





# Holy Bible

*Aionian* Edition®

Tyndale Genesis, New Testament

*Holy Bible Aionian Edition ®*  
Tyndale Genesis, New Testament  
Language: English  
UK, USA, Canada, Australia, New Zealand

Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International, 2018-2025  
Source text: Crosswire.org  
Source version: 7/1/2025  
Source copyright: Public Domain  
William Tyndale, 1525, 1530

Formatted by Speedata Publisher 5.3.10 (Pro) on 12/3/2025  
100% Free to Copy and Print  
TOR Anonymously and <https://AionianBible.org>

Published by Nainoia Inc, <https://Nainoia-Inc.signedon.net>  
All profits are given to <https://CoolCup.org>

We pray for a modern Creative Commons translation in every language  
Translator resources at <https://AionianBible.org/Third-Party-Publisher-Resources>  
Volunteer help and comments are welcome and appreciated!

*Celebrate Jesus Christ's victory of grace!*



# Preface

[AionianBible.org/Preface](http://AionianBible.org/Preface)

The *Holy Bible Aionian Edition* ® is the world's first Bible *un-translation*! What is an *un-translation*? Bibles are translated into each of our languages from the original Hebrew, Aramaic, and Koine Greek. Occasionally, the best word translation cannot be found and these words are transliterated letter by letter. Four well known transliterations are *Christ*, *baptism*, *angel*, and *apostle*. The meaning is then preserved more accurately through context and a dictionary. The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven additional Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

The first three words are *aiōn*, *aiōnios*, and *aīdios*, typically translated as *eternal* and also *world* or *eon*. The Aionian Bible is named after an alternative spelling of *aiōnios*. Consider that researchers question if *aiōn* and *aiōnios* actually mean *eternal*. Translating *aiōn* as *eternal* in Matthew 28:20 makes no sense, as all agree. The Greek word for *eternal* is *aīdios*, used in Romans 1:20 about God and in Jude 6 about demon imprisonment. Yet what about *aiōnios* in John 3:16? Certainly we do not question whether salvation is *eternal*! However, *aiōnios* means something much more wonderful than infinite time! Ancient Greeks used *aiōn* to mean *eon* or *age*. They also used the adjective *aiōnios* to mean *entirety*, such as *complete* or even *consummate*, but never infinite time. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs. So *aiōnios* is the perfect description of God's Word which has *everything* we need for life and godliness! And the *aiōnios* life promised in John 3:16 is not simply a ticket to *eternal* life in the future, but the invitation through faith to the *consummate* life beginning now!

The next seven words are *Sheol*, *Hadēs*, *Geenna*, *Tartaroō*, *Abyssos*, and *Limnē Pyr*. These words are often translated as *Hell*, the place of *eternal punishment*. However, *Hell* is ill-defined when compared with the Hebrew and Greek. For example, *Sheol* is the abode of deceased believers and unbelievers and should never be translated as *Hell*. *Hadēs* is a temporary place of punishment, Revelation 20:13-14. *Geenna* is the Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's refuse dump, a temporal judgment for sin. *Tartaroō* is a prison for demons, mentioned once in 2 Peter 2:4. *Abyssos* is a temporary prison for the Beast and Satan. Translators are also inconsistent because *Hell* is used by the King James Version 54 times, the New International Version 14 times, and the World English Bible zero times. Finally, *Limnē Pyr* is the Lake of Fire, yet Matthew 25:41 explains that these fires are prepared for the Devil and his angels. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The eleventh word, *eleēsē*, reveals the grand conclusion of grace in Romans 11:32. Please understand these eleven words. The original translation is unaltered and a highlighted note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. To help parallel study and Strong's Concordance use, apocryphal text is removed and most variant verse numbering is mapped to the English standard. We thank our sources at [eBible.org](http://eBible.org), [Crosswire.org](http://Crosswire.org), [unbound.Biola.edu](http://unbound.Biola.edu), [Bible4u.net](http://Bible4u.net), and [NHEB.net](http://NHEB.net). The Aionian Bible is copyrighted with [creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0](http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0), allowing 100% freedom to copy and print, if respecting source copyrights. Check the Reader's Guide and read at [AionianBible.org](http://AionianBible.org), with Android, and with TOR network. Why purple? King Jesus' Word is royal and purple is the color of royalty! All profits are given to [CoolCup.org](http://CoolCup.org).

# History

[AionianBible.org/History](http://AionianBible.org/History)

- 06/21/75 - Two boys, P. and J., wonder if Jesus saves all and pray.
- 04/15/85 - Aionian Bible conceived as B. and J. pray.
- 12/18/13 - Aionian Bible announced as J. and J. pray.
- 06/21/15 - Aionian Bible birthed as G. and J. pray.
- 01/11/16 - AionianBible.org domain registered.
- 06/21/16 - 30 translations available in 12 languages.
- 12/07/16 - Nainoa Inc established as non-profit corporation.
- 01/01/17 - Creative Commons Attribution No Derivatives 4.0 license added.
- 01/16/17 - Aionian Bible Google Play Store App published.
- 07/01/17 - 'The Purple Bible' nickname begins.
- 07/30/17 - 42 translations now available in 22 languages.
- 02/01/18 - Holy Bible Aionian Edition® trademark registered.
- 03/06/18 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Amazon.com.
- 09/15/18 - Aionian Bible dedicated as J. and J. pray again.
- 10/20/18 - 70 translations now available in 33 languages.
- 11/17/18 - 104 translations now available in 57 languages.
- 03/24/19 - 135 translations now available in 67 languages.
- 10/28/19 - Aionian Bible nursed as another J. and J. pray.
- 10/31/19 - 174 translations now available in 74 languages.
- 02/22/20 - Aionian Bibles available in print at Lulu.com.
- 05/25/20 - Illustrations by Gustave Doré, La Grande Bible de Tours, Felix Just.
- 08/29/20 - Aionian Bibles now available in ePub format.
- 12/01/20 - Right to left and Hindic languages now available in PDF format.
- 03/31/21 - 214 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 11/17/21 - Aionian Bible Branded Leather Bible Covers now available.
- 12/20/21 - Social media presence on Facebook, Twitter, LinkedIn, YouTube, etc.
- 01/01/22 - 216 translations now available in 99 languages.
- 01/09/22 - StudyPack resources for Bible translation study.
- 01/23/22 - Volunteers celebrate with pie and prayer.
- 02/14/22 - Strong's Concordance from Open Scriptures and STEPBible.
- 02/14/23 - Aionian Bible published on the TOR Network.
- 12/04/23 - Eleēsē added to the Aionian Glossary.
- 02/04/24 - 352 translations now available in 142 languages.
- 05/01/24 - 370 translations now available in 164 languages.
- 08/05/24 - 378 translations now available in 165 languages.
- 08/18/24 - Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International, if source allows.
- 10/20/24 - Gospel Primer handout format.
- 11/24/24 - Progressive Web Application off-line format.
- 01/28/25 - All profits are given to [CoolCup.org](http://CoolCup.org).
- 03/12/25 - 382 translations now available in 166 languages.
- 06/21/25 - 468 translations now available in 230 languages.
- 09/01/25 - 538 translations now available in 291 languages.

# Table of Contents

## OLD TESTAMENT

Genesis .....	1
Exodus .....	40
Leviticus .....	72
Numbers .....	96
Deuteronomy .....	129
Jonah .....	158

## NEW TESTAMENT

Matthew .....	163
Mark .....	188
Luke .....	204
John .....	231
Acts .....	251
Romans .....	277
1 Corinthians .....	288
2 Corinthians .....	298
Galatians .....	305
Ephesians .....	309
Philippians .....	313
Colossians .....	316
1 Thessalonians .....	319
2 Thessalonians .....	322
1 Timothy .....	324
2 Timothy .....	327
Titus .....	329
Philemon .....	331
Hebrews .....	332
James .....	340
1 Peter .....	343
2 Peter .....	346
1 John .....	348
2 John .....	351
3 John .....	352
Jude .....	353
Revelation .....	354

## APPENDIX

Reader's Guide
Glossary
Maps
Destiny
Illustrations, Doré



# **OLD TESTAMENT**



## Adam and Eve Driven Out of the Garden of Eden

*And he cast Ada out and sette at ye enteringe of the garden Eden Cherubin with a naked swerde movinge in and out to kepe the way to the tree of lyfe.*

Genesis 3:24

# Genesis

**1** In the begynnyng God created heaven and erth.  
2 The erth was voyde and emptie ad darcnesse  
was vpon the depe and the spirite of god moved  
vpon the water 3 Than God sayd: let there be lyghte  
and there was lyghte. 4 And God sawe the lyghte  
that it was good: and devyded the lyghte from the  
darcnesse 5 and called the lyghte daye and the  
darcnesse nyghte: and so of the evenyng and  
mornynge was made the fyfth daye. 6 And God sayd:  
let there be a fyrmament betwene the waters ad let  
it devyde the waters a sonder. 7 Than God made  
the fyrmament and parted the waters which were  
vnder the fyrmament from the waters that were above  
the fyrmament: And it was so. 8 And God called  
the fyrmament heaven And so of the evenyng and  
morninge was made the seconde daye 9 And God  
sayd let the waters that are vnder heaven gather  
them selves vnto one place that the drye londe may  
appere: And it came so to passe. 10 And god called  
the drye lande the erth and the gatheringe togyther  
of waters called he the see. And God sawe that it  
was good 11 And God sayd: let the erth bringe forth  
herbe and grasse that sowe seed and frutefull trees  
that bere frute every one in his kynde havyng their  
seed in them selves vpon the erth. And it came so  
to passe: 12 ad the erth brought forth herbe and  
grasse sowenge seed every one in his kynde and  
trees berynge frute and havyng their seed in the  
selves every one in his kynde. And God sawe that it  
was good: 13 and the of the evenyng and mornynge  
was made the thyrde daye. 14 Than sayd God: let  
there be lyghtes in ye firmament of heaven to devyde  
the daye fro the nyghte that they may be vnto sygnes  
seasons days and yeares. 15 And let them be lyghtes  
in the fyrmament of heave to shyne vpon the erth.  
and so it was. 16 And God made two great lyghtes A  
greater lyghte to rule the daye and a lesse lyghte to  
rule the nyghte and he made sterres also. 17 And  
God put them in the fyrmament of heaven to shyne  
vpon the erth 18 and to rule the daye and the nyghte  
ad to devyde the lyghte from darcnesse. And god  
sawe yt it was good: 19 and so of the evenyng  
ad mornynge was made the fourth daye. 20 And  
God sayd let the water bryng forth creatures that  
move and have lyfe and foules for to flee over the  
erth vnder the fyrmament of heaven. 21 And God  
created greate whalles and all maner of creatures  
that lyve and moue which the waters brought forth in

their kindes ad all maner of federed foules in their  
kyndes. And God sawe that it was good: 22 and God  
blessed them saynge. Growe and multiplye ad fyll the  
waters of the sees and let the foules multiplye vpo the  
erth. 23 And so of the evenyng and morninge was  
made the fyfth daye. 24 And God sayd: leth the erth  
bring forth lyvyng creatures in thir kyndes: catell and  
wormes and beastes of the erth in their kyndes and  
so it came to passe. 25 And god made the beastes of  
the erth in their kyndes and catell in their kyndes ad  
all maner wormes of the erth in their kyndes: and  
God sawe that it was good. 26 And God sayd: let vs  
make man in oure symilitude ad after oure lycknesse:  
that he may have rule over the fysh of the see and  
over the foules of the ayre and over catell and over  
all the erth and over all wormes that crepe on the  
erth. 27 And God created man after hys lycknesse  
after the lycknesse of god created he him: male and  
female created he them. 28 And God blessed them  
and God sayd vnto them. Growe and multiplye and  
fyll the erth and subdue it and have domynyon over  
the fysh of the see and over the foules of the ayre  
and over all the beastes that move on the erth. 29  
And God sayd: se I have geven yow all herbes that  
sowe seed which are on all the erth and all maner  
trees that haue frute in them and sowe seed: to be  
meate for yow 30 and for all beastes of the erth and  
vnto all foules of the ayre and vnto all that crepeth on  
the erth where in is lyfe that they may haue all maner  
herbes and grasse for to eate and even so it was. 31  
And God behelde al that he had made ad loo they  
were exeadyng good: and so of the evenyng and  
mornynge was made the syxth daye

**2** Thus was heave and erth fynished wyth all their  
apparell: 2 ad i ye seuth daye god ended hys  
worke which he had made and rested in ye seventh  
daye fro all his workes which he had made. 3 And  
God blessed ye seventh daye and sanctyfyed it for in  
it he rested from all his workes which he had created  
and made. 4 These are the generations of heaven  
and erth when they were created in the tyme when  
the LORde God created heaven and erth 5 and all  
the shrubbes of the felde be fore they were in the  
erthe. And all the herbes of the felde before they  
sprange: for the LORde God had yet sent no rayne  
vpon the erth nether was there yet any man to tylle  
the erth. 6 But there arose a myste out of the ground  
and watered all the face of the erth: 7 Then the  
LORde God shope man even of the mouldie of the  
erth and brethed into his face the breth of lyfe. So

man was made a lyvynge soule. 8 The LORde God the woman sayd vnto the serpent of the frute of the also planted a garden in Eden from the begynnynge trees in the garden we may eate. 3 but of the frute of and there he sette man whom he had formed. 9 And the tree yt is in the myddes of the garden (sayd God) the LORde God made to sprynge out of the erth all se that ye eate not and se that ye touch it not: lest maner trees bewtyfull to the slyghte and pleasant to ye dye. 4 Then sayd the serpent vnto the woman: eate and the tree of lyfe in the middes of the garden: tush ye shall not dye: 5 But God doth knowe that and also the tree of knowlege of good and euell. whensoeuer ye shulde eate of it youre eyes shuld be 10 And there spronge a rever out of Eden to water opened and ye shulde be as God and knowe both the garden and thence devided it selfe and grewe in good and evell. 6 And the woman sawe that it was to foure principall waters. 11 The name of the one a good tree to eate of and lustie vnto the eyes and is Phison he it is that compasseth all the lande of a pleasant tre for to make wyse. And toke of the heuila where gold groweth. 12 And the gold of that frute of it and ate and gau vnto hir husband also contre ys precious there is found bedellion and a with her and he ate. 7 And the eyes of both them stone called Onix. 13 The name of the seconde ryver were opened that they vnderstode how that they were is Gihon which compassyth all the lande of Inde. 14 naked. Than they sowed fygge leves togedder and And the name of the thyrde river is Hidekell which made them apurns. 8 And they herd the voyce of the runneth on the easte syde of the assyryans And the LORde God as he walked in the garde in the coole of fourth river is Euphrates. 15 And the LORde God toke the daye. And Adam hyd hymselfe and his wyfe also Adam and put him in the garden of Eden to dresse it from the face of the LORde God amonge the trees of and to kepe it: 16 and the LORde God comaunded the garden. 9 And the LORde God called Adam and Ada saynge: of all the trees of the garde se thou sayd vnto him where art thou? 10 And he answered. eate. 17 But of the tre of knowlege of good and badd Thy voyce I harde in the garden but I was afrayd se that thou eate not: for even ye same daye thou because I was naked and therfore hyd myselfe. 11 eatest of it thou shalt surely dye. 18 And the LORde And he sayd: who told the that thou wast naked? God sayd: it is not good that man shulde be alone I hast thou eaten of the tree of which I bade the that will make hym an helper to beare him company: 19 thou shuldest not eate? 12 And Adam answered. The And after yt the LORde God had make of the erth all woman which thou gavest to bere me company she maner beastes of the felde and all maner foulles of toke me of the tree ad I ate. 13 And the LORde God the ayre he brought them vnto Adam to see what he sayd vnto the woman: wherfore didest thou so? And wold call them. And as Ada called all maner lyvynge the woman answered the serpent deceaved me and I beastes: eve so are their names. 20 And Adam gave ate. 14 And the LORde God sayd vnto the serpet names vnto all maner catell and vnto the foulles of because thou haste so done moste cursed be thou the ayre and vnto all maner beastes of the felde. But of all catell and of all beastes of the feld: vppo thy there was no helpe founde vnto Adam to beare him bely shalt thou goo: and erth shalt thou eate all dayes companye. 21 Then the LORde God cast a slomber of thy lyfe. 15 Morover I will put hatred betwene the on Adam and he slepte. And then he toke out one of and the woman and betwene thy seed and hyr seed. his rybbes and in stede ther of he fylled vp the place And that seed shall tread the on the heed ad thou with flesh. 22 And the LORde God made of the rybbe shalt tread hit on the hele. 16 And vnto the woman he which he toke out of Adam a woma and brought her sayd: I will suerly encrease thy sorrow ad make the oft vnto Adam. 23 Then sayd Ada this is once bone of with child and with payne shalt thou be deleverd: And my boones and flesh of my flesh. This shall be called thy lustes shall pertayne vnto thy husbond and he woman: because she was take of the man. 24 For shall rule the. 17 And vnto Ada he sayd: for as moch this cause shall a man leve father and mother and cleve vnto his wyfe and they shall be one flesh. 25 And they were ether of them naked both Adam and hys wyfe ad were not ashamed:

**3** But the serpent was sotyller than all the beastes of the felde which ye LORde God had made and sayd vnto the woman. Ah syr that God hath sayd ye shall not eate of all maner trees in the garden. 2 And

called his wyfe Heua because she was the mother of all that lyveth. 21 And the LORde God made Adam and hys wyfe garmentes of skynnes and put them on them. 22 And the LORde God sayd: Ioo Adam is become as it were one of vs in knowlege of good and evel. But now lest he strech forth his hand and take also of the tree of lyfe and eate and lyve ever. 23 And the LORde God cast him out of the garden of Eden to tylle the erth whece he was taken. 24 And he cast Ada out and sette at ye enteringe of the garden Eden Cherubin with a naked swerde movinge in and out to kepe the way to the tree of lyfe.

**4** And Adam lay wylth Heua ys wyfe which conceaveed and bare Cain and sayd: I haue gotten a ma of the LORde. 2 And she proceded forth and bare hys brother Abell: And Abell became a sheperde And Cain became a ploweman. 3 And it fortuned in processe of tyme that Cain brought of the frute of the erth: an offerynge vnto the LORde. 4 And Abell he brought also of the fyrstlynges of hys shepe and of the fatt of them. And the LORde loked vnto Abell and to his offeyng: 5 but vnto Cain and vnto his offryng looked he not. And Cain was wroth exceedingly and loured. 6 And the LORde sayd vnto Cain: why art thou angry and why loureste thou? Wotest thou not yf thou dost well thou shalt receave it? 7 But and yf thou dost evel by and by thy synne lyeth open in the dore. Not withstandyng let it be subdued vnto the ad see thou rule it. 8 And Cain talked wylth Abell his brother. And as soone as they were in the feldes Cain fell vppon Abell his brother and slew hym. 9 And ye LORde sayd vnto Cain: where is Abell thy brother? And he sayd: I can not tell am I my brothers keper? 10 And he sayd: What hast thou done? the voyce of thy brothers bloud cryeth vnto me out of the erth. 11 And now cursed be thou as pertaynyng to the erth which opened hyr mouth to receaue thy brothers bloud of thyne hande. 12 For when thou tyllest the grounde she shall hecforth not geve hyr power vnto the. A vagabunde and a rennagate shalt thou be vpon the erth. 13 And Cain sayd vnto the LORde: my synne is greater then that it may be forgeven. 14 Beholde thou castest me out thys day from of the face of the erth and fro thy syghte must I hyde my selfe ad I must be wandryng and a vagabunde vpon the erth: Morover whosoever fyndeth me wyll kyll me, 15 And the LORde sayd vnto hi Not so but whosoever sleyth Cain shalbe punyshed. viij. folde. And ye LORde put a marke vpo Cain that no ma yt founde hym shulde kyll hym. 16 And Cain went out fro the face of the LORde

and dwelt in the lande Nod on the east syde of Eden. 17 And Cain laye wylth hys wyfe which conceaveed and bare Henoch. And he was buyldinge a cyte and called the name of it after the name of hys sonne Henoch. 18 And Henoch begat Irad. And Irad begat Mahuiael. And Mahuiael begat Mathusael. And Mathusael begat Lamech. 19 And Lamech toke hym two wyves: the one was called Ada and the other Zilla. 20 And Ada bare labal of whome came they that dwell in tentes ad possesse catell. 21 And hys brothers name was lubal: of hym came all that excercyse them selves on the harpe and on the organs 22 And Zilla she also bare Tubalcain a worker in metall and a father of all that grave in brasse and yeron. And Tubalcains syster was called Naema. 23 Then sayd Lamech vnto hys wyves Ada ad Zilla: heare my voyce ye wyves of Lamech and herken vnto my wordes for I haue slayne a man and wounded my selfe and haue slain a yongman and gotte my selfe strypes: 24 For Cain shall be avenged sevenfolde: but Lamech seventie tymes sevenfolde. 25 Adam also laye with hys wyfe yet agayne and she bare a sonne ad called hys name Seth. For god (sayd she) hath geven me a nother sonne For Abell whom Cain slew. 26 And Seth begat a sonne and called hys name Enos. And in that tyme began men to call on the name of the LORde.

**5** Thys is the boke of the generacion of man In the daye when God created man and made hym after the symylitude of god 2 Male and female made he the and called their names man in the daye when they were created. 3 And when Adam was an hundred and thyrti yere old he begat a sonne after hys lycknesse and symylitude: and called hys name Seth. 4 And the dayes of Adam after he begat Seth were eyght hundred yere and begat sonnes and doughters. 5 and all the dayes of Adam which he lyved were. ix. hundred and. xxx. yere and then he dyed. 6 And Seth lyved an hundred and. v. yeres and begat Enos. 7 And after he had begot Enos he lyved. viij. hundred and. viij. yere and begat sonnes and doughters. 8 And all the dayes of Seth were. ix. hundred and. xij. yere and dyed. 9 And Enos lyved. lxxx. yere and begat kenan. 10 And Enos after he begat kenan lyved viij. hundred and. xv. yere and begat sonnes and doughters: 11 and all the dayes of Enos were. ix. hundred and. v. yere and than he dyed. 12 And kenan lyued. lxx. yere and begat Mahalael. 13 And kenan after he had begot Mahalael lyued. viij. hundred and. xl. yere and begat sonnes and doughters: 14 and al the dayes of kenan were. ix. hundred and. x.

yere and than he dyed. **15** And Mahalaiel lyued. lxi. foule of the ayre for it repeteth me that I haue made yere and begat lared. **16** And Mahalaiel after he had them. **8** But yet Noe found grace in the syghte of begot lared lyved. viii. hundred and. xxx. yere and the LORde. **9** These are the generatios of Noe. Noe begat sonnes and doughters: **17** and all the dayes of was a righteous man and vncorrupte in his tyme and Mahalayell were. viii. hundred nynetye and. v. yeare walked wyth god. **10** And Noe begat. iij. sonnes: Sem and than he dyed **18** And lared lyved an hundred Ham and lapheth. **11** And the erth was corrupte in the and. lixij. yere and begat Henoch: **19** and lared lyved syghte of god and was full of mischefe. **12** And God after he begat Henoch. viii. hundred yere and begat loked vpon the erth ad loo it was corrupte: for all flesh sonnes and doughters. **20** And all the dayes of lared had corrupte his way vppon the erth. **13** Than sayd were. ix. hundred and. lixij. yere and than he dyed. God to Noe: the end of all flesh is come before me **21** And Henoch lyved. lxi. yere ad begat Mathusala. for the erth is full of there myschefe. And loo I wyll **22** And Henoch walked wyth god after he had begot destroy them with the erth. **14** Make the an arcke Mathusala. iij. hundred yere and begat sonnes and of pyne tree and make chaumbers in the arcke and doughters. **23** And all the dayes of Henoch were. iij. pytch it wythin and wythout wyth pytch. **15** And of this hundred and. lixv. yere. **24** and than Henoch lyved a facion shalt thou make it. The lenth of the arcke shall godly lyfe and was nomore sene for God toke hym be. iij. hundred cubytes ad the bredth of it. I. cubytes away. **25** And Mathusala lyved an hundred and lxxxvij. and the heyth of it. xxx. cubytes. **16** A wyndow shalt yere and begat Lamech: **26** and Mathusala after he thou make aboue in the arcke. And wythin a cubyte had begot Lamech lyved. viij. hundred and. lxxxiij. yere compasse shalt thou finysh it. And the dore of the ad begat sonnes and doughters. **27** And all the dayes arcke shalt thou sette in ye syde of it: and thou shalt of Methusala were. ix. hundred. lixix yere and than he make it with. iij. loftes one aboue an other. **17** For dyed. **28** And Lamech lyved an hundred. lxxxiij. yere behold I wil bringe in a floud of water apon the erth to and begat a sonne **29** and called hym Noe sayng. destroy all flesh from vnder heaven wherin breth of This same shall comforte vs: as concernyng oure life is so that all that is in the erth shall perish. **18** But worke and sorowe of oure handes which we haue I will make myne apoyntement with the that both thou abouete the erthe that the LORde hath cursed. **30** And shalt come in to ye arcke and thy sonnes thy wyfe Lamech lyved after he had begot Noe v. hundred and thy sonnes wyves with the. **19** And of all that nynetic and. v. yere and begat sonnes and doughters. lyveth what soever flesh it be shalt thou brynge in to **31** And all the dayes of Lamech were. viij. hundred. lxxvij. yere and than he dyed. **32** And when Noe was. the arcke of every thynge a payre to kepe them a v. hundred yere olde he begat Sem Ham and laphet. lyve wyth the. And male and female **20** se that they be of byrdes in their kynde and of beastes in their kynde and of all maner of wormes of the erth in their kinde: a payre of every thinge shall come vnto the to kepe them a lyve. **21** And take vnto the of all maner of meate yt may be eaten and laye it vp in stoore by the that it may be meate both for ye and for the: **22** and Noe dyd acordynge to all that God commaunded hym.

**6** And it came to passe wha men bega to multiplye apo the erth ad had begot them doughters **2** the sonnes of God sawe the doughters of men that they were fayre and toke vnto them wyves which they best liked amoge the all. **3** And the LORd sayd: My spirite shall not allwaye stryve wth the man for they are flesh. Nevertheles I wyll geue them yet space and hundred and. xx. yeres **4** There were tirantes in the world in thos dayes. For after that the children of God had gone in vnto the doughters of men and had begotten them chilidern were the mightiest of the world and men of renowne **5** And whan the LORde sawe yt the wekednesse of man was encreased apon the erth and that all the ymagination and toughes of his hert was only evell continually **6** he repented that he had made man apon the erth and sorowed in his hert. **7** And sayd: I wyll destroy mankynde which I haue made fro of the face of the erth: both man beast worme and

**7** And the LORde sayd vnto Noe: goo in to the arcke both thou and all thy houssold. For the haue I sene rightuous before me in thyss generacion. **2** Of all clene beastes take vnto the. viij. of every kynde the male and hys female And of vnclene beastes a payre the male and hys female: **3** lykewyse of the byrdes of the ayre viij. of every kynde male and female to save seed vppon all the erth. **4** For. viij. dayes hence wyll I send rayne vppo the erth. xl. dayes and. xl. nyghtes and wyll dystroy all maner of thynge that I haue made from of the face of the erth. **5** And Noe dyd acordynge to all yt the lorde comaunded hym: **6**

and Noe was. vi. hundred yere olde when the floud of heave were stopte and the rayne of heaven was water came vpon the erth: 7 and Noe went and his forbidd 3 and the waters returned from of ye erth ad sonnes and his wyfe and his sonnes wyves wthy hym abated after the ende of an hundred and. l. dayes. 4 in to the arke from the waters of the floud. 8 And of And the arke rested vppo the mountayns of Ararat clene beastes and of beastes that ware vncleane and the. xvij. daye of the. vij. moneth. 5 And the waters of byrdes and of all that crepeth vppo the erth 9 came went away ad decreased vntyll the x. moneth. And in by couples of every kynde vnto Noe in to the arke: the fyrt daye of the tenth moneth the toppes of the a male and a female: even as God commaunded mounteyns appered. 6 And after the ende of. xl. Noe. 10 And the seventh daye the waters of the floud dayes. Noe opened the wyndow of the arke which he came vpon the erth. 11 In the. vi. hundred yere of had made 7 ad sent forth a raven which went out Noes lyfe in the secode moneth in the. xvij daye of ever goinge and cominge agayne vntyll the waters the moneth yt same daye were all the founteynes of were dreyed vpp vpon the erth 8 Then sent he forth the grete depe broken vp and the wyndowes of heave a doue from hym to wete whether the waters were were opened 12 ad there fell a rayne vpon the erth. fallen from of the erth. 9 And when the doue coude xl. dayes and. xl. nyghtes. 13 And the selfe same fynde no restinge place for hyr fote she returned to daye went Noe Sem Ham and lapheth Noes sonnes him agayne vnto the arke for the waters were vpon and Noes wyfe and the. iij. wyues of his sonnes wthy the face of all the erth. And he put out hys honde them in to the arke: 14 both they and all maner of and toke her and pulled hyr to hym in to the arke 10 beastes in their kide and all maner of catell in their And he abode yet. vij. dayes mo and sent out the kynde and all maner of wormes that crepe vpon doue agayne out of the arke 11 And the doue came the erth in their kynde and all maner of byrdes in to hym agayne aboute eventyde and beholde: There there kynde. and all maner off foules what soever was in hyr mouth a lefe of an olyve tre which she had feders. 15 And they came vnto Noe in to the arke had plucked wherby Noe perceaved that the waters by couples of all flesh yt had breth of lyfe in it. 16 And wer abated vpon the erth. 12 And he taried yet. they that came came male ad female of every flesh vij. other dayes and sent forth the doue which from accordige as God comaunded hym: and ye LORDE thence forth came no more agayne to him. 13 And shyt the dore vppo him 17 And the floud came. xl. it came to passe the syxte hundred and one yere dayes and. xl. nyghtes vpon the erth and the water and the fyrt daye of the fyrt moneth that the waters increased and bare vp the arcke ad it was lifte vp were dried vpp apon the erth. And Noe toke off the from of the erth 18 And the water prevayled and hatches of the arke and loked: And beholde the face increased exceedingly vpon the erth: and the arke of the erth was drye. 14 so by the. xxvij. daye of went vppo he toppe of the waters. 19 And the waters the seconde moneth the erth was drye. 15 And God prevayled exceedingly above mesure vppo the erth so spake vnto Noe saynge: 16 come out of the arcke that all the hye hylles which are vnder all the partes both thou and thy wyfe ad thy sonnes and thy sonnes of heaven were covered: 20 eve. xv. cubytes hye wyues with the. 17 And all the beastes that are with prevayled the waters so that the hylles were covered. the whatsoeuer flesh it be both foule and catell and 21 And all fleshe that moved on the erth bothe birdes all maner wormes that crepe on the erth bryngye out catell and beastes perisshed with al that crepte on with the and let them moue growe ad multiplye vpon the erth and all men: 22 so that all that had the breth the erth. 18 And Noe came out ad his sonnes and of liffe in the nostrels of it thorow out all that was on his wyfe and his sonnes wyues with hym. 19 And all drye lond dyed. 23 Thus was destroyed all that was the beastes and all the wormes and all the foules vppo the erth both man beastes wormes and foules and all that moved vpon the erth came also out of the ayre so that they were destroyed from the erth: of the arke all of one kynde together. 20 And Noe save Noe was reserved only and they that were wthy made an aualter vnto the LORDE and toke of all maner hym in the arke. 24 And the waters prevayled vpon of clene beastes and all maner of clene foules and the erth an hundred and fyfty dayes. offred sacrifice vpon the aualter. 21 And the LORDE smellyd a swete savoure and sayd in his hert: I wyl henceforth no more curse the erth for mannes sake for the imagynacion of mannes hert is evel even from the very youth of hym. Morover I wyl not destroy from henceforth all that lyveth as I haue done. 22

**8** And god remebred Noe and all ye beastes and all ye catell yt were with hi in ye arke And god made a wynde to blow vppo ye erth and ye waters ceased: 2 ad ye fountaynes of the depe ad the wyndowes

Nether shall sowynge tyme and harvest colde and hete somere and wynter daye and nyghte ceasse as longe as the erth endureth.

**9** And God blessed Noe and his sonnes and sayd vnto them: Increase and multiplye and fyll the erth. **2** The feare also and drede of yow be vpon all beastes of the erth and vpon all foules of the ayre ad vpon all that crepeth on the erth and vpon all fyshes of the see which are geven vnto youre handes **3** And all that moveth vpon the erth havyng lyfe shall be youre meate: Euen as ye grene herbes so geue I yow all thyng. **4** Only the flesh with his life which is his bloud se that ye eate not. **5** For verely the bloude of yow wherein youre lyves are wyll I requyre: Eue of the hande of all beastes wyll I requyre it And of the hande of man and of the hand off euery mannes brother wyll I requyre the lyfe of man: **6** so yt he which shedeth mannes bloude shall haue hys bloud shed by man agayne: for God made man after his awne lycknesse. **7** See that ye encrease and waxe and be occupyde vpon the erth and multiplye therein. **8** Farthermore God speake vnto Noe and to hys sonnes wyth hym saynge: **9** see I make my bod wyth you and youre seed after you **10** and wyth all lyvynge thinge that is wyth you: both foule and catell and all maner beste of the erth that is wyth yow of all that commeth out of the arke what soeuer beste of the erth it be. **11** I make my bonde wyth yow that hence forth all flesh shall not be destroyed wyth yt waters of any floud ad yt hence forth there shall not be a floud to destroy the erth. **12** And God sayd. This is the token of my bode which I make betwene me and yow ad betwene all lyvynge thynge that is with yow for ever: **13** I wyll sette my bowe in the cloudes and it shall be a sygne of the appoyntment made betwene me and the erth: **14** So that when I brynge in cloudes vpo ye erth the bowe shall appere in ye cloudes. **15** And than wyll I thynke vpon my testament which I haue made betwene me and yow and all that lyveth what soeuer flesh it be. So that henceforth there shall be no more waters to make a floud to destroy all flesh. **16** The bowe shalbe in the cloudes and I wyll loke vpon it to remembre the euerlastynge testament betwene God and all that lyveth vpon the erth what soeuer flesh it be. **17** And God sayd vnto Noe: This is the sygne of the testament which I have made betwene me and all flesh yt is on the erth. **18** The sonnes of Noe that came out of the arke were: Sem Ham and Iapheth. And Ham he is the father of Canaa. **19** These are the. iij. sonnes of Noe and of these was all the world

overspred. **20** And Noe beyng an husbad man went furth and planted a vyneyarde **21** and drancke of the wyne and was droncke and laye vncouered in the myddest of his tet. **22** And Ham the father of Canaan sawe his fathers prevytees and tolde his ij. brethren that were wythout. **23** And Sem and Iapheth toke a mantell and put it on both there shulders ad went backward ad covered there fathers secrets but there faces were backward So that they sawe not there fathers nakydnes. **24** As soone as Noe was awaked fro his wyne and wyst what his yongest sonne had done vnto hym **25** he sayd: cursed be Canaan ad a seruante, of all seruantes be he to his brethren. **26** And he sayd: Blessed be the LORde God of Se and Canaan be his seruante. **27** God increase Iapheth that he may dwelle in the tentes of Sem. And Canaan be their seruante. **28** And Noe lyved after the floude. iij. hundred and. l. yere: **29** So that all the dayes of Noe were ix. hundred and. l. yere ad than he dyed.

**10** These are the generations of the sonnes of Noe: of Sem Ham and Iapheth which begat them children after the floude. **2** The sonnes of Iapheth were: Gomyr Magog Madai Iauan Tuball Mesech and Thyras. **3** And the sonnes of Gomyr were: Ascenas Riphhat and Togarina. **4** And the sonnes of Iauan were: Elisa Tharsis Cithun and Dodanim. **5** Of these came the Iles of the gentylls in there contres every man in his speach kynred and nation. **6** The sonnes of Ham were: Chus Misraim Phut and Canaan. **7** The sonnes of Chus: were Seba Hevila Sabta Rayma and Sabtema. And the sonnes of Rayma were: Sheba and Dedan. **8** Chus also begot Nemrod which bega to be myghtie in the erth. **9** He was a myghtie hunter in the syghte of the LORde: Where of came the proverbe: he is as Nemrod that myghtie hunter in the syghte of the LORde. **10** And the begynnynge of hys kyngdome was Babell Erech Achad and Chalne in the lande of Synear: **11** Out of that lande came Assur and buylded Nin Yue and the cyte rehoboth and Calah **12** And Ressen betwene Nin Yue ad Chalah. That is a grete cyte. **13** And Mizraim begat Iudun Enamim Leabim Naphtuhim **14** Pathrusim and Castuhim: from whence came the Philistyns and the Capthiherynes. **15** Canaan also begat zidon his eldest sonne and Heth **16** lebusi Emori Girgosi **17** Hiui Arki Sini **18** Aruadi Zemari and hamari. And afterward sprange the kynreds of the Canaanytes **19** And the costes of the Canaanytes were fro Sydon tyll thou come to Gerara and to Asa and tyll thou come to Sodoma Gomorra Adama Zeboim: eve vnto Lasa. **20** These

were the chyldre of Ham in there kynreddes tonges  
landes and nations. **21** And Sem the father of all ye  
childre of Eber and the eldest brother of Iapheth begat  
children also. **22** And his sonnes were: Elam Assur  
Arphachsad Lud ad Aram. **23** And ye childree of Aram  
were: Vz Hul Gether and Mas. **24** And Arphachsad  
begat Sala and Sala begat Eber. **25** And Eber begat.  
ij. sonnes. The name of the one was Peleg for in  
his tyme the erth was devyded. And the name of  
his brother was Iaketen. **26** Iaketen begat Almodad  
Saleph Hyzarmoneith Iarath. **27** Hadoram Vsal Dikela  
**28** Obal Abimach Seba. **29** Ophir Heuila and Iobab.  
All these are the sonnes of Iaketen. **30** And the  
dwellynge of them was from Mesa vntill thou come  
vnto Sephara a mountayne of the easte lande. **31**  
These are the sonnes o Sem in their kynreddes  
languages contrees and nations. **32** These are the  
kynreddes of the sonnes of Noe in their generations  
and nations. And of these came the people that were  
in the world after the floude.

**11** And all the world was of one tonge and one  
language. **2** And as they came from the east  
they founde a playne in the lande of Synear and  
there they dwelled. **3** And they sayd one to a nother:  
come on let us make brycke ad burne it wyth fyre. So  
brycke was there stone and slyme was there morter  
**4** And they sayd: Come on let vs buylde vs a cyte and  
a toure that the toppe may reach vnto heauen. And  
let vs make us a name for perauenture we shall be  
scattered abrode over all the erth. **5** And the LORde  
came downe to see the cyte and the toure which the  
childern of Ada had buylded. **6** And the LORde sayd:  
See the people is one and haue one tonge amonthe  
them all. And thys haue they begon to do and wyl  
not leaue of from all that they haue purposed to do. **7**  
Come on let vs descend and myngell theire tonge  
even there that one vnderstonde not what a nother  
sayeth. **8** Thus ye LORde skatered them from thence  
vpon all the erth. And they left of to buylde the cyte.  
**9** Wherfore the name of it is called Babell because  
that the LORDE there confounded the tonge of all  
the world. And because that the LORde from thence  
skatered them abrode vpon all the erth. **10** These  
are the generations of Sem: Se was an hundred yere  
olde and begat Arphachsad ij. yere after the floude.  
**11** And Se lyved after he had begot Arphachsad. v.  
hundred yere an begat sonnes and doughters. **12** And  
Arphacsad lyued. xxxv. yere and begat Sala. **13** And  
when they were come in to the lande of Chanaan  
and lyved after he had begot Sala iiii. hudred yere  
and. iiij. and begat sonnes and doughters. **14** And

Sala was. xxx. yere old and begat Eber. **15** ad lyued  
after he had begot Eber. iiiij. hudred and thre yere  
ad begat sonnes and doughters. **16** When Eber was.  
xxxij. yere olde he begat Peleg. **17** and lyued after he  
had begot Peleg foure hundred and. xxx. yere and  
begat sonnes and doughters. **18** And Peleg when he  
was. xxx. yere olde begat Regu. **19** and lyued after he  
had begot Regu. ij. hundred and. ix. yere and begat  
sonnes and doughters. **20** And Regu when he had  
lyued. xxxij. yere begat Serug. **21** and lyued after he  
had begot Serug. ij. hundred and. viij. yere and begat  
sonnes and doughters. **22** And when Serug was. xxx.  
yere olde he begat Nahor. **23** and lyued after he had  
begot Nahor. ij. hundred yere and begat sonnes and  
doughters. **24** And Nahor when he was. xxix. yere  
olde begat Terah. **25** and lyued after he had begot  
Terah an hundred and. xix. yere and begat sonnes  
and doughters. **26** And when Terah was. lxx. yere olde  
he begat Abram Nahor and Haran. **27** And these are  
the generations of Terah. Terah begat Abram Nahor  
and Haran. And Haran begat Lot. **28** And Haran dyed  
before Terah his father in the londe where he was  
borne at Vr in Chaldea. **29** And Abram and Nahor  
toke them wyves. Abras wyfe was called Sarai. And  
Nahors wyfe Mylca the daughter of Haran which was  
father of Milca ad of lisca. **30** But Sarai was baren  
and had no childe. **31** Than toke Terah Abram his  
sonne and Lot his sonne Harans sonne and Sarai his  
doughter in lawe his sonne Abrams wyfe. And they  
went wyth hym from Vr in Chaldea to go in to the lade  
of Chanaan. And they came to Haran and dwelled  
there. **32** And when Terah was ij. hundred yere old  
and. v. he dyed in Haran.

**12** Then the LORde sayd vnto Abra Gett the out  
of thy contre and from thy kynred and out of thy  
fathers house into a londe which I wyl shewe the. **2**  
And I wyl make of the a myghtie people and wyl  
blesse the and make thy name grete that thou mayst  
be a blessinge. **3** And I wyl blesse the that blesse  
the ad curse the that curse the. And in the shall be  
blessed all the generations of the erth. **4** And Abram  
wet as the LORde badd hym and Lot went wyth him.  
Abram was. lxxv. yere olde when he went out of  
Haran. **5** And Abram toke Sarai his wyfe ad Lot his  
brothers sonne wyth all their goodes which they had  
goten and soullies which they had begotten in Haran.  
**6** Abram went furth in to the lade till he came vnto a  
place called Sychem and vnto the oke of More. And

the Canaanytes dwelled then in the lande. 7 Then herdmen of Abrams catell and the herdmen of Lots the LORde apeared vnto Abram ad sayd: vnto thy catell. Moreouer the Cananytes and the Pherysites seed wyll I geue thys lade. And he buylded an auultere dwelled at that tyme in the lande. 8 Than sayd Abram there vnto the LORDE which apeared to hym. 8 Then vnto Lot: let there be no stryfe I praye the betwene departed he thence vnto a mountayne that lyeth on the and me and betwene my herdmen and thyne for the east syde of BETHEL and pytched hys tente: we be brethren. 9 Ys not all the hole lande before BETHEL beyng on the west syde and Ay on the the? Departe I praye the fro me. Yf thou wylt take east: And he buylded there an auultere vnto the LORde the lefte hande I wyll take the right: Or yf thou take and called on the name of ye LORde. 9 And than the right hande I wyll take the left. 10 And Lot lyft vp Abram departed and toke his iourney southwarde hys eyes and beheld all the contre aboute lordane 10 After thys there came a derth in the lande. And which was a plenteous contre of water every where Abram went doune in to Egipre to soiourne there for before the LORde destroyed Sodoma and Gomorra. the derth was sore in the lande. 11 And when he was Even as the garden of the LORde and as the lande of come nye for to entre in to Egipre he sayd vnto sarai Egipre tyll thou come to Zoar. 11 Than Lot chose all his wife. Beholde I knowe that thou art a fayre woman the costes of lordane ad toke hys iourney from the to loke apo. 12 It wyll come to passe therfore whe east. And so departed the one brother from the other. the Egyprians see the that they wyll say: she is his 12 Abram dwelled in the lande of Canaan. And lot in wyfe. And so shall they sley me and save the. 13 the cytes of the playne and tented tyll he came to saye I praye the therfore that thou art my sister that I Sodome. 13 But the men of sodome were wyked and maye fare the better by reason of the and that my synned exceedingly agenst the LORde. 14 And the soule maye lyue for thy sake. 14 As soone as he LORde sayed vnto Abram after that Lot was departed came in to Egipre the Egyprians sawe the woman that from hym: lyfte vp thyne eyes and loke from ye place she was very fayre. 15 And Pharaos lordes sawe hir where thou art northward southward eastward and also and praysed hir vnto Pharaos: So that she was westward 15 for all the lande which thou seiste wyll I taken in to Pharaos house 16 which entreated Abram gyue vnto the and to thy seed for ever. 16 And I wyll well for hir sake so that he had shepe oxsen ad he make thy seed as the dust of the erth: so that yf a ma asses men seruantes maybe seruates she asses and can nombre the dust of the erth than shall thy seed camels. 17 But God plagued Pharaos and his house also be nombred. 17 Aryse and walke aboute in the wyth grete plages because of Sarai Abrams wyfe. 18 lande in the length of it ad in the brethd for I wyll geue Then Pharaos called Abram and sayd: why hast thou it vnto the. 18 Than Abra toke downe hys tente and thus dealt with me? Wherfore toldest thou me not went and dwelled in the okegrovve of Mamre which is that she was thy wyfe? 19 Why saydest thou that she in Ebron and buylded there an altar to the LORde. was thy sister and causedest me to take hyr to my wyfe? But now loo there is the wife take hir ad be walkynge. 20 Pharaos also gaue a charge vnto his men over Abram to leade hym out wyth his wyfe and all that he had.

**13** Than Abram departed out of Egipre both he and his wyfe and all that he had and Lot wyth hym vnto the south. 2 Abram was very rych in catell syluer and gold. 3 And he went on his iourney fro the south even vnto BETHEL ad vnto the place where his tente was at the fyrist tyme betwene BETHEL and Ay 4 and vnto the place of the auultere which he made before. And there called Abram vpon the name of the LORde. 5 Lot also which went wyth hym had shepe catell and tentes: 6 so that the londe was not abill to receaue them that they myght dwell together for the substance of their riches was so greate that they coude not dwell together 7 And there fell a stryfe betwene the

14 And it chaunsed within a while that Amraphel kynge of Synear Arioch kynge of Ellasar Kedorlaomer kynge of Elam and Thyeall kynge of the nations: 2 made warre wyth Bera kynge of Sodoh and with Birsa kynge of Gomorra. And wythe Sineab kynge of Adama and with Semearber kynge of Zeboim and wyth the kynge of Bela Which Bela is called Zoar. 3 All these came together vnto the vale of siddim which is now the salt see 4 Twelve yere were they subiecte to kinge kedorlaomer and in the. xij. yere rebelled. 5 Therfore in the. xij. yere came kedorlaomer and the kynges that were wyth hym and smote the Raphayms in Astarath Karnaim and the Susims in Hain ad the Emymms in Sabe Kariathaim 6 and the Hozymms in their awne mounte Seir vnto the playne of Pharan which bordreth vpon the wylernes. 7 And then turned they and came to the well of iugmente which is Cades and smote all the contre of the Amalechites

and also the amorytes that dwell in Hazezon Thamar. **15** After these deades ye worde of God came vnto  
8 Than went out the kynge of Sodome and the kynge Abram in a vision saynge feare not Abram I  
of Gomorra and the kinge of Adama and the kynge am thy shilde and thy rewarde shalbe excedaingynge  
of Zeboijm and the kynge of Bela now called Zoar. greate. 2 And Abram answered: LORde lehouah  
And sette their men in aray to fyghte wyth them in what wilt thou geue me: I goo childlesse and the  
the vale of siddim that is to say 9 wyth kedorlaomer catter of myne housse this Eleasar of Damasco hath a  
the kynge of Elam and with Thydeall kynge of the sonne. 3 And Abram sayd: se to me hast thou geuen  
Nations and wyth Amraphel kynge of Synear. And no seed: lo a lad borne in my housse shalbe myne  
with Arioich kynge of Ellasar: fourre kynges agenste v. heyre. 4 And beholde the worde of the LORde spake  
10 And that vale of siddim was full of slyme pyttes. vnto Abram sayenge: He shall not be thyne heyre  
And the kynges of Sodome and Gomorra fled and fell but one that shall come out of thyne awne bodey  
there. And the resydue fled to the mountaynes. 11 shalbe thyne heyre. 5 And he brought him out at the  
And they toke all the goodes of Sodome and Gomorra doores ad sayde. Loke vpp vnto heaven and tell the  
and all their vitalles ad went their waye. 12 And they starres yf thou be able to nobre them. And sayde  
toke Lot also Abrams brothers sonne and his good vnto him Even so shall thy seed be. 6 And Abram  
(for he dwelled at Sodome) and departed: 13 Than believed the LORde and it was counted to him for  
came one that had escaped and tolde Abram the rightwesnes. 7 And he sayde vnto hym: I am the  
hebrue which dwelled in the okegrove of Mamre the LORde that brought the out of Vrin Chaldea to geue  
Amoryte brother of Eschol and Aner: which were the this lande to possesse it. 8 And he sayde: LORde  
confederate wyth Abram. 14 When Abram herde that God whereby shall I knowe that I shall possesse it? 9  
his brother was taken he harnessed his seruantes And he sayde vnto him: take an heyfer of. iij. yere olde  
borne in his owne house. iij. hundred and. xvij. ad and a she gotte of thre yeres olde and a thre yere  
folowed tyll they came at Dan. 15 And sette hymselfe olde ram a turtill douse and a yonge pigeon. 10 And  
ad his seruantes in aray and fell vpon them by nyght he toke all these and devyded them in the myddes  
and smote them and chased them awaye vnto Hoba: and layde every pece one over agenst a nother. But  
which lyeth on the lefte hande of Damascos 16 and the foules devyded he not. 11 And the byrdes fell  
broughte agayne all the goodes and also his brother on the carcases but Abra droue the awaye. 12 And  
Lot ad his goodes the weme also and the people. 17 when the sonne was doune there fell a slomber apon  
And as he retourned agayne from the slaughter of Abram. And loo feare and greate darknesse came  
kedorlaomer and of the kynges that were with hym apon hym. 13 And he sayde vnto Abram: knowe this  
than came the kynge of Sodome agaynst hym vnto of a suertie that thi seed shalbe a straunger in a lande  
the vale of Saue which now is called kynges dale. that perteyneth not vnto the. And they shall make  
18 Than Melchisedech kinge of Salem brought forth bondmen of them and entreatem evell iij. hundred  
breed and wyne. And he beyng the prest of the yeares. 14 But the nation whom they shall serue wyll  
most hyghest God 19 blessed hym saynge. Blessed I jude. And after warde shall they come out wyth  
be Abram vnto the most hyghest God possessor of greate substace. 15 Neuerthelesse thou shalt goo  
heauen and erth. 20 And blessed be God the most vnto thi fathers in peace ad shalt be buried when  
hyghest which hath delyvered thyne enimies in to thy thou art of a good age: 16 ad in the fourth generation  
handes. And Abra gaue hym tythes of all. 21 Than they shall come hyther agayne for the wekednesse  
sayd the kynge of Sodome vnto Abram: gyue me of the Amorites ys not yet full. 17 When the sonne  
the soulles and take the goodes to thy selfe. 22 And was doune and it was waxed darke: beholde there  
Abram answered the kynge of Sodome: I lyfte vpp my was a smokyng furnesse and a fyre brand that went  
hande vnto the LORde God most hygh possessor betwene the sayde peces. 18 And that same daye  
of heaven ad erth 23 that I will not take of all yt is the LORde made a covaunte with Abram saynge:  
thyne so moch as a thred or a shoulacher lest thou vnto thy seed wyll I geue thyis londe fro the ryver of  
shuldest saye I haue made Abra ryche. 24 Saue only Egypce even vnto the greate ryver euphrates: 19 the  
that which the yonge men haue eaten ad the partes kenytes the kenizites the Cadmonites 20 the Hethites  
of the men which went wyth me. Aner Escholl and the Pherezites the Raphaims 21 the Amorytes the  
Mamre. Let them take their partes. Canaanites the Gergesites and the lebusites.

**16** Sarai Abrams wyfe bare him no childe. But face. And God talked moreover with hym saynge: she had an hand mayde an Egiptian whose 4 I am beholde my testamet is with the that thou name was Hagar. 2 Wherfore the sayde vnto Abram. shalt be a father of many natios. 5 Therfore shalt Beholde the LORde hath closed me that I can not thou no more be called Abram but thy name shalbe bere. I praye the goo in vnto my mayde peraduerture Abraham: for a father of many nations haue I made I shall be multiplied by meanes of her And Abram the 6 and I will multiplye the excedyngly and wyl herde the voyce of Sarai. Than Sarai 3 Abrams wife make nations of the: yee and kynges shall spryne toke Hagar hyr mayde the Egittian (after Abram had out of the. 7 Moreover I will make my bonde betwene dwelled. x. yere in the lande of Canaan) and gaue me and the and thy seed after the in their tymes her to hyr husbonde Abram to be his wyfe. 4 And he to be an everlastinge testament So that I wyl be wente in vnto Hagar and she conceaved. And when God vnto the and to thy seed after the. 8 And I will she sawe that she had conceyved hyr mastresse geue vnto the ad to thy seed after the the lande was despised in hyr syghte. 5 Than sayd Sarai vnto where in thou arte a straunger: Euen all the lande of Abram: Thou dost me vnrighte for I haue geuen my Canaan for an everlastinge possession and wil be mayde in to thy bosome: and now because she seyth their God. 9 And God sayde vnto Abrahah: Se thou that she hath coeceived I am despysed in hyr syghte: kepe my testamente both thou and thy seed after the LORde judge betwene the and me. 6 Than sayde in their tymes: 10 This is my testamente which ye Abrahah to Sarai: beholde thy mayde is in thy hande do shall kepe betwene me and you and thy seed after with hyr as it pleaseth the. And because Sarai fared the that ye circucyse all youre men childern ye shall foule with her she fled from her. 7 And the angell of circumcise 11 the foresynne of youre flesh ad it the LORde founde her besyde a fountayne of water shal be a token of the bond betwixte me and you. in the wyldernes: euen by a well in the way to Sur. 8 12 And euery manchilde when it is viij. dayes olde And he sayde: Hagar Sarais mayde whence comest shal be circucysed amoneg you in youre generations thou and whether wylt thou goo? And she answered: and all seruautes also borne at home or boughtte I flee from my mastresse Sarai. 9 And the angell of with money though they be straungers and not of the LORde sayde vnto her: returne to thy mastresse thy seed. 13 The seruaunte borne in thy housse agayne and submytte thy selfe vnder her handes. 10 ad he also that is bought with money must needes And the angell of ye LORde sayde vnto her: I will so be circumcysed that my testament may be in youre encrease thy seed that it shall not be numbred for flesh for an everlastinge bonde. 14 Yf there be any multitude. 11 And the LORdes angell sayd further vncircucysed manchilde that hath not the forsynne vnto her: se thou art wyth childe and shalt bere a of his flesh cutt of his soule shall perish from his sonne and shalt call his name Ismael: because the people: because he hath broke my testamet 15 LORDE hath herde thy tribulation. 12 He will be a And God sayde vnto Abraham. Sarai thy wyfe shall wylde man and his hande will be agenst every man nomore be called Sarai: but Sara shall hir name be. and euery mans hande agenst him. And yet shall 16 For I will blesse her and geue the a sonne of her he dwell faste by all his brothren. 13 And she called and will blesse her: so that people ye and kynges the name of the LORde that spake vnto her: thou of people shall springe of her. 17 And Abraham fell art the God that lokest on me for she sayde: I haue vpon his face ad laughte and sayd in his harte: shall of a suertie sene here the backe parties of him that a childe be borne vnto hym that is an hundred yere seith me. 14 Wherfore she called the well the well olde ad shall Sara that is nynetie yere olde bere? 18 of the lyuyng that seith me which well is betwene And Abrahah sayde vnto God. O that Ismaell myghte Cades and Bared. 15 And Hagar bare Abram a sonne lyve in thy syghte. 19 The sayde God: na Sara thy and Abram called his sons name which Hagar bare wife shall bere the a sonne ad thou shalt call his Ismaell. 16 And Abram was. lxxvi. yere olde when name Isaac. And I will make my bonde with him that Hagar bare him Ismael.

**17** When Abram was nynetye yere olde and ix. the LORde aperead to hym sayenge: I am the almyghtie God: walke before me ad be vncorrupte. 2 And I wyl make my bonde betwene the and me and wyl multiplye the excedyngly. 3 And Abrahah fell on his

22 And God left of talkynge with him and departed vp from Abraham. 23 And Abraham toke Ismaell his sonne and all the seruautes borne in his housse and all that was bought with money as many as were menchilfren amone the me of Abrahams housse and circumcysed the foreskynne of their flesh even the selfe same daye as God had sayde vnto him. 24 Abraham was nyenetie yere olde and. ix. when he cutt of the foreskynne of his flesh. 25 And Ismaell his sonne was. xij. yere olde when the foreskynne of hys flesh was circumcysed. 26 The selfe same daye was Abraha circumcised and Ismael his sonne. 27 And all the men in his housse whether they were borne in his housse or bought wthy money (though they were straungers) were circumcysed with him.

**18** And the LORde apeared vnto him in the okegrove of Mamre as he sat in his tent doze in the heate of the daye. 2 And he lyfte vp his eyes and looked: ad lo thre men stode not farr from hym. And whe he sawe them he ran agenst them from the tent dore and fell to the grounde 3 and sayde: LORde yf I haue founde faouure in thy syght goo not by thi seruaunte. 4 Let a litle water be fett and wash youre fete and rest youre selves vnder the tree: 5 And I will fett a morsell of breed to comforthe youre hartes wythall. And tha goo youre wayes for even therfore ar ye come to youre seruaunte. And they answered: Do even so as thou hast sayde. 6 And Abraha went a pace in to his tent vnto Sara ad sayde: make redy att once thre peckes of fyne meale kneade it and make cakes. 7 And Abraham ran vnto his beastes and fett a calfe that was tendre and good and gaue it vnto a yonge man which made it redy attonce. 8 And he toke butter and mylcke and the calfe which he had prepared and sett it before them and stode hymselfe by them vnder the tree: and they ate. 9 And they sayde vnto him: Where is Sara thy wife? And he sayde: in the tent. 10 And he sayde: I will come agayne vnto the as soone as the frute can lyue. And loo: Sara thy wife shall haue a sonne. That herde Sara out of the tent doore which was behind his backe. 11 Abraham and Sara were both olde and well stryken in age and it ceased to be with Sara after the maner as it is wyth wyves. 12 And Sara laughed in hir selfe saynge: Now I am waxed olde shall I geue my selfe to lust and my lorde olde also? 13 Than sayd the LORde vnto Abraha: wherfore doth Sara laughe saynge: shal I of a suertie bere a childe now when I am olde? 14 is the thinge to harde for the LORde to do? In the tyme appoynted will I returne vnto the as

soone as the frute can haue lyfe And Sara shall haue a sonne. 15 Than Sara denyed it saynge: I laughed not for she was afayde. But he sayde: yes thou laughtest. 16 Than the men stode vp from thence ad loked towarde Sodome. And Abraham went with them to bryng them on the waye. 17 And the LORde sayde: Can I hyde from Abraham that thinge which I am aboute to do 18 seyng that Abraham shall be a great ad a myghtie people and all the nations of the erth shalbe blessed in him? 19 For I knowe him that he will commaunde his childern and his housholde after him yt they kepe the waye of the LORde to do after righte and concyience that the LORde may bryng vpon Abraham that he hath promysed him. 20 And the LORde sayde? The crie of Sodome and Gomorra is great and there synne is excedyngre grevous. 21 I will go downe and see whether they haue done all to gedder accordyng to that crye which is come vnto me or not that I may knowe. 22 And the me departed thece and went to Sodomeward. But Abraham stode yet before ye LORde 23 and drewe nere and sayde Wylt thou destroy the rightwes with the wyked? 24 Yf there be. I. rightwes within the cyte wilt thou destroy it and not spare the place for the sake of. I. rightwes that are therin? 25 That be farre from the that thou shuldest do after thys maner to sley the rightwes with the weked ad that the rightwes shulde be as the weked: that befarre from the. Shulde not the judge of all ye worlde do accordyngre to righte? 26 And the LORde sayde: Yf I fynde in Sodome. I. rightwes within the cyte I will spare all the place for their sakes. 27 And Abraham answered and sayde: beholde I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto ye LORde ad yet am but dust ad asses. 28 What though there lacke. v. of. I. rightwes wylt thou destroy all the cyte for lacke of. v? And he sayde: Yf I fynde there. xl. and. v. I will not destroy them. 29 And he spake vnto him yet agayne and sayde: what yf there be. xl. foude there: And he sayde: I wyl not do it for forties sake. 30 And he sayde: O let not my LORde be angrye that I speake. What yf there be foude. xxx. there? And he sayde: I will not do it yf I finde. xxx. there. 31 And be sayde: Oh se I haue begonne to speake vnto my LORde what yf there be. xx. founde there? And he sayde: I will not distroy the for tweties sake. 32 And he sayde: O let not my LORde be angrye that I speake yet but eue once more only. What yf ten be founde there? And he sayde: I will not destroy the for. x. sake. 33 And the LORde wet his waye as soone as he had lefte comenyng with Abraha. And Abraham returned vnto his place

**19** And there came. ij. angells to Sodome at euen. forth and sette him without the cyte. **17** When they And Lot satt at the gate of the cyte. And Lot had brought them out they sayde: Sauē thy lyfe and sawe the and rose vp agaynst them and he bowed loke not behynde the nether tary thou in any place of hym selfe to he grounde with his face. **2** And he the contre but sauē thy selfe in the mountayne lest sayde: Se lordes turne in I praye you in to youre thou perisshe. **18** Than sayde Lot vnto them: Oh nay servautes house and tary all nyghte and wash youre my lorde: **19** beholde in as moch as thy servaunte fete and ryse vp early and go on youre wayes. And hath fownde grace in thy syghte now make thi mercy they sayde: nay but we will byde in the streates all great which thou shewest vnto me in savinge my lyfe. nyghte. **3** And he copelled them excedyngly. And For I can not sauē my selfe in the mountayns lest they turned in vnto hym and entred in to his house some misfortune fall vpon me and I dye. **20** Beholde and he made them a feaste and dyd bake swete here is a cyte by to flee vnto and it is a lytle one: let cakes and they ate. **4** But before they went to rest the me sauē my selfe therein: is it not a litle one that my men of the cyte of Sodome compassed the house soule may lyue? **21** And he sayde to him: se I haue rownde aboue both olde and yonge all the people receaved thy request as concernyng this thynge that from all quarters. **5** And they called vnto Lot and I will nott overthrew this cytie for the which thou hast sayde vnto him: where are the men which came in spoken. **22** Haste the ad sauē thy selfe there for I to thy house to nyghte? brynge the out unto vs that can do nothyng tyl thou be come in thyder. And we may do oure lust with them. **6** And Lot went out therfore the name of the cyte is called Zoar. **23** And at doores vnto them and shote the dore after him **7** the sone was vppon the erth when Lot was entred in and sayde: nay for goddes sake brethren do not so to Zoar. **24** Than the LORde rayned vpon Sodome wekedly. **8** Beholde I haue two doughters which haue and Gomorra brymstone and fyre from the LORde out knowne no man the will I brynge out vnto you: do of heaven **25** and overthrew those cyteis and all the with them as it semeth you good: Only vnto these region and all that dwelled in the cytes and that that men do nothyng for therfore came they vnder the grewe vpon the erth. **26** And lots wiffe loked behynde shadowe of my rofe. **9** And they sayde: come hither. her ad was turned in to a pillare of salte. **27** Abraham And they sayde: camest thou not in to sageorne and rose vp early and got him to the place where he stode wilt thou be now a iudge? we will surly deale worse before the LORde **28** and loked toward Sodome and with the than with themAnd as they preased fore Gomorra and toward all the londe of that contre. And vppon Lot and beganne to breake vp the doore **10** as he loked: beholde the smoke of the contre arose the men put forth their handes and pulled Lot in to as it had bene the smoke of a fornace. **29** But yet the house to them and shott to the doore. **11** And the whe God destroyed the cities of ye regio he thought a men that were at the doore of the house they smote pon Abraha: and sent Lot out from the dager of the with blyndnesse both small and greate: so that they overthrowen ge when he overthrew the cyttes where coude not fynde the doore. **12** And the men sayde Lot dwelled. **30** And Lot departed out of Zoar and moreover vnto Lot: Yf thou have yet here any sonne dwelled in the mountayns ad his. ij. doughters with in lawe or sonnes or doughters or what so euer thou him for he feared to tary in Zoar: he dweld therfore in hast in the cyte brynge it out of this place: **13** for we a caue both he and his. ij. doughters also. **31** Than must destroy this place because the crye of the is sayde the elder vnto the yonger oure father is olde great before the LORde. Wherfore he hath sent vs and there are no moo men in the erth to come in vnto to destroy it. **14** And Lot went out and spake vnto vs after the maner of all the world. **32** Come therfore his sonnes in lawe which shulde haue maried his let vs geue oure father wyne to dryncke and let vs lye doughters and sayde: stonde vpp and get yow out of with him that we may sauē seed of oure father. **33** this place for the LORde will destroy the cite. But he And they gaue their father wyne to dryncke that same semed as though he had mocked vnto his sonnes nyghte. And the elder doughter went and laye with in law. **15** And as the mornynge arose the angells her father. And he perceaued it not nether when she caused Lot to spedē him saynge. Stonde vp take thy lye dounē nether when she rose vp. **34** And on the wyfe and thy two doughters and that that is at hande morowe the elder sayde vnto the yonger: beholde lest thou perish in the synne of the cyte. **16** And as yesternyghte lye I with my father. Let us geue hym he prolonged the tyme the men caught both him his wyne to drinke this nyghte also and goo thou and lye wife ad his two doughters by the handes because the with him and let us sauē seed of oure father. **35** And LORde was mercyfull vnto him ad they brought him they gaue their father wyne to drincke that nyghte

also. And the yonger arose and laye with him. And he  
perceaved it not: nether when she laye downe nether  
when she rose vp. **36** Thus were both the doughters  
of lot with childe by their father. **37** And the elder bare  
a sone and called hym Moab which is the father of  
the Moabytes vnto this daye. **38** And the yonger bare  
a sonne and called hym Ben Ammi which is the father  
of the childern of Ammon vnto this daye.

wyfe agayne. **15** And Abimelech sayde: beholde the  
lande lyeth be fore the dwell where it pleaseth ye  
best. **16** And vnto Sara he sayde: Se I haue geuen  
thy brother a thousande peeces of syluer beholde he  
shall be a couerynge to thyne eyes vnto all that ar  
with the and vnto all men and an excuse. **17** And so  
Abraham prayde vnto God and God healed Abimelech  
and his wyfe and hys maydens so that they bare.  
**18** For the LORde had closed to all the matryces of  
the house of Abimelech because of Sara Abrahams  
wyfe.

**20** And Abraham departed thence towarde the  
southcontre and dwelled betwene Cades and  
Sur ad sogeorne in Gerar. **2** And Abraham sayde of  
Sara his wyfe that she was his sister. Than Abimelech  
kynge of Gerar sent and fett Sara awaye. **3** And God  
came to Abimelech by nyghte in a dreame and sayde  
to him: Se thou art but a deed man for the womas  
sake which thou hast taken awaye for she is a mans  
wyfe. **4** But Abimelech had not yet come nye her and  
therfore sayde: lorde wilt thou sley rightewes people?  
**5** sayde not he vnto me that she was hys sister? yee  
and sayde not she herself that he was hir brother?  
wyth a pure herte and innocent handes haue I done  
this. **6** And God sayde vnto him in a dreame. I wot it  
well that thou dydest it in the purenesse of thi herte.  
And therfore I kepte ye that thou shuldest not synne  
agenst me nether suffred I the to come nygh her. **7**  
Now therfore delyuer the ma his wyfe ageyne for he  
is a prophete. And let him praye for the that thou  
mayst lyue. But and yf thou delyuer her not agayne  
be sure that thou shalt dye the deth with all that thou  
hast. **8** Than Abimelech rose vp be tymes in the  
mornynge and called all his servautes and tolde all  
these thinges in their eares and the men were sore a  
frayde. **9** And Abimelech called Abraham and sayde  
vnto him: What hast thou done vnto vs and what  
haue I offended the that thou shuldest bryngye on me  
and on my kyngdome so greate a synne? thou hast  
done dedes vnto me that ought not to be done. **10**  
And Abimelech sayde morouer vnto Abraham: What  
sawest thou that moved the to do this thinge? **11**  
And Abraham Answered. I thought that peradventure  
the feare of God was not in this place and that they  
shulde sley me for my wifes sake: **12** yet in very dede  
she is my sister the doughter of my father but not of  
my mother: and became my wyfe. **13** And after God  
caused me to wandre out of my fathers house I sayde  
vnto her: This kyndnesse shalt thou shewe vnto me in  
all places where we come that thou saye of me how  
that I am thy brother. **14** Than toke Abimelech shepe  
and oxen menservautes and wemenserautes and  
gaued them vnto Abraham and delyvered him Sara his

**21** The lorde visyted Sara as he had sayde and  
dyd vnto her acordynge as he had spoken. **2**  
And Sara was with childe and bare Abra a sonne in  
his olde age euen the same season which the LORde  
had appoynted. **3** And Abraham called his sonnes  
name that was borne vnto him which Sara bare him  
Isaac: **4** and Abra circucysed Isaac his sone whe he  
was. viij. dayes olde as God commaunded him **5** And  
Abra was an hundred yere olde when his sonne  
Isaac was borne vnto him. **6** And Sara sayde: God  
hath made me a laughinge stocke: for all yt heare  
will laugh at me **7** She sayde also: who wolde haue  
sayde vnto Abraham that Sara shulde haue  
childern sucke or yt I shulde haue borne him a sonne  
in his olde age: **8** The childe grewe and was wened  
and Abraham made a great feast the same daye that  
Isaac was wened. **9** Sara sawe the sonne of Hagar  
the Egypitian which she had borne vnto Abraham a  
mockynge. **10** Then she sayde vnto Abraham: put  
awaye this bondemayne and hyr sonne: for the sonne  
of this bondwoman shall not be heyre with my sonne  
Isaac: **11** But the wordes semed verey greavous in  
Abrahams syghte because of his sonne. **12** Than the  
LORde sayde vnto Abraham: let it not be greavous  
vnto the because of the ladd and of thy bondmayde:  
But in all that Sara hath saide vnto the heare hir voyce  
for in Isaac shall thy seed be called. **13** Moreouer of  
the sonne of the Bondwoman will I make a nation  
because he is thy seed. **14** And Abraham rose vp  
early in the mornynge and toke brede and a bottell  
with water and gaued it vnto Hagar puttynge it on  
hir shulders wyth the lad also and sent her awaye.  
And she departed and wadred vpp and doune in  
the wyldernes of Berseba. **15** When the water was  
spent that was in the botell she cast the lad vnder a  
bush **16** and went and satt her out of syghte a great  
waye as it were a bowshot off: For she sayde: I  
will not se the lad dye. And she satt doune out of  
syghte and lyfte vp hyr voyce and wepte. **17** And

God herde the voyce of the childe. And the angell appoynted him. 4 The thirde daye Abraham lyfte vp of God called Hagar out of heaven and sayde vnto his eyes and sawe the place a farr of 5 and sayde her: What ayleth the Hagar? Feare not for God hath vnto his yong men: byde here with the asse. I and herde the voyce of the childe where he lyeth. 18 the lad will goo yonder and worshippe and come Aryse and lyfte vp the lad and take hym in thy hande agayne vnto you. 6 And Abraham toke the wodd for I will make off him a greate people. 19 And God of the sacrificye and layde it vpon Isaac his sonne opened his eyes and she sawe a well of water. And and toke fyre in his hande and a knyfe. And they she went and fylled the bottell with water and gaue went both of them together. 7 Than spake Isaac vnto the boye drynke. 20 And God was wyth the lad and Abraham his father and sayde: My father? And he he grewe and dweld in the wildernesse and became answered here am I my sonne. And he sayde: Se an archer. 21 And he dweld in the wyldernesse of here is fyre and wodd but where is the shewe for Pharan. And hys mother gott him a wyfe out of the sacrificye? 8 And Abraham sayde: my sonne God wyl land of Egypte. 22 And it chaunced the same season prouyd him a shewe for sacrificye. So went they both that Abimelech and Phicoll his chefe captayne spake together. 9 And when they came vnto the place which vnto Abraham saynge: God is wyth the in all that God shewed him Abraha made anaulter there and thou doist. 23 Now therfore swere vnto me even here dressed the wodd ad bownde Isaac his sonne and by God that thou wylt not hurt me nor my childern layde him on the aulter aboue upon the wodd. 10 nor my childerns childern. But that thou shalt deale And Abraham stretched forth his hande and toke the with me and the contre where thou art a straunger knyfe to haue kyllid his sonne. 11 Than the angell acordynge vnto the kyndnesse that I haue shewed of the LORde called vnto him from heauen saynge: the. 24 Then sayde Abraham: I wyll swere. 25 And Abraham Abraham. And he answered: here am I. 12 Abraham rebuked Abimelech for a well of water which And he sayde: laye not thy handes upon the childe Abimelech seruauntes had taken awaye. 26 And nether do any thinge at all vnto him for now I knowe Abimelech answered I wist not who dyd it: Also thou that thou fearest God in yt thou hast not kepte thine toldest me not nether herde I of it but this daye. 27 only sonne fro me. 13 And Abraham lyfted vp his And Abraham toke shewe and oxen and gaue them eyes and lokid aboue: and beholde there was a vnto Abimelech. And they made both of them a bonde ram caught by the hornes in a thykette. And he went together. 28 And Abraham sett viij. lambes by them and toke the ram and offred him vp for a sacrificye in selues. 29 And Abimelech sayde vnto Abraham: what the steade of his sonne 14 And Abraham called the meane these. viij. lambes which thou hast sett by them name of the place the LORde will see: wherfore it selues. 30 And he answered: viij. lambes shalt thou is a come saynge this daye: in the mounte will the take of my hande that it maye be a wytnesse vnto me LORde be sene. 15 And the Angell of the LORde that I haue dygged this well: 31 Wherfore the place is cryed vnto Abraham from heaven the seconde tyme called Berseba because they sware both of them. 32 16 saynge: by my selfe haue I sworne (sayth the Thus made they a bonde to gether at Berseba. Than LORde) because thou hast done this thinge and hast Abimelech and Phicoll his chefe captayne rose vp and turned agayne vnto the lande of the Philistines. 33 multiplye thy seed as the starres of heaven and as the And Abraham planted a wodd in Berseba and called there on the name of the LORde the everlastynge sonde vpo the seesyde. And thy seed shall possesse the gates of hys enymies. 18 And in thy seed shall all God: 34 and dwelt in the Phelisatinlade alonke season the nations of the earth be blessed because thou hast obeyed my voyce. 19 So turned Abraham agayne vnto his yonge men and they rose vp and wet to gether to Berseba. And Abraham dwelt at Berseba 20 And it chaused after these thiges that one tolde Abraham saynge: Beholde Milcha she hath also borne childern vnto thy brother Nachor: 21 Hus his eldest sonne and Bus his brother and Lemuell the father of the Sinans 22 and Cesed and Haso and Pildas and Iedlaphe and Bethuel. 23 And Bethuel begat Rebecca. These. viij. dyd Milcha bere to Nachor Abrahams brother

**22** After these dedes God dyd proue Abraham and sayde vnto him: Abraham. And he answered: here am I. 2 And he sayde: take thy only sonne Isaac whome thou louest and get the vnto the lande of Moria and sacrificye him there for a sacrificye vpon one of the mountayns which I will shewe the 3 Than Abraham rose vp early in the mornynge and sadled his asse and toke two of his meyny wyth him and Isaac his sonne: ad clove wod for the sacrificye and rose vp and gott him to the place which God had

**23** Sara was an hundred and. xxvij. yere olde (for so longe lyued she) 2 and than dyed in a heade cyte called Hebron in the londe of Canaan. Than Abraham came to morne Sara and to wepe for her. 3 And Abraham stode vp from the coarse and talked with the sonnes of heth saynge: 4 I am a straunger ad a forynre amonge yow geue me a possession to bury in with you that I may bury my dead oute of my sighte. 5 And the children of heth answered Abraham saynge vnto him: 6 heare vs lorde thou art a pryncie of God amonge vs. In the chefest of oure sepulchres bury thy dead: None of vs shall forbydd ye his sepulchre yt thou shuldest not bury thy deade therein. 7 Abraha stode vp and bowed hi selfe before ye people of ye lade ye childre of heth. 8 And he comoned with them saynge: Yf it be youre myndes yt I shall bury my deade oute of my sighte heare me ad speke for me to Ephron the sonne of Zoar: 9 and let him geue me the dubill caue which he hath in the end of his felde for as moch money as it is worth let him geue it me in the presence of you for a possession to bury in. 10 For Hevron dwelled amoge ye childern of heth. Than Ephron the Hethite answered Abraham in the audyence of the childern of Heth and of all that went in at the gates of his cyte saynge: 11 Not so my lorde but heare me: The felde geue I the and the caue that therein is geue I the also And even in the presence of the sonnes of my people geve i t the to bury thy deede in. 12 Than Abraham bowed himselfe before the people of the lade 13 and spake vnto Ephro in the audyence of the people of the contre saynge: I praye the heare me I will geue sylver for the felde take it of me ad so will I bury my deed there. 14 Ephron answered Abraha saynge vnto him 15 My lorde harken vnto me. The lande is worth iiiij. hundreth sycles of syluer: But what is that betwixte the and me? bury thy deede. 16 And Abraham harkened vnto Ephron and weyde him the sylver which he had sayde in the audyence of the sonnes of Heth. Euen. iiij. hudred syluer sycles of currant money amoge marchauntes 17 Thus was the felde of Ephron where in the dubbill caue is before Mamre: euen the felde and the caue that is therein and all the trees of the felde which growe in all the borders rounde aboue made sure 18 vnto Abraham for a possession in the syghte of the childern of Heth and of all that went in at the gates of the cyte. 19 And then Abraham buried Sara his wyfe in the double caue of the felde that lyeth before Mare otherwise called Ebron in the lande of Canaan. 20 And so both the felde ad the caue that is therein was made vnto Abraham a sure possession to bury in of the sonnes of Heth.

**24** Abraham was olde and stryken in dayes and the LORde had blessed him in all thinges. 2 And he sayde vnto his eldest seruaunte of his house which had the rule over all that he had: Put thy hande vnder my thye that 3 I maye make the swere by the LORde that is God of heauen and God of the erth that thou shalt not take a wyfe vnto my sonne of the daughters of the canaanytes amonge which I dwell. 4 But shalt goo vnto my contre and to my kynred and there take a wyfe vnto my sonne Isaac. 5 Tha sayde the seruaunte vnto him: what ad yf the woma wyll not agree to come with me vnto this lade shall I bryng thy sonne agayne vnto the lande which thou camest out of: 6 And Abraha sayde vnto him: bewarre of that that thou brige not my sonne thither. 7 The LORde God of heauen which toke me from my fathers house and from the lande where I was borne and which spake vnto me and sware vnto me saynge: vnto thy seed wyll I geue this lande he shall sende his angell before the yt thou mayst take a wife vnto my sonne from thence. 8 Neuerthelesse yf the woma will not agree to come with the than shalt thou be with out daunger of this ooth. But aboue all thinge bryngue not my sonne thyther agayne. 9 And the seruaunte put his hand vnder the thye of Abraham and sware to him as concernyng that matter. 10 And the seruaunte toke. x. camels of the camels of his master and departed and had of all maner goodes of his master with him and stode vp and went to Mesopotamia vnto the citie of Nahor. 11 And made his camels to lye dounie with out the cytie by a wels syde of water at euen: aboue the tyme that women come out to drawe water 12 and he sayde. LORde God of my master Abraha sende me good spedē this daye and shewe mercy vnto my master Abraham. 13 Lo I stonde here by the well of water and the daughters of the men of this citie will come out to drawe water: 14 Now the damsell to whome I saye stoupe dounie thy pytcher and let me drynke. Yf she saye drynke and I will geue thy camels drynke also yt same is she that thou hast ordened for they seruaunte Isaac: yee and therby shall I knowe that thou hast shewed mercy on my master. 15 And it came to passe yer he had leeft spakyng that Rebecca came out the doughter of Bethuell sonne to Melcha the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother and hir pytcher apon hir shulder: 16 The damsell was very fayre to loke apon and yet a mayde and vnknownen of man. And she went dounie to the

well and fylled hyr pytcher and came vp agayne. 17 saynge: Thou shalt not take a wyfe to my sonne Then the seruaunte ranne vnto her and sayde: let me amouge the daughters of the cananytes in whose syppe a litle water of thi pithir. 18 And she sayde: Iade I dwell. 38 But thou shalt goo vnto my fathers drynke my lorde. And she hasted and late downe house and to my kynred and there take a wyfe vnto her pytcher apon hyr arme and gaue him drinke. 19 my sonne. 39 And I sayde vnto my master. What yf And whe she had geven hym drynke she sayde: I the wyfe will not folowe me? 40 And he sayde vnto will drawe water for thy camels also vntill they haue me: The LORde before whome I walke wyll sende dronke ynough. 20 And she poured out hyr pitcher in his angell with the and prosper thy iourney that thou to the trough hastily and ranne agayne vnto the well shalt take a wyfe for my sonne of my kynred and of to fett water: and drewe for all his camels. 21 And the my fathers house. 41 But and yf (when thou comest felowe wondred at her. But helde his peace to wete vnto my kynred) they will not geue the one tha shalt whether the LORde had made his iourney prosperous thou bere no perell of myne oothe. 42 And I came this or not. 22 And as the camels had lefte drynckyng he daye vnto the well and sayed: O LORde the God of toke an earynge of halfe a sicle weght and. ij golden my master Abraha yf it be so that thou makest my bracelets for hyr hades of. x. scyles weght of gold iourney which I go prosperous: 43 beholde I stode by 23 and sayde vnto her: whose doughter art thou? this well of water And when a virgyn cometh forth to tell me: ys there rowme in thy fathers house for vs drawe water and I saye to her: geue me a litle water to lodge in? 24 And she sayde vnto him: I am the of thi pitcher to drynke 44 and she saye agayne to doughter of Bethuell the sonne of Milcha which she me: dryncke thou and I will also drawe water for thy bare vnto Nahor: 25 and sayde moreouer vnto him: camels: that same is the wife whom the LORde hath we haue litter and prauonder ynough and also rowme prepared for my masters sonne. 45 And before I had to lodge in. 26 And the man bowed himselfe and made an ende of speakyng in myne harte: beholde worshipped the LORde 27 and sayde: blessed be the Rebecca came forth and hir pitcher on hir shulder LORde God of my master Abraham which ceasseth and she went doune vnto the well and drewe. And I not to deale mercyfullly and truly with my master And sayde vnto her geue me drynke. 46 And she made hath brought me the waye to my masters brothers hast and toke doune hir pitcher from of hir ad sayd: house. 28 And the damsell ranne and tolde them of drinke and I will geue thy camels drynke also. And her mothers house these thinges. 29 And Rebecca I dranke and she gaue the camels drynke also. 47 had a brother called Laban. And Laban ranne out And I asked her saynge: whose doughter art thou? vnto the man to the well: 30 for as soone as he And she answered: the doughter of Bathuell Nahors had sene the earynges and the bracelets apon his sonne whome Milca bare vnto him. And I put the sisters handes ad herde the wordes of Rebecca his earynge vpon hir face and the bracelets apon hir sister saynge thus sayde the man vnto me than he hondes. 48 And I bowed my selfe and worshipped went out vnto the man. And loo he stode yet with the the LORde and blessed the LORde God of my master camels by the well syde. 31 And Laban sayde: come Abraha which had brought me the right waye to take in thou blessed of the LORde. Wherfore stondest my masters brothers doughter vnto his sonne. 49 thou without? I haue dressed the house and made Now therfore yf ye will deall mercyfullly and truly with rowme for the camels. 32 And than the ma came my master tell me. And yf no tell me also: that I maye in to the house. And he vnbrydeld the camels: and turne me to the right hande or to the left. 50 Than brought litter and prauonder for the camels and water answered Laban and Bathuel saynge: The thinge is to weshe his fete and their fete that were with him 33 proceded even out of the lorde we can not therfore and there was meate sett before him to eate. But saye vnto the ether good or bad: 51 Beholde Rebecca he sayde: I will not eate vntill I haue sayde myne before thy face take her and goo and let her be thy earede: And he sayde saye on. 34 And he sayde: masters sonnes wife euen as the LORde hath sayde. I am Abrahams seruaunte 35 and the LORDE hath 52 And whe Abrahams seruaunte herde their wordes blessed my master out of measure that he is become he bowed him selfe vnto the LORde flatt vpon the greate and hath geven him shepe oxen syluer and erte. 53 And the seruaunte toke forth iewells of syluer golde menservauntes maydeservauntes camels ad and iewelles of gold and rayment and gaue them to asses. 36 And Sara my masters wyfe bare him a Rebecca: But vnto hir brother and to hir mother he sonne whe she was olde: and vnto him hath he geven gaue spycies. 54 And then they ate and dranke both all that he hath. 37 And my master made me swere he and the men that were with him and taried all

nyghte and rose vp in the mornynge. And he sayde: of Heth: There was Abraha buried and Sara hys wife. let me departe vnto my master. 55 But hir brother 11 And after yt deeth of Abraha God blessed Isaacs sonne which dweld by the well of the lyvige and seige and hir mother sayde: let the damsell abyde with vs a while ad it be but even. x. dayes and than goo 12 These are the generatios of Ismael Abrahams sonne thy wayes. 56 And he sayde vnto them hinder me which Hagar the Egiptia Saras hand mayde bare vnto not: for the lorde hath prospered my journey. Sende Abraham. 13 And these are the names of the sones of me awaye yt I maye goo vnto my master. 57 And Ismaell with their names in their kireddes. The eldest they sayde: let vs call the damsell and witt what she sone of Ismael Neuathoth the Redar Adbeel Mibsa 14 sayth to the matter. 58 And they called forth Rebecca Misma Duma Masa 15 Hadar Thema letur Naphis ad sayde vnto her: wilt thou goo with this ma? And and Redma. 16 These are the sones of Ismael and she sayde: Yee. 59 Than they broughte Rebecca these are their names in their townes and castels. their sister on the waye and her norse and Abrahams xij. princes of natios. 17 And these are the yeres of servaunte and the men that were wyth him. 60 And the lyfe of Ismael: an hudred and. xxxvij yere and they blessed Rebecca and sayde vnto her: Thou art than he fell seke and dyed and was layde vnto his oure sister growe in to thousande thousands and people. 18 And he dweld from Euila vnto Sur yt is thy seed possesse ye gates of their emnies. 61 And before Egypte as men go toward the Assirias. And he Rebecca arose and hir damsels and satt the vp apo dyed in the presence of all his brethren. 19 And these the camels and went their waye after the man. And are the generatios of Isaac Abrahams sonne: Abraha ye servaunte toke Rebecca and went his waye 62 begat Isaac. 20 And Isaac was. xl. yere olde whe he And Isaac was a comige from the well of ye lyvynge toke Rebecca to wyfe the doughter of Bethuel the and seyng for he dwelt in the south cotre 63 and Sirian of Mesopotamia and sister to laban the Sirien. was gone out to walke in his meditatiōs before ye eue 21 And Isaac made intercessio vnto ye LORde for tyde. And he lyfte vp his eyes and lokēd and beholde his wife: because she was bare: and ye LORde was ye camels were cominge. 64 And Rebecca lyfte vp itreated of hi and Rebecca his wife coceaued: 22 and hir eyes and whe she sawe Isaac she lyghted of the camel 65 ad sayde vnto ye servaunte: what ma is this yf it shulde goo so to passe what helpeth it yt I am yt cometh agenst vs in the feld? And the servaunte sayde: it is my master. And then she toke hir mantell And ye LORde sayde vnto her there are. ij. maner of ad put it aboue her. 66 And the servaunte tolde Isaac people in the wombe and ij. nations shall springe out all that he had done. 67 The Isaac broughte her in to of thy bowels and the one nation shalbe myghtier his mother Saras tente ad toke Rebecca and she than the other and the eldest shalbe servaunte vnto became his wife and he loved her: and so was Isaac the yonger. 24 And whe hir tyme was come to be coforted over his mother.

**25** Abraha toke hi another wyfe cald Ketura 2 which bare hi Sunram lacksam Medan Midia lesback and Suah. 3 And lacksan begat Seba and Deda. And the sonnes of sedan were Assurim Letusim and Leumim. 4 And the sonnes of Midian were Ephra Epher Hanoch Abida and Elda. All these were the chldern of Bethura. 5 But Abraha gaue all that he had vnto Isaac. 6 And vnto the sonnes of his concubines he haue giftes and sent them awaye from Isaac his sonne (while he yet lyved) east ward vnto the east contre. 7 These are the dayes of the life of Abraha which he lyved: an hudred and. lxxv. yere 8 and than fell seke ad dyed in a lustie age (whe he had lyved ynoch) ad was put vnto his people. 9 And his sonnes Isaac ad Ismael buried hi in the duble caue in the feld of Ephro sone of Zoar the Hethite before Mamre. 10 Which felde abraha boughte of the sonnes

Than Iacob gaue Esau brede and potage of redde ryse. And he ate and dronke and rose vp and went his waye. And so Esau regarded not his byrthright.

**26** And there fell a derth in ye lande passinge the first derth yt fell in the dayes of Abraham.

Wherfore Isaac went vnto Abimelech kinge of ye Philistias vnto Gerar. 2 The the LORde aperead vnto him and sayde goo not doun in to Egjpte but byde in ye land which I saye vnto ye: 3 Sogorne in this lade and I wyll be with ye and wyll blesse ye: for vnto the and vnto thy sede I will geue all these coteis. And I will perfome the oothe which I swore vnto Abraha thy father 4 and will multiplye thy seed as ye starres of heave and will geue vnto thy seed all these contreis. And thorow thy seed shall all the natioues of the erth be blessed 5 because yt Abraha harkened vnto mi voyce and kepte mine ordinaunes comaudmetes statutes and lawes 6 And Isaac dwelled in Gerar. 7 And yt me of the place asked hi of his wife and he sayde yt she was his sister: for he feared to calle her his wife lest the me of the place shulde haue kyld hym for hir sake because she was bewtyfull to ye eye. 8 And it happened after he had bene there longe tyme yt Abimelech kinge of ye Philistias loked out at a wyndow and sawe Isaac sportinge with Rebecca his wife. 9 And Abimelech sende for Isaac and sayde: se she is of a suertie thi wife and why saydest thou yt she was thi sister? And Isaac saide vnto hi: I thoughte yt I mighte peradventure haue dyed for hir sake. 10 The fayde Abimelech: whi hast thou done this vnto vs? one of ye people myght lightly haue lyne by thy wife and so shuldest thou haue broughte synne vpon vs 11 Tha Abimelech charged all his people saynge: he yt toucheth this man or his wife shall surely dye for it. 12 And Isaac sowed in yt lade and founde in ye same yere an hundred bushels: for ye LORde blessed hi 13 and the man waxed myghtye and wet forth and grewe till he was exceedinge great 14 yt he had possessio of shepe of oxe and a myghtie housholde: so yt the Philestians had envy at him: 15 In so moch yt they stopped and fylled vp with erth all the welles which his fathers seruautes dygged in his father Abrahams tyme. 16 Than sayde Abimelech vnto Isaac: gett the fro me for thou art myhtier then we a greate deale. 17 Than Isaac departed thense and pitched his tente in the valey Gerar and dwelt there, 18 And Isaac digged agayne the welles of water which they dygged in the dayes of Abraha his father which the Philestians had stoppe after ye deth of Abraha and gaue the the same names which hys

father gaue the. 19 As Isaacs seruautes dygged in the valey they founde a well of springyne water. 20 And the herdme of Gerar dyd strye with Isaacs herdme saynge: the water is oures Than called he the well Eseck because they stroue with hym. 21 Than dygged they another well and they stroue for yt also. Therfore called he it Sitena. 22 And than he departed these and dygged a nother well for the which they stroue not: therfore called he it Rehoboth saige: ye LORde hath now made vs rowme and we are encreased vpo the erth. 23 Afterward departed he thece and came to Berseba 24 And the LORde apered vnto hi the same nyghte and sayde. I am the God of Abraha thy father feare not for I am with the and will blesse the and multiplye thy sede for my seruaute Abrahams sake. 25 And than he buylded an auter there and called vpo the name of the LORde and there pitched his tente. And there Isaacs seruautes dygged a well. 26 Than came Abimelech to him fro Gerar and Ahusath his frende and Phicol his chefe captayne. 27 And Isaac sayde vnto the: wherfore come ye to me seige ye hate me and haue put me awaye fro you? 28 Than sayde they: we sawe that the LORde was with the and therfore we sayde that there shulde be an oothe betwixte vs ad the and that we wolde make a bonde with the: 29 yt thou shuldeste do vs no hurte as we haue not touched the and haue done vnto the nothinge but good and sed the awaye in peace: for thou art now the blessed of the LORde. 30 And he made the a feast and they ate ad dranke. 31 And they rose vp by tymes in the mornynge and sware one to another. And Isaac sent the awaye. And they departed from him in peace. 32 And ye same daye came Isaacs seruautes and tolde hi of a well which they had dygged: and sayde vnto hi that thei had founde water. 33 And he called it Seba wherfore the name of the cyte is called Berseba vnto this daye. 34 When Esau was. xl. yere olde he toke to wyfe Judith the doughter of Bely an Hethite and Busmath the doughter of Elon an Hethite 35 also which were dishonest vnto Isaac and Rebecca.

**27** And it came to passe that Isaac wexed olde and his eyes were dymme so that he coude nat see. Tha called he Esau his eldest sonne and sayde vnto him: mi sonne. And he sayde vnto hym: heare am I. 2 And he sayde: beholde I am olde ad knowe not the daye of mi deth: 3 Now therfore take thi weapes thy quiver and thi bowe and gett the to the feldes and take me some venyon 4 and make me meate such as I loue and brynge it me and let

me eat that my soull may blesse the before that I he wet to him and kissed him. And he smelld ye dye: 5 But Rebecca hard whe Isaac spake to Esau sauoure of his raymet and blessed hi and sayde See his sonne. And as soone as Esau was gone to the ye smell of my sone is as ye smell of a feld which the felde to catche venyson and to brige it 6 she spake lorde hath blessed. 28 God geue the of ye dewe of vnto Iacob hir sonne sainge? Behold I haue herde thi heave and of the fatnesse of the erth and pletie of father talkinge with Esau thy brother and saynge: 7 corne and wyne. 29 People be thy seruautes and bringe me venyson and make me meate that I maye natios bowe vnto the. Be lorde ouer thy brethre and eate and blesse the before the LORde yer I dye. 8 thy mothers children stoupe vnto the. Cursed be he yt Now therfore my sonne heare my voyce in that which curseth the and lessed be he that blesseth the. 30 As I comaunde the: 9 gett the to the flocke and bringe soone as Isaac had made an end of blessig Iacob me thece. ij. good kiddes and I will make meate of and Iacob was scace gone out fro the preasence of the for thi father soch as he loueth. 10 And thou shalt Isaac his father: then came Esau his brother fro his brige it to thi father and he shal eate yt he maye huntyng: 31 And had made also meate and brought blysse the before his deth 11 Than sayde Iacob to it in vnto his father and sayde vnto him: Aryse my Rebecca his mother. Beholde Esau mi brother is rugh father and eate of thy sonnes venyson that thy soule and I am smooth. 12 Mi father shal peraduerture fele maye blesse me. 32 Tha his father Isaac sayde vnto me ad I shal seme vnto hi as though I wet aboute to him. Who art thou? he answered I am thy eldest begyle hi and so shall he brige a curse vpo me and sonne Esau. 33 And Isaac was greatly astoyned out not a blesse: 13 and his mother saide vnto him. of mesure and sayde: Where is he then that hath Vppo me be thi curse my sonne only heare my voyce huted venyson and broughte it me and I haue eaten and goo and fetch me them. 14 And Iacob went ad of all before thou camest and haue blessed him ad he fett them and brought them to his mother. And his shall be blessed styl. 34 Whe Esau herde the wordes mother made meate of them accordinge as his father of his father he cryed out greatly and bitterly aboue loued 15 And she went and fett goodly rayment of hir mesure and sayde vnto his father: blesse me also eldest sonne Esau which she had in the house with my father. 35 And he sayde thy brother came with hir and put them vpon Iacob hir yongest sonne 16 subtilte ad hath take awaye thy blesseyng. 36 Than ad she put the skynnes vpon his hades and apon sayde he: He maye well be called Iacob for he hath the smooth of his necke. 17 And she put ye meate vndermyned me now. ij. tymes fyrist he toke awaye and brede which she had made in the hode of hir my byrthrigh: and se now hath he taken awaye my sonne Iacob 18 And he went in to his father saynge: blesseyng also. And he sayde hast thou kepte neuer my father And he answered: here am I who art thou a blesseyng for me? 37 Isaac answered and sayde my sonne? 19 And Iacob sayde vnto his father: I am vnto Esau: beholde I haue made him thi LORde and Esau thy eldest sonne I haue done accordinge as thou all his mothers chil dern haue I made his seruautes. baddest me vp and sytt and eate of my venyson that Moreouer wyth corne ad wyne haue I stablesshed thi soule maye blesse me. 20 But Isaac sayde vnto him what ca I do vnto the now my sonne? 38 And his sonne. How cometh it that thou hast fownde it Esau sayde vnto his father? hast thou but yt one so quicly my sonne? He answered: The LORde thy blesseyng my father? blesse me also my father: so god brought it to my hande. 21 Than sayde Isaac lyfted vp Esau his voyce and wepte 39 Tha Isaac vnto Iacob: come nere and let me fele the my sonne his father answered and sayde vnto him Beholde thy whether thou be my sonne Esau or not. 22 Than dwellyng place shall haue of the fatnesse of the erth went Iacob to Isaac his father and he felt him and and of the dewe of heauen fro aboue. 40 And wyth sayde the voyce is Iacobs voyce but the hades ar ye thy swerde shalt thou lyue and shalt be thy brothers hades of Esau. 23 And he knewe him not because seruaunte But the tyme will come when thou shalt gett his handes were rough as his brother Esaus handes: the mastrye and lowse his yocke from of thy necke. And so he blessed him. 24 And he axed him art thou 41 And Esau hated Iacob because of the blesseyng yt my sonne Esau? And he sayde: that I am. 25 Than his father blessed him with all and sayde in his harte: sayde he: brynge me and let me eate of my sonnes The dayes of my fathers sorowe are at hade for I will venyson that my soule maye blesse the. And he sley my brother Iacob. 42 And these wordes of Esau broughte him and he ate. And he broughte him wyne hir eldest sonne were told to Rebecca. And she sente also and he dranke. 26 And his father Isaac sayde ad called Iacob hir yongest sonne and sayde vnto him: come nere and kysse me my sonne. 27 And hi: beholde thy brother Esau threatneth to kyll the:

43 Now therfore my sone heare my voyce make the shall all the kynreddes of the erth be blessed. 15 And redie and flee to Laba my brother at Haran 44 And se I am with the and wylbe thy keper in all places tarie with him a while vntill thy brothers fearsnes be whother thou goost and wyll bryngye ye agayne in to swaged and 45 vntill thy brothers wrath turne away this lande: Nether will I leaue the vntill I haue made from the and he forgett that which thou hast done to good all that I haue promysed the. 16 When Iacob him. Tha will I sende and fett the awaye from thence. was awaked out of his slepe he sayde: surely the Why shulde I lose you both in one daye. 46 And LORde is in this place ad I was not aware. 17 And he Rebecca spake to Isaac: I am wery of my life for was affrayde and sayde how fearfull is this place? feare of the doughters of Heth. Yf Iacob take a wife of it is none other but euen the house of God and the the doughters of Heth soch one as these are or of gate of heauie. 18 And Iacob stode vp early in the the doughters of the lande what lust shulde I haue to mornynge and toke the stone that he had layde vnder lyue.

**28** Than Isaac called Iacob his sonne and blessed him ad charged him and sayde vnto him: se thou take not a wife of the doughters of Canaan 2 but aryse ad gett the to Mesopotamia to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father: and there take the a wife of the doughters of Laban thi mothers brother. 3 And God allmighty blesse the increase the and multiplie the that thou mayst be a nombre of people 4 and geue the the blesynge of Abraham: both to the and to thy seed with the that thou mayst possesse the lade (wherein thou art a strangere) which God gaue vnto Abraham. 5 Thus Isaac sent forth Iacob to goo to Mesopotamia vnto Laban sonne of Bethuel the Sirien and brother to Rebecca Iacobs and Esaus mother. 6 When Esau sawe that Isaac had blessed Iacob and sent him to Mesopotamia to fett him a wife thence and that as he blessed him he gaue him a charge saynge: se thou take not a wife of the doughters of Canaan: 7 and that Iacob had obeyed his father and mother and was gone vnto Mesopotamia: 8 and seyng also that the doughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father: 9 Then went he vnto Ismael and toke vnto the wiues which he had Mahala the daughter of Ismael and Abrahams sonne the sister of Nabaioth to be his wife. 10 Iacob departed from Berseba and went toward Haran 11 and came vnto a place and taried there all nyghte because the sonne was downe. And toke a stone of the place and put it vnder his heade and layde him downe in the same place to slepe. 12 And he dreamed: and beholde there stode a ladder upon the erth and the topp of it reached vpp to heauie. And se the angells of God went vp and downe upon it 13 the LORde stode upon it and sayde. I am the God of Abraham thi father and the God of Isaac: The londe which thou slepest upon will I geue the and thy seed. 14 And thy seed shalbe as the dust of the erth: And thou shalt spreade abrode: west

and east north and south. And thorow the and thy seed was awaked out of his slepe he sayde: surely the LORde is in this place ad I was not aware. 17 And he Rebecca spake to Isaac: I am wery of my life for was affrayde and sayde how fearfull is this place? feare of the doughters of Heth. Yf Iacob take a wife of it is none other but euen the house of God and the gate of heauie. 18 And Iacob stode vp early in the mornynge and toke the stone that he had layde vnder his heade and pitched it vp an ende and poured oyle on the topp of it. 19 And he called the name of the place Bethell for in dede the name of the citie was called Lus before tyme. 20 And Iacob vowed a vowe saynge: Yf God will be with me and wyll kepe me in this iourney which I goo and will geue me bread to eate and cloothes to put on 21 so that I come agayne vnto my fathers house in saftie: then shall the LORde be my God 22 and this stone which I haue sett vp an ende shalbe godes house And of all that thou shalt geue me will I geue the tenth vnto the.

**29** Then Iacob lyfte vp his fete and wet toward the east countre. 2 And as he loked aboute behold there was a well in the feld and. iij. flockes of shepe laye therby (for at that well were the flockes watered) and there laye a great stone at the well mouth 3 And the maner was to bryngye the flockes thyther and to roull the stone fro the welles mouth and to water the shepe and to put the stone agayne vpon the wells mouth vnto his place. 4 And Iacob sayde vnto the: brethern whece be ye? and they sayde: of Haran ar we. 5 And he sayde vnto the: knowe ye Laban the sonne of Nahor. And they sayde: we knowe him. 6 And he sayde vnto the: is he in good health? And they sayde: he is in good health: and boholde his daughter Rahel cometh with ye shepe. 7 And he sayde: lo it is yet a great whyle to nyghte nether is it tyme yt the catell shulde be gathered together: water the shepe and goo and fede the. 8 And they sayde: we maye not vntill all ye flockes be brought together and the stone be roullid fro the wells mouth and so we water oure shepe. 9 Whyle he yet talked with the Rahel came with hir fathers shepe for she kepte them. 10 As soone As Iacob sawe Rahel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother and the shepe of Laban his mothers brother he went and rowled the stone fro the wells mouth and watered the shepe of Laba his mothers brother 11 And Iacob kyssed Rahel and lyfte vp his voyce and wepte: 12 and tolde her also

yt he was hir fathers brother and Rebeccas sonne. agayne and bare a sonne saynge? Now will I prayse The Rahel ranne and tolde hir father. 13 When Laban the LORde: therfore she called his name Iuda and left herd tell of Iacob his sisters sonne he ranne agaynst him and embraced hi and kyssed him ad broughte him in to his house. And the Iacob told Laba all ye matter 14 And the Laba sayde: well thou art my bone and my flesh. Abyde with me the space of a moneth. 15 And afterward Laban sayd vnto Iacob: though thou be my brother shuldest thou therfore serue me for noughe? tell me what shall thi wages be? 16 And Laban had. ij. doughters the eldest called Lea and the yongest Rahel. 17 Lea was tender eyed: But Rahel was bewtifull ad well fauored. 18 And Iacob loued her well and sayde: I will serue the. viij. yeres for Rahel thy yongest doughter. 19 And Laban answered: it is better yt I geue her the than to another man? byde therfore with me. 20 And Iacob serued. viij. yeres for Rahel and they semed vnto him but a fewe dayes for the loue he had to her. 21 And Iacob sayde vnto Laban geue me my wife that I maye lye with hir for the tyme appoynted me is come. 22 Than Laban bade all the men of that place and made a feast. 23 And when eue was come he toke Lea his doughter and broughte her to him and he went in vnto her. 24 And Laban gaue vnto his doughter Lea Zilpha his mayde to be hir seruaunte. 25 And when the mornynge was come beholde it was Lea. Than sayde he to Laban: wherfore hast thou played thus with me? dyd not I serue the for Rahel wherfore than hast thou begyled me? 26 Laban answered: it is not the maner of this place to marke the yongest before the eldest. 27 Passe out this weke and tha shall this also be geuen the for ye seruyce which thou shalt serue me yet. viij. yeres more. 28 And Iacob dyd eue so and passed out that weke and than he gaue hi Rahel his doughter to wyfe also. 29 And Laban gaue to Rahel his doughter Bilha his handmayde to be hir servaute. 30 So laye he by Rahel also and loued Rahel more than Lea and serued him yet. viij. yeres more. 31 When the LORde sawe that Lea was despised he made her frutefull: but Rahel was baren. 32 And Lea conceaued and bare a sonne ad called his name Rube for she sayde: the LORde hath loked apon my tribulation. And now my husbonde will loue me. 33 And she conceaued agayne and bare a sonne and sayde: the LORde hath herde that I am despised ad hath therfore geuen me this sonne also and she called him Simeon. 34 And she conceaued yet and bare a sonne ad sayde: now this once will my husbonde kepe me company because I haue borne him. iiij. sonnes: and therfore she called his name Levi. 35 And she conceaued yet

agayne and bare a sonne saynge? Now will I prayse the LORde: therfore she called his name Iuda and left bearynge.

**30** When Rahel sawe that she bare Iacob no childern she enued hir sister and sayde vnto Iacob: geue me childern or ells I am but deed. 2 Than was Iacob wrooth with Rahel saynge: Am I in godes steade which kepereth fro the frute of thi wobe? 3 The she sayde: here is my mayde Bilha: go in vnto her that she maye beare vpo my lappe that I maye be encreased by her. 4 And she gaue him Bilha hir handmayde to wife. And Iacob wet in vnto her 5 And Bilha conceaued and bare Iacob a sonne. 6 Than sayde Rahel. God hath geuen sentece on my syde and hath also herde my voyce and hath geuen me a sonne. Therfore called she him Dan. 7 And Bilha Rahels mayde coceaued agayne and bare Iacob a nother sonne. 8 And Rahel sayde. God is turned and I haue made achaunge with my sister and haue gone ye vpper hade. And she called his name Neptali 9 Whe Lea sawe that she had left bearinge she toke Silpha hir mayde and gaue her Iacob to wiffe. 10 And Silpha Leas made bare Iacob a sonne. 11 Than sayde Lea: good lucke: and called his name Gad. 12 And Silpha Leas mayde bare Iacob another sonne. 13 Tha sayd Lea: happy am I for the daughters will call me blessed. And called his name Asser. 14 And Rube wet out in the wheat haruest and foude mandragoras in the feldes and brought the vnto his mother Lea. Than sayde Rahel to Lea geue me of thy sonnes mandragoras. 15 And Lea answered: is it not ynglyght thou hast take awaye my housbode but woldest take awaye my sonnes mandragoras also? Than sayde Rahel well let him slepe with the this nyghte for thy sonnes mandragoras. 16 And whe Iacob came from the feldes at euen Lea went out to mete him and sayde: come into me for I haue bought the with my sonnes mandragoras. And he slepte with her that nyghte. 17 And God herde Lea yt she coceaued and bare vnto Iacob yt. v. sonne. 18 Than sayde Lea. God hath geue me my rewarde because I gaue my mayde to my housbod and she called him Isachar. 19 And Lea coceaued yet agayne and bare Iacob the sexte sonne. 20 Than sayde she: God hath endewyd me with a good dowry. Now will my housbond dwell with me because I haue borne him. vi. sonnes: and called his name Zabulo. 21 After that she bare a doughter and called her Dina. 22 And God remembred Rahel herde her and made her frutefull: 23 so that she coceaued and bare a sonne

and sayde God hath take awaye my rebuke. 24 And selfe which he put not vnto the flockes of Laba. 41 she called his name Ioseph saynge The lorde geue And allwaye in the first buckinge tyme of the shepe me yet a nother sonne. 25 As soone as Rahel had Iacob put the staues before the shepe in the gutters borne Ioseph Iacob sayde to Laban: Sede me awaye yt they myghte conceaue before the staues 42 But in yt I maye goo vnto myne awne place and cutre 26 the latter buckynge tyme he put them not there: so geue me my wives and my childern for whome I the last brode was Labas and the first Iacobs. 43 And haue serued the and let me goo; for thou knowest the man became excedyng ryche and had many what seruyce I haue done the. 27 Than sayde Laban shepe maydeseruautes menseruautes camels and vnto hi: If I haue fownde fauoure in thy syghte (for I asses.

suppose yt the LORde hath blessed me for thy sake) 28 appoynte what thy rewarde shalbe and I will geue it ye. 29 But he sayde vnto hym thou knowest what seruyce I haue done ye and in what takyng thy catell haue bene vnder me: 30 for it was but litle that thou haddest before I came and now it is encreased in to a multitude and the LORDE hath blessed the for my sake. But now when shall I make provisyon for myne awne house also? 31 And he sayde: what shall I geue the? And Iacob answerd: thou shalt geue me nothinge at all yf thou wilt do this one thinge for me: And then will I turne agayne and fede thy shepe and kepe them. 32 I will go aboute all thy shepe this daye and separate fro the all the shepe that are spotted and of dyverse coloures and all blacke shepe amoung the lambes and the partie and spotted amoung the kyddes: And then such shalbe my rewarde. 33 So shall my rightwesnes answeare for me: when the tyme commeth that I shall receaue my rewarde of the: So that what soeuer is not speckeld and partie amoung the gootes and blacke amoung the lambes let that be theft with me. 34 Than sayde Laban: loo I am contete that it be accordinge as thou hast sayde. 35 And he toke out that same daye the he gootes that were partie and of dyuerse coloures and all the she gootes that were spotted and partie coloured and all that had whyte in the and all the blacke amoung the lambes: ad put the in the kepinge of his sonnes 36 and sett thre dayes ourney ibetwixte hiselfe and Iacob. And so Iacob kepte ye rest of Labas shepe. 37 Iacob toke roddes of grene popular hasell and of chestnottrees and pilled whyte strakes in the and made the white apere in the staues: 38 And he put the staues which he had pilled eue before ye shepe in the gutters and watrynge troughes whe the shepe came to drynke: yt they shulde coceaue whe they came to drynke. 39 And the shepe coceaue before the staues and brought forth straked spotted and partie. 40 The Iacob parted the labes and turned the faces of the shepe toward spotted thinges and toward all maner of blacke thinges thorow out the flockes of Laba. And he made him flockes of his owne by the

**31** And Iacob herde the wordes of Labas sonnes how they sayde: Iacob hath take awaye all that was oure fathers and of oure fathers goodes hath he gote all this honoure. 2 And Iacob behelde the countenaunce of Laban that it was not toward him as it was in tymes past. 3 And the LORde sayde vnto Iacob: turne agayne in to the lade of thy fathers and to thy kynred and I wilbe with ye. 4 Tha Iacob sent and called Rahel and Lea to the felde vnto his shepe 5 and sayde vnto the: I se youre fathers countenaunce yt it is not toward me as in tymes past. Morouer ye God of my father hath bene with me. 6 And ye knowe how that I haue serued youre father with all my myghte. 7 And youre father hath disceaued me and chaunged my wages. x. tymes: But God suffred him not to hurte me. 8 When he sayde the spotted shalbe thy wages tha all the shepe barespotted. Yf he sayde the straked shalbe thi rewarde tha bare all the shepe straked: 9 thus hath God take awaye youre fathers catell and geue the me. 10 For in buckynge tyme I lifted vp myne eyes and sawe in a dreame: and beholde the rammes that bucked the shepe were straked spotted and partie. 11 And the angell of God spake vnto me in a dreame saynge: Iacob. And I answered: here am I. 12 And he sayde: lyfte vp thyne eyes ad see how all therames that leape vpon the shepe are straked spotted and partie: for I haue sene all that Laban doth vnto ye. 13 I am ye god of Bethell where thou anoynteddest the stone ad where thou vowdest a vowe vnto me. Now aryse and gett the out of this countre ad retурne vnto the lade where thou wast borne. 14 Than answered Rahel and Lea and sayde vnto him: we haue no parte nor inheritaunce in oure fathers house 15 he counteth us eue as straungers for he hath solde vs and hath euen eaten vp the price of vs. 16 Moreouer all the riches which God hath take from oure father that is oures and oure childerns. Now therfore what soeuer God hath sayde vnto the that doo. 17 Tha Iacob rose vp and sett his sones and wiues vp vpon camels 18 and caried away all his catell and all his substace which he had gotte

in Mesopotamia for to goo to Isaac his father vnto the betwyxte vs both. 38 This xx. yere yt I haue bene wyth lade of Canaan. 19 Laba was gone to shere his shepe the thy shepe and thy gootes haue not bene baren and Rahel had stollehir fathers ymages. 20 And and the rammes of thi flocke haue I not eate. 39 What Iacob went awaye vnknowyng to Laban the Sirie soeuer was torne of beastes I broughte it not vnto and tolde him not yt he fled. 21 So fled he and all yt ye but made it good myself: of my hade dydest thou he had and made him self redy and passed ouer the require it whether it was stollen by daye or nyghte 40 ryuers and sett his face streyght towarde the mounte Moreouer by daye the hete consumed me and the Gilead. 22 Apo the thirde day after was it tolde Laba colde by nyghte and my slepe departed fro myne yt Iacob was fled. 23 Tha he toke his brethre with him eyes. 41 Thus haue I bene. xx. yere in thi house and and folowed after him. viij. dayes iourney and ouer serued the. xiiiij. yeres forthy. ij. doughters and vi. yere toke him at the mounte Gilead. 24 And God came for thi shepe and thou hast changed my rewarde. x. to Laba the Siria in a dreame by nyghte and sayde tymes. 42 And excepte the God of my father the God vnto him: take hede to thi selfe that thou speake not of Abraha and the God whome Isaac feareth had to Iacob oughte save good. 25 And Laba ouer toke bene with me: surely thou haddest sent me awaye Iacob: and Iacob had pitched his tete in yt mounte. now all emptie. But God behelde my tribulation and And Laban with his brethern pitched their tete also the laboure of my handes: and rebuked the yester upon the mounte Gilead. 26 Than sayde Laba to daye. 43 Laban answered ad sayde vnto Iacob: the Iacob: why hast thou this done vnknowyng to me doughters are my doughters and the chil dern ar my and hast caried awaye my doughters as though they chil dern and the shepe are my shepe ad all that thou had bene take captuyue with swerde? 27 Wherfore seist is myne. And what can I do this daye vnto these wentest thou awaye secretly vnknowne to me and my doughters or vnto their chil dern which they haue didest not tell me yt I myghte haue broughte yt on the borne? 44 Now therfore come on let us make a bonde waye with myrth syngynge tymrells and harppes 28 I and thou together and let it be a wytnesse betwene and hast not suffred me to kysse my chil dern and the and me. 45 Than toke Iacob a stone and sett it my doughters. Thou wast a fole to do 29 it for I am vp an ende 46 ad sayde vnto his brethern gather able to do you evell. But the God of youre father stoones And they toke stoones ad made an heape spake vnto me yesterdaye saynge take hede tha thou and they ate there vpo the heape. 47 And Laba called speake not to Iacob oughte sauе goode. 30 And now it legar Sahadutha but Iacob called it Gylead. 48 though thou wetest thi waye because thou logest Than sayde Laban: this heape be witnesse betwene after thi fathers house yet wherfore hast thou stollen the and me this daye (therfore is it called Gilead) 49 my goddes? 31 Iacob answered and sayde to Laba: and this totehill which the lorde seeth (sayde he) be because I was afryed and thought that thou woldest wytnesse betwene me and the when we are departed haue take awaye thy doughters fro me. 32 But with one from a nother: 50 that thou shalt not vexe my whome soeuer thou fyndest thy goddes let him dye doughters nether shalt take other wyves vnto them. here before oure brethre. Seke that thine is by me Here is no man with vs: beholde God is wytnesse and take it to the: for Iacob wist not that Rahel had betwixte the and me. 51 And Laban sayde moreouer stolle the. 33 Tha wet Laba in to Iacobs tete and in to to Iacob: beholde this heape and this marke which I Leas tete and in to. ij. maydens tentes: but fownde haue sett here betwyxte me and the: 52 this heape the not. Tha wet he out of Leas tete and entred in to be wytnesse and also this marcke that I will not come Rahels tete. 34 And Rahel toke the ymages and put ouer this heape to the ad thou shalt not come ouer them in the camels strawe and sate doune apo the. this heape ad this marke to do any harme. 53 The And Laba serched all the tete: but fownde the not. 35 God of Abraham the God of Nahor and the God of Tha sayde she to hir father: my lorde be not angyre theyr fathers be iudge betwixte vs. And Iacob sware yt I ca not ryse vp before the for the disease of weme by him that his father Isaac feared. 54 Then Iacob dyd is come apon me. So searched he but foude the not. sacrifice vpon the mounte and called his brethern to 36 Iacob was wrooth and chode with Laba: Iacob also eate breed. And they ate breed and taried all nyghte answered and sayde to him: what haue I trespassed in the hyll. 55 And early in the mornynge Laban rose or what haue I offended that thou foloweddest after vp and kyssed his chil dern and his doughters and me? 37 Thou hast searched all my stuffe and what blessed the and departed and wet vnto his place hast thou founde of all thy housholde stuffe? put it agayne.  
here before thi brethern and myne and let the judge

**32** But Iacob went forth on his iourney. And the seruaunte Iacob cometh after vs for he sayde. I will angells of God came and mett him. 2 And when pease his wrath with the present yt goth before me Iacob sawe them he sayde: this is godes hoost: and and afterward I will see him myself so peradventure called the name of that same place Mahanaim. 3 he will receave me to grace. 21 So went the preset Iacob sente meessengers before him to Esau his before him ad he taried all that nyghte in the tente 22 brother vnto the lande of Seir and the felde of Edom. ad rose vp the same nyghte ad toke his. ij. wyves 4 And he comaunded them saynge: se that ye speake and his. ij. maydens and his. xi. sonnes and went after this maner to my lorde Esau: thy seruaunte Iacob ouer the foorde labok. 23 And he toke them ad sent sayth thus. I haue sogerned ad bene a straunger with the ouer the ryuer ad sent ouer that he had 24 ad Laban vnto this tyme: 5 and haue gotten oxen asses taried behinde him selfe alone. And there wrastled a and shepe menservauntes and wemanseruauntes man with him vnto the breakyng of the daye. 25 And and haue sent to shewe it mi lorde that I may fynde when he sawe that he coude not prevayle agaynst grace in thy sygthe. 6 And the messengers came him he smote hi vnder the thye and the senowe of agayne to Iacob sainge: we came vnto thi brother Iacobs thy shranke as he wrastled with him. 26 And Esau and he cometh ageynst the and. iiiij. hundred he sayde: let me goo for the daye breaketh. And he men with hi. 7 Than was Iacob greatly afraide and sayde: I will not lett the goo excepte thou blesse wist not which waye to turne him selfe and devyded me. 27 And he sayde vnto him: what is thy name? the people that was with him and the shepe oxen He answered: Iacob. 28 And he sayde: thou shalt and camels in to. ij. companies 8 and sayde: Yf Esau be called Iacob nomore but Israell. For thou hast come to the one parte and smyte it the other may wrastled with God and with men ad hast preuyaled. sauie it selfe. 9 And Iacob sayde: O god of my father 29 And Iacob asked him sainge tell me thi name. And Abraham and God of my father Isaac: LORde which he sayde wherfore dost thou aske after my name? saydest vnto me returne vnto thy cuntry and to thy and he blessed him there. 30 And Iacob called the kynrede and I will deall wel with the. 10 I am not name of the place Peniel for I haue sene God face to worthy of the leaste of all the mercyes and treuth face and yet is my lyfe reserved. 31 And as he went which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruaunte. For ouer Peniel the sonne rose vpon him and he halted with my staf came I over this lordane and now haue vpon his thye: 32 wherfore the chilidren of Israell eate Igoten. ij. droves 11 Delyver me from the handes of not of the senow that shrancke vnder the thye vnto my brother Esau for I feare him: lest he will come and this daye: because that he smote Iacob vnder the smyte the mother with the childeru. 12 Thou saydest thye in the senow that shroncke.

that thou woldest surely do me good and woldest make mi seed as the sonde of the see which can not be nombred for multitude. 13 And he taried there that same nyghte and toke of that which came to hande a preasent vnto Esau his brother: 14 ij hundred she gootes ad xx he gootes: ij hundred shepe and xx rammes: 15 thyrtle mylch camels with their coltes: xl kyne ad x bulles: xx she asses ad foles 16 and delyueryed them vnto his seruauntes eury drooue by them selues ad sayde vnto them: goo forth before me and put a space betwyxte eury drooue. 17 And he comaunded the formest saynge: whose seruaute art thou and whither goost thou and whose ar these that goo before ye: 18 thou shalt say they be thy seruaunte Iacobs and are a present sent vnto my lorde Esau and beholde he him selfe cometh after vs. 19 And so comaunded he the seconde ad euen so the thirde and lykewyse all that folowed the drooues sainge of this maner se that ye speake vnto Esau whe ye mete him 20 ad saye more ouer. Beholde thy

**33** Iacob lyfte vp his eyes and sawe hys brother Esau come and with him. iiiij. hundred men. And he deuyded the chilidren vnto Lea and vnto Rahel and vnto ye ij. maydens. 2 And he put the maydens ad their chilidren formost ad Lea and hir chilidren after and Rahel ad Ioseph hindermost. 3 And he went before them and fell on the grownde, viij. tymes vntill he came vnto his brother. 4 Esau ranne agaynst him and embraced hym and fell on his necke and kyssed him and they wepte. 5 And he lifte vp his eyes and sawe the wyves and their chilidren and sayde: what are these which thou there hast? And he sayde: they are the chilidren which God hath geuen thy seruaunte. 6 Than came the maydens forth ad dyd their obaysaunce. 7 Lea also and hir chilidren came and dyd their obaysaunce. And last of all came Ioseph and Rahel and dyd their obaysaunce. 8 And he sayde: what meanyst thou with all ye drooues which I mett. And he answered: to fynde grace in the sygthe of my lorde. 9 And Esau sayde: I haue

yngough my brother kepe that thou hast vnto thy silf. geue youre daughters vnto vs ad take oure daughters  
10 Iacob answered: oh nay but yf I haue founde grace vnto you 10 and dwell with vs and the lande shall  
in thy syghte receaue my preaset of my hade: for I be at youre pleasure dwell and do youre busynes  
haue sene thy face as though I had sene ye face of and haue youre possessions there in. 11 And Sichem  
God: wherfore receaue me to grace 11 and take my sayde vnto hyr father and hir brethern: let me fynde  
blessyng that I haue brought the for God hath geuen grace in youre eyes and what soeuer ye apoynte me  
it me frely. And I haue yngough of all thynges. And that will I geue. 12 Axe frely of me both the dowry  
so he compelled him to take it. 12 And he sayde: let and gyftes and I will geue accordynge as ye saye vnto  
us take oure iourney and goo and I will goo in thy me and geue me the damsell to wyfe. 13 Then the  
copany. 13 And he sayde vnto him: my lorde knoweth sonnes of Iacob answered to Sichem ad Hemor his  
that I haue tendre childern ewes and kyne with yonge father deceytfullly because he had defyled Dina their  
vnder myne hande which yf men shulde ouerdryue syster. 14 And they sayde vnto them we can not do  
but euen one daye the hole flocke wolde dye. 14 Let this thinge yt we shulde geue oure syster to one that  
my lorde therfore goo before his servaunte and I will is vncircumcysed for that were a shame vnto us. 15  
dryue fayne and softly accordynge as the catell that Only in this will we consent vnto you? Yf ye will be  
goth before me and the chilidren be able to endure: as we be that all the men chilidren amone you be  
vntill I come to mi lorde vnto Seir. 15 And Esau sayde: circumcysed 16 tha will we geue oure doughter to  
let me yet leaue some of my folke with the. And he you and take yores to vs and will dwell with you  
sayde: what neadeth it? let me fynde grace in the and be one people. 17 But and yf ye will not harken  
syghte of my lorde 16 So Esau went his waye agayne vnto vs to be circumcysed than will we take oure  
yt same daye vnto Seir. 17 And Iacob toke his iourney daughter and goo oure wayes. 18 And their wordes  
toward Sucoth and bylt him an house and made pleased Hemor and Sichem his sonne. 19 And the  
boothes for his catell: wherof the name of the place is yonge man deferde not for to do the thinge because  
called Sucoth. 18 And Iacob went to Salem to ye cytie he had a lust to Iacobs doughter: he was also most  
of Sichem in the lande of Canaa after that he was sett by of all that were in his fathers house. 20 Tha  
come from Mesopotamia and pitched before the cyte Hemor and Sichem went vnto the gate of their cyte  
19 and bought a parcell of ground where he pitched and comened with the men of their cyte sayncte. 21  
his tent of the chilidren of Hemor Sichems father for These men ar peasable with us and will dwell in the  
an hundred lambes. 20 And he made there an aualter lade and do their occupatio therin And in the land is  
and there called vpon the myghtie God of Israell. rowme yngough for the let us take their doughters to  
wyues and geue them oures: 22 only herin will they  
**34** Dina the doughter of Lea which she bare vnto  
Iacob went out to see the doughters of the  
lande. 2 And Siche the sonne of Hemor the Heuite  
lorde of the countre sawe her and toke her and  
laye with her and forced her: 3 and his harte laye  
vnto Dina ye doughter of Iacob. And he loued yt  
damsell and spake kidly vnto her 4 and spake vnto  
his father Hemor saynge gett me this mayde vnto my  
wyfe. 5 And Iacob herde that he had defyled Dina his  
doughter but his sonnes were with the catell in the  
felde and therfore he helde his peace vntill they were  
come. 6 Then Hemor the father of Sichem went out  
vnto Iacob to come with him. 7 And the sonnes of  
Iacob came out of the felde as soone as they herde it  
for it greued them and they were not a litle wrooth  
because he had wrought folie in Israell in that he had  
lyen with Jacobs doughter which thinge oughte not to  
be done. 8 And Hemor comened with the sainge? the  
soule of my sonne Siche logeth for youre doughter  
geue her him to wyfe 9 and make mariages with vs:

Iacob went out to see the doughters of the  
lande. 2 And Siche the sonne of Hemor the Heuite  
lorde of the countre sawe her and toke her and  
laye with her and forced her: 3 and his harte laye  
vnto Dina ye doughter of Iacob. And he loued yt  
damsell and spake kidly vnto her 4 and spake vnto  
his father Hemor saynge gett me this mayde vnto my  
wyfe. 5 And Iacob herde that he had defyled Dina his  
doughter but his sonnes were with the catell in the  
felde and therfore he helde his peace vntill they were  
come. 6 Then Hemor the father of Sichem went out  
vnto Iacob to come with him. 7 And the sonnes of  
Iacob came out of the felde as soone as they herde it  
for it greued them and they were not a litle wrooth  
because he had wrought folie in Israell in that he had  
lyen with Jacobs doughter which thinge oughte not to  
be done. 8 And Hemor comened with the sainge? the  
soule of my sonne Siche logeth for youre doughter  
geue her him to wyfe 9 and make mariages with vs:  
10 And Siche the sonne of Hemor the Heuite  
lorde of the countre sawe her and toke her and  
laye with her and forced her: 11 And Iacob herde that he had defyled Dina his  
doughter but his sonnes were with the catell in the  
felde and therfore he helde his peace vntill they were  
come. 12 Then Hemor the father of Sichem went out  
vnto Iacob to come with him. 13 And the sonnes of  
Iacob came out of the felde as soone as they herde it  
for it greued them and they were not a litle wrooth  
because he had wrought folie in Israell in that he had  
lyen with Jacobs doughter which thinge oughte not to  
be done. 14 And Hemor comened with the sainge? the  
soule of my sonne Siche logeth for youre doughter  
geue her him to wyfe 15 and make mariages with vs:  
16 And Siche the sonne of Hemor the Heuite  
lorde of the countre sawe her and toke her and  
laye with her and forced her: 17 And Iacob herde that he had defyled Dina his  
doughter but his sonnes were with the catell in the  
felde and therfore he helde his peace vntill they were  
come. 18 Then Hemor the father of Sichem went out  
vnto Iacob to come with him. 19 And the sonnes of  
Iacob came out of the felde as soone as they herde it  
for it greued them and they were not a litle wrooth  
because he had wrought folie in Israell in that he had  
lyen with Jacobs doughter which thinge oughte not to  
be done. 20 And Hemor comened with the sainge? the  
soule of my sonne Siche logeth for youre doughter  
geue her him to wyfe 21 and make mariages with vs:  
22 And Siche the sonne of Hemor the Heuite  
lorde of the countre sawe her and toke her and  
laye with her and forced her: 23 And Iacob herde that he had defyled Dina his  
doughter but his sonnes were with the catell in the  
felde and therfore he helde his peace vntill they were  
come. 24 Then Hemor the father of Sichem went out  
vnto Iacob to come with him. 25 And the sonnes of  
Iacob came out of the felde as soone as they herde it  
for it greued them and they were not a litle wrooth  
because he had wrought folie in Israell in that he had  
lyen with Jacobs doughter which thinge oughte not to  
be done. 26 And Hemor comened with the sainge? the  
soule of my sonne Siche logeth for youre doughter  
geue her him to wyfe 27 and make mariages with vs:  
28 And Siche the sonne of Hemor the Heuite  
lorde of the countre sawe her and toke her and  
laye with her and forced her: 29 And Iacob herde that he had defyled Dina his  
doughter but his sonnes were with the catell in the  
felde and therfore he helde his peace vntill they were  
come.

and their wyues toke they captiue and made havock a feld brede from Ephrath Rahel began to trauell. And of all that was in the houses. **30** And Iacob sayde to in travelynge she was in perell. **17** And as she was in Simeon and Leui: ye haue troubled me ad made me paynes of her laboure the mydwyfe sayde vnto her: styncke vnto the inhabitatours of the lande both to feare not for thou shalt haue this sonne also. **18** Then the Canaanytes and also vnto the Pherezites. And I as his soule was a departinge that she must dye: she am fewe in nombre. Wherfore they shall gather them selves together agaynst me and sley me and so shall called his name Ben Oni. But his father called him I and my house be dystroyed. **31** And they answered: Ben Iamin. **19** And thus dyed Rahel ad was buried in shuld they deall with oure sister as wyth an whoor? the waye to Ephrath which now is called Bethlehem.

**35** And God sayd vnto Iacob aryse ad get the vp to Bethell and dwell there. And make there an auuter vnto God that aperead vnto the when thou fleddest from Esau thy brother. **2** Than sayd Iacob vnto his housholde and to all yt were with him put away the straunge goddes that are amouge you and make youre selues cleane and chaunge youre garmetes **3** and let vs aryse and goo vp to Bethell yt I maye make an auuter there vnto God which herde me in the daye of my tribulatio and was wyth me in the waye which I went. **4** And they gaue vnto Iacob all the straunge goddes which were vnder their handes ad all their earynges which were in their eares and Iacob hyd them vnder an ooke at Sichem. **5** And they departed. And the feare of God fell vpon the cyties that were rounde aboute them that they durst not folowe after the sonnes of Iacob. **6** So came Iacob to Lus in the lande of Canaan otherwise called Bethell with all the people that was with him. **7** And he buylde there an auuter and called the place Elbethell: because that God appered vnto him there when he fled from his brother. **8** Than dyed Deborr Rebeccas nourse and was buryed benethe Bethell vnder an ooke. And the name of it was called the ooke of lamentation. **9** And God appeared vnto Iacob agayne after he came out of Mesopotamia and blessed him **10** and sayde vnto him: thy name is Iacob. Notwithstondyng thou shalt be nomore called Iacob but Israel shalbe thy name. And so was his name called Israell. **11** And God sayde vnto him: I am God almighty growe and multiplye: for people and a multitude of people shall spryngre of the yee ad kynges shall come out of they loynes. **12** And the lande which I gaue Abraha and Isaac will I geue vnto the and vnto thi seed after the brother Iacob: **7** for their ryches was so moch that will I geue it also. **13** And god departed fro him in the place where he talked with him. **14** And Iacob set vp a marke in the place where he talked with him: euen and powred also oyle theron **15** and called the name of the place where God spake with him Bethell. **16** And they departed from Bethel and when he was but

a feld brede from Ephrath Rahel began to trauell. And in travelynge she was in perell. **17** And as she was in paynes of her laboure the mydwyfe sayde vnto her: feare not for thou shalt haue this sonne also. **18** Then the Canaanytes and also vnto the Pherezites. And I as his soule was a departinge that she must dye: she called his name Ben Oni. But his father called him Ben Iamin. **19** And thus dyed Rahel ad was buried in the waye to Ephrath which now is called Bethlehem. **20** And Iacob sett vp a piller apon his graue which is called Rahels graue piller vnto this daye. **21** And Israell went thece and pitched vp his tent beyonde the toure of Eder. **22** And it chaunced as Israel dwelt in that lande that Ruben went and laye with Bilha his fathers concubine and it came to Israels eare. The sonnes of Iacob were. xij. in nombre. **23** The sonnes of Lea. Ruben Iacobs eldest sonne and Simeo Leui Iuda Isachar and Zabulon **24** The sonnes of Rahel: Ioseph and Ben Iamin. **25** The sonnes of Bilha Rahels mayde: Dan and Nepthali. **26** The sonnes of Zilpha Leas mayde Gad and Aser. Thes are the sones of Iacob which were borne him in Mesopotamia. **27** Then Iacob went vnto Isaac his father to Mamre a principall cyte otherwise called Hebron: where Abraha and Isaac sogeorne as straungers. **28** And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and. lxxx. yeres: **29** and than fell he seke and dyed ad was put vnto his people: beyng olde and full of dayes. And his sonnes Esau ad Iacob buried him.

**36** These are the generations of Esau which is called Edo. **2** Esau toke his wyues of the doughters of Canaan Ada the doughter of Elon an Hethite and Ahalibama the doughter of Ana which Ana was the sonne of Zibeon an heuyte **3** And Basmath Ismaels doughter and sister of Nebaioth. **4** And Ada bare vnto Esau Eliphas: and Basmath bare Reguel: **5** And Ahalibama bare Ieus laelam and Rorah. These are the sonnes of Esau which were borne him in the lande of Canaan. **6** And Esau toke his wyues his sonnes and doughters and all the soules of his house: his goodes and all his catell and all his substance which he had gott in the land of Canaan ad went in to a countre awaye from his brother Iacob: **7** for their ryches was so moch that they coude not dwell together and that the land moute Seir which Esau is called Edo **9** These are the generations of Esau father of the Edomites in the place where in they were straungers coude not receaue the: because of their catell. **8** Thus dwelt Esau in moute Seir **10** and these are the names of Esaus sonnes: Eliphas the sonne of Ada the wife of Esau

ad Reguel the sonne of Basmath the wife of Esau also. 11 And the sonnes of Eliphias were. Theman sonne of Bedad which stewe the Midianites in the Omar Zepho Gaetham and kenas. 12 And thimna was concubyne to Eliphias Esaus sonne and bare vnto Eliphias Amalech. And these be the sonnes of Ada Esaus wyfe. 13 And these are the sonnes of Reguel: Nahath Serah Samma and Misa: these were the sonnes of Basmath Esaus wyfe. 14 And these were the sonnes of Ahalibama Esaus wyfe the doughter of Ana sonne of Zebeo which she bare vnto Esau: These were dukes of the sonnes of Esau. The chil dern of Eliphias the first sone of Esau were these: duke Theman duke Omar duke Zepho duke Kenas 16 duke Korah duke Gaetham and duke Amalech: these are ye dukes that came of Eliphias in the lande of Edom ad these were the sonnes of Ada. 17 These were the chil dern of Reguel. Esaus sonne: duke Nahath duke Serah duke Samma duke Misa. These are the dukes that came of the in the lande of Edom ad these were the sonnes of Basmath Esaus wyfe. 18 These were the chil dern of Ahalibama Esaus wife: duke Ieus duke laelam duke Korah these dukes came of Ahalibama ye doughter of Ana Esaus wife. 19 These are the chil dern of Esau and these are the dukes of them: which Esau is called Edom: 20 These are the chil dern of Seir the Horite in habitoure of the lande: Lothan Sobal Zibeon Ana 21 Dison Eser and Disan. These are the dukes of ye horites the chil dern of Seir in the lande of Edom. 22 And the chil dern of Lothan were: Hori and Hemam. And Lothans sister was called Thimma. 23 The chil dern of Sobal were these: Alvan Manahath Ebal Sepho and Onam. 24 These were the chil dern of Zibeo. Aia and ana this was yt Ana yt foude ye mules in ye wildernes as he fed his father Zibeons asses. 25 The chil dern of Ana were these. Dison and Ahalibama ye doughter of Ana. 26 These are the chil dern of Dison. Hemdan Esban Iethran and Chera. 27 The chil dern of Ezer were these Bilhan Seavan and Akan. 28 The chil dern of Disan were: Vzand Aran. 29 These are the dukes that came of Hori: duke Lothan duke Sobal duke Zibeo duke Ana 30 duke Dison duke Ezer duke Disan. These be the dukes that came of Hory in their dukedos in the land of Seir. 31 These are the kynges that reigned in the lande of Edom before there reigned any kyng amouge the chil dern of Israel. 32 Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edomea and the name of his cyte was Dinhaba. 33 And when Bela dyed lobab the sonne of Serah out of Bezara reigned in his steade. 34 When lobab was dead Husam of the lande of Themany reigned in his steade. 35 And after the deth of Husam Hadad the feld of the Moabytes reigned in his steade and the name of his cyte was Avith. 36 Whe Hadad was dead Samla of Masteka reigned in his steade. 37 Whe Samla was dead Saul of the ryver Rehoboth reigned in his steade. 38 When Saul was dead Baalhanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his steade. 39 And the sonne of Achbor after the deth of Baal Hanan the sonne of Achbor Hadad reigned in his steade and the name of his cyte was Pagu. And his wifes name Mehetabeel their kynreddds places and names: Duke Thimma duke Alua duke letheth 41 duke Ahalibama duke Ela duke Pinon 42 duke Kenas duke Theman duke Mibzar 43 duke Magdiel duke Iram. These be the dukes of Edomea in their habitations in the lande of their possessions. This Esau is the father of the Edomytes.

**37** And Iacob dwelt in the lande wherein his father was a straunger yt is to saye in the lande of Canaan. 2 And these are the generations of Iacob: when Ioseph was. xvij. yere olde he kepte shewe with his brethren and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilha and of Zilpha his fathers wyues. And he brought vnto their father an euyl saynge yt was of them. 3 And Israel loued Ioseph more than all his chil dern because he begat hym in his olde age and he made him a coote of many coloures. 4 When his brothren sawe that their father loued him more than all his brethren they hated him and coude not speke one kynde worde vnto him. 5 Moreouer Ioseph dreamed a dreawe and tolde it his brethren: wherfore they hated him yet the more. 6 And he sayde vnto them heare I praye yow this dreame which I haue dreamed: 7 Beholde we were makynge sheues in the felde: and loo my shafe arose and stode vpright and youres stode rounde aboute and made obeysaunce to my shafe. 8 Than sayde his brethren vnto him: what shalt thou be oure kyng or shalt thou reigne ouer us? And they hated hi yet the more because of his dreame and of his wordes. 9 And he dreamed yet another dreame and told it his brethren saynge: beholde I haue had one dreame more: me thought the sonne and the moone and. xi. starres made obaysaunce to me. 10 And when he had told it vnto his father and his brethren his father rebuked him and sayde vnto him: what meaneth this dreame which thou hast dreamed: shall I and thy mother and thy brethren come and

fall on the grounde before the? 11 And his brethern hated him but his father noted the saynge. 12 His coote in the bloud. 32 And they sent that gay coote and caused it to be brought vnto their father and sayd: This haue we founde: se whether it be thy sones coote or no. 33 And he knewe it saynge: it is my sonnes coote a wicked beast hath deuoured him and Ioseph is rent in peces. 34 And Iacob rent his cloothes ad put sacke clothe aboue his loynes and sorowed for his sonne a longe season. 35 Than came all his sonnes ad all his doughters to comforte him. And he wold not be comforted but sayde: I will go doun in to ye grave vnto my sonne mornynge. And thus his father wepte for him. (Sheol h7585) 36 And the Madianytes solde him in Egypce vnto Putiphar a lorde of Pharaos: and his chefe marshall.

let vs goo vnto Dothan. Thus went Ioseph after his brethren and founde them in Dothan. 18 And whe they sawe him a farr of before he came at them they toke councell agaynst him for to sley him 19 and sayde one to another Beholde this dreamer cometh 20 come now and let us sley him and cast him in to some pytt and let vs saye that sonne wiked beast hath deuoured him and let us see what his dreames wyll come to. 21 When Ruben herde that he wet aboute to ryd him out of their handes and sayde let vs not kyll him. 22 And Ruben sayde moreouer vnto them shed not his bloude but cast him in to this pytt that is in the wildernes and laye no handes vpon him: for he wolde haue rydd him out of their handes and delyuered him to his father agayne. 23 And as soone as Ioseph was come vnto his brethren they strypte him out of his gay coote that was vpon him 24 and they toke him and cast him in to a pytt: But the pytt was emptie and had no water therein. 25 And they satt them doun to eate brede. And as they lyft vp their eyes and loked aboute there came a compayne of Ismaelites from Gilead and their camels lade with spicke baulme and myrre and were goyng doun in to Egypce. 26 Than sayde Iuda to his brethre what avayleth it that we sley oure brother and kepe his bloude secret? 27 come on let vs sell him to the Ismaelites and let not oure handes be defyled vpon him: for he is oure brother and oure flesh. And his brethren were content. 28 Than as the Madianites marchaunt men passed by they drewe Ioseph out of the pytt and sold him vnto the Ismaelites for. xx. peces of syluer. And they brought him into Egypce. 29 And when Ruben came agayne vnto the pytt and founde not Ioseph there he rent his cloothes 30 and went agayne vnto his brethern saynge: the lad is not yonder and whether shall I goo? 31 And they toke Iosephs coote ad kylled a goote and dypped

**38** And it fortuned at that tyme that Iudas went from his brethren and gatt him to a man called Hira of Odollam 2 and there he sawe the daughter of a man called Sua a Canaanyte. And he toke her ad went in vnto her. 3 And she conceaued and bare a sonne and called his name Er. 4 And she conceaued agayne and bare a sonne and called him Onan. 5 And she conceaued the thyrde tyme and bare a sonne whom she called Scla: and he was at Chesyb when she bare hem. 6 And Iudas gaue Er his eldest sonne a wife whose name was Thamar. 7 But this Er Iudas eldest sonne was wicked in the syghte of the LORde wherfore the LORde slew him. 8 Than sayde Iudas vnto Onan: goo in to thi brothers wyfe and Marie her and styrre vp seed vnto thy brother. 9 And when Onan perceaued that the seed shulde not be his: therfore when he went in to his brothers wife he spyllid it on the grounde because he wold not geue seed vnto his brother. 10 And the thinge which he dyd displeased the LORde wherfore he slew him also. 11 Than sayde Iudas to Thamar his daughter in lawe: remayne a wydow at thi fathers house tyll Sela my sonne be growne: for he feared lest he shulde haue dyed also as his brethren did. Thus went Thamar and dwelt in his fathers house. 12 And in processe of tyme the daughter of Sua Iudas wife dyed. Than Iudas when he had left mornynge went vnto his shepe sherers to Thimnath with his frende Hira of Odollam. 13 And one told Thamar saynge: beholde thy father in lawe goth vp to Thimnath to shere his shepe. 14 And she put hyr wydows garmetes of from her and couered her with a clooke and disgyssted herself: And sat her doun at the entrynge of Enaim which is by the hye wayes syde to Thimnath for because she sawe that Sela was growne and she was not geue vnto him to wife. 15 When Iuda sawe her he thought it had bene

an hoore because she had couered hyr face. 16 And he dyd prosper in his hande: 4 Wherfore he founde turned to her vnto the waye and sayde come I praye grace in his masters syghte and serued him. And his the let me lye with the for he knewe not that it was his master made him ruelar of his house and put all that daughter in lawe. And she sayde what wylt thou gyue he had in his hande. 5 And as soone as he had made me for to lye with me? 17 Tha sayde he I will sende him ruelar ouer his house ad ouer all that he had the a kydd fro the flocke. She answered Than geue LORde blessed this Egipitians house for Iosephs sake me a pledge till thou sende it. 18 Than sayde he what and the blesynge of the LORde was vpon all that he pledge shall I geue the? And she sayde: they syngett had: both in the house and also in the feldes. 6 And thy necke lace and thy staffe that is in thy hande. And therfore he left all that he had in Iosephs hande and he gaue it her and lay by her and she was with child loked vpon nothinge that was with him saue only on by him. 19 And she gatt her vp and went and put the bread which he ate. And Ioseph was a goodly her mantell from her ad put on hir widowes rayment persone and a well favored 7 And it fortuned after this agayne. 20 And Iudas sent the kydd by his neybure that his masters wife cast hir eyes vpon Ioseph and of Odollam for to fetch out his pledge agayne from sayde come lye with me. 8 But he denied and sayde the wifes hande. But he fownde her not. 21 Than to her: Beholde my master woteth not what he hath in asked he the men of the same place saynge: where the house with me but hath commytted all that he is the whoore that satt at Enaim in the waye? And hath to my hande 9 He him selfe is not greater in the they sayde: there was no whoore here. 22 And he house than I ad hath kepte nothige fro me but only came to Iuda agayne saynge: I can not fynde her and the because thou art his wife. How than cam I do this also the men of the place sayde: that there was no great wykydnes for to synne agaynst God? 10 And whoore there. 23 And Iuda sayde: let her take it to after this maner spake she to Ioseph daye by daye: her lest we be shamed: for I sente the kydd and thou but he harkened not vnto her to slepe nere her or coudest not fynde her. 24 And it came to passe that to be in her company. 11 And it fortuned aboute the after. iij. monethes one tolde Iuda saynge: Thamar same season that Ioseph entred in to the house to do thy doughter in lawe hath played the whoore and with his busynes: and there was none of the houshold by playnge the whoore is become great with childe. And in the house. 12 And she caught him by the garment Iuda sayde: bryng her forth ad let her be brente. saynge: come slepe with me. And he left his garment 25 And when they brought her forth she sent to her in hir hande ad fled and gott him out 13 when she father in lawe saynge: by the ma vnto whome these sawe that he had left his garmet in hir hande and thinges pertayne am I with childe. And sayd also: was fled out 14 she called vnto the men of the house loke whose are this seall necklace and staffe. 26 and tolde them saynge: Se he hath brought in an And Iuda knewe them saynge: she is more rightwes Hebrewe vnto vs to do vs shame. for he came in to tha I because I gaue her not to Sela my sone. But me for to haue slept myth me. But I cried with a lowde he laye with her nomore. 27 When tyme was come voyce. 15 And when he harde that I lyfte vp my voyce that she shulde be delyuered beholde there was. ij. and cryed he left his garment with me and fled awaie twynnes in hyr wobe. 28 And as she traveled the one and got him out. 16 And she layed vp his garment by put out his hande and the mydwife toke and bownde her vntill hir lorde came home. 17 And she told him a reed threde aboute it saynge: this wyll come out accordyng to these wordes saynge. This Hebrues fyrist. 29 But he plucked his hande backe agayne and servaunte which thou hast brought vnto vs came in to his brother came out. And she sayde: wherfore hast me to do me shame. 18 But as soone as I lyft vp my thou rent a rent vppon the? and called him Pharez. voyce and cryed he left his garment with me and fled 30 And afterward came out his brother that had the out. 19 When his master herde the woordes of his reade threde about his hade which was called Zarah. wyfe which she tolde him saynge: after this maner dyd thy servaunte to me he waxed wrooth. 20 And he toke Ioseph and put him in prysone: euen in the place where the kinges prisoners laye bounde. And there contynued he in preson. 21 But the LORde was with Ioseph ad shewed him mercie and gott him fauoure in the syghte of the keper of ye preson 22 which commytted to Iosephe hade all the prisoners that were in the preson housse. And what soeuer

**39** Ioseph was brought vnto Egypit ad Putiphar a lorde of Pharaos: ad his chefe marshall an Egypitian bought him of ye Ismaelites which brought hi thither 2 And the LORde was with Ioseph and he was a luckie felowe and continued in the house of his master the Egypitian. 3 And his master sawe that the ORde was with him and that the LORde made all that

was done there yt dyd he. 23 And the keper of the therof. The. iij. baskettes are. iij. dayes 19 for this preso loked vnto nothinge that was vnder his hande daye. iij. dayes shall Pharao take thy heade from the because the LORde was with him and because that and shall hange the on a tree and the byrdes shall what soeuer he dyd the LORde made it come luckely eate thy flesh from of the. 20 And it came to passe to passe.

**40** And it chaunced after this that the chefe butlar of the kynge of Egipte and his chefe baker had offended there lorde the kynge of Egypte. 2 And Pharao was angrie with them and put the in warde in his chefe marshals house: 3 euen in ye preson where Ioseph was bownd. 4 And the chefe marshall gaued Ioseph a charge with them and he serued them. And they contynued a season in warde. 5 And they dreamed ether of them in one nyghte: both the butlar and the baker of the kynge of Egipte which were bownde in the preson house ether of them his dreame and eche manes dreame of a sondrie interpretation 6 When Ioseph came in vnto them in the mornynge and loked apon them: beholde they were sadd. 7 And he asked them saynge wherfore loke ye so sadly to daye? 8 They answered him we haue dreamed a dreame and haue no man to declare it. And Ioseph sayde vnto the. Interpretynge belongeth to God but tel me yet. 9 And the chefe butlar tolde his dreame to Ioseph and sayde vnto him. In my dreame me thought there stode a vyne before me 10 and in the vyne were. iij. braunches and it was as though it budded and her blossos shottforth: and ye grapes there of waxed rype. 11 And I had Pharaos cuppe in my hande and toke of the grapes and wronge them in to Pharaos cuppe and delyvered Pharaos cuppe into his hande. 12 And Ioseph sayde vnto him this is the interpretation of it. 13 The. iij. braunches ar thre dayes: for within thre dayes shall Pharao lyft vp thine heade and restore the vnto thyne office agayne and thou shalt delyuer Pharaos cuppe in to his hade after the old maner even as thou dydest when thou wast his butlar. 14 But thinke on me with the when thou art in good case and shewe mercie vnto me. And make mencion of me to Pharao and helpe to bryng me out of this house: 15 for I was stollen out of the lande of the Hebrues and here also haue I done nothige at all wherfore they shulde haue put me in to this dongeon. 16 When the chefe baker sawe that he had well interpretate it he sayde vnto Ioseph me thought also in my dreame yt I had. iij. wyker baskettes on my heade? 17 And in ye vppermost basket of all maner bakemeates for Pharao. And the byrdes ate them out of the basket apon my heade 18 Ioseph answered and sayde: this is the interpretation

19 for this daye. iij. dayes shall Pharao take thy heade from the and shall hange the on a tree and the byrdes shall eate thy flesh from of the. 20 And it came to passe the thyrde daye which was Pharaos byrth daye that he made a feast vnto all his servauntes. And he lyfted vpp the head of the chefe buttelar and of the chefe baker amone his servauntes. 21 And restored the chefe buttelar vnto his buttelarshipe agayne and he reched the cuppe in to Pharaos hande 22 ad hanged the chefe baker: eue as Ioseph had interpreted vnto the. 23 Notwithstanding the chefe buttelar remembred not Ioseph but forgat hym.

**41** And it fortuned at. ij. yeres end that Pharao dreamed and thought that he stode by a ryuers syde and that there came out of the ryver 2 .vij. goodly kyne and fatt fleshed and fedd in a medowe. 3 And him though that. vij. other kyne came vp after them out of the ryver euelfauored and leane fleshed and stode by the other vpon the brynde of the ryuer. 4 And the evill favored and lenefleshed kyne ate vp the. vij. welfauored and fatt kyne: and be awoke their with. 5 And he slepte agayne and dreamed the second tyme that. vij. eares of corne grewe apon one stalke rancke and goodly. 6 And that. vij. thynne eares blasted with the wynde spongē vp after them: 7 and that the. vij. thynne eares deuowrerd the. vij. rancke and full eares. And than Pharao awaked: and se here is his dreame. 8 When the mornynge came his sprete was troubled And he sent and casted for all the soythsayers of Egypte and all the wyse men there of and told them his dreame: but there was none of them that coude interpretate it vnto Pharao. 9 Than spake the chefe buttelar vnto Pharao saynge. I do remembre my fawte this daye. 10 Pharao was angrie with his servauntes and put in warde in the chefe marshals house both me and the chefe baker. 11 And we dreamed both of vs in one nyght and ech mannes dreame of a sondrie interpretation. 12 And there was with vs a yonge man an Hebrue borne servaunte And we told him and he declared oure dreames to vs acordyng to ether of oure dreames. 13 And as he declared them vnto vs euen so it came to passe. I was restored to myne office agayne and he was hanged. 14 Than Pharao sent and called Ioseph. And they made him haste out of preson. And he shaued him self and chaunged his rayment and went in to Pharao. 15 And Pharao sayde vnto Ioseph: I haue dreamed a dreame and no man ca interpretate it but I haue herde saye of the yt as

soon as thou hearest a dreame thou dost interpretate the lande of Egipte and that the lande perishe not it. **16** And Ioseph answered Pharao saynge: God shall thorow hunger. **37** And the saynge pleased Pharao geue Pharao an awnser of peace without me. **17** ad all his seruauntes. **38** Than sayde Pharao vnto his Pharao sayde vnto Ioseph: in my dreame me thought seruavauntes: where shall we fynde soch a ma as I stode by a ryvers syde and there came out of the this is that hath the sprete of God in him? **39** wherfore ryver **18** vij fatt fleshed ad well fauored kyne and Pharao sayde vnto Ioseph: for as moch as God hath fedd in the medowe. **19** And then. vij. other kyne shewed the all this there is no man of vnderstandinge came vp after them poore and very euell fauored ad nor of wysdome lyke vnto the **40** Thou therfore shalt leane fleshed: so that I neuer sawe their lyke in all be ouer my house and accordyng to thy worde shall the lande of Egipte in euell fauordnesse. **20** And the. all my people obey: only in the kynges seate will I be vij. leane and euell fauored kyne ate vpp the first. aboue the. **41** And he sayde vnto Ioseph: beholde I vij. fatt kyne **21** And when they had eaten them vp a haue sett the ouer all the lande of Egipte. **42** And man cowde not perceave that they had eate them: for he toke off his ryngre from his fynghre and put it vpon they were still as evyll fauored as they were at the Iosephs fingre and arayed him in raymet of bisse and begynnynge. And I awoke. **22** And I sawe agayne in put a golden cheyne aboue his necke **43** and set my dreame. vij. eares sprynge out of one stalk full him vpon the best charett that he had sauе one. And and good **23** and. vij. other eares wytherd thinne and they cryed before him Abrech ad that Pharao had blasted with wynde sprynge vp after them. **24** And made him ruelar ouer all the lande of Egipte. **44** And the thynne eares deuoured the. vij. good cares. And Pharao sayde vnto Ioseph: I am Pharao without thi I haue tolde it vnto the sothsayers but no man can will shall no man lifte vp ether his hande or fote in all tell me what it meaneth. **25** Then Ioseph sayde vnto the lande of Egipte. **45** And be called Iosephs name Pharao: both Pharaos dreames are one. And god Zaphnath Paenea. And he gaue him to wiffe Asnath doth shewe Pharao what he is aboue to do. **26** The the daughter of Potiphara preast of On. Than went vij. good kyne are. vij. yeare: and the. vij. good eares Ioseph abrode in the lade of Egipte. **46** And he was. are. vij. yere also and is but one dreame. **27** Lykewyse xxx. yere olde whe he stode before Pharao kyng of the. vij. thynne and euell fauored kyne that came Egipte. And than Ioseph departed from Pharao and out after them are. vij. yeares: and the. vij. emptie went thorow out all the lande of Egipte. **47** And in the. and blasted eares shalbe vij. yeares of hunger. **28** vij. plenteous yeres they made sheves and gathered **48** This is that which I sayde vnto Pharao that God doth vp all the fode of the. vij. plenteous yeres which were shewe Pharao what he is aboue to doo. **29** Beholde in the lande of Egipte and put it in to the cities. And he there shall come. vij. yere of great plenteousnes put the food of the feldes that grewe rounde aboue through out all the lande of Egypte. **30** And there shall euery cyte: euen in the same. **49** And Ioseph layde aryse after them vij. yeres of hunger. So that all the vp corne in stoore lyke vnto the sande of the see in plenteousnes shalbe forgeten in the lande of Egipte. multitude out of mesure vnyll he left nombringe: For And the hunger shall consume the lande: **31** so that it was with out nombre. **50** And vnto Ioseph were the plenteousnes shall not be once asene in the land borne. ij. sonnes before the yeres of hunger came by reason of that hunger that shall come after for it which Asnath the daughter of Potiphara preast of On shalbe exceeding great **32** And as concernynge that bare vnto him. **51** And he called the name of the first the dreame was dubled vnto Pharao the second tyme sonne Manasse for God (sayde he) hath made me it belokeneth that the thynge is certanly prepared forgett all my laboure and all my fathers husholde. of God ad that God will shortly bryng it to passe. **52** The seconde called he Ephraim for God (sayde **33** Now therfore let Pharao provyde for a man of he) hath caused me to growe in the lande of my vnderstandinge and wysdome and sett him over the trouble. **53** And when the. vij. yeres plenteousnes lande of Egipte. **34** And let Pharao make officers ouer that was in the lands of Egypte were ended **54** than the lande and take vp the fyfe parte of the land of came the. vij. yeres of derth acordynge as Ioseph Egipte in the vij. plenteous yeres **35** and let them had sayde. And the derth was in all landes: but in the gather all the foode of these good yeres that come ad lade of Egipte was there yet foode. **55** When now all lay vp corne vnder the power of Pharo: that there the lande of Egipte began to hunger than cried the may be foode in the cities **36** and there let them kepte people to Pharao for bread. And Pharao sayde vnto it: that there may be foode in stoore in the lande all Egipte: goo vnto Ioseph and what he sayth to you agaynst the. vij. yeres of hunger which shall come in that doo **56** And when the derth was thorow out all

the lande Ioseph opened all that was in the cities and  
solde vnto the Egypcias And hunger waxed fore in the  
land of Egypce. 57 And all countrees came to Egypce  
to Ioseph for to bye corne: because that the hunger  
was so sore in all landes.

**42** When Iacob sawe that there was corne to be  
solde in Egypce he sayde vnto his sones: why  
are ye negligent? 2 beholde I haue hearde that there  
is corne to be solde in Egypce. Gete you thither and  
bye vs corne fro thece that we maye lyue and not dye.  
3 So went Iosephs ten brethern dounce to bye corne in  
Egypce 4 for Ben Iamin Iosephs brother wold not Iacob  
sende with his other brethern: for he sayde: some  
mysfortune myght happen him 5 And the sonnes of  
Israell came to bye corne amoung other that came  
for there was derth also in the lande of Canaan. 6  
And Ioseph was gouerner in the londe and solde  
corne to all the people of the londe. And his brethern  
came and fell flatt on the grounde before him. 7  
When Ioseph sawe his brethern he knewe them: But  
made straunge vnto them and spake rughly vnto  
them saynge: Whence come ye? and they sayde:  
out of the lande of Canaan to bye vitayle. 8 Ioseph  
knewe his brethern but they knewe not him. 9 And  
Ioseph remembred his dreames which he dreamed  
of them and sayde vnto them: ye are spies and to  
se where the lande is weake is youre comyng. 10  
And they sayde vnto him: nay my lorde: but to bye  
vitayle thy seruauntes are come. 11 We are all one  
mans sonnes and meane truely and thy seruauntes  
are no spies. 12 And he sayde vnto them: nay verely  
but euen to se where the land is weake is youre  
comyng. 13 And they sayde: we thi seruauntes are.  
xij. brethern the sonnes of one man in the lande of  
Canaan. The yongest is yet with oure father and  
one no man woteth where he is. 14 Ioseph sayde  
vnto them that is it that I sayde vnto you that ye are  
surelye spies. 15 Here by ye shall be proued. For by  
the lyfe of Pharao ye shall not goo hence vntyll your  
yongest brother be come hither. 16 Sende therfore  
one off you and lett him fett youre brother and ye  
shalbe in preason in the meane season. And thereby  
shall youre wordes be proued whether there be any  
trueth in you: or els by the lyfe of Pharao ye are but  
spies. 17 And he put them in warde thre dayes. 18  
And Ioseph sayde vnto the the thryd daye: This doo  
and lyue for I feare Gode 19 Yf ye meane no hurte let  
one of youre brethern be bounde in the preason and  
goo ye and brynge the necessarie foode vnto youre  
housholdes 20 and brynge youre yongest brother

vnto me: that youre wordes maye be beleved ad that  
ye dye not And they did so. 21 Than they sayde one  
to a nother: we haue verely synned agaynst oure  
brother in that we sawe the anguylsh of his soull when  
he besought us and wold not heare him: therfore  
is this troubyll come apon us. 22 Ruben answered  
the saynge: sayde I not vnto you that ye shulde not  
synne agaynst the lad? but ye wolde not heare And  
now verely see his bloude is requyred. 23 They were  
not aware that Ioseph vnderstode them for he spake  
vnto them by an interpreter. 24 And he turned from  
them and wepte and than turned to them agayne  
ad comened with them and toke out Simeon from  
amonge the and bownde him before their eyes 25  
ad commaunded to fyll their saekes wyth corne and  
to put evry mans money in his sacke and to geue  
them vitayle to spende by the waye. And so it was  
done to them. 26 And they laded their asses with the  
corne and departed thence. 27 And as one of them  
opened his sacke for to geue his asse prauender  
in the Inne he spied his money in his sacks mouth  
28 And he sayde vnto his brethern: my money is  
restored me agayne and is eue in my sacks mouth  
Than their hartes fayled them and were astoynyd  
and sayde one to a nother: how cometh it that God  
dealeth thus with us? 29 And they came vnto Iacob  
their father vnto the lande of Canaan and tolde him  
all that had happened them saynge. 30 The lorde of  
the lade spake rughly to us and toke us for spyes to  
serche the countre. 31 And we sayde vnto him: we  
meane truely and are no spies. 32 We be. xij. brethern  
sones of oure father one is awaye and the yongest  
is now with oure father in the lande of Canaan. 33  
And the lorde of the countre sayde vnto us: here by  
shall I knowe yf ye meane truely: leaue one of youre  
brethern here with me and take foode necessary for  
youre housholdes and get you awaye 34 and brynge  
youre yongest brother vnto me And thereby shall I  
knowe that ye are no spyes but meane truely: So  
will I delyuer you youre brother agayne and ye shall  
occupie in the lande. 35 And as they emptied their  
sackes beholde: evry mans bundell of money was  
in his sacke And when both they and their father  
sawe the bundells of money they were afrayde. 36  
And Iacob their father sayde vnto them: Me haue ye  
robbed of my childern: Ioseph is away and Simeon is  
awaye and ye will take Ben Iamin awaye. All these  
thinges fall vpon me. 37 Ruben answered his father  
saynge: Slee my two sonnes yf I bringe him not to  
the agayne. Delyuer him therfore to my honde and I  
will brynge him to the agayne: 38 And he sayde: my

sonne shall not go downe with you. For his brother is dead and he is left alone Moreouer some mysfortune myght happen vpon him by the waye which ye goo. And so shuld ye brynge my gray head with sorowe vnto the graue. (Sheol h7585)

**43** And the derth waxed sore in the lande. **2** And when they had eate vp that corne which they brought out of the lande of Egypce their father sayde vnto them: goo agayne and by vs a litle food. **3** Than sayde Iuda vnto him: the man dyd testifie vnto vs saynge: loke that ye see not my face excepte youre brother be with you. **4** Therfore yf thou wilt sende oure brother with vs we wyll goo and bye the food. **5** But yf thou wylt not sende him we wyll not goo: for the man sayde vnto vs: loke that ye see not my face excepte youre brother be with you. **6** And Israell sayde: wherfore delt ye so cruelly with me as to tell the man that ye had yet another brother? **7** And they sayde: The man asked vs of oure kynred saynge: is youre father yet alyue? haue ye not another brother? And we tolde him acordyng to these wordes. How cowd we knowe that he wolde byd vs brynge oure brother downe with vs? **8** Than sayde Iuda vnto Israell his father: Send the lad with me and we wyll ryse and goo that we maye lyue and not dye: both we thou and also oure chil dern. **9** I wilbe suertie for him and of my handes requyre him. Yf I brynge him not to the and sett him before thine eyes than let me bere the blame for euer. **10** For except we had made this tarieg: by this we had bene there twyse and come agayne. **11** Than their father Israel sayde vnto the Yf it must nedes be so now: than do thus take of the best frutes of the lande in youre vesselles and brynge the man a present a curtesie bawlme and a curtesie of hony spycys and myrre dates and almondes. **12** And take as moch money more with you. And the money that was brought agayne in youre sacks take it agayne with you in youre handes peraduenture it was some ouersyghte. **13** Take also youre brother with you and aryse and goo agayne to the man. **14** And God almighty geue you mercie in the sighte of the man and send you youre other brother and also Be lamen and I wilbe as a ma robbed of his chil dern. **15** Thus toke they the present and twise so moch more money with them and Ben lamen. And rose vp went downe to Egypce and presented them selfe to Ioseph. **16** When Ioseph sawe Ben lamen with them he sayde to the ruelar of his house: brynge these men home and sley and make redie: for they shall dyne with me at none. **17** And the man dyd as

Joseph bad and brought them in to Iosephs house. **18** When they were brought to Iosephs house they were afayde ad sayde: be cause of the money yt came in oure sacks mouthes at the first tyme are we brought to pyke a quarell with vs and to laye some thinge to oure charge: to brynge us in bondage and oure asses also. **19** Therfore came they to the man that was the ruelar ouer Iosephs house and comened with him at the doore. **20** and sayde: Sir we came hither at the first tyme to bye foode. **21** and as we came to an Inne and opened oure sacks: beholde every mannes money was in his sacke with full weghe: But we haue broght it agene with us. **22** and other mony haue we brought also in oure handes to bye foode but we can not tell who put oure money in oure sacks. **23** And he sayde: be of good chere feare not: Youre God and the God of youre fathers hath put you that treasure in youre sacks for I had youre money. And he brought Simeon out to them. **24** ad led the into Iosephs house and gaue the water to washe their fete and gaue their asses prauender. **25** And they made redie their present agaynst Ioseph came at none for they herde saye that they shulde dyne there. **26** When Ioseph came home they brought the present in to the house to him which they had in their handes ad fell flat on the grunde befor him. **27** And he welcomed the curteously sainge: is youre father that old man which ye tolde me of in good health? and is he yet alyue? **28** they answered: thy servaunte oure father is in good health ad is yet alyue. And they bowed them selues and fell to the grunde. **29** And he lyfte vp his eyes and behelde his brother Ben lamen his mothers sonne and sayde: is this youre yongest brother of whome ye sayde vnto me? And sayde: God be mercyfull vnto ye my sonne. **30** And Ioseph made hast (for his hert dyd melt apon his brother) and soughte for to wepe and entred in to his chambre for to wepe there. **31** And he wasshed his face and came out and refrayned himselfe and bad sett bread on the table. **32** And they prepared for him by himselfe and for them by them selues and for the Egypcians which ate with him by them selues because the Egyptians may not eat bread with the Hebrews for that is an abhomynacyon vnto the Egypcians. **33** And they satt before him: the eldest acordyng vnto his age and the yongest acordyng vnto his youth. And the men marveled amonge them selves. **34** And they broughte rewardes vnto them from before him: but Ben lamins parte was fyue tymes so moch as any of theirs. And they ate and they dronke and were dronke wthy him.

**44** And he commaunded the rueler of his house is dead and he is all that is left of that mother. And saynge: fyll the mens sacks with food as moch his father loueth him. **21** Then sayde my lorde vnto as they can carie **2** and put euery mans money in his seruautes brynge him vnto me that I maye sett his bagge mouth and put my syluer cuppe in the myne eyes apon him. **22** And we answered my lorde sacks mouth of the yongest and his corne money that the lad coude not goo from his father for if he also. And he dyd as Ioseph had sayde. **3** And in ye shulde leaue his father he were but a deed man. mornynge as soone as it was lighte the me were let **23** Than saydest thou vnto thy seruautes: excepte goo with their asses. **4** And when they were out of the youre yongest brother come with you loke that ye se cytie and not yet ferre awaye Ioseph sayde vnto the my face no moare. **24** And when we came vnto thy ruelar of his house: vp and folowe after the men and seruant oure father we shewed him what my lorde overtake them and saye vnto them: wherefore haue had sayde. **25** And when oure father sayde vnto vs ye rewarded euell for good? **5** is that not the cuppe of goo agayne and bye vs a little fode: **26** we sayd yt which my lorde drynketh ad doth he not prophesie we coude not goo. Nevertheless if oure youngeste therin? ye haue euell done that ye haue done. **6** And brother go with vs then will we goo for we maye not he ouertoke them and sayde the same wordes vnto see the mannes face excepte oure yongest brother them. **7** And they answered him: wherfore sayth my be with vs. **27** Then sayde thy seruant oure father lorde soch wordes? God forbydd that thy seruautes vnto vs. Ye knowe that my wyfe bare me. ij. sonnes. shulde doo so. **8** Beholde the money which we founde **28** And the one went out from me and it is sayde of a in oure sacks mouthes we brought agayne vnto the suertie that he is torne in peaces of wyld beastes and out of the lande of Canaa: how then shulde we steale I sawe him not sence. **29** Yf ye shall take this also out of my lordes house ether syluer or golde? **9** with whosoeuer of thy seruautes it be founde let him dye awaye fro me and some mysfortune happen apon him and let vs also be my lordes bondmen. **10** And he then shall ye bryng my gray heed with sorrow vnto sayde: Now therfore accordyng vnto youre woordes the grave. (*Sheol h7585*) **30** Now therfore whe I come he with whom it is found shalbe my seruaunte: but to thy seruant my father yf the lad be not with me: ye shalbe harmelesse. **11** And attonce euery man seinge that his lyfe hageth by the laddes lyfe **31** then toke downe his sacke to the grunde ad every man as soone as he seeth that the lad is not come he will opened his sacke. **12** And he serched and began dye. So shall we thy seruautes bryng the gray hedde at the eldest and left at the yongest. And the cuppe of thy servant oure father with sorrow vnto the grave. (*Sheol h7585*) **32** For I thy seruant became suertie for was founde in Ben lamins sacke. **13** Then they rent the lad vnto my father and sayde: yf I bringe him not their clothes and laded euery man his asse and went vnto the agayne. I will bere the blame all my life loge. **14** And Iuda and his brethe **33** Now therfore let me thy seruant byde here for ye came to Iosephs house for he was yet there ad they fell before him on the grunde. **15** And Ioseph sayde vnto the: what dede is this which ye haue done? wist lad and be my lordes bondman: and let the lad goo ye not that soch a man as I can prophesie? **16** Then home with his brethern. **34** For how can I goo vnto sayde Iuda: what shall we saye vnto my lorde what my father and the lad not wyth me: lest I shulde see shall we speake or what excuse can we make? God them that stode aboute him but commaunded hath founde out ye wekednesse of thy seruautes. that they shuld goo all out from him and that there Beholde both we and he with whom the cuppe is shuld be no man with him whyle he vtred him selfe founde are thy seruautes. **17** And he answered: vnto his brethern. **2** And he wepte alowde so that the God forbyd ye I shulde do so the man with whom the Egiptians and the house of Pharao herde it. **3** And cuppe is founde he shalbe my seruaunte: but goo he sayde vnto his brethern: I am Ioseph: doth my ye in peace vn to youre father. **18** Then Iuda went father yet lyue? But his brethern coude not answer him for they were abasshed at his presence. **4** And vnto him and sayde: oh my lorde let thy seruaunte speake a worde in my lordes audyence and be not wrooth with thi seruaunte: for thou art euen as Pharao. **19** My lorde axed his seruaunte sainge: haue ye a brother? **20** And we answered my lord we haue a father that is old and a yonge lad which he begat in his age: ad the brother of the sayde lad in youre eyes that ye solde me hither. For God dyd

**45** And Ioseph coude no longer refrayne before all them that stode aboute him but commaunded that they shuld goo all out from him and that there shuld be no man with him whyle he vtred him selfe vnto his brethern. **2** And he wepte alowde so that the Egiptians and the house of Pharao herde it. **3** And he sayde vnto his brethern: I am Ioseph: doth my father yet lyue? But his brethern coude not answer him for they were abasshed at his presence. **4** And Ioseph sayde vnto his brethern: come nere to me and they came nere. And he sayde: I am Ioseph youre brother whom ye sold in to Egipte. **5** And now be not greued therwith nether let it seeme a cruel thinge in youre eyes that ye solde me hither. For God dyd

send me before you to sauue lyfe. 6 For this is the seconde yere of derth in the lande and fyue moone are behynde in which there shall nether be earynge nor hervest. 7 Wherfore God sent me before you to make prouision that ye myghte continue in the erth and to save youre lyues by a greate deluyerance. 8 So now it was not ye that sent me hither but God: and he hath made me father vnto Pharao and lorde ouer all his house and rueler in all the land of Egypce. 9 Hast thou ad goo to my father and tell him this sayeth thy sonne Ioseph: God hath made me lorde ouer all Egypce. Come downe vnto me and tarye not 10 And thou shalt dwell in the londe of Gosan and be by me: both thou and thi childern and thi childerns childern: and thy shepe and beestes and all that thou hast. 11 There will I make provision for the: for there remayne yet v yeres of derth lest thou and thi houshold and all that thou hast perish. 12 Beholde youre eyes do se and the eyes also of my brother Ben Iamin that I speake to you by mouth. 13 Therfore tell my father of all my honoure which I haue in Egypce and of all that ye haue sene ad make hast and brynge in father hither. 14 And he fell on his brother Ben Iamis necke and wepte and Ben Iamin wepte on his necke. 15 Moreouer he fylled all his brethern and wepte apon them. And after that his brethern talked with him. 16 And when the tidynges was come vnto Pharaos houesse that Iosephes brethern were come it pleased Pharaos well and all his seruauntes. 17 And Pharaos spake vnto Ioseph: saye vnto thy brethern this do ye: lade youre beestes ad get you hence And when ye be come vnto the londe of Canaan 18 take youre father and youre housholdes and come vnto me and I will geue you the beste of the lande of Egypce and ye shall eate the fatt of the londe. 19 And commaunded also. This do ye: take charettes with you out of the lande of Egypce for youre childern and for youre wyues: and brynge youre father and come. 20 Also regarde not youre stuff for the goodes of all the londe of Egypce shalbe yours. 21 And the childern of Israell dyd euen so And Ioseph gaue them charettes at the commaundment of Pharaos and gaue them vitayle also to spende by the waye. 22 And he gaue vnto eche of them chaunge of rayment: but vnto Ben Iamin he gaue. iij. hundred peces of syluer and. v. chaunge of rayment. 23 And vnto his father he sent after the same maner: x. he asses laden with good out of Egypce and. x. she asses laden with corne bred and meate: to serue his father by the waye. 24 So sent he his brethern awaie and they departed. And he sayde vnto them: se that ye fall nor out by the waye. 25 And they departed from Egypce and came in to the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father and told him saynge. 26 Ioseph is yet a lyue and is gouerneuer all the land of Egypce. And Iacobs hert wauered for he beleued tho not. 27 And they tolde him all the wordes of Ioseph which he had sayde vnto them. But when he sawe the charettes which Ioseph had sent to carie him then his sprites reviued. 28 And Israel sayde. I haue ynoch yf Ioseph my sonne be yet aliyue: I will goo and se him yer that I dye.

**46** Israel toke his iourney with all that he had and came vnto Berseba and offred offrynges vnto the God of his father Isaac. 2 And God sayde vnto Israel in a vision by nyghte and called vnto him: Iacob Iacob. And he answered: here am I. 3 And he sayde: I am that mightie God of thy father feare not to goo downe in to Egypce. For I will make of the there a great people. 4 I will go downe with ye in to Egypce and I will also bringe the vp agayne and Ioseph shall put his hand apon thine eyes. 5 And Iacob rose vp from Berseba. And ye sonnes of Israel I caried Iacob their father ad their childern and their wyues in the charettes which Pharaos had sent to carie him. 6 And they toke their catell ad the goodes which they had gotten in the land of Canaan and came in to Egypce: both Iacob and all his seed with him 7 his sonnes and his sonnes sonnes with him: his daughters and his sonnes daughters and all his seed brought he with him in to Egypce. 8 These are the names of the childern of Israel which came in to Egypce both Iacob and his sonnes: Rube Iacobs first sonne. 9 The childern of Ruben: Hanoch Pallu Hezron and Charmi. 10 The childern of Simeon: Iemuel Iamin Ohad Iachin Zohar and Saul the sonne of a Cananitish woman 11 The childern of Leui: Gerson Rahath and Merari. 12 The childern of Iuda: Er Onan Sela Pharez and Zerah but Er and Onan dyed in the lande of Canaan. The childern of Pharez Hezro and Hamul. 13 The childern of Isachar: Tola Phuva Iob and Semnon. 14 The childern of Sebulon: Sered Elon and Iaheleel. 15 These be the childern of Lea which she bare vnto Iacob in Mesopotamia with his daughter Dina. All these soules of his sonnes and daughters make. xxx and. vi. 16 The childern of Gad: Ziphion Haggi Suni Ezbon Eri Arodi and Areli. 17 The childern of Asser: Iemna Iesua Iesui Brya and Serah their sister. And the childern of Brya were Heber and Malchiel. 18 These are the childern of Silpha whom Laba gaue to Lea his daughter. And these she bare vnto Iacob in nombre xvi. soules. 19 The childern of Rahel Iacobs wife:

loue and ben Iamin. **20** And vnto Ioseph in the lode the lande of Canaan. Now therfore let thy seruautes of Egypce were borne: Manasses and Ephraim which dwell in the lande of Gosan. **5** And Pharao sayde Asnath the daughter of Potiphera preast of On bare vnto Ioseph: thy father and thy brethren are come vnto him. **21** The childeyn of Benlamin: Bela Becher vnto the. **6** The londe of Egypce is open before the: In Asbel Gera Naeman Ehi Ros Mupim Hupim and Aro. the best place of the lande make both thy father and **22** These are the childeyn of Rael which were borne thy brothren dwell: And even in the lond of Gosan vnto Iacob: xijij. soules all to gether. **23** The childeyn let them dwell. Moreouer yf thou knowe any men of of Dan: Husim. **24** The childeyn of Nepthali? Iahezeel actiuyte amoung them make them ruelars ouer my Guni Iezer and Sillem. **25** These are the sonnes of catell. **7** And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father and Bilha which Laban gaue vnto Rahel his daughter and sett him before Pharao And Iacob blessed Pharao. she bare these vnto Iacob all together. viij. soules **8** And Pharao axed Iacob how old art thou? **9** And **26** All the soules that came with Iacob into Egypce Iacob sayde vnto Pharao: the dayes of my pilgremage which came out of his loyns (besyde his sonnes are an hundred and. xxx. yeres. Few and euell haue wifes) were all togither. ix. and. vi. soules. **27** And the the dayes of my lyfe bene and haue not attayned sonnes of Ioseph which were borne him in egypce vnto the yeres of the lyfe of my fathers in the dayes were. ij. soules: So that all the soules of the house of their pilgremages. **10** And Iacob blessed Pharao of Iacob which came in to Egypce are lxx. **28** And went out from him. **11** And Ioseph prepared he sent Iuda before him vnto Ioseph that the waye dwellinges for his father and his brethren and gaue myghte be shewed him vnto Gosan and they came them possessions in the londe of Egypce in the best of in to the lande of Gosan **29** And Ioseph made redie the londe: eue in the lande of Raemes as Pharao his charett and went agaynst Israell his father vnto commaunded. **12** And Ioseph made prouysion for his Gosan ad presented him selfe vnto him and fell on father his brethren and all his fathers housholde as his necke and wepte vpon his necke a goode whyle. yonge childeyn are fedd with bread. **13** There was no **30** And Israel sayd vnto Ioseph: Now I am cotet to dye bread in all the londe for the derth was excedadige in somoch I haue sene the that thou art yet alyue. sore: so yt ye lode of Egypce and ye lode of Canaan **31** And Ioseph sayde vnto his brether and vnto his were fameshyd by ye reason of ye derth. **14** And fathers house: I will goo and shewe Pharao and tell Ioseph brought together all ye money yt was founde him: that my brethren and my fathers housse which in yt lade of Egypce and of Canaan for ye corne which were in the lade of Canaan are come vnto me **32** and they boughte: and he layde vp the money in Pharaos how they are shepardes (for they were men of catell) housse. **15** When money fayled in the lade of Egypce and they haue brought their shepe and their oxen and of Canaan all the Egypcians came vnto Ioseph and all that they haue with them. **33** Yf Pharao call and sayde: geue us sustenaunce: wherfore suffrest you and axe you what youre occupation **34** is saye: thou vs to dye before the for oure money is spent. **16** thi seruautes haue bene occupied abouete catell Then sayde Ioseph: brynge youre catell and I well fro oure chilhode vnto this tyme: both we and oure geue yow for youre catell yf ye be without money. fathers that ye maye dwell in the lande of Gosan. **17** And they brought their catell vnto Ioseph. And he For an abhominacyon vnto the Egypcians are all that gaue them bread for horses and shepe and oxen and feade shepe.

**47** And Ioseph wet and tolde Pharao and sayde: my father and my brethren their shepe and their beastes and all that they haue are come out of the lade of Canaan and are in the lande of Gosan. **2** And Ioseph toke a parte of his brethren: euen fyue of them and presented them vnto Pharao. **3** And Pharao sayde vnto his brethren: what is youre occupation? And they sayde vnto Pharao: feeders of shepe are thi seruautes both we ad also oure fathers. **4** They sayde moreouer vnto Pharao: for to sogorne in the lande are we come for thy seruautes haue no pasture for their shepe so sore is the fameshment in

Pharaos. 21 And he appoynted the people vnto the cities from one syde of Egypce vnto the other: 22 only the names of their brethern in their enheritaunces. 7 the londe of the Prestes bought he not. For there was an ordinaunce made by Pharao for ye preastes folke: beholde I haue boughte you this daye ad youre landes for Pharao. Take there seed and goo sowe the for seed to sowe the feld: and for you and them of youre housholdes and for youre childern to eate. 25 And he broughte them to him ad he kyssed the And they answered: Thou haste sauad oure lyves Let vs fynde grace in the syghte of my lorde and let us be Pharaos seruautes. 26 And Ioseph made it a lawe ouer the lade of Egypce vnto this daye: that men must geue Pharao the fyfte parte excepte the londe of the preastes only which was not bond vnto Pharao. 27 And Israel dwelt in Egypce: euen in the countre of Gosan. And they had their possessions therein and grewe and multiplied exceedingly. 28 Moreouer Iacob lyued in the lande of Egypce. xvij. yeres so that the hole age of Iacob was an hundred and. xlvij. yere. 29 When the tyme drewe nye that Israel must dye: he sent for his sonne Ioseph and sayde vnto him: Yf I have founde grace in thy syghte put thy hande vnder Ioseph commeth vnto the. And Israel toke his strength vnto him and satt vp on the bedd 3 and sayde vnto Ioseph: God all mightie appeared vnto me at lus in the lande of Canaan ad blessed me 4 and sayde vnto me: beholde I will make the growe and will multiplye the and will make a great nombre of people of the and will geue this lande vnto the and vnto thy seed after ye vnto an euerlastinge possession. 5 Now therfore thy. ij. sones Manasses ad Ephraim which were borne vnto the before I came to the in to Egypce shalbe myne: euen as Ruben and Simeo shall they be vnto me. 6 And the childern which thou getest

after them shalbe thyne awne: but shalbe called with And after I came from Mesopotamia Rahel dyed apon my hande in the lande of Canaa by the waye: when that they shulde eate that which was appoynted vnto I had but a feldes brede to goo vnto Ephrat. And I them: which Pharao had geuen them wherfore they buried her there in ye waye to Ephrat which is now solde not their londes. 23 Then Ioseph sayde vnto the called Bethlehem. 8 And Israel behelde Iosephes sonnes and sayde: what are these? 9 And Ioseph sayde vnto his father: they are my sonnes which God londe. 24 And of the encrease ye shall geue the fyfte hath geuen me here. And he sayde: bryngem them parte vnto Pharao and. iij. partes shalbe youre awne to me and let me blesse them. 10 And the eyes of Israel were dymme for age so that he coude not see. And he broughte them to him ad he kyssed the And they answered: Thou hast sauad oure lyves embraced them. 11 And Israel sayde vnto Ioseph: I Let vs fynde grace in the syghte of my lorde and let had not thoughte to haue sene thy face and yet loo us be Pharaos seruautes. 26 And Ioseph made it a God hath shewed it me and also thy seed. 12 And lawe ouer the lade of Egypce vnto this daye: that men Ioseph toke them awaye from his lappe and they fell must geue Pharao the fyfte parte excepte the londe on the grunde before him. 13 Than toke Ioseph them of the preastes only which was not bond vnto Pharao. both: Ephraim in his ryghte hande towarde Israels left hande ad Manasses in his left hande towarde Israels righte hande and brought them vnto him. 14 And they grewe and multiplied exceedingly. 28 Moreouer Israel stretched out his ryghte hande and layde it upon Iacob lyued in the lande of Egypce. xvij. yeres so that Ephraims head which was the yonger and his lyft the hole age of Iacob was an hundred and. xlvij. yere. 29 When the tyme drewe nye that Israel must dye: he manasses was the elder. 15 And he blessed Ioseph saynge: God before whome my fathers Abraham and Isaac dyd walke and the God which hath feed me all my thye and deale mercifully ad truely with me that my life longe vnto this daye 16 And the angell which thou burie me not in Egypce: 30 but let me lye by my hath delyuering me fro all euyll blesse these laddes: fathers and carie me out of Egypce and burie me in yt they maye be called after my name and after my their buryall. And he answered: I will do as thou hast sayde. 31 And he sayde: swere vnto me: ad he sware vnto him. And than Israel bowed him vnto the beddes head.

**48** After these deades tydiges were brought vnto Ioseph: that his father was seke. And he toke with him his ij. sones Manasses and Ephraim. 2 Then was it sayde vnto Iacob: beholde thy sonne Ioseph commeth vnto the. And Israel toke his strength vnto him and satt vp on the bedd 3 and sayde vnto Ioseph: God all mightie appeared vnto me at lus in the lande of Canaan ad blessed me 4 and sayde vnto me: beholde I will make the growe and will multiplye the and will make a great nombre of people of the and will geue this lande vnto the and vnto thy seed after ye vnto an euerlastinge possession. 5 Now therfore thy. ij. sones Manasses ad Ephraim which were borne vnto the before I came to the in to Egypce shalbe myne: euen as Ruben and Simeo shall they be vnto me. 6 And the childern which thou getest

after them shalbe thyne awne: but shalbe called with And after I came from Mesopotamia Rahel dyed apon my hande in the lande of Canaa by the waye: when that they shulde eate that which was appoynted vnto I had but a feldes brede to goo vnto Ephrat. And I them: which Pharao had geuen them wherfore they buried her there in ye waye to Ephrat which is now solde not their londes. 23 Then Ioseph sayde vnto the called Bethlehem. 8 And Israel behelde Iosephes sonnes and sayde: what are these? 9 And Ioseph sayde vnto his father: they are my sonnes which God londe. 24 And of the encrease ye shall geue the fyfte hath geuen me here. And he sayde: bryngem them parte vnto Pharao and. iij. partes shalbe youre awne to me and let me blesse them. 10 And the eyes of Israel were dymme for age so that he coude not see. And he broughte them to him ad he kyssed the And they answered: Thou hast sauad oure lyves embraced them. 11 And Israel sayde vnto Ioseph: I Let vs fynde grace in the syghte of my lorde and let had not thoughte to haue sene thy face and yet loo us be Pharaos seruautes. 26 And Ioseph made it a God hath shewed it me and also thy seed. 12 And lawe ouer the lade of Egypce vnto this daye: that men Ioseph toke them awaye from his lappe and they fell must geue Pharao the fyfte parte excepte the londe on the grunde before him. 13 Than toke Ioseph them of the preastes only which was not bond vnto Pharao. both: Ephraim in his ryghte hande towarde Israels left hande ad Manasses in his left hande towarde Israels righte hande and brought them vnto him. 14 And they grewe and multiplied exceedingly. 28 Moreouer Israel stretched out his ryghte hande and layde it upon Iacob lyued in the lande of Egypce. xvij. yeres so that Ephraims head which was the yonger and his lyft the hole age of Iacob was an hundred and. xlvij. yere. 29 When the tyme drewe nye that Israel must dye: he manasses was the elder. 15 And he blessed Ioseph saynge: God before whome my fathers Abraham and Isaac dyd walke and the God which hath feed me all my thye and deale mercifully ad truely with me that my life longe vnto this daye 16 And the angell which thou burie me not in Egypce: 30 but let me lye by my hath delyuering me fro all euyll blesse these laddes: fathers and carie me out of Egypce and burie me in yt they maye be called after my name and after my their buryall. And he answered: I will do as thou hast sayde. 31 And he sayde: swere vnto me: ad he sware vnto him. And than Israel bowed him vnto the beddes head.

Not so my father for this is the eldest. Put thy right hande upon his head. 19 And his father wold not but sayde: I knowe it well my sonne I knowe it well. He shalbe also a people ad shalbe great. But of a troth his yonger brother shalbe greater than he and his seed shall be full of people. 20 And he blessed them sainge. At the ensample of these the Israelites shall blesse and saye: God make the as Ephraim and as Manasses. Thus sett he Ephraim before Manasses. 21 And Israel sayde vnto Ioseph: beholde I dye. And god shalbe with you and bringe you agayne vnto the land of youre fathers. 22 Moreouer I geue vnto the a porcyon of lande aboue thy brethern which I gatt out of the handes of the Amorites with my swerde and wyth my bowe.

**49** And Iacob called for his sonnes ad sayde: come stone in Israel. 25 Thi fathers God shall helpe the together that I maye tell you what shall happe and the almighty shall blesse the with blessingses you in the last dayes. 2 Gather you together and from heaven aboue and with blessingses of the water heare ye sonnes of Iacob and herken vnto Israel that lieth vnder and with blessingses of the brestes youre father. 3 Ruben thou art myne eldest sonne my and of the wombe. 26 The blessingses of thy father myghte and the begynnyng of my strength chefe were stronge: euen as the blessingses of my elders in receauyng and chefe in power. 4 As vnstable after the desyre of the hiest in the worlde and these as water wast thou: thou shalt therfore not be the blessingses shall fall on the head of Ioseph and on chefest for thou wenst vp vpo thy fathers bedd and the toppe of the head of him yt was separat from than defyledest thou my couche with goyng vppe. 5 his brethern. 27 Ben Iamin is a raueshyng Wolfe. The brethern Simeon and Leui weked instrumentes In the mornynge be shall deuoure his praye ad at are their wupos. 6 In to their secrettes come not my nyghte he shall deuyde his spoyle. 28 All these are soule and vnto their congregation be my honoure the. xij. tribes of Israel and this is that which their not coupled: for in their wrath they slewe a man and father spake vnto them whe he blessed them euery in their selfewill they houghed an oxe. 7 Cursed be man with a severall blessinge. 29 And he charged their wrath for it was stronge and their fearsnes for them and sayde vnto them. I shall be put vnto my it was cruell. I will therfore deuyde them in Iacob people: se that ye burye me with my fathers in the and scater them in Israel. 8 Iuda thy brethern shall caue that is in the felde of Ephron the Hethyte 30 in prayse the and thine hande shalbe in the necke of the double caue that is in the felde before Mamre in thyne enimies and thy fathers childern shall stoupe the lande of Canaan. Which felde Abraham boughte vnto the. 9 Iuda is a lions whelpe. Fro spoyle my of Ephron the Hethite for a possessio to burye in. 31 sonne thou art come an hye: he layde him downe and There they buried Abraha and Sara his wyfe there couched himselfe as a lion and as a lionesse. Who they buried Isaac and Rebecca his wyfe. And there I dare stere him vp? 10 The sceptre shall not departe buried Lea: 32 which felde and the caue that is therin from Iuda nor a ruelar from betwene his legges vntill was bought of the childern of Heth. 33 When Iacob Silo come vnto whome the people shall herken. 11 He had commaunded all that he wold vnto his sonnes be shall bynde his foile vnto the vine and his asses colt plucked vp his fete apon the bedd and dyed and was vnto the vyne braunche ad shall wash his garment put vnto his people.

in wyne and his mantell in the bloud of grapes 12 his eyes are roudier than wyne ad his teeth whitter then mylke. 13 Zabulon shall dwell in the hauen of the see and in the porte of shippes and shall reache vnto Sidon. 14 Isachar is a stronge asse he couched him doune betwene. ij. borders 15 and sawe that rest was good and the lande that it was pleasant and bowed his shulder to beare and became a seruaunte vnto trybute. 16 Dan shall iudge his people as one of the trybes of Israel. 17 Dan shalbe a serpent in the waye and an edder in the path and byte the horse heles so yt his ryder shall fall backwarde, 18 After thy sauynge loke I LORde. 19 Gad men of warre shall invade him. And he shall turne them to flight. 20 Off Asser cometh fatt breed and he shall geue pleasures for a kyng. 21 Neptali is a swyft hynde ad geueth goodly wordes. 22 That florishyng childe Ioseph that florishing childe and goodly vn to the eye: the doughters come forth to bere ruel. 23 The shoters haue envyed him and chyde with him ad hated him 24 and yet his bowe bode fast and his armes and his handes were stronge by the handes of the myghtye God of Iacob: out of him shall come an herde ma a

**50** And Ioseph fell apon his fathers face and wepte apon him and kyssed him. 2 And Ioseph commaunded his seruautes that were Phisicions to embawme his father and the Phisicos ebawmed Israel 3 .xl. dayes loge for so loge doth ye embawminge last and the Egyprians bewepte him. lxx. dayes. 4 And when the dayes of wepyng were ended Ioseph spake vnto ye house of Pharao saynge: Yf I haue founde fauoure in youre eyes speake vnto Pharao and tell him how that 5 my father made me swere and sayde: loo loye se that thou burye me in my graue which I haue made me in the lande of Canaan. Now therfore let me goo and burye my father ad tha will I come agayne. 6 And Pharao sayde goo and burye thy father acordynge as he made the swere. 7 And Ioseph went vp to burie his father and with him went all the seruautes of Pharao that were the elders of his house ad all ye elders of Egypete 8 and all the house of Ioseph ad his brethern and his fathers house: only their childern and their shepe and their catell lefte they behinde them in the lande of Gosan. 9 And there went with him also Charettes

and horsemen: so that they were an exeadynge great compayne. **10** And when they came to ye feld of Atad beyonde lordane there they made great and exeadinge sore lamentacio. And he morned for his father. viij. dayes. **11** When the enhabiters of the lande the Cananytes sauwe the moornynge in ye felde of Atad they saide: this is a greate moornynge which the Egyprians make. Wherfore ye name of the place is called Abel mizraim which place lyeth beyonde lordane. **12** And his sonnes dyd vnto him accordynge as he had commaunded them. **13** And his sonnes caried him in to the land of Canaan and buried him in the double caue which Abraha had boughte with the felde to be a place to burye in of Ephron the Hethite before Mamre. **14** And Ioseph returned to Egypie agayne and his brethern and all that went vp with him to burye his father assone as he had buried him. **15** Whe Iosephs brethern sawe that their father was deade they sayde: Ioseph myghte fortune to hate us and rewarde us agayne all the euell which we dyd vnto him. **16** They dyd therfore a commaundment vnto Ioseph saynge: thy father charged before his deth saynge. **17** This wise say vnto Ioseph forgueue I praye the the trespace of thy brethern and their synne for they rewarded the euell. Now therfore we praye the forgueue the trespace of the servuantes of thy fathers God. And Ioseph wepte when they spake vnto him. **18** And his brethern came ad fell before him and sayde: beholde we be thy servauentes. **19** And Ioseph sayde vnto them: feare not for am not I vnder god? **20** Ye thoughte euell vnto me: but God turned it vnto good to bringe to passe as it is this daye euen to sauue moch people a lyue **21** feare not therfore for I will care for you and for youre chilidren and he spake kyndly vnto them. **22** Ioseph dwelt in Egypie and his fathers house also ad lyved an hundred and. x. yere. **23** And Ioseph sauwe Ephraims chilidren eue vnto the thyrde generation. And vnto Machir the sonne of Manasses were chilidren borne and satt on Iosephs knees. **24** And Ioseph sayde vnto his brethern: I die And God will cuerlie vysett you and bringe you out of this lande vnto the lande which he sware vnto Abraham Isaac and Iacob. **25** And Ioseph toke an ooth of the chilidren of Israel ad sayde: God will not fayle but vysett you se therfore that ye carye my boones hence. **26** And so Ioseph dyed when he was an hundred and. x. yere olde. And they enbauemed him and put him in a chest in Egypie.

# Exodus

**1** These are the names of the children of Israel, which came to Egypce with Iacob euyer man with his housholde: 2 Rube, Simeon, Leui, Iuda, 3 Isachar, Zabulon, Beniamin, 4 Dan, Neptali, Gad ad Aser. 5 All the soules that came out of the loynes of Iacob, were. LXX. and Ioseph was in Egypce all redie. 6 when Ioseph was dead and all his brethern and all that generation: 7 the children of Israel grewe, encreased, multiplied and waxed enceadinge myghtie: so that the londe was full of them. 8 Then there rose vp a new kynge in Egypce which knewe not Ioseph. 9 And he sayde vnto his folke: beholde the people of the childe of Israel are moo ad mightier than we. 10 Come on, let vs playe wisely with them: lest they multiply, and then (yf there chaunce any warre) they ioyne them selues vnto oure enimies and fyghte ageynst vs, and so gete them out of the lande. 11 And he sette taskemasters ouer them, to kepe them vnder with burthens. And they byl vnto Pharaos treasurecities: Phiton and Raamses. 12 But the more they vexed the, the moare they multiplied and grewe: so that they abhorred the childe of Israel. 13 And the Egiptias helde the childern of Israel in bondage without mercie, 14 and made their lyues bitter vnto them with cruell laboure in claye and bricke, and all maner worke in the feldes, and in all maner of service, which they caused the to worke cruelly 15 And the kynge of Egypce sayde vnto the mydwives of the Ebrueswomen, of which the ones name was Ziphra ad the other Pua: 16 whe ye mydwiue the women of the Ebrues and se in the byrth tyme that it is a boye, kyll it. But yf it be a mayde, let it lyue. 17 Notwithstanding the mydwives feared God, and dyd not as the kinge of Egypce commauded them: but sauad the menchildern. 18 The the kinge of Egypce called for the midwives ad sayde vnto the: why haue ye delt on this maner and haue sauad the menchildern? 19 And the mydwives answered Pharaos, that the Ebrues wemen were not as the wemen of Egypce: but were sturdie women, and were delyuered yer the midwyues came at them. 20 And God therfore delt well with the midwyues. And the people multiplied and waxed very myghtie. 21 And because the mydwives feared God, he made them houses. 22 Than Pharaos charged all his peppe saying All the menchildern that are borne, cast in to the ryuer and save the maydchildern a lyue.

**2** And there wet a ma of the house of Leui ad toke a daughter of Leui. 2 And the wife coceaued ad

bare a sonne. And whe she sawe that it was a propre childe, she hyd him thre monethes longe. 3 And whe she coude no longer hyde him, she toke a basket of bulrussches ad dawbed it with slyme ad pytche, ad layde the childe therin, ad put it in the flagges by the riuers brynde. 4 And his sister stode a ferre of, to wete what wold come of it. 5 And the daughter of Pharaos came doune to the riuer to washe her selfe, and hir maydens walked a longe by the riuers syde. And when she sawe the basket amoge the flagges, she sent one of hir maydes and caused it to be fet. 6 And whe she had opened it she sawe the childe. and behold, the babe wepte. And she had copassio on it ad sayde: it is one of the Ebrues childern 7 Then sayde his sister vnto Pharaos daughter: shall I goo and call vnto the a nurse of the Ebrues wemen, to nurse the the childe? 8 And the mayde ranne and called the childe mother. 9 The Pharaos daughter saide vnto her Take this childe awaye ad nurse it for me, ad I will rewarde the for thi laboure. And the woman toke the childe and nursed it vp. 10 And whe the childe was growne, she brought it vnto Pharaos daughter, and it was made hir sonne, and she called it Moses, because (sayde she) I toke him out of the water. 11 And it happened in these dayes when Moses was waxte great, that he went out vnto his brethern ad loked on their burthens, and spied an Egiptian smytyng one of his brethern an Ebrue. 12 And he loked round aboute: and when he sawe that there was no man by, he slew the Egiptian and hyd hi in the sonde. 13 And he went out a nother daye: and beholde, two Ebrues stroue to gether. And he sayde vnto him that dyd the wronge: wherfore smytest thou thine neyghbour? 14 And he answered: who hath made the a ruelar or a judge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egiptian? Then Moses feared and sayde: of a suertie the thinge is knowne. 15 And Pharaos herde of it and went aboute to slee Moses: but he fled from Pharaos ad dwelt in the lade of Madian, and he satt doune by a welles syde. 16 The preast of Madian had. viij. daughters which came ad drew water and fylled the troughe, for to water their fathers shepe. 17 And the shepardenes came and drove them awaye: But Moses stode vp and helped them and waterd their shepe. 18 And when they came to Raguel their father, he sayde: how happeneth it that ye are come so soone to daye? 19 And they answerede there was an Egiptia that delyuered vs fro the shepardenes, and also drewe vs water and waterd the shepe. 20 And he sayde vnto his doughters: where is he? why haue ye lefte the

man? Goo call him that he maye eate bread. 21 Egipre, ye shall serue God vpon this mountayne. 13 And Moses was content to dwell with the man. And he gaue Moses Zipora his daughter 22 which bare a sonne, ad he called him Gerson: for he sayde. I haue bene a straunger in a straunge lande. 23 And she bare yet another sonne, whom he called Elieser in processe of tyme, that the kinge of Egipre dyed, and the childdern of Israel syghed by the reason of laboure and cryed. 24 And their complaunt came vp vnto God from the laboure. And God remembred his promise with Abraham, Isaac ad Iacob. 25 And God loked upon the children of Israel and knewe them.

**3** Moses kepte the shepe of Iethro his father in law preast of Madian, and he droue the flocke to the backeside of the deserte, ad came to the moutayne of God, Horeb. 2 And the angell of the Lorde apeared vnto hi in a flame of fyre out of a bush. And he perceaued that the bush burned with fyre and consumed not. 3 Than Moses sayde: I will goo hece and see this grete syghte, howe it cometh that the bushe burneth not. 4 And whe the Lorde sawe that he came for to see, he called vnto him out of the bush and sayde: Moses Moses And he answered: here am I. 5 And he sayde: come not hither, but put thy shooes off thi fete: for the place whereon thou stondest is holy grounde. 6 And he sayde: I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Iacob And Moses hyd his face, for he was afrayde to loke vpon God. 7 Than the Lorde sayde: I haue surely sene the trouble of my people which are in Egipre and haue herde their crye which they haue of their taskemasters. For I knowe theirre sorowe 8 and am come downe to delyuer them out of the handes of the Egpietians, and to bryng the out of that londe vnto a good londe and a large, and vnto a londe that floweth with mylke and honys: euen vnto the place of the Canaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, and of the lebusites. 9 Now therfore beholde, the complaunt of the children of Israel is come vnto me and I haue also sene the oppression, wherwith the Egpietians oppresse them. 10 But come, I will sende the vnto Pharao, that thou mayst bryng my people the childdern of Israel out of Egipre. 11 And Moses sayde vnto God: what am I to goo to Pharao and to bryng the children of Israell out of Egipre? 12 And he sayde: I wilbe with the. And this shalbe a token vnto the that I haue sent the: after that thou hast broughte the people out of

Than sayde Moses vnto God: when I come vnto the childdern of Israell and saye vnto them, the God of what I wilbe: ad he sayde, this shalt thou saye vnto the children of Israel: I wilbe dyd send me to you. 15 And God spake further vnto Moses: thus shalt thou saye vnto the children of Israell: the Lorde God of youre fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath sent me vnto you: this is my name for euer, and this is my memorall thorow out all generacyons. 16 Goo therfore and gather the elders of Israel to gether and saye vnto them: the Lorde God of youre fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Iacob, appeared vnto me and sayde: I haue bene and sene both you and that whiche is done to you in Egipre. 17 And I haue sayde it, that I will bringe you out of the tribulacio of Egipre vnto the londe of the Canaanites, Hethites Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites and lebusites: euen a londe that floweth wyth mylke ad honys 18 Yf it come to passe that they heare thy voyce, then goo, both thou ad the elders of Israel vnto the kinge of Egipre and saye vnto him: The Lord God of the Ebrues hath mett with vs: Let vs goo therfore. iij. dayes iourney in to the wilderness, that we maye sacrifice vnto the Lorde oure God. 19 Notwithstandinge I am sure that the kinge of Egipre will not lett you goo, excepte it be with a mightie hande: 20 ye ad I will therfore stretche out myne honde, and smyte Egipre with all my woders which I wil do therin. And after that he will let you goo. 21 And I will gett this people fauouire in the syghte of the Egpietians: so that when ye goo, ye shall not goo emptie: 22 but euery wife shall borow of her neyghbouresse and of her that sogeorneth in her house, iewels of syluer ad of gold and rayment. And ye shall put them on youre sonnes and daughters, and shall robbe the Egpietians.

**4** Moses answered and sayde: Se, they wil not beleue me nor herke vnto my voyce: but wil saye, the Lorde hath not apeared vnto the. 2 Then the Lorde saide vnto him: what is that in thine hande? and he sayde, a rodd. 3 And he sayde, cast it on the grounde, and it turned vnto a serpent. And Moses ran awaye from it. 4 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: put forth thine hande ad take it by the tayle. And he put forth his hande and caught it, and it became a rodd agayne in his hand, 5 that they may beleue that the

Lorde God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the therfore sayth vnto the: let my sonne goo, that he God of Isaac ad the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto may serue me. Yf thou wilt not let hi goo: beholde, I the. 6 And the Lorde sayde forther more vnto him: will slee thine eldest sonne. 24 And it chaunced by thrust thine hande in to thy bosome. And he thrust his the waye in the ynne, that the Lorde mett him and hande in to his bosome and toke it out. And beholde, wolde haue kylled him. 25 Than Zepora toke a stone his hand was leporous euen as snowe. 7 And he ad circumcised hyr sonne and fell at hys fette, and saide: put thine hande in to thy bosome agayne. sayde: a bloudy husband art thou vnto me. 26 And he And he put his hande in to his bosome agayne, and lett him goo. She sayde a bloudy husbonde, because plucked it out of his bosome, and beholde, it was of the circumcision. 27 Than sayde the Lorde vnto turned agayn as his other flesh. 8 Yf they will not Aaron: go mete Moses in the wildernesse. And he beleue the nether heare the voyce of the first token: went and mett him in the mounte of God and kissed yet will they beleue the voyce of the seconde toke 9 hi 28 And Moses told Aaron all the wordes of the But and yf they will not beleue the two signes nether Lorde which he had sent by him, ad all the tokenes herken vnto thy voyce, then take of the water of which he had charged him with all. 29 So went Moses the riuier and poure it vpon the drye lond. And the and Aaron and gatherd all the elders of the chilidren water which thou takest out of the riuier shall turne to of Israel. 30 And Aaro told all the wordes which the bloude vpon the drie londe. 10 And Moses sayde vnto Lorde had spoke vnto Moses, and dyd the myracles the Lorde: oh my Lorde. I am not eloquet, no not in in the syght of the people, 31 and the people beleued. tymes past and namely sence thou hast spoken vnto And whe they herde that the Lord had visited the thy seruaunte: but I am slowe mouthed and slowe children of Israel and had loked vpon their tribulacion, tongued. 11 And the Lorde sayde vnto hi: who hath they bowed them selues and worshipped made mas mouth, or who hath made the domme or the deaff, the seynge or the blynde? haue not I the Lorde? 12 Go therfore and I wilbe with thy mouth and teach the what thou shalt saye. 13 And he sayde: oh my Lorde, send I pray the whome thou wilt. 14 And the Lorde was angrie with Moses and sayde: I knowe Aaro thy brother the leuite that he can speake. And morouer behold, he cometh out agaynst the, ad whe he seyth the, he wilbe glad i his hert. 15 And thou shalt speake vnto hi and put the wordes in his mouth, ad I wilbe with thy mouth ad with his mouth, ad will teach you what ye shal do. 16 And he shalbe thy spokesma vnto the people: he shall be thy mouth ad thou shalt be his God. 17 and take this rodd in thy hade, wherwith thou shalt do myracles. 18 And Moses went ad returned to Iethro his father in lawe agayne ad sayde vnto hi: let me goo (I praye the) ad turne agayne vnto my brethern which are in Egypce, that I may se whether they be yet alyue. And Iethro sayde to Moses: goo in peace. 19 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses in Madia: returne agayne in to Egypce for they are dead which wet aboute to kyll the 20 And Moses toke his wife and his sonnes and put them on an asse, and went agayne to Egypce, and toke the rodd of God in his hande. 21 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: when thou art come in to Egypce agayne, se that thou doo all the wondres before Pharaon which I haue put in thy hande: but I will harden his herte, so that he shall not let the people goo. 22 And tell Pharaon, thus sayth the Lorde: Israel is mine eldest sonne, 23 and

5 Then Moses ad Aaro wet and told Pharaon, thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel. Let my people goo, that they may kepe holye daye vnto me in the wildernesse. 2 And Pharaon answered: what felowe is the Lord, that I shulde heare his voyce for to let Israel goo? 3 I knowe not the Lorde, nether will let Israel goo. And they sayde: the God of the Ebrues hath mett with vs: let vs goo (we praye the) ij. dayes journey in to the deserte, that we maye sacrifice vnto the Lorde oure God: lest he smyte vs ether with pestilence or with swerde. 4 Then sayde the kinge of Egypce vnto them: wherfore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people fro their worke, gett you vnto youre laboure. 5 And Pharaon sayde further more: beholde, there is moch people in the londe, and ye make them playe and let their worke stonde. 6 And Pharaon commaunded the same daye vnto the taskemasters ouer the people and vnto the officers saynge: 7 se that ye geue the people no moare strawe to make brycke with all as ye dyd in tyme passed: let them goo and gather them strawe them selues, 8 and the nombre of bricke which they were wont to make in tyme passed, laye vnto their charges also, and minysh nothinge therof. For they be ydill ad therfore crye saynge: let vs goo and do sacrifice vnto oure God. 9 They must haue more worke layed vpon them, that they maye laboure theryn, and than will they not turne them selues to false wordes. 10 Than went the taskemasters of the people and the

officers out and tolde the people saynge: thus sayeth 6 wherfore saye vnto the childeyn of Israel: I am Pharao: I will geue you no moare strawe, 11 but goo the Lorde, and will bryng you out from vnder the youre selues ad gather you strawe where ye can burdens of the Egyprians, and wyll rydd you out of fynde it, yet shall none of youre laboure be minyshed. their bondage, and wyll delyuer you wyth a stretched 12 Than the people scattered abrode thorowe out out arme and wythe great iudgementes. 7 And I wil all the lande of Egypre for to gather them stubyll take you for my people and wilbe to you a God. to be in stead of strawe. 13 And the taskemasters And ye shall knowe that I am the Lorde youre God hastied the forward saying: fulfill youre werke daye by which bringe you out from vnder the burthens of the daye, eue as when strawe was geuen you. 14 And Egyprians. 8 And I wyll bryng you vnto the londe ouer the officers of the childeyn of Israel which Pharaos the which I dyd lyfte vpp my hande to geue it vnto taskmasters had sett ouer them, were beaten. And it Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, and will geue it vnto you was sayde vnto them: wherfore haue ye not fulfilled for a possessyon: eue I the Lorde, 9 And Moses tolde youre taske in makinge brycke, both yesterdaye and the children of Israel euen so: But they harkened to daye, as well as in tymes past. 15 Than went the not vnto Moses for anguyse of sprete and for cruell officers of the childeyn of Israel ad complayned vnto bondage. 10 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge Pharao saynge: wherfore dealest thou thus with thy 11 Goo and bydd Pharao kynge of Egypre, that he let seruauntes? 16 there is no strawe geuen vnto thy the childeyn of Israel goo out of his londe. 12 And seruauntes, and yet they saye vnto vs: make brycke. Moses spake before the Lorde saynge: beholde, the And loo, thy seruauntes ar beaten, and thy people is childeyn of Israell herken not vnto me, how than shall foule intreated. 17 And he answered: ydill are ye ydill Pharao heare me: seyng that I haue vncircumcised and therfore ye saye: let vs goo ad do sacrifice vnto lippes. 13 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and the Lorde. 18 Goo therfore and worke, for there shall Aaron and gaue them a charge vnto the childeyn of no strawe be geuen you, and yet see that ye delyuer Israel ad vnto Pharao kyng of Egypre: to bryng the the hole tale of brycke. 19 when the officers of the childeyn of Israel out of the londe of Egypre. 14 These childeyn of Israel sawe them silfe in shrode case (in be the heedes of their fathers housses. The children that he sayde ye shall minysh nothinge of youre dalye of Ruben the eldest sonne of Israel are these: Hanoh, makige of brycke) 20 than they mett Moses and Aaro Pallu, Hezron, Charmi, these be the housholders of stondinge in there waye as they came out fro Pharao, Ruben. 15 The childeyn of Symeon ar these: Gemuel, 21 and sayde vnto them: The Lorde loke vnto you and Iamin, Ohad, Iachin. Zohar, and Saul the sonne of a iudge, for ye haue made the sauoure of vs stincke in Cananytes wife: these are the kynreddes of Symeon the sighte of Pharao and of his seruauntes, and haue 16 These are the names of the childeyn of Leui in their put a swerde in to their handes to slee vs. 22 Moses generations: Gerson, Kahath and Merari. And Leui returned vnto the Lorde and sayde: Lorde wherfore lyued an hundred and. xxxvij. yere. 17 The sonnes of dealest thou cruelly with this people: and wherfore Gerson: Libni ad Semei in their kinreddes. 18 The hast thou sent me? 23 For sence I came to Pharao to childeyn of Kahath: Amram, Iesear, Hebron and Vsiel. speke in thy name, he hath fared foul with this folke, And Kahath lyued an hundred and. xxxij. yere. 19 ad yet thou hast not delyuered thy people at all.

**6** Then the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: Now shalt thou see what I will doo vnto Pharao, for with a myghtie hande shall he let them goo, and with a myghtye hande shall he dryue them out of hys lande. 2 And God spake vnto Moses sayng vnto him: I am the Lorde, 3 and I appeared vnto Abraham, Isaac and Iacob an almighty God: but in my name lehouah was I not knowne vnto them. 4 Moreouer I made an appoyntment with them to geue them the londe of Canaa: the londe of their pilgremage wherin they were straungers. 5 And I haue also herde the gronyng of the childeyn of Israel, because the Egyprians kepe them in bondage, ad haue remembred my promyses

the which I dyd lyfte vpp my hande to geue it vnto Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, and will geue it vnto you was sayde vnto them: wherfore haue ye not fulfilled for a possessyon: eue I the Lorde, 9 And Moses tolde youre taske in makinge brycke, both yesterdaye and the children of Israel euen so: But they harkened to daye, as well as in tymes past. 15 Than went the not vnto Moses for anguyse of sprete and for cruell officers of the childeyn of Israel ad complayned vnto bondage. 10 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge Pharao saynge: wherfore dealest thou thus with thy 11 Goo and bydd Pharao kynge of Egypre, that he let seruauntes? 16 there is no strawe geuen vnto thy the childeyn of Israel goo out of his londe. 12 And seruauntes, and yet they saye vnto vs: make brycke. Moses spake before the Lorde saynge: beholde, the And loo, thy seruauntes ar beaten, and thy people is childeyn of Israell herken not vnto me, how than shall foule intreated. 17 And he answered: ydill are ye ydill Pharao heare me: seyng that I haue vncircumcised and therfore ye saye: let vs goo ad do sacrifice vnto lippes. 13 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and the Lorde. 18 Goo therfore and worke, for there shall Aaron and gaue them a charge vnto the childeyn of no strawe be geuen you, and yet see that ye delyuer Israel ad vnto Pharao kyng of Egypre: to bryng the the hole tale of brycke. 19 when the officers of the childeyn of Israel out of the londe of Egypre. 14 These childeyn of Israel sawe them silfe in shrode case (in be the heedes of their fathers housses. The children that he sayde ye shall minysh nothinge of youre dalye of Ruben the eldest sonne of Israel are these: Hanoh, makige of brycke) 20 than they mett Moses and Aaro Pallu, Hezron, Charmi, these be the housholders of stondinge in there waye as they came out fro Pharao, Ruben. 15 The childeyn of Symeon ar these: Gemuel, 21 and sayde vnto them: The Lorde loke vnto you and Iamin, Ohad, Iachin. Zohar, and Saul the sonne of a iudge, for ye haue made the sauoure of vs stincke in Cananytes wife: these are the kynreddes of Symeon the sighte of Pharao and of his seruauntes, and haue 16 These are the names of the childeyn of Leui in their put a swerde in to their handes to slee vs. 22 Moses generations: Gerson, Kahath and Merari. And Leui returned vnto the Lorde and sayde: Lorde wherfore lyued an hundred and. xxxvij. yere. 17 The sonnes of dealest thou cruelly with this people: and wherfore Gerson: Libni ad Semei in their kinreddes. 18 The hast thou sent me? 23 For sence I came to Pharao to childeyn of Kahath: Amram, Iesear, Hebron and Vsiel. speke in thy name, he hath fared foul with this folke, And Kahath lyued an hundred and. xxxij. yere. 19 ad yet thou hast not delyuered thy people at all.

The children of Merari are these: Mahely and Musi: these are the kynreddes of Leui in their generations. 20 And Amram toke lochebed his nece to wyfe which bare him Aaron and Moses. And Amram lyued an hundred and. xxxvij. yere. 21 The childeyn of Iezear: Korah, Nepheg and Sichri. 22 The childeyn of Vsiel: Misael, Elzaphan and Sithri. 23 And Aaron toke Elizaba daughter of Aminadab ad sister of Nahason, to wife: which bare him Nadab, Abehu, Eleazar and Ithamar. 24 The childeyn of Korah: Assir, Elkana ad Abiassaph: these are the kynreddes of the Korahites. 25 And Eleazar Aarons sonne toke him one of the daughters of Putuel to wife: which bare him Pinehas: these be the principall fathers of the Leuites in their kynreddes. 26 These are that Aaron and Moses to

whom the Lord sayde: carie the childdern of Israel out saynge: let my people goo, that they maye serue me of the lond of Egypce, with their armyes. 27 These in the wildernes: but hither to thou woldest not heare. are that Moses and Aaron whiche spake to Pharao 17 wherfore thus sayth the Lorde: hereby thou shalt kynge of Egypce, that they myghte brige the childdern knowe that I am the Lord. Behold, I will smyte with the of Israel out of Egypce. 28 And in the daye whe the staffe that is in myne hand apon the waters that are in Lorde spake vnto Moses in the londe of Egypce, 29 he the ryuer, and they shall turne to bloude. 18 And the spake vnto him saynge, I am the Lorde, se that thou fishe that is in the riuver shall dye, and the riuver shall speake vnto Pharao the kinge of Egypce all that I saye stinke: so that it shall greue the Egypciens to drinke of vnto the. 30 And Moses answered before the Lorde: I the water of the ryuer. 19 And the Lorde spake vnto am of vncircumcised lippes, howe shall Pharao than Moses, saye vnto Aaron: take thy staffe and stretch geue me audience?

**7** And the Lorde saide vnto Moses: beholde, I haue made the Pharaos God, and Aaron thy brother shal be thy prophete. 2 Thou shalt speake all that I commaunde the and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharao: that he sende the childdern of Israel out of his londe. 3 But I will harden Pharaos hert, that I may multiplie my myracles and my wondres in the land of Egypce. 4 And yet Pharao shall not herken vnto you, that I maye sett myne honde vpon Egypce and bryngre out myne armyes, eue my people the childdern of Israel out of the lade of Egypce, with great iudgementes. 5 And the Egypciens shall knowe that I am the Lorde when I haue stretched forth my hande vpo Egypce, and haue brought out the childdern of Israel from amone the. 6 Moses and Aaron dyd as the Lorde commaunded them. 7 And Moses was. lxxx. yere olde and Aaron. lxxxij. when they spake vnto Pharao. 8 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron saynge: 9 when Pharao speaketh vnto you and sayth: shewe a wondre, than shalt thou saye vnto Aaron, take the rodd and cast it before Pharao, and it shall turne to a serpent 10 Than went Moses and Aaro in vnto Pharao, and dyd euen as the Lorde had commaunded. And Aaron cast forth his rodd before Pharao and before his seruautes, and it turned to a serpente. 11 Than Pharao called for the wyse men and enchaunters of Egypce dyd yn lyke maner with there sorcery. 12 And they cast doun euery ma his rodd, ad they turned to serpetes: but Aarons rodd ate vp their roddes: 13 ad yet for all that Pharaos herte was hardened, so that he herkened not vnto the, euen as the Lorde had sayde. 14 Than sayde the Lorde vnto Moses. Pharaos herte is hardened, and he refuseth to let the people goo. 15 Get the water, and stode thou apon the ryuers brynde agenst he come, and the rodd whiche turned to a serpente take in thine hande. 16 And saye vnto him: the Lorde God of the Hebrues hath sente me vnto the

saynge: let my people goo, that they maye serue me in the wildernes: but hither to thou woldest not heare. knowe that I am the Lord. Behold, I will smyte with the staffe that is in myne hand apon the waters that are in the ryuer, and they shall turne to bloude. 18 And the fishe that is in the riuver shall dye, and the riuver shall stinke: so that it shall greue the Egypciens to drinke of the water of the ryuer. 19 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saye vnto Aaron: take thy staffe and stretch out thyne hande ouer the waters of Egypce, ouer their stremes, ryuers, pondes and all pooles off water, that they maye be bloude, and that there may be bloude in all the lande of Egypce: both in vessells of wodd and also of stone. 20 And Moses and Aaron dyd euen as the Lorde commaunded. And he lifte vp the staffe and smote the waters that were in the riuver, in the syghte of Pharao and in the syghte of his seruautes, and all the water that was in the ryuer, turned in to bloude. 21 And the fish that was in the riuver dyed, and the ryuer stanke: so that the Egypciens coude not drinke of the water of the ryuer. And there was bloude thorowe out all the lande of Egypce. 22 And the Enchaunters of Egypce dyd lyke wyse with their enchauntmentes, so that Pharaos herte was hardened and dyd not regarde them as the Lorde had sayde. 23 And Pharao turned him selfe and went in to his housse, and set not his herte there vnto. 24 And the Egypciens dygged round aboue the ryuer for water to drynke, for they coude not drynke of the water of the ryuer. 25 And it contynued a weke after that the Lorde had smote the ryuer.

**8** The Lorde spake vnto Moses: Goo vnto Pharao and tell him, thus sayeth the Lorde: let my people goo, that they maye serue me. 2 Yf thou wilt not let them goo: beholde I will smyte all thy londe with frogges. 3 And the ryuer shall scrale with frogges, ad they shall come vp and goo in to thine housse and in to thy chaumbre where thou slepest ad vppo thy bedd, and in to the housses of thy seruautes, and vpon thy people, and in to thyne ovens, and vpon thy vitels which thou hast in store 4 And the frogges shall come vpon the and on thy people and apon all thy seruautes. 5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saye vnto Aaron: stretche forth thine hande with thy rodd ouer the stremes, ryuers, ad pondes. And bringe vp frogges apon the londe of Egypce 6 And Aaron stretched his hande ouer the water of Egypce, and the frogges came vp ad couered the londe of Egypce. 7 And the sorcerers dyd likewise

with theire sorcery, and the frogges came vp apoun the lande of Egjpte. **8** Then Pharao called for Moses and Aaro and sayde, praye ye vnto the Lorde that he may take awaye the frogges from me and from my people, and I will let the people goo, that they maye sacrifice vnto the Lorde. **9** And Moses sayde vnto Pharao: Appoynte thou the tyme vnto me, when I shall praye for the and thy seruauntes ad thy people, youre God in the land. **10** And he sayde tomorrow. And he sayde: euen as thou hast sayde, that thou mayst knowe that there is none like vnto the Lorde oure God. **11** And the frogges shall departe from the ad from thyne houses and from thy seruauntes and from thy people, and shall remayne in the riuier only. **12** And Moses and Aaron went out fro Pharao, and Moses cryd vnto the Lorde apo the apoyntment of frogges which he had made vnto Pharao. **13** And the Lorde dyd accordinge to the saynge of Moses. And the frogges dyed out of the housses, courtes and feldes. **14** And they gathred them to gether vppon heppes: so that the lande stanke of them. **15** But when Pharao sawe that he had rest geuen him, he hardened his herte and herkened not vnto them, as the Lorde had sayde. **16** And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: Saye vnto Aaro stretch out thy rodd and smyte the dust of the lande that it maye turne to lyse in all the londe of Egjpte. **17** And they dyd so. And Aaron stretched out his hande with his rodd and smote the dust of the erth. ad it turned to lyse both in man and beest, so that all the dust of the lande turned to lyse, thorowe out all the lande of Egjpte. **18** And the enchaunters assayde lykewyse with their enchauntmentes to bryng forth lyse, but they coude not. And the lyse were both upon man and beest. **19** Then sayde the enchaunters vnto Pharao: it is the fingre of God. Neuerthelater Pharaos herte was hardened and he regarded them not, as the Lorde had sayde. **20** And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: ryse vp early in the mornynge and stonde before Pharao, for he will come vnto the water: and saye vnto him, thus sayth the Lorde: let my people goo, that they maye serue me. **21** Yf thou wilt not let my people goo: beholde, I will sende all maner flies both upon the and thy seruauntes ad thy people and into thy housses. And the housses of the Egjiptians shalbe full of flies, and the grounde where on they are. **22** But I will separate the same daye the londe of Gosan where my people are, so that there shall no flies be there: that thou mayst knowe that I am the Lorde vppon the erth. **23** And I will put a deuision betwene my people and thine. And euen tomorrow shall this myracle be done. **24** And the Lorde dyd euen so: and there came noysom flies in to the housse of Pharao, and in to his seruauntes housses and in to all the lode of Egjpte: so that the londe was marred with flies. **25** Then Pharao sent for Moses and Aaron and sayde: Goo and do sacrifice vnto oure God, that whiche is an abhominyation vnto the Egjiptians: beholde, shall we sacrifice that which is an abhominacion vnto the Egjiptians before their eyes, and shall they not stome vs? **26** And Moses answered: it is the Lord oure God as he hath comaunded vs. **27** we will therfore goo, And Pharao sayde: I will late you goo, that ye maye sacrifice vnto the Lorde your God in the wildernes: **28** And the Lorde dyd as Moses had saide: ad toke awaye his people tomorrow. But let Pharao from hece forth desceauie no moare, that he wolde not lett the people goo to sacrifice vnto the Lorde. **29** And Moses sayde: beholde, I will goo out from Pharao and prayed vnto the Lorde. **30** And Moses went out from Pharao and prayed vnto the Lorde. **31** And And the Lorde dyd as Moses had saide: ad toke awaye the flies fro Pharao and from his seruauntes ad from that it maye turne to lyse in all the londe of Egjpte. **32** But hys people, so that there remayned not one. **33** But for all that, Pharao hardened his herte euen then also and wolde not let the people goo,

**9** And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, goo vnto Pharao and tell him, thus sayeth the Lorde God of the Ebrues: sende out my people that they maye serue me. **2** Yf thou wilt not let them goo but wilt holde them stylly: **3** beholde, the hande of the Lorde shalbe apo thy catell which thou hast in the feld upon horses asses, camels, oxen, and shepe, with a mightye great morrayne. **4** But the Lorde shall make a deuision betwene the beestes of the Israelites, ad the beestes of the Egjiptians: so that there shal nothing dye of all that perteyneth to the children of Israel. **5** And the Lorde appoynted a tyme saynge: tomorrow the Lorde shall do this thinge in the londe. **6** And the Lorde dyd the thinge on the morow, and all the catell of Egjpte dyed: but of the catell of the childern of Israel dyed not one. **7** And Pharao sent to wete: but ther was not one of the catell of the Israelites dead. Notwithstandinge the hert of Pharao hardened, and he wolde not let the people goo. **8** And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses and Aaron: take youre handes full of asshes out of the

fornace, and let Moses sprynkel it vp in to the ayre in Gosan where the chldern of Israell were, was there the syghte of Pharao, 9 and it shall turne to dust in all no hayle. 27 And Pharao sent ad called for Moses the londe of Egipte, and shal make swellynge soores and Aaron, and sayde vnto the: I haue now synned, with blaynes both on ma and beest in all the londe of the Lorde is rightwes and I and my people are weked. Egipte. 10 And they toke asshes out of the fornace, 28 Praye ye vnto the Lorde, that the thonder of God and stode before Pharao, ad Moses sprynkeld it vp in and hayle maye cease, and I will let you goo, and to the ayre: And there brake out soores with blaynes ye shall tarie no longer. 29 And Moses sayde vnto both in ma and beest: 11 so that the sorcerers coude him: assoone as I am out of the citie, I will sprede not stonde before Moses, by the reason of botches abrode my handes vnto the Lorde, and the thunder on the enchaunters and apon all the Egiptians, 12 shall ceasse, nether shall there be any moare hayle: But the Lorde hardened the herte of Pharao, that he that thou mayst knowe, howe that the erth ys the herkened not vnto them, as the Lorde had sayde vnto Lordes, 30 But I knowe that thou and thy servauntes Moses. 13 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: ryse vp yet feare not the Lord God. 31 The flaxe ad the barly early in the mornyng and stonde before Pharao and were smytte, for the barly was shott vp ad the flaxe tell him, thus sayth the Lorde God of the Ebrues: Let was bouled: 32 but the whete and the rye were not my people goo, that they may serue me, 14 or els I smeten, for they were late sowne. 33 And Moses will at this tyme sende all my plages apon thine herte went out of the citie fro Pharao ad sprede abrode his and apon thy servauntes and on thy people, that thou handes vnto the Lorde, and the thunder and hayle mayst knowe that there is none lyke me in all the erth. ceased, nether rayned it any moare vppon the erth. 15 For now I will stretch out my hande and will smyte 34 whe Pharao sawe that the rayne and the hayle and the and thy people with pestilence: so that thou shalt thunder were ceased, he synned agayn ad hardened perissh from the erth. 16 Yet in very dede for this his herte: both he and his servauntes. 35 So was cause haue I sterred the vpp, for to shewe my power the herte of Pharao hardened, that he wolde not let in the, and to declare my name thorow out all the the chldern of Israel goo, as the Lord had sayde by worlde. 17 Yf it be so that thou stoppest my people, Moses.

that thou wilt not let them goo: 18 beholde, tomorrow this tyme I will send doun a mighty great hayle: eue soch one as was not in Egipte sence it was grounded vnto this tyme. 19 Sende therfore and fet home thy beestes and al that thou hast in the felde, For apon all the men and beestes which are founde in the felde ad not broughte home, shall the hayle fall, ad they shall dye 20 And as many as feared the worde of the Lorde among the servauntes of Pharao made their servauntes ad their beestes flee to house: 21 and they that regarded not the worde of the Lorde, left their servauntes and their beestes in the felde. 22 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: stretche forth thine hande vnto heauen, that there may be hayle in all the lande of Egipte: apo ma ad beest, ad apo all the herbes of the felde in the feld of Egipte. 23 And Moses stretched out his rodd vnto heauen, and the Lorde thondered and hayled so that the fyre ran a longe vppon the grunde. And the Lorde so hayled in the lode of Egipte, 24 that there was hayle ad fyre megled with the hayle, so greuous, that there was none soch in all the londe of Egipte, sence people inhabited it. 25 And the hayle smote in the londe of Egipte all that was in the felde: both man and beest And the hayle smote all the herbes of the feld and broke all the trees of the felde: 26 only in the lande of

**10** The Lorde sayde vnto Moses: goo vnto Pharao, neuerthelesse I haue hardened his harte and the hertes of his servauntes, that I mighte shewe these my sygnes amongst the 2 and that thou tell in the audience of thy sonne and of thy sonnes sonne, the pagiantes which I haue played in Egipte ad the miracles which I haue done amonge them: that ye may knowe how that I am the Lorde. 3 Than Moses ad Aaron went in vnto Pharao and sayde vnto him: thus sayth the Lorde God of the Hebrues: how longe shall it be, or thou wilt submyt thy selfe vnto me? Let my people goo that they maye serue me. 4 Yf thou wilt not let my people goo: beholde, tomorrow will I bryng greshoppers in to thy lande, 5 and they shall couer the face of the erth that it can not be sene, ad they shall eate the residue which remayneth vnto you and escaped the hayle and they shall eate all youre grene trees vpon the felde, 6 and they shall fill thy housses and all thy servauntes housses, and the housses of all the Egiptias after soch a maner: as nether thy fathers nor thy fathers fathers haue sene, sence the tyme they were apon the erthe vnto thys daye. And he turned him silfe aboute, ad went out from Pharaos. 7 And Pharaos servauntes sayde vnto hym: Howe longe shall this felowe thus plague vs? Let

the men goo that they maye serue the Lorde their but all the childre of Israel had lighte where they God, or els wilt thou see Egipte first destroyed? **8** dwelled. **24** Then Pharao called for Moses and sayde: And than Moses and Aaron were broughte agayn goo and serue the Lorde, only let youre shepe, and vnto Pharao, and he sayde vnto them: Goo and serue youre oxen abyde, but let youre chil dern go with you. the Lorde youre God but who are they that shall goo? **25** And Moses answered: thou must geue vs also **9** And Moses answered: we must goo with yonge offringes and burnoffringes for to sacrifice vnto the and olde: ye and with oure sonnes and with oure Lord oure God, **26** Oure catell therfore shall goo with daughters, ad with oure shepe and oxe must we goo vs, and there shall not one hooffe be left behinde, for For we must holde a feast vnto the Lorde. **10** And he therof must we take to serue the Lorde oure God. sayde vnto them: shall it be soo? The Lorde be with Moreouer we ca not knowe wherwith we shall serue you, shulde I lett you goo, and youre chil dern also? the Lorde, vnyll we come thither. **27** But the Lorde Take heede, for ye haue some myscefe in honde. **11** hardened Pharaos herte, so that he wold not let the Nay not so: but goo ye that are men and serue the goo. **28** And Pharao sayde vnto him: get the fro me Lorde, for that was youre desyre. And they thrust the ad take heade to thy selfe that thou see my face no out of Pharaos presence. **12** And the Lorde sayde moare, For whosoeuer thou comest in my syghte, vnto Moses: Stretch out thine hande ouer the lande thou shalt dye. **29** And Moses saide: let it be as thou of Egipte for greshoppers, that they come apon the hast sayde: I will see thy face no moare.

**11** And the Lord sayde vnto Moses: yet wil I bryngne one plague moare vppon Pharao and vppon Egipte, and after that he wyll lett you goo hence. And when he letteh you goo, he shall vttterly dryue you hence. **2** But byd the people that euery man borowe of his neghbour and euery woman of hir neghbouresse: iewels off syluer and iewels of golde. **3** And the Lorde gatt the people fauoure in the syghte of the Egiptians. Moreouer Moses was very great in the lande of Egipte: both in the syghte of Pharao, and also in the syghte of the people. **4** And Moses sayde: thus sayth the Lorde. Aboute mydnyghte will I goo out amonege the Egiptians, **5** and all the firstborne in the land of Egipte shall dye: euen from the firstborne off Pharao that sitteth on his seate, vnto the firstborne of the maydeservaunte that is in the mylle, and all the firstborne of the catell. **6** And there shall be a great crye thorow out all the lande off Egipte: so that there was neuer none lyke nor shall be. **7** And among all the chil dern of Israel shall not a dogg move his tongue, nor yet man or beest: that ye may knowe, how the Lorde putteth a difference betwene the Egiptians and Israel. **8** And all these thy seruautes shal come downe vnto me, and fall before me ad saye get the out and all the people that are vnder the, and than will I departe. And he went out from Pharao in a great anger. **9** And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: Pharao shall not regarde you, that many wondres may be wrought in the lande of Egipte, **10** And Moses ad Aaro dyd all these wondres before Pharao. But the Lorde hardened Pharaos herte, so that he wolde not let the chil dern of Israel goo out of his londe.

**12** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron euer. **18** The first moneth and the. xiij. daye off the in the londe of Egipce saynge: **2** This moneth moneth at euen, ye shall eate swete brede vnto the. shall be youre chefe moneth: eue the first moneth xxj. daye off the moneth at euen agayne. **19** Seuen of the yere shal it be vnto you **3** Speake ye unto all dayes se that there be no leuended bred fonde in the felowshipe of Israel saynge: that they take the. x. youre housses. For whosoeuer eateth leuended bred, daye of this moneth to euery housholde, a shepe. **4** that soule shall be roted out fro the multitude of Israel: Yf the housholde be to few for a shepe, then lett him whether he be a straunger or borne in the londe. **20** and his neghbour that is nexte vnto his house, take Therfore se that ye eate no leuended bred, but in all accordinge to the nombre of soulles, and counte vnto youre habitacions eate swete bred. **21** And Moses a shepe accordinge to euery mans eatinge. **5** A shepe called for the elders off Israel and sayde vnto them: with out spott and a male of one yere olde shall it be, chouse out and take to euery housholde a shepe, ad and from amonge the lambes ad the gootes shall ye kyll passeouer. **22** And take a bunch of ysope, ad take it. **6** And ye shall kepe him in warde, vntyll the dyppe it in the bloud that is in the basyn, and stryke it xiij. daye of the same moneth. And euery ma of the vppon the vpperposte and on the. ij. syde postes, and multitude of Israel shall kyll him aboue eue. **7** And se that none of you goo out at the doore of his house they shall take of the bloud ad strike it on the. ij. syde vntyll the mornynge. **23** For the Lorde will goo aboue postes ad on the vpper dor post of the houses, wheri and smyte Egipce. And when he seyth the bloude they eate hi. **8** And thei shall eate the flesh the same vppon the vpper doorposte ad on the. ij. syde postes, nyght, rost with fyre, ad with vnleued bread, ad he will passe ouer the doore and will not suffre the with sowre herbes they shall eate it. **9** Se that ye eate destroyer to come in to youre housse to plage you. not therof sode in water, but rost with fyre: both head **24** Therfore se that thou obserue this thinge, that it be fete ad purtenance together. **10** And se that ye let an ordinaunce to the, and thy sonnes for euer. **25** nothinge of it remayne vnto the mornynge: yf oughte And when ye be come in to the land which the Lorde remayne burne it with fyre. **11** Off this maner shall ye will geue you accordinge as he hath promysed, se that eate it: with youre loines girded, ad shoes on youre ye kepe this seruice. **26** And when youre childern fete, ad youre staves in youre handes. And ye shall axe you what maner off seruice is this ye doo. **27** Ye eate it in haste, for it is the Lordes passeouer, **12** for I shall saye, it is the sacrifice of the Lordes passeouer will go aboue i the lade of Egipce this same nyghte, which passed ouer the housses of the childern of ad will smyte all the firstborne in the lande off Egipce: Israel in Egipce, as he smote the Egpiians and sauad both of ma ad beest, ad apo al the goddes off Egipce oure housses. Than the people bowed them selues will I the Lorde do execution. **13** And the bloude and worshipped. **28** And the childern of Israel went shall be vnto you a toke vppon the houses where and dyd as the Lorde had commauded Moses and in ye are, for whe I se the bloude, I will passe ouer Aaron. **29** And at mydnyghe the Lorde smote all the you, ad the plage shall not be vppo you to destroye firstborne in the lode of Egipce: from the firstborne of you, when I smyte the londe off Egipce. **14** And this Pharao that satt on his seat, vnto the firstborne of daye shall be vnto you a remebraunce, ad ye shall the captuyne that was in presone, and all firstborne of kepe it holie vnto the Lorde: euen thorow out youre the catell. **30** Than Pharao arose the same nyghte generacions after you shall ye kepe it holie daye, and al his servautes ad all the Egpiians, and there that it be a custome for euer. **15** vij. dayes shal ye was a great crieng thorowe out Egipce, for there was eate vnleaved breed, so that euen the first daye no housse where there was not one dead. **31** And ye shall put awaye leuen out off youre housses. For he called vnto Moses and Aaron by nyghte saynge: whosoeuer eateth leuended bread from the first daye Ryse vp and gett you out from amonge my people: vntyll the. vij. daye, that soule shall be plucked out fro both ye and also the children of Israel, and goo and Israel. **16** The first daye shall be a holie feast vnto serue the Lorde as ye haue sayde. **32** And take youre you, and the. vij. also. There shal be no maner off shepe and your oxen with you as ye haue sayde, ad worke done in the, saue aboute that only which euery departe ad blesse me also. **33** And the Egpiians were man must eate that only may ye do. **17** And see that ferce vppon the people and made haste to send the ye kepe you to vnleaved breed. For vppo that same out of the lad: for they sayde: we be al deed me **34** daye I will bryngye youre armyes out off the londe of And the people toke the dowe before it was sowered Egipce, therfore ye shall obserue this daye and all which they had in stoare, and bounde it in clothes youre childern after you, that yt be a custume for ad put it vpo their shulders **35** And the childern of

Israel dyd accordeinge to the saynge of Moses: ad 4 This daye come ye out of Egipre in the moneth of they borowed of the Egyprians: jewelz of syluer, and Abib. 5 whe the Lorde hath broughte the i to the lode iewels of gold, and rayment. 36 And the Lorde gat the people faouore in the syghte of the Egyprians: ad so lebusites, which he sware vnto thi fathers that he they borowed and robbed the Egyprians. 37 Thus toke wolde geue the: a londe where in milke ad honye the chilidern of Israel their yourney fro Raemses to floweth, the se that thou kepe this servyce in this suchoth. vj. hundred thousand me of foote, besyde same moneth. 6 Seue dayes thou shalt eate swete chilidern. 38 And moch comon people went also with bred, ad the. viij. daye shalbe feastfull vnto the Lorde. the, ad shepe ad oxen ad catell exceedinge moch. 7 Therfore thou shalt eate swete bred. viij. dayes, and 39 And they baked swete cakes of the dowe which se that there be no leuended bred sene nor yet leue thy broughte out of Egipre, for it was not sowered: amonge you in all youre quarters. 8 And thou shalt because they were thrust out of Egipre and coude shewe thy sonne at that tyme saynge: this is done, not tarie, nether had they prepared them any other because of that which the Lorde dyd vnto me when I prouision of meate. 40 And the tyme of the dwellinge came out of Egipre. 9 Therfore it shall be a signe of the chilidern of Israel which they dwelled in Egipre, vnto the vppon thine hande and a remembrance was. iiiij. hundred and. xxx. yere. 41 And whe the betwene thine eyes, that the Lordes lawe maye be iiiij. hundred and. xxx. yeres mere expyred, eue the in thy mouth. For with a stronge hadde the Lorde selfe same daye departed all the hostes of the Lorde broughte the out of Egipre, 10 se thou kepe therfore out of the lande of Egipre. 42 This is a nyghte to be this ordinaunce in his season from yere to yere. 11 obserued to the Lorde, because he broughte them Moreouer when the Lorde hath broughte the in to out of the lande of Egipre. This is a nyghte of the the londe of the Canaanites, as he hath sworne Lorde, to be kepte of all the chilidern of Israel and vnto the and to thi fathers, and hath geuen it the, of their generacions after them. 43 And the Lorde 12 the thou shalt appoynte vnto the Lorde all that sayde vnto Moses ad Aaron, this is the maner of openeth the matrice, and all the firstborne among the Passeeover: there shall no straunger eate there of, 44 beestes which thou hast yf they be males. 13 And all but all the seruauntes that are bought for money shall the firstborne of the asses, thou shalt redeme with ye circumcise, and then let them eat there of. 45 A shepe: yf thou redeme him not, then breake hys straunger and a hyerd seruaunte shall not eate thereof. necke. But all the firstborne amonge thi chilidern shall 46 In one housse shall it be eate. Ye shall carie none thou bye out. 14 And when thi sonne axeth the in of the flesh out at the doores: moreouer, se that ye tyme to come saynge: what is this? thou shalt saye breke not a bone there of. 47 All the multitude of the vnto him: with a mightie hande the Lorde broughte chilidern of Israel shall obserue it 48 Yf a straunger us out of Egipre, out of the housse of bondage. 15 dwell amonge you ad wyll holde Passeeover vnto the And when Pharao was looth to lete us goo, the Lorde Lorde, let him circucise all that be males, ad the let slew all the firstborne in the lande of Egipre: as well him come and obserue it ad be take as one that is the firstborne of men as of beastes. And therfore I borne i the lode. No vncircucised persone shall eate sacrifice vnto the Lorde all the males that open the there of. 49 One maner of lawe shalbe vnto the that matrice, but all the firstborne of my chilidern I must are borne in the lode, ad vnto the straugers that dwell redeme. 16 And this shall be as a token in thine amoge you. 50 And all the chilidern of Israel dyd as hande, and as a thinge hanged vpp betwene thine the Lorde comauded Moses ad Aaro. 51 And eue the eyes: because the Lorde broughte us out of Egipre selfe same daye dyd the Lorde bryngye the chilidern of with a mightie hande. 17 when Pharao had let the Israel out of the londe of Egipre with their armies. people goo, God caried them not thorow the londe of the Philistines, though it were a nye waye. For

**13** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: 2 sanctifie vnto me all the firstborne that ope all maner matrices amoge the chilidern of Israel, as well of me as of beestes: for they are myne. 3 And Moses sayde vnto the people: thike on thys daye i which ye came out of Egipre and out of the housse of bondage: for with a myghtie hadde the Lorde broughte you out fro thece. Se therfore that ye eate no leuended bred.

with you, 20 And they tooke their iorney from Suchoth: me? speake vnto the chldern of Israel that they goo and pitched their tentes in Etham in the edge of the forwarde. 16 But lifte thou vp thi rodd and stretch out wyldernes. 21 And the Lorde went before them by thi hande ouer the see and deuyde it a sondre, that daye in a piler of a cloude to lede them the waye: and the chldern of Israel may goo on drye groude thorow by nyghte in a piler of fyre to geue the lighte: that the myddest thereof. 17 And beholde I will harden the they myghte goo both by day ad nyghte. 22 And the pilere of the cloude neuer departed by daye nor the hertes of the Egyprians that they maye folowe you. 18 And I will gett me honoure vpon Pharao and vpon all pilere of fyre by nyghte out of the peoples sighte.

**14** Than the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: 2 byd the chldern of Israel that they turne and pytch their tentes before the entrynge of Hiroth betwene Migdole and the se toward Baal zephon: euen before that shall ye pytch apon the see. 3 For Pharao will saye of the chldern of Israel: they are tagled in the lod the wildernes hath shott the in. 4 And I will harde his harte, that he shall folowe after the, that I maye gett me honoure vppo Pharao ad vppo all his hoste, that the Egyprians maye knowe that I am the Lorde. And they dyd euen so. 5 And whe it was tolde the kyng of Egpte that the people fled, tha Pharaos harte and all his seruautes turned vnto the people ad. sayde why haue we this done, that we haue let Israel go out of oure seruyce? 6 and he made redie his charettes ad toke his people with hym 7 ad toke vi. hundred chosen charettes ad all the charettes of Egpte ad captaynes vppo all his people. 8 For the Lorde hardened the harte of Pharao kyng of Egpte, that he folowed after the chldern of Israel which for all that went out thorow an hye hade, 9 And the Egpietias folowed after the ad ouertoke the where they pitched by the see, with all the horsses ad charettes of Pharao ad with his horsseme ad his hoste: eue fast by the entrynge of Hiroth before Baal Zephon. 10 And Pharao drewe nye, ad whe the chldern of Isreal lyft vp their eyes and sawe how the Egpietias folowed after the, they were sore a fraide ad cried out vnto the Lorde 11 Tha sayde they vnto Moses? were there no graues for us in Egpte, but thou must bringe us awaye for to dye in the wyldernes? wherfore hast thou serued us thus, for to carie us out of Egpte? 12 Dyd not we tell the this in Egpte saynge, let us be in rest and serue the Egpietians? For it had bene better for us to haue serued the Egpietians, than for to dye in the wildernes. 13 And Moses sayde vnto the people: feare ye not but stonde still and beholde how the Lorde shall sauе you this daye: For as ye se the Egpietians this daye, shall ye see them nomore for euer till the worldes ende. 14 The Lorde shall fighte for you and ye shall holde youre peace. 15 The Lorde sayde vnto Moses: wherfore criest thou vnto 16 But lifte thou vp thi rodd and stretch out wyldernes. 21 And the Lorde went before them by thi hande ouer the see and deuyde it a sondre, that daye in a piler of a cloude to lede them the waye: and the chldern of Israel may goo on drye groude thorow by nyghte in a piler of fyre to geue the lighte: that the myddest thereof. 17 And beholde I will harden the hertes of the Egyprians that they maye folowe you. 18 And I will gett me honoure vpon Pharao and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charettes ad vpon his horse me. 19 And the Egpietians shall knowe that I am the Lord whan I haue gotten me honoure vpo Pharao vpon his charettes and vpon his horsemen. 20 And the angell of God which went before the hoste of Israel, remoued ad went behinde them. And the cloudepilere that was before them remoued ad stode behinde them 21 ad wet betwene the hoste of the Egpietians ad the hoste of Israel. Yt was a darke clowde, and gaue lighte by nyghte: so that all the nyghte long the one coude not come at the other. 22 when now Moses stretched forth his honde ouer the see, the Lorde caried awaie the see with a stronge east wynde that blewe all nyghte, and made the see drie londe ad the water deuyded it silfe. 23 And the chldern of Israel went in thorow the myddest of the see vpon the drie grounde. And the water was a walle vnto them, both on their righthande ad on their lefte hande. 24 And the Egpietians folowed ad went in after them to the myddest of the see, with all Pharaos horses, and his charettes and his horsemen. 25 And in the mornynge watch, the Lorde loked vnto the hoste of the Egpietias out of the fyery and clowdie pilere, and troubled their hoste 26 and smote of their charett wheles and cast them doun to the grounde. Than sayde the Egpietians: Let vs fle from Israel, for the Lorde fyghteth for them agaynst vs. 27 Than sayde the Lorde vnto Moses: stretch out thine hand ouer the see, that the water maye come agayne vppo the Egpietians vpon their charettes ad horsemen. 28 Than stretched forth Moses his hande ouer the see, and it came agayne to his course erly i the mornig, ad the Egpietias flied agaynst it. Thus the Lorde ouerthrew the Egpietians in the middest of the see, 29 ad the water returned and couered the charettes and the houseme: so that of all the hoste of Pharao that came in to the see after them, there remayned not one. 30 But the children of Israel went vpon drie lode in the myddest of the see, ad the water was a walle vnto them: both on the righte hand of them and also on the lifte. 31 Thus the Lorde delyuuered Israel the selfe same daye out of the honde of the Egpietians, and Israell sawe the Egpietians deade vpo the see syde. 32 And when Israel sawe that myghte hande

which the Lorde had shewed vppo the Egiptians, they feare the Lorde: and beleued both the Lorde and also his servaunte Moses

**15** Then Moses and the chldern off Israel sange this songe vnto the Lord ad saide Let vs syng vnto the Lorde, for he is become glorious, the horse and him that rode vpon him hath he ouerthrowne in the see. 2 The Lorde is my strength ad my songe, ad is become my saluation. He is my God and I will glorifie him, he is my fathers God and I will lifte him vp an hie 3 The Lorde is a ma off warre, lehouah ys his name: 4 Pharaos charettes ad his hoste hath he cast in to the see. His iolye captaynes are drowned in the red see, 5 the depe waters haue couered them: thei soncke to the botome as a stone. 6 Thine hande Lorde is glorious in power, thine had Lord hath all to dashed the enemye. 7 And with thy great glorie thou hast destroyed thine aduersaries, thou sentest forth thy wrath ad it consumed them: eue as stobell. 8 with the breth off thine anger the water gathered together and the flodes stode fyill as a rocke ad the depe water congeled together in the myddest off the see. 9 The enymye sayde, I will folowe and ouertake the ad will deuyde the spoyle: I will satysfie my lust apon the: I will drawe my swerde and myne hande shall destroye them. 10 Thou bluest with thy breth ad the see couered the, and they sanke as leed in the myghtye waters. 11 who is like vnto the o Lord amoge goddes: who is like the so glorious in holynes feerfull, laudable ad that shewest wondres? 12 Thou stretchedest out thy righte hande, ad the erth swallowed them. 13 And thou cariedest with thy mercie this people which thou deliueredest, ad broughtest the with thy strength vnto thy holie habitacion. 14 The nations herde ad were afayde, pages came vpon the Philistines. 15 Tha the dukes of the Edomites were amased, ad treblinge came apon the myghtiest off the Moabites, and all the inhabitants of Canaa waxed faynte harted. 16 Let feare and dreade fall apon the thorow the greatnessse off thyne arme, and let them be as styl as a stone, while thy people passe thorow o Lorde while the people passe thorowe, which thou hast gotten. 17 Brynge them in and plante them in the mountayns of thine enherytauce, the place Lorde whyche thou hast made for the to dweld in the sanctuarie Lorde which thy handes haue prepared. 18 The Lorde raygne euer and allwaye. 19 For Pharao wet in an horsebacke wyth his charettes and horsemen in to the see, and the Lorde broughte the waters of the see apo the. And the chldern of Israel went on drie lande thorow

the myddest of the see. 20 And mir I am a prophetesse the sister of Aaron toke a tymbrell in hir hande, and all the wemen came out after her with tymbrells in a daunse. 21 And mir I am sange before them: syng ye vnto the Lorde, for he is become glorious in deade: the horse and his ryder hath he ouerthrowne in the see. 22 Moses broughte Israel from the redd see, ad they went out in to the wildernes of Sur. And they went thre dayes longe in the wildernes ad coude finde no water. 23 At the last they came to Mara: but they coude not drynke off the waters for bitternesse, for they were better. therfore the name of the place was called Mara. 24 Then the people murmured agaynst Moses saynge: what shall we drinke? 25 And Moses cried vnto the Lorde and he shewed him a tre: and he cast it in to the water, and they waxed swete. There he made them an ordinaunce and a lawe, and there he tempted them 26 and saide: Yf ye will herken vnto the voyce of the Lord youre God, and will do that which is righte in his syght and will geue an eare vnto his comaudmentes, and kepe all his ordinaunces: tha will I put none of this diseases apon the whiche I brought vpon the Egiptias: for I am the Lorde thy surgione. 27 And they came to Elim where were. xij welles of water and. lxx. date trees, and they pitched there by the water.

**16** And they toke their yourney fro Elim, and all the hole copanye of the chldern of Israell came to the wildernes of Sin, which lieth betwene Elim ad Sinai: the xv. daye of the seconde moneth after that they were come out of the lande of Egypce. 2 And the hole multitude of the chldern of Israel murmured agaynst Moses ad Aaro in the wildernes 3 and sayde vnto them: wold to God we had dyed by the hande of the Lorde in the lande of Egypce, when we satt by the flesh pottes and ate bred oure belies full for ye haue broughte vs out in to this wildernes to kyll this hole multitude for honger. 4 Than sayde the Lorde vnto Moses: beholde, I will rayne bred fro heauen doun to you, ad let the people goo out ad gather daye by daye, that I maye proue the whether they wil walke in my lawe or no. 5 The. vij. daye let the prepare that which they will brige in, ad let it be twise as moch as they gather in dayly. 6 And Moses ad Aaro sayde vnto all the chldere of Israel: at euen he shall knowe that it is the Lorde, which broughte you out of the lade of Egypce 7 ad in the mornynge ye shall se the glorie of the Lorde: because he hath herde youre grudgynges agaynst the Lorde: for what are we that ye shuld murmure against vs. 8 And moreouer spake

Moses. At eue the Lorde will geue you flesh to eate  
ad in the mornynge bred ynoch, because the Lord  
hath herde youre murmur whiche ye murmur agaynst  
hi: for what ar we? youre murmurynge is not agaynst  
vs, but agaynst the Lorde. **9** And Moses spake vnto  
Aaro: Say vnto all the copanye of the chilidre of  
Israel, come forth before the Lorde, for he hath herde  
youre grudgiges. **10** And as Aaro spake vnto the hole  
multitude of the chilidre of Israel, they loked toward  
the wilderuesse: ad beholde, the glorie of the Lord  
apeared i a clowde. **11** And the Lorde spake vnto  
Moses sayng: **12** I haue herde the murmurig of the  
childre of Israel, tell the therfore ad saye that at eue  
they shall eate flesh, ad i the morninge they shall  
be filled with bred, ad ye shall knowe that I am the  
Lorde youre god. **13** And at eue the quayles came  
ad couered the groude where they laye. And in the  
mornynge the dewe laye rounde aboue the hoste.  
**14** And whe the dewe was falle: behold, it laye apo  
the groude in the wildernesse, small ad roude ad  
thyn as the hore frost on the groude. **15** when the  
childre of Israel sawe it, they sayde one to another:  
what is this? for they wist not what it was. And Moses  
sayde: this is the breed which the Lorde hath geue  
you to eate. **16** This is the thinge which the Lord hath  
comauaded, that ye gather euery ma ynoch for hi  
to eate: a gomer full for a ma accordige to the nobre  
off you, ad gather euery ma for the which are in his  
tente. **17** And the childern of Israel dyd euen so, ad  
gathered some more some lesse, **18** and dyd mete it  
with a gomer. And vnto him that had gathered moch  
remayned nothinge ouer, ad vnto hi that had gathered  
little was there no lacke: but euery ma had gathered  
sufficiet for his eatinge. **19** And Moses sayde vnto  
them. Se that no ma let oughte remayne of it tyll  
the morninge. **20** Notwithstandinge they harkened  
not vnto Moses: but some of the lefte of it vntyll the  
mornynge, and it waxte full of wormes ad stake and  
Moses was angrie wyth them. **21** And they gathered  
it all morniges: euery ma as moch as suffised for  
his eatinge, for as sone as the hete of the sonne  
came it moulte. **22** And the. vj. daye they gathered  
twise so moch bred: ij. gomers for one ma, ad the  
ruelars of the multitude came ad tolde Moses. **23** And  
he sayde unto the, this is that which the Lorde hath  
sayde tomorrow is the Sabbath of the holie rest of the  
Lord: bake that which ye will bake ad seth that ye will  
seth, ad that which remayneth lay vp for you ad kepe  
it till the mornynge. **24** And they layde it vp till the  
mornynge as Moses bad ad it stake not nether was  
there any wormes theri **25** And Moses sayde: that  
eate this daye: for to daye is the Lordes Sabbath: to  
daye ye shal finde none in the feld, **26** Sixte dayes ye  
shall gather it, for the, vij. is the sabbath: there shal  
be none there in. **27** Notwithstandinge there went  
out of the people in the seuenth daye for to gather:  
but they founde none. **28** The the Lorde seyde vnto  
Moses: how longe shall it be, yer ye will kepe my  
comauandmetes ad lawes? **29** Se because the Lorde  
hath geue you a Sabbath, therfor he geueth you the.  
lyke vnto wafers made with honye. **30** And the people rested the seuenth daye. **31**  
And the housse of Israel called it Man, And it was lyke  
vnto Coriander seed and white, and the taste of it was  
filled with honye. **32** And Moses spake  
a Gomor of it, that it maye be kepte for youre childern  
after you: that they maye se the bred wherewith he  
feddy in wyldernesse, when he had broughte you  
out of the lande of Egypce. **33** And Moses spake  
the testimonye there to be kepte. **34** And the childern  
of Israel ate man. xl. yere vntill they came vnto a  
lande inhahited. And so they ate Man, euen vntill they  
came vnto the bordres of the lade of Canaan, **35** And  
a Gomer is the tenth parte of an Ephah.

**17** And all the companye of the childern of Israel  
went on their journeys from the wildernesse of  
Sin at the comauandment of the Lorde, and pitched  
in Raphidim: where was no water for the people to  
drynke. **2** And the people chode with Moses and  
sayde: geue us water to drynke. And Moses sayde  
vnto them: why chyde ye with me, and wherfore do  
ye tempte the Lorde? **3** There the people thyrsted  
for water, and murmured agenst Moses ad sayde:  
wherfore hast thou broughte us out of Egypce, to kyll  
us and oure childern and oure catell with thyrste? **4**  
And Moses cried vnto the Lorde saynge what shal I  
do vnto this people? they be al most redye to stome  
me. **5** And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: goo before  
the people, and take with the of the elders of Israel:  
ad thi rod wherwith thou smotest the riuver, take in  
thine hande and goo. **6** Beholde, I will stonde there  
before the vpon a rocke in Horeb: and thou shalt  
smyte the rocke, ad there shall come water out there  
of, that the people maye drynke. And Moses dyd  
euen so before the elders of Israel **7** And he called

the name of the place: Massa and Meriba: because  
of the chidynge of the childern of Israel, and because  
they tempted the Lorde saynge: ys the Lorde amone  
us or not? 8 Then came Amalech ad foughte with  
Israel in Raphidim. 9 And Moses sayde vnto Iosua:  
chose out men and goo fighte with Amelech Tomorrow  
I will stonde on the toppe of the hyll and the rodd  
of God in myne hande. 10 And Iosua dyd as Moses  
bade him, and foughte with the Amalechites. And  
Moses, Aaron and Hur went vp to the toppe of the  
hyll. 11 And when Moses helde vp his hande, Israel  
had the better. And when he late his hande doun,  
Amelech had the better. 12 when Moses handes were  
weery, they toke a stone and put it vnder him, and he  
satt doun there on. And Aaron and Hur stayed vpp  
his handes the one on the one syde and the other  
on the other syde. And his handes were stedie vntill  
the sonne was doun. 13 And Iosua discomfeted  
Amalech ad his people with the edge of his swerde.  
14 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: write this for a  
remembraunce in a boke and tell it vnto Iosua, for I  
will put out the remembraunce of Amalech from vnder  
heauen. 15 And Moses made an alter ad called the  
name of it Iehouah Nissi, 16 for he sayde: the hande  
is on the seate of the Lorde, that the Lorde will haue  
warre with Amalech thorow out all generations.

**18** Iethro the prest of Madian Moses father in lawe  
herde of all that God had done vnto Moses and  
to Israel his people, how that the Lorde had broughte  
Israel out of Egypce. 2 And he toke Ziphora Moses  
wyfe, after she was sente backe, 3 and hir. ij. sonnes,  
of which the one was called Gerson, for he sayde: I  
haue bene an alien in a straunge lande. 4 And the  
other was called Eliesar: for the God of my father  
was myne helpe ad delyuered me from the swerde  
of Pharao. 5 And Iethro Moses father in lawe came  
wyth his two sonnes and his wife vnto Moses in to  
the wildernesse: where he had pitched his tente by  
the mounte of God. 6 And he sent worde to Moses: I  
thi father in law Iethro am come to the, and thi wyfe  
also, and hir two sonnes with her. 7 And Moses went  
out to mete his father in lawe and dyd obeyssaunce  
and kyssed him, and they saluted etch other ad came  
in to the tente. 8 And Moses tolde his father in lawe  
all that the Lorde had done vnto Pharao and to the  
Egiptians for Israels sake, and all the trauayle that  
had happened them by the waye, and how the Lorde  
had delyuered them. 9 And Iethro rejoesed ouer all  
the good which the Lorde had done to Israel, and  
because he had delyuered them out of the hande of

the Egiptians. 10 And Iethro sayde: blessed be the  
Lorde which hath delyuered you out of the hande of  
the Egiptians ad out of the hande of Pharao, which  
hath delyuered his people from vnder the power  
of the Egiptians. 11 Now I knowe that the Lorde is  
greater the all goddes, for because that they deale  
prowly with them. 12 And Iethro Moses father in  
lawe offred burntoffrynges and sacrificyes vnto God.  
And Aaron and all the elders of Israel came to eate  
bred with Moses father in lawe before God. 13 And it  
chaunched on the morow, that Moses satt to iudge  
the people, and the people stode aboute Moses from  
mornynge vnto euen. 14 when his father in lawe sawe  
all that he dyd vnto the people, he sayde: what is this  
that thou doest vnto the people? why syttest thou  
thi self and lettest all the people stonde aboute the  
fro mornynge vnto euen? 15 And Moses sayde vnto  
his father in lawe: because the people came vnto  
me to seke councell of God. 16 For whe they haue a  
matter, they come vnto me, and I must iudge betwene  
euery man and his neyboure, and must shewe them  
the ordinances of God and his lawes. 17 And his  
father in lawe sayde vnto him: it is not well that thou  
dost. 18 Thou doest vnwysely and also this people  
that is with the: because the thinge is to greuous for  
the, and thou art not able to do it thi selfe alone. 19  
But heare my voyce, and I will geue the councell,  
and God shalbe with the. Be thou vnto the people to  
Godwarde, and brynge the causes vnto God 20 and  
prouyde them ordinances and lawes, ad shewe them  
the waye wherin they must walke and the werkes that  
they must doo. 21 Morouer seke out amonge all the  
people, men of actiuite which feare God and men  
that are true ad hate covetuousnes: and make them  
heedes ouer the people, captaynes ouer thousandes,  
ouer hundredes, ouer fyftie, and ouer ten. 22 And let  
them iudge the people at all seasons: Yf there be any  
greate matter, let them brynge that vnto the, and let  
them iudge all small causes them selues, and ease  
thi selfe, ad let them bere with the. 23 Yf thou shalt  
doo this thinge, then thou shalt be able to endure that  
which God chargeth the with all, and all this people  
shall goo to their places quietly. 24 And Moses herde  
the voyce of his father in lawe, and dyd all that he  
had sayde, 25 and chose actyue men out of all Israel  
and made them heedes ouer the people, captaynes  
ouer thousandes, ouer hundreds, ouer fiftie and ouer  
ten 26 And they iudged the people at all seasons, ad  
broughte the harde causes vnto Moses: and iudged  
all small maters them selues. 27 And tha Moses let

his father in lawe departe, and he went in to his awne londe.

**19** The thyrde moneth after the childern of Israel were gone out of Egypce: the same daye they came in to the wildernesse of Sinai. **2** For they were departed from Raphidim, and were come to the deserte of Sinay and had pitched their tentes in the wildernesse. And there Israel pitched before the mounte. **3** And Moses went vpp vnto God. And the Lorde called to him out of the mountayne saynge: thus saye vnto the housse of Iacob and tell the childern of Israel, **4** ye haue sene what I dyd vnto the Egypcians and how I toke you vpp apon Egles wynges, and haue broughte you vnto my selfe. **5** Now therfore yf ye will heare my voyce and kepe myne appoyntment: ye shall be myne awne aboue all nations, for all the erth is myne. **6** Ye shall be vnto me a kyngdome of preastes and and holie people: these are the wordes which thou shalt saye vnto the childern of Israel. **7** And Moses came and called for the elders of Israel, and layde before them all these wordes which the Lorde had commaunded him. **8** And the people answered all together and sayde: All that the Lorde hath sayde, we will doo. And Moses broughte the wordes of the people vnto the Lorde. **9** And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: Loo, I will come vnto the in a thicke clowde, that the people maye heare when I talke with the and also beleue the for euer. And Moses shewed the wordes of the people vnto the Lorde **10** And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: Go vnto the people and sanctifie them to daye and tomorrow, and let them wash their clothes: **11** that they maye be redie agaynst the thyrde daye. For the thyrde daye the Lorde will come doune in the sighte of all the people vpon mounte Sinai. **12** And sett markes rounde aboue the people and saye: beware that ye go not vp in to the mounte and that ye twych not the bordres of it, for whosoeuer twicheth the mounte, shall surely dye **13** There shall not an hande twych it, but that he shall ether be stoned or els shot thorow: whether it be beest or man, it shall not lyue. when the horne bloweth: than let the come vp in to the mounten **14** And Moses went doune from the mounte vnto the people and sanctifyed them, ad they wasshed their clothes: **15** And he sayde vnto the people: be redie agenst the thirde daye, and se that ye come not at youre wiues. **16** And the thirde daye in the mornynge there was thunder, and lightenyng and a thicke clowde apo the mounte, ad the voyce of the horne waxed exceedyng lowde, and all the people that

was in the hoste was afrayde. **17** And Moses brought the people out of the tetes to mete with God. and they stode vnder the hyll. **18** And mounte Sinai was all togither on a smoke: because the Lorde descended doune vpon it in fyre. And the smoke therof asceded vp, as it had bene the smoke of a kylle, and all the mounte was exceedinge fearfull. **19** And the voyce of the horne blewe and waxed lowder, ad lowder. Moses spake, ad God answered hi ad that with a voyce. **20** And the Lord came doune vpon mounte Sinai: euen in the toppe of the hyll, ad called Moses vp in to the toppe of the hyll. And Moses went vppe. **21** And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: go doune and charge the people that they please not vp vnto the Lorde for to se hi, ad so many off the perissh. **22** And let the preastes also which come to the Lordes presence, sanctifie them selues: lest the Lorde smyte them, **23** Then Moses sayde vnto the Lorde: the people can not come vp in to mounte Sinai, for thou chargedest vs saynge: sett markes aboue the hyll and sanctifie it. **24** And the Lorde sayde vnto him: awaye, and get the doune: and come vp both thou ad Aaron with the. But let not the preastes and the people presume for to come vp vnto the Lorde: lest he smyte them. **25** And Moses wet doune vnto the people and tolde them.

**20** And God spake all these wordes ad saide: **2** I am the Lorde thy God, which haue brought the out of the londe of Egypce ad out of the house of bondage. **3** Thou shalt haue none other goddes in my syght. **4** Thou shalt make the no grauen ymage, nether any symilitude that is in heauen aboue, ether in the erth beneth, or in the water that ys beneth the erth. **5** Se that thou nether bowe thy sylf vnto them nether serue them: for I the Lorde thy God, am a gelouse God, and viset the synne of the fathers vpon the childern vnto the third and fourth generacion of the that hate me: **6** and yet shewe mercie vnto thousandes amonge them that loue me and kepe my commaundmentes. **7** Thou shalt not take the name of the Lorde thy God in wayne, for the Lord wil not holde him giltlesse that taketh his name in wayne. **8** Remebre the Sabbath daye that thou sanctifie it. **9** Sixe dayes mayst thou laboure ad do al that thou hast to doo: **10** but the seventh daye is the Sabbath of the Lorde thy God, in it thou shalt do no maner worke: nether thou nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nether thy manservaunte nor thy maydeservaunte, nether thy catell nether yet the straunger that is within thi gates **11** For in sixe dayes the Lorde made both heauen and erth and the see and all that in them is and rested

the seuenthe daye: wherfore the Lorde blessed the  
Sabbath daye and halowed it. **12** Honoure thy father  
ad thy mother, that thy dayes may be loge in the lode  
which the Lorde thy God geueth the. **13** Thou shalt  
not kyll. **14** Thou shalt not breake wedlocke. **15** Thou  
shalt not steale. **16** Thou shalt bere no false witnesse  
agest thy neghbour. **17** Thou shalt not couet thy  
neighbours housse: nether shalt couet thy neighbours  
maservaunte, his mayde, his oxe, his asse  
or oughte that is his. **18** And all the people sawe  
the thunder ad the lyghteninge and the noyse of the  
horne, ad howe the mountayne smoked. And whe the  
people sawe it, they remoued ad stode a ferre of  
ad saide vnto Moses: talke thou with vs and we wil  
heare: but let not god talke with vs, lest we dye. **20**  
And Moses sayde vnto the people feare not, for God  
is come to proue you, and that his feare maye be  
amonge you that ye synne not. **21** And the people  
stode aferre of, ad Moses went in to the thicke clowde  
where God was. **22** And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses:  
thus thou shalt saye vnto the childern of Israel: Ye  
haue sene how that I haue talked with you from out  
of heauen. **23** Ye shal not make therfore with me  
goddes of syluer nor goddes of golde: in no wyse  
shall ye do it. **24** An alter of erth thou shalt make  
vnto me ad there on offer thy burntofferinges ad thy  
servaunte or his mayde with a staffe that they dye  
peaceoffringes, and thy shepe ad thine oxen. And in  
all places where I shall put the remebraunce of my  
name, thither I will come vnto the and blesse the.  
**25** they are his money. **22** when men stryue and smyte  
But and yf thou wilt make me an alter off stone, se  
thou make it not of hewed stone, for yf thou lyfte vp  
thy tole vpon it, thou shalt polute it. **26** Moreouer thou  
shalt not goo vp wyt heppes vnto myne alter, that  
thy nakednesse be not shewed there on.

hir master, so that he hath geuen her to no man to  
wife, then shal he let hir goo fre: to sell her vnto a  
straunge nacion shal he haue no power, because he  
despised her. **9** Yf he haue promysed her vnto his  
sonne to wife, he shal deale with her as men do with  
their daughters. **10** Yf he take him another wife, yet  
shal she goo out fre and paye no money. **12** He that  
smyteth a man that he dye, shalbe slayne for it. **13** Yf  
a ma laye not awayte but God delyuer him in to his  
hande, then I wyll poynte the a place whether he shall  
stealthe a ma ad selleth him (yf it be proued vpon  
hym) shall be slayne for it. **17** And he that curseth  
his father or his mother, shall be put to deth for it. **18** Yf  
men stryue together and one smyte another with a  
stone or with his fyste, so that he dye not, but lyeth in  
bedd: **19** yf he ryse agayne and walke without vpon  
his staffe then shall he that smote hi goo quyte: saue  
only he shal bere his charges while he laye in bed  
and paye for his healinge. **20** Yf a man smyte his  
servaunte or his mayde with a staffe that they dye  
in vnder his hande, it shalbe auenged. **21** But ad yf they  
contynue a daye or two, it shall not be auenged for  
name, then shall he paye lyfe for lyfe. **22** when men stryue and smyte  
a woman with childe so that hir frute departe from  
her and yet no mysfortune foloweth: then shall he be  
mersed, acordynge as the womans husbonde will  
laye to his charge, and he shall paye as the dayes  
men appoynte him. **23** But and yf any mysfortune  
folowe, then shall he paye lyfe for lyfe, **24** eye for  
eye, tooth for tooth, hande for hande, fote for fote,  
burnyng for burnyng, wonde for wonde and strype  
for strype. **26** Yf a man smyte his servaunte or his  
mayde in the eye and put it out, he shall let the goo  
fre for the eyes sake. **27** Also yf he smyte out hys  
servauntes or his maydes tooth, he shall let the go out  
fre for the toothes sake. **28** Yf an oxe gore a man or a  
woman that they dye, then the oxe shalbe stoned,  
and hys flesh shall not be eaten: and his master shall  
go quyte. **29** Yf the oxe were wont to runne at men in  
tyme past and it hath bene tolde his master, and he  
hath not kepte him, but that he hath kyllled a man  
or a woman: then the oxe shalbe stoned and hys  
master shall dye also. **30** Yf he be sett to a summe off  
money, then he shall geue for the delyuerance off  
his lyfe, acordynge to all that is put vnto him. **31** And

**21** These are the lawes which thou shalt set before  
the. **2** Yf thou bye a servaunte that is an hebreu,  
sixte yeres he shall serue, and the seuenthe he shall  
goo out fre paynge nothinge. **3** Yf he came alone, he  
shall goo out alone: Yf he came maried, his wife shall  
go out with hi. **4** And yf his master haue geuen him a  
wife and she haue borne him sonnes or doughters:  
then the wife and hir chilidren shalbe hir masters ad  
he shall goo out alone. **5** But and yf the servaunte  
saye I loue my master and my wife and my children,  
I will not goo out fre. **6** Then let his master bringe  
him vnto the Goddes ad set him to the doore or the  
dorepost, ad bore his eare thorow with a naule, ad  
let him be his servaunte for euer. **7** Yf a man sell  
his daughter to be a servaunte: she shall not goo  
out as the men servauntes doo. **8** Yf she please not

whether he hath gored a sonne or a daughter, he shalbe serued after the same maner. 32 But yf it be a seruant or a mayde that the oxe hath gored, then he shall geue vnto their master the summe of. xxx sicles, ad the oxe shall be stoned. 33 Yf a man open a well or dygge a pytt and couer it not, but that an oxe or an asse fall theryn 34 the owner off the pytte shall make it good and geue money vnto their master, and the dead beest shalbe his. 35 Yf one mans oxe hurte others that he dye: then they shall sell the lyue oxe and deuyde the money, and the deed oxe also they shall deuyde

not make it good. 14 when a man boroweth oughte of his neghbour yf it be hurte or els dye, and yf the owner therof be not by, he shall make it good: 15 Yf namely yf it be an hyred thinge ad came for hyre. 16 Yf a man begyle a mayde that is not betrouweth and lye with her, he shall endote her and take her to his wife: 17 Yf hir father refuse to geue her vnto him, he shall paye money accordyng to the dowrie of virgins. 18 Thou shalt not suffre a witch to lyue, 19 who soeuer lyeth with a beest, shalbe slayne for it. 20 He that offreth vnto ony goddes sauе vnto the Lorde only, let him dye without redemption. 21 vexe not a straunger nether oppresse him for ye were straungers in the londe of Egipte. 22 Ye shall trouble no wedowe nor fatherlesse childe: 23 Yf ye shall trouble the: they shall crye vnto me, ad I wyll surely heare their crye 24 and then will my wrath waxe hoote and I will kyll you with swerde, and youre wyues shalbe wedowes and youre childern fatherlesse. 25 Yf thou lende money to ani of my people that is poore by the, thou shalt not be as an vsurer vnto him, nether shalt oppresse him with vserye. 26 Yf thou take thi neighbours raymet to pledge, se that thou delyuer it vnto him agayne by that the sonne goo doune. 27 For that is his couerlet only: eue the rayment for his skynne wherin he slepeth: or els he will crye vnto me ad I will heare him, for I am mercyfull. 28 Thou shalt not rayle vppon the goddes, nether curse the ruelar of thi people. 29 Thy frutes (whether they be drye or moyst) se thou kepe not backe. Thi firstborne sonne thou shalt geue me: 30 likewise shalt thou doo of thine oxen and of thy shepe. Seuen dayes it shall be with the dame, and the. viij. daye thou shalt geue it me. 31 Ye shalbe holye people vnto me, and therfore shall ye eate no flesh that is torne of beestes in the feld. But shall cast it to dogges.

**22** Yf a man steake an oxe or shepe ad kylle it or selle it, he shall restore. v. oxen for an oxe, and. iiiij. shepe for a shepe. 2 Yf a thefe be founde breakyng vpp ad be smytten that he dye, there shall no bloude be shed for him: 3 excepte the sonne be vpp when he is founde, then there shalbe bloude shed for him, A thefe shall make restitucyon: Yf he haue not wherewith, he shalbe solde for his thefe. 4 Yf the thefe be founde in his hande alyue (whether it be oxe, asse or shepe) he shall restore double. 5 Yf a man do hurte felde or vyneyarde, so that he put in his beest to fede in another mans felde: off the best off hys owne felde, and of the best of his awne vyneyarde, shall he make restitucyon. 6 Yf fyre breake out and catch in the thornes, so that the stoukes of corne or the stodynge corne or felde be consumed therewith: he that kynled the fyre shall make restitucyon. 7 Yf a man delyuer his neghbourne money or stiffe to kepe, and it be stolen out of his housse: Yf the these be foude, he shal paye double 8 Yf the thefe be not founde, then the goodma of the housse shalbe brought vnto the goddes and swere, whether he haue put his hande vnto his neighbours good. 9 And in all maner of trespace, whether it be oxe, asse, shepe, rayment or ony maner lost thyng which another chalegeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the goddes. And whom the goddes condene: the same shall paye double vnto his neghbourne. 10 Yf a man delyuer vnto his neghbourne to kepe, asse, oxe, shepe or what soeuer beest it be and it dye or be hurte or dryuen awaie and no man se it: 11 then shall an othe of the Lorde goo betwene them, whether he haue put his hande vnto his neighbours good, and the owner of it shall take the othe, and the other shall not make it good: 12 Yf it be stollen from him, then he shall make restitucion vnto the owner: 13 Yf it be torne with wylde beestes, the let him bringe recorde of the teerynge: and he shall

not make it good. 14 when a man boroweth oughte of his neghbour yf it be hurte or els dye, and yf the owner therof be not by, he shall make it good: 15 Yf namely yf it be an hyred thinge ad came for hyre. 16 Yf a man begyle a mayde that is not betrouweth and lye with her, he shall endote her and take her to his wife: 17 Yf hir father refuse to geue her vnto him, he shall paye money accordyng to the dowrie of virgins. 18 Thou shalt not suffre a witch to lyue, 19 who soeuer lyeth with a beest, shalbe slayne for it. 20 He that offreth vnto ony goddes sauе vnto the Lorde only, let him dye without redemption. 21 vexe not a straunger nether oppresse him for ye were straungers in the londe of Egipte. 22 Ye shall trouble no wedowe nor fatherlesse childe: 23 Yf ye shall trouble the: they shall crye vnto me, ad I wyll surely heare their crye 24 and then will my wrath waxe hoote and I will kyll you with swerde, and youre wyues shalbe wedowes and youre childern fatherlesse. 25 Yf thou lende money to ani of my people that is poore by the, thou shalt not be as an vsurer vnto him, nether shalt oppresse him with vserye. 26 Yf thou take thi neighbours raymet to pledge, se that thou delyuer it vnto him agayne by that the sonne goo doune. 27 For that is his couerlet only: eue the rayment for his skynne wherin he slepeth: or els he will crye vnto me ad I will heare him, for I am mercyfull. 28 Thou shalt not rayle vppon the goddes, nether curse the ruelar of thi people. 29 Thy frutes (whether they be drye or moyst) se thou kepe not backe. Thi firstborne sonne thou shalt geue me: 30 likewise shalt thou doo of thine oxen and of thy shepe. Seuen dayes it shall be with the dame, and the. viij. daye thou shalt geue it me. 31 Ye shalbe holye people vnto me, and therfore shall ye eate no flesh that is torne of beestes in the feld. But shall cast it to dogges.

**23** Thou shalt not accepte a vayne tale, nether shalt put thine hande with the wiked to be an vnrightous witnesse: 2 Thou shalt not folowe a multitude to do euell: nether answeire in a mater of ple that thou woldest to folow many turne a syde from the trueth, 3 nether shalt thou paynte a porre mans cause. 4 whe thou metest thine enimies oxe or asse goyng a straye, thou shalt brynghe the to him agayne. 5 Yf thou se thine enimies asse synke vnder his burthen, thou shalt not passee by and let him alone: but shalt helpe him to lyfte him vp agayne. 6 Thou shalt not hynder the righte of the poore that are amonge you in their sute. 7 Kepe the ferre from

a false mater, and the Innocent and righteous se  
thou sley not, for I will not iustifye the weked. 8 Thou  
shalt take no giftes, for giftes blynde the seynge and  
the wordes of the righteous. 9 Thou shalt londe, and the nombre of thi dayes I will fulfull.  
I not oppresse a straunger, for I knowe the herte of  
the straunger, because ye were straungers in Egypete. 10 people whether thou shalt goo. And I will make all  
Sixe yeres thou shalt sowe thi londe ad gather in the  
frutes theroff: 11 and the seventh yere thou shalt  
let it rest and lye stylle, that the poore of thi people  
maye eate, and what they leauue, the beestes of the  
felde shall eate: In like maner thou shalt do with thi  
vyneyarde ad thine olyue trees. 12 Sixe dayes thou  
shalt do thi worke ad the seventh daye thou shalt  
kepe holie daye, that thyne oxe and thine asse maye  
rest ad the sonne of thi mayde and the straunger  
maye be refreshed. 13 And in all thinges that I  
haue sayde vnto you be circumspecte. And make no  
rehearsall of the names of straunge goddes, nether let  
any man heare the out of youre mouthes. 14 Thre  
feastes thou shalt holde vnto me in a yere. 15 Thou  
shalt kepe the feast of swete bred that thou eate  
vnleuend bred. viij. dayes loge as I comaunded the  
in the tyme appoynted of the moneth of Abib, for in  
that moneth thou camest out of Egypete: ad se that  
noman appeare before me emptie. 16 And the feast  
of Heruest, when thou reapest the firstfrutes of thy  
laboures which thou hast sowne in the felde. And the  
feast of ingaderynge, in the ende of the yere: when  
thou hast gathered in thy laboures out of the felde. 17  
Thre tymes in a yere shall all thy men chilidren appere  
before the Lorde lehouah. 18 Thou shalt not offer the  
bloude of my sacrificye with leuended bred: nether  
shall the fatt of my feast remayne vntill the mornynge.  
19 The first of the firstfrutes of thy lode thou shalt  
bringe in to the housse of the Lorde thy God thou  
shalt also not seth a kyde in his mothers mylke. 20  
Beholde, I sende mine angell before the, to kepe the  
in the waye, and to bryng the in to the place which  
I haue prepared 21 Beware of him and heare his  
voyce and angre him not: for he wyll not spare youre  
mysdedes, yee and my name is in him. 22 But and yf  
thou shalt herken vnto his voyce ad kepe all that I  
shall tell the, the I wilbe an enimye vnto thyne enimies  
and an aduersarie vnto thine aduersaries. 23 when  
myne angell goth before the ad hath broughte the in  
vnto the Amorites, Hethites Pherezites, Canaanites,  
Heuites and lebusites and I shall haue destroyed  
them: 24 se thou worshippe not their goddes nether  
serue them, nether do after the workes of them: but  
ouerthrowe them and breake doun the places of them  
25 And se that ye serue the Lorde youre God, ad he

shall blesse thi bred and thy water, ad I will take all  
there shalbe no woman childlesse or vnfrutefull in thi  
peruerte the wordes of the righteous. 26 Moreouer  
will sende my feare before the and will kyll all the  
straunger, because ye were straungers in Egypete. 27 I  
will make hornettes before the, and they shall dryue out  
the Heuites, the Canaanites and the Hethites before  
the. 28 ad I will frutes theroff: 29 I will not cast them out in one yere, lest the  
felde growe to a wyldernes: and the beestes of the  
felde multiplye apon the. 30 But a litle and a litle I will  
dryue them out before the, vntill thou be increased  
that thou mayst enherett the londe. 31 And I will  
make thi costes fro the red see vnto the see of the  
Philistenes and from the deserte vnto the ryuer. I will  
delyuer the inhabiters of the londe in to thine hande,  
and thou shalt dryue them out before the. 32 And Ad  
any man heare the out of youre mouthes. 33 Nether shall they dwell in thi  
londe, lest they make the synne a gaynst me: for yf  
thou serue their goddes, it will surely be thy decaye.

**24** And he sayde vnto Moses: come vnto the Lorde:  
both thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and  
the. lxx. elders of Israel, and worshippe a ferre of. 2  
And Moses went him selfe alone vnto the Lorde, but  
they came not nye, nether came the people vp with  
him. 3 And Moses came ad tolde the people al the  
wordes of the Lorde and all the lawes. And all the  
people answered with one voyce and sayde: all the  
wordes which the Lorde hath sayde, will wee doo. 4  
Then Moses wrote all the wordes of the Lorde and  
rose vp early ad made an alter vnder the hyll, and. xij.  
pilers accordyng to the nombre of the. xij. trybes of  
Israel, 5 ad sent yonge men of the chilidren of Israel  
to sacrifycye burntoffrynges ad to offre peaceoffrynges  
of oxen vnto the Lorde. 6 And Moses toke halfe of  
the bloude and put it in basens, and the otherhalfe he  
sprenkeld on the alter. 7 And he toke the boke of the  
appoyntment and red it in the audience of the people.  
And they seyd. All that the Lorde hath sayde, we  
will do and heare. 8 And Moses toke the bloude ad  
sprinkeld it on the people ad sayde: beholde, this  
is the bloude of the appoyntment which the Lorde  
hath made wyth you upon all these wordes. 9 Then  
went Moses and Aaron, Nadab ad Abihu and the.  
lxx. elders of Israel vppe, 10 and sawe the God of  
Israel, and vnder his fete as it were a brycke worde of  
Saphir and as it were the facyon of heauen when  
is it cleare, 11 and apo the nobles of the chilidren

of Israel he sett not his hande. And when they had cubytes and an halfe longe and a cubete and an halfe  
sene God they ate and dronke. **12** And the Lorde brode. **13** And make. ij. cherubyns off thicke golde on  
sayde vnto Moses: come vpp to me in to the hyll and the. ij. endes of the mercyseate: **19** and sett the one  
be there, ad I will geue the tables of stone and a cherub on the one ende and the other on the other  
lawe and commaundmentes, which I haue written ende of the mercyseate: so se that thou make them  
to teach them. **13** Then Moses rose vppe ad his on the ij. endes there of. **20** And the cherubyns shall  
minister losua, and Moses went vppe in to the hyll stretch their wynges abrode ouer an hye, ad couer  
of God, **14** ad seyde vnto the elders: tarye ye here the mercy seate with their wynges, and theyr faces  
vntill we come agayne vnto you: And beholde here shall loke one to another: eue to the mercyseate  
is Aaron and Hur with you. Yf any man haue any warde, shall the faces of the cherubyns be. **21** And  
maters to doo, let him come to them **15** when Moses thou shalt put the mercyseate aboue apon the arke,  
was come vpp in to the mounte, a clowde couered ad in the arke thou shalt put the wytnesse which I will  
the hyll, **16** and the glorye of the Lorde abode apon geue the. **22** There I will mete the and will comon with  
mounte Sinai, and the clowde couered it. vi. dayes. the from apon the mercyseate from betwene the two  
And the seventh daye he called vnto Moses out of cherubyns which are apon the arke of witnesse, of all  
the clowde. **17** And the facyon of the glorie of the thyngue which I will geue the in commaundment vnto  
Lorde was like consumyng fyre on the toppe of the chidern of Israel. **18** And of sethim wod of two cubittes longe and one cubett  
Moses went in to the mountayne And Moses was in brode ad a cubett ad an halfe hye. **24** And couer it  
the mounte. xl. dayes and xl. nyghtes. with pure golde and make there to a crowne of golde  
rounde aboue. **25** And make vnto that an whope of.  
speake vnto the chidern of Israel that they geue iiiij. fyngers brode, rounde aboue, And make a golde  
it willingly wyth his herte, ye shall take it. **3** And this is crowne also to the whope rounde aboue. **26** And  
the heueoffrynge which ye shall take of them: gold, make for it. iiiij. rynges of golde and put them in the  
siluer ad brasse: **4** and lacyncte coloure, scarlet. oyle for lightes and spices for a noyntyng oyle and  
purpull, bysse and gootes here: **5** rams skynnes that corners that are on the. iiiij. fete therof: **27** eue harde  
are red, and the skynnes of taxus and sethimwodd, **6** oyle for swete cense: **7** Onix stones and sett stones for  
vnder the whope shall the rynges be, to put in staues  
the Ephod and for the brestlappe. **8** And they shall to bere the table with all. **28** And thou shalt make  
make me a sanctuarie that I maye dwell amoneg staues of Sethim wore and ouerleye the with golde,  
them. **9** And as I haue shewed the the facion of the that the table maye be borne with them **29** And thou  
habitacio and of all the ornamenteis therof, eue so shalt make his disshes, spones, pottes and flatpeces  
se that ye make it in all thynges. **10** And they shall to poure out withall, of fyne golde. **30** And thou shalt  
make an arke of sethim wodd. ij. cubittes and an sett upon the table, shewbred before me allwaye. **31**  
halfe longe, a cubite ad an halfe brode and a cubitt And thou shalt make a candelsticke of pure thicke  
and an halfe hye. **11** And thou shalt ouerleye it with golde: both within and without, and shalt make  
an hye vpon it a crowne of golde rounde aboue. **12** And thou shalt cast. iiiij. rynges of golde for it and put  
them in the. iiiij. corners there of. ij. rynges on the one syde of it and ij. on the other. **13** And thou shalt  
make staues of sethim wodd and couer them with golde, **14** and put the staues in the rynges alonge  
by the sydes of the arke, to bere it with all. **15** And the staues shall abyde in the rynges of the arke, and  
shall not be taken awaye. **16** And thou shalt put in the arke, the wytnesse which I shall geue the. **17**  
And thou shalt make a merciseate of pure golde. ij.

**25** And the Lorde talked with Moses saynge: **2**  
speake vnto the chidern of Israel that they geue iiiij. fyngers brode, rounde aboue, And make a golde  
it willingly wyth his herte, ye shall take it. **3** And this is crowne also to the whope rounde aboue. **26** And  
the heueoffrynge which ye shall take of them: gold, make for it. iiiij. rynges of golde and put them in the  
siluer ad brasse: **4** and lacyncte coloure, scarlet. oyle for lightes and spices for a noyntyng oyle and  
purpull, bysse and gootes here: **5** rams skynnes that corners that are on the. iiiij. fete therof: **27** eue harde  
are red, and the skynnes of taxus and sethimwodd, **6** oyle for swete cense: **7** Onix stones and sett stones for  
vnder the whope shall the rynges be, to put in staues  
the Ephod and for the brestlappe. **8** And they shall to bere the table with all. **28** And thou shalt make  
make me a sanctuarie that I maye dwell amoneg staues of Sethim wore and ouerleye the with golde,  
them. **9** And as I haue shewed the the facion of the that the table maye be borne with them **29** And thou  
habitacio and of all the ornamenteis therof, eue so shalt make his disshes, spones, pottes and flatpeces  
se that ye make it in all thynges. **10** And they shall to poure out withall, of fyne golde. **30** And thou shalt  
make an arke of sethim wodd. ij. cubittes and an sett upon the table, shewbred before me allwaye. **31**  
halfe longe, a cubite ad an halfe brode and a cubitt And thou shalt make a candelsticke of pure thicke  
and an halfe hye. **11** And thou shalt ouerleye it with golde: both within and without, and shalt make  
an hye vpon it a crowne of golde rounde aboue. **12** And thou shalt cast. iiiij. rynges of golde for it and put  
them in the. iiiij. corners there of. ij. rynges on the one syde of it and ij. on the other. **13** And thou shalt  
make staues of sethim wodd and couer them with golde, **14** and put the staues in the rynges alonge  
by the sydes of the arke, to bere it with all. **15** And the staues shall abyde in the rynges of the arke, and  
shall not be taken awaye. **16** And thou shalt put in the arke, the wytnesse which I shall geue the. **17**  
And thou shalt make a merciseate of pure golde. ij.

with all the apparell. 40 And se that thou make them after the facyon that was shewed the in the mounte.

**26** And thou shalt make an habitatyo with ten curteynes of twyned bysse, lacyncte scarlet and purpull, and shalt make them with cherubyns of broderd worke. 2 The lenghte of a curtayne shalbe. xxvij. cubyttes, and the breth. iiij. and they shalbe all of one measure: 3 fyue curtaynes shalbe coupled together one to another: and the other fyue likewise shalbe coupled together one to another. 4 Then shalt thou make louppes of lacyncte coloure, a longe by the edge of the one curtayne even in the selvege of the couplinge courtyne. And likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the vmost curtayne that is coupled therwith on the other syde. 5 Fyftie louppes shalt thou make in the one curtayne, ad fiftie in the edge of the other that is couppled therwith on the other syde: so that the louppes be one ouer agenste a nother. 6 And thou shalt make fyttie buttons of golde, and couple the curtaynes together with the buttons: that it maye be an habitacyon. 7 And thou shalt make. xj. curtaynes of gotes heere, to be a tente to couer the habitacyo. 8 The lenght of a curtayne shalbe. xxx. cubettes, and the breth. iiij. ad they shalbe all. xi. of one measure. 9 And thou shalt couple. v. by the selues, and the other sixe by them selues, ad shalt double the sixte in the forefront of the tabernacle, 10 And thou shalt make fyttie loupes in the edge of the vmost curtayne on the one syde: euen in the couplynge courtyne, and as many in the edge of the couplynge curtayne on the other syde. 11 And thou shalt make fyttie buttomes off brasse and put them on the louppes, and couple the tent together with all: that there maye be one tabernacle. 12 And the remnaunt that resteth in the curtaynes of the tente: eue the brede of halfe a curtayne that resteth, shalbe lefte on the backe sydes of the habitacyon: 13 a cubite on the one side and a cubite on the other syde, of that that remayneth in the length of the curtaynes off the tabernacle, which shall remayne of ether syde of the habitacion to couer it with all. 14 And thou shalt make another coueringe for the tente of rams skynnes dyed red: ad yet another aboue all of taxus skynnes. 15 And thou shalt make bordes for the habitacion of sethim wod to stonde vp righte: 16 ten cubettes longe shall euery borde be, ad a cubette and an halfe brode. 17 Two fete shall one borde haue to couple them together with all, and so thou shalt make vnto all the bordes of the habitacion. 18 And thou shalt make. xx. bordes for the habitacion on the south syde, 19 and thou

shalt make. xl. sokettes of syluer ad put them vnder the. xx. bordes: two sokettes vnder euery borde, for their two fete. 20 In lyke maner in the northsyde of the habitacyon there shalbe. xx. bordes 21 ad. xl. soklettes off syluer: two sokettes vnder euery borde. 22 And for the west ende off the habitacyon, shalt thou make syxe bordes, 23 ad two bordes moo for the two west corners of the habitacio: 24 so that these two bordes be coupled to gether beneth and lykewyse aboue with clampes. And so shall it be in both the corners. 25 And so there shalbe. viij. bordes in all and. xvi. solettes of syluer: ij. sokettes vnder every borde. 26 And thou shalt make barres off sethimwod fye for the bordes of the one side of the tabernacle, 27 and fyue for the other syde, and fyue for the bordes off the west ende. 28 And the mydle barre shall goo alonge thorowe the myddes of the bordes and barre them together fro the one ende vnto the other. 29 And thou shalt couer the bordes with golde and make golden rynges for them to put the barres thorow, ad shalt couer the barres with golde also. 30 And rere vp the habitacion accordeinge to the facion ther of that was shewed the in the mount. 31 And thou shalt make a vayle off lacyncte, of scarlett, purpull and twyned bysse, and shalt make it off broderd worke and full of cherubyns. 32 And hange it vpon. iiij. pilers of sethim wodd couered with golde ad that their knoppes be couered with golde also and stonde apon. iiij. soklettes of syluer. 33 And thou shalt hage vp the vayle with rynges, and shall brynge in within the vayle, the arke of witnesse. And the vayle shall deuyde the holye from the most holye. 34 And thou shalt put the mercyseate vpon the arcke of witnesse in the holiest place. 35 And thou shalt put the table without the vayle and candelsticke ouer agaynst the table: vpon the south syde of the habitacion. And put the table on the north syde. 36 And thou shalt make an hangyng for the doore of the tabernacle: of lacyncte. off scarlett, off purpull and off twyned bysse, wroughte with nedle worke. 37 And thou shalt make for the hangyng, fye pilers off sethim wodd, and couer both them ad their knoppes with golde, and shalt cast. v. soklettes off brasse for them.

**27** And thou shalt make an altare of sethim wodd: fyue cubettes longe ad. v. cubettes brode, that it be fouresquare, and. iiij. cubettes hye. 2 And make it hornes proceding out in the. iiij. corners of it, and couer it with brasse. 3 And make his asshepannes, shovels, basens, fleshhokes, tyrepannes and all the apparel there of, of brasse 4 after the fascyon of

a net, ad put apon the nette. **iiiij.** rynges: euen in brother, both honorable and gloriouse **3** Moreouer the. **iiiij.** corners of it, **5** and put it beneth vnder the speake vnto all that are wyse herte which I haue compasse of the altare, and let the net reache vnto fylled with the sprete of wysdome: that they make the one halfe of the altare, **6** And make staues Aarons rayment to consecrate him wyth, that he maye for the altare of sethim wodd, and couer the wyth mynstre vnto me. **4** These are the garmentes which brasse, **7** and let them be put in rynges alonke by they shall make: a brestlappe, Ephod, a tunicle, a the sydes off the altare, to bere it with all. **8** And strayte cote, a myter and a girdell. And they shall make the altare holowe with bordes: euen as it was make holye garmentes for Aaron thi brother ad his shewed the in the mount, so lett them make it, **9** And sones, that he maye mynstre vnto me. **5** And they thou shalt make a courte vnto the habitacion, which shal take there to, golde, lacynte, scarlet, purpull and shall haue in the south syde hagynges of twyned bysse. **6** And they shall make the Ephod: of golde bysse, beyng an hundred cubettes longe, **10** and. **xx.** lacynte, scarlett, purpull ad white twyned bysse with pilers thereof with there **xx.** sokettes of brasse: but broderdworke, **7** The two sydes shall come to gether, the knoppes of the pilers and their whopes shalbe closed vppe in the edges thereof **8** And the girdell of syluer. **11** In like wise on the north syde there shalbe the Ephod shalbe of the same workemanshippe ad of hagynges of an hundred cubettes longe and. **xx.** the same stiffe: euen of golde, lacynte, scarlete, pilers with their sokettes of brasse, and the knoppes purpull ad twyned bysse, **9** And thou shalt take two and the whopes of syluer. **12** And in the breddth of the onyx stones and graue in them the names of the courte westwarde, there shalbe hangynges of fyfty children of Israel: **10** sixe in the one stone, and the cubettes longe, and. **x.** pilers with their. **x.** sokettes. other sixe in the other stone: accordinge to the order **13** And in the breddth of the courte eastwarde towarde of their birth. **11** After the worke of a stonengrauer, the rysinge of the sonne, shalbe hangynges of. **I.** eue as synlettes are grauen, shalt thou graue the. **ij.** cubettes. **14** Hagynges of. **xv.** cubettes in the one syde stones with the names of the children of Israel, ad of it with **ij.** pilers and. **ij.** sokettes: **15** and likewise shalt make the to be set in ouches of golde. **12** And on the other syde shalbe hangynges of. **xv.** cubettes thou shalt put the two stones apo the two shulders of with. **ij.** pilers and. **ij.** sokettes. **16** And in the gate of the Ephod, ad they shalbe stones off remembraunce the courte shalbe a vayle of. **xx.** cubettes: of lacynte, vnto the children off Israel. And Aaron shall bere their scarlet, purpl and twyned bysse wroughte with needle names before the Lorde vppon hys two shulders for a worke, and. **iiij.** pilers with their. **iiij.** sokettes. **17** All remembraunce. **13** And thou shalt make hokes off the pilers rounde aboute the courte shalbe whoped golde **14** and two cheynes off fine golde: lynkeworke with syluer, and their knoppes of syluer, and their and wrethed, and fasten the wrethed cheynes to the sokettes of brasse. **18** The length of the courte, shall hokes. **15** And thou shalt make the brestlappe of be an hundred cubettes, and the breddth fiftye, and ensample with broderd worke: eue after the worke the heyth fyue, and the hangynges shalbe of twyned of the Ephod shalt thou make it: of golde, lacynte, bysse and the sokettes of brasse. **19** And all the scarlet, purple ad twyned bysse shalt thou make it. vessels of the habitacion to all maner seruyce ad the **16** Fouresquare it shall be ad double, an hand brede pynnes there of: ye and the pynne also of the courte, longe and an hand brede brode. **17** And thou shalt fyll shalbe brasse. **20** And commaunde the children of it with. **iiij.** rowes of stones. In the first rowe shalbe a Israel that they geue the pure oyle olyue beaten for Sardios, a Topas and Smaragdus. **18** The seconde the lyghtes to poure all way in to the lampes. **21** In the rowe: a Rubyn, Saphir and a Diamonde. **19** The tabernacle of witnessesse without the vayle wich is before thyrd: Lygurios an Acatt and Amatist. **20** The fourth: a the wytnesse, shall Aaron ad his sonnes dresse it Turcas, Onix and Iaspis. And they shalbe sett in golde both even and mornynge before the Lorde: And it in their inclosers. **21** And the stones shalbe grauen as shalbe a dewtie for euer vnto youre generacyous synglettes be graue: with the names of the children of after you: to be geuen of the children of Israel.

**28** And take thou vnto the, Aaron thi brother and his sonnes with him, from amonge the children of Israel, that he maye mynstre vnto me: both Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar Aarons sonnes. **2** And thou shalt make holye rayment for Aaron thy

which are in the edges of the brestlappe, 25 And the. and thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother ij. endes of the. ij. cheynes thou shalt fasten in the. ad on his sonnes with him and shalt anoynte them ij. rynges, and put them vpon the shulders of the and fyll theyr handes and consecrate them that they Ephod: on the foresyde of it. 26 And thou shalt yet maye mynistre vnto me. 42 And thou shalt make make. ij. rynges of golde ad put the in the. ij. edges of them lynen breches to couer their preuyties: from the brestlappe eue in the borders there of warde the loynes vnto the thydes shall they reach. 43 And they insyde of the Ephod that is ouer agaynst it. 27 And shalbe apon Aaron and his sonnes, whe they goo in yet. ij. other riges of golde thou shalt make, ad put the to the tabernacle of wytnesse, or when they goo vnto on the. ij. sydes of the Ephod, beneth ouer agaynst the altare to mynistre in holynes, that they bere no the brestlappe, alowe where the sydes are ioyned synne and so dye. And it shalbe a lawe for euer vnto together vppo the brodered girdell of the Ephod. 28 Aaron ad his seed after him.

And they shall bynde the brestlappe by his rynges vnto the rynges of the Ephod with a lace of lacyncle, that it maye lye close vnto the brodered girdell of the Ephod, that the breastlappe be not lowsed from the Ephod. 29 And Aaro shall bere the names of the childern of Israel in the brestlappe of ensape vppo his herte, whe he goth in to the holy place, for a remebrance before the Lorde allwaye. 30 And thou shalt put i the brestlappe of ensape lighte ad perfectnesse: that they be eue vpo Aaros herte whe he goeth i before the Lorde ad Aaro shal bere the ensape of the childern of Israel vpo his herte before the Lorde alwaie 31 And thou shalt make the tunycle vnto the Ephod, all to gether of lacyncle. 32 And ther shalbe an hole for the heid in the myddes of it, ad let there be a bonde of wouen worke rounde aboue the colore of it: as it were the colore of a partlet, that it rent not. 33 And beneth vpon the hem, thou shalt make pomgranates of lacyncle, of scarlet, and of purpull rounde aboue the hem, 34 and belles of golde betwene them rounde aboue: that there be euer a golden bell and a pomgranate, a goldem bell and a pomgranate rounde aboue vpon the hem of the tunicle. 35 And Aaron shall haue it vpon him when he minystreth, that the sounde maye be herde when he goeth in to the holy place before the Lorde and when he cometh out, that he dye not. 36 And thou shalt make a plate of pure golde, and graue there on (as signettes are grauen) the holynes of the Lorde, 37 and put it on a lace of lacyncle and tie it vnto the mytre, 38 vpon the forefront of it, that it be apon Aaros foreheed: that Aaron bere the synne of the holy thynges which the children of Israel haue halowed in all their holye giftes. And it shalbe alwayes vpon Aarons foreheed, that they maye be accepted before the Lorde. 39 And thou shalt make an albe of bysse, and thou shalt make a mytre of bysse ad a girdell of nedle worke. 40 And thou shalt make for Aarons sonnes also cotes, girdels and bonettes honourable and glorious, 41

**29** This is the thinge that thou shalt doo vnto them when thou halowest them to be my preastes.

Take one oxe and two rammes that are without blemish, 2 ad vnleued bred and cakes of swete bred tempered with oyle and wafers of swete bred anoynted with oyle (of wheten floure shalt thou make them) 3 and put them in a maunde and brynge the in the maunde with the oyle and the. ij. rammes. 4 And brynge Aaron ad his sonnes vnto the doore of the tabernacle of wytnesse, ad wassh them with water, 5 and take the garmentes, and put apon Aaron: the straye cote, and the tunycle of the Ephod, and the Ephod ad the brestlappe: and gerth the to him with the brodered girdel of the Ephod. 6 And put the mitre vppo his heid and put the holy crowne vpon the mytre. 7 Then take the anoyntyng oyle and poure it apon his heid and anoynte him. 8 And brynge his sonnes and put albes apon them, 9 ad gerth them with girdels: as well Aaron as his sonnes, And put the bonettes on them that the preastes office maye be theirs for a perpetuall lawe. And fyll the handes of Aaron and of hys sonnes, 10 and brynge the oxe before the tabernacle of witnesse. And let Aaro ad his sones put their hades apo his heid 11 ad kyll hi before the Lord in the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse 12 And take of the bloud of the oxe ad put it apo the hornes of the alter with thi finger ad poure all the bloude apon the botome of the alter, 13 ad take all the fatt that couereth the inwardes, ad the kall that is on the lyuer and the. ij. kydneyes with the fatt that is apo the: and burne the apo the alter. 14 But the flesh of the oxe and his skynne and his donge, shalst thou burne with fyre, without the hoste. For it is a synneofferyng. 15 Then take one of the rammes, ad let Aaron and his sonnes put their hondes apon the heade of the ram, 16 and cause him to be slayne, ad take of his bloude and sprenkell it rounde aboue apon the alter, 17 and cutt the ram in peces and whesh the inwardes of him

and his legges, ad put them vnto the peces ad vnto 34 Yf oughte of the flesh of the fulloffrynges, or of the his heed, 18 ad burne the hole ram apon the alter. bred remayne vnto the mornynge, thou shalt burne For it is a burntofferyng vnto the Lorde, and a swete it with fyre: for it shall not be eaten, because it is sauoure of the Lordes sacrifice. 19 And take the other holye. 35 And se thou do vnto Aaron and his sonnes: ram and let Aaron and hys sonnes, put their hondes euen so in all thynges as I haue commaunded the: upon hys heed 20 and let him than be kylled. And that thou fyll their handes seuen dayes 36 and offre take of his bloude and put it apon the typpe of the euery daye an oxe for a synneoffryng for to recocyle righte eare of Aaron and of his sonnes, and apon the with all. And thou shalt halowe the alter when thou thombe of their righte handes, and apon the great too reconcyclest it, and shalt anoynte it to sanctifie it. of their ryghte fete: and sprenkell the bloude apon 37 Seue dayes thou shalt reconcyle the alter and the alter rounde aboute. 21 Than take of the bloude sanctifie it, that it maye be an alter most holye: so that is apon the alter and of the anoyntyng oyle, ad that no ma maye twich it but thei that be consecrate. sprekkell it apon Aaron and his vestimentes, ad apo 38 This is that which thou shalt offre vpo the alter: ij. his sonnes ad apo their garmetes also. Tha is he lambes of one yere olde daye by daye for euer, 39 ad his clothes holy ad his sonnes ad their clothes the one thou shalt offre in the morninge and the other holye also 22 Than take the fatt of the ram and hys at euen. 40 And vnto the one labe take a tenth deale rompe and the fatt that couereth the inwards and of floure myngled wyth the fourth parte of an hin of the kall of the lyuer and the two kydneyes and the beaten oyle, and the fourt parte of an hin of wyne, for fatt that is apon them and the righte shulder (for that a drinckeoffryng. 41 And the other lambe thou shalt ram is a fulloffryng) 23 and a symnell of bred ad a offer at euen and shall doo thereto acordyng to the cake of oyled bred ad a wafer out of the baskett of meatoffryng and drinkeoffryng in the mornynge, to swete bred that is before the Lorde, 24 and put all be an odoure of a swete sauoure of the sacrifice of apon the handes of Aaron and on the handes of his the Lorde. 42 And it shalbe a continuall burntoffryng sonnes: and wauue the in ad out a waueofryng vnto amonge youre children after you, in the doore of the the Lorde. 25 Than take it from of their handes and tabernacle of witnesse before the Lorde, where I will burne it apon the alter: euen apon the burntfringe, mete you to speake vnto you there. 43 There I will to be a sauoure of swetnesse before the Lorde. For it mete wyth the chilidren of Israel, and wilbe sanctified is a sacrifice vnto the Lorde. 26 Then take the brest in myne honoure. 44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the ram that is Aarons fulloffryng and wauue it a of witnesse and the alter: and I will sanctifie also both waueofryng before the Lorde, ad let that be thy Aaron and his sonnes to be my preastes. 45 And parte. 27 And sanctifie the brest of the waueofryng moreouer I will dwell amoge the children of Israel and and the shulder of the heueoffryng whiche is wauued and heued vp of the ram whiche is the fulloffryng of Aaron ad of his sonnes. 28 And it shalbe Aarons ad and wilbe their God. 46 And they shal knowe that I am the Lorde their God that broughte them out of the lond of Egypce for to dwell amoge them: euen I the Lorde his sonnes dutye for euer, of the childre of Israel: for their God,

it is an heueoffryng. And the heueoffryng shalbe the Lordes dutie of the chilidren of Israel: euen of the sacrifice of their peaceoffrynges which they heue vnto the Lorde. 29 And the holye garmentes of Aaron shalbe his sonnes after him, to anoynte them therin, and to fyll their handes therin. 30 And that sonne that is preast in his stede after him, shall put them on seuen dayes: that he goo in to the tabernacle of witnesse, to ministre in the holye place. 31 Tha take the ram that is the fullofferyng ad seth his flesh in an holye place. 32 And Aaro and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of hi, ad the bred that is in the basket: euen in the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse. 33 And they shall eat the, because the attonmet was made therewith to fyll their handes and to sanctifie the: but a straunger shal not eate therof, because they are holie

**30** And thou shalt make an alter to burne cese therin, of sethim wod: 2 a cubet longe, and a cubet brode, euen fouresquare shall it be and two cubettes hye: with hornes procedyng out of it, 3 ad thou shalt overlay it with fyne golde both the roffe ad the walles round aboute, ad his hornes also, ad shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold roude aboute, 4 ad. ij. golde ringes on ether syde, euen vnder the croune, to put staues therin for to bere it with all. 5 And thou shalt make the staues of sethim wodd and couer them with golde. 6 And thou shalt put it before the vayle that hangeth before the arcke of witnesse, and before the mercyseate that is before the witnesse, where I will mete the. 7 And Aaron shall burne thereon swete cense euery mornynge when he dresseth the

lampes: and lykewyse at euen **8** when he setteth maye be most holye: so that no man twyche them vpp the lampes he shall burne cense perpetually but they that be halowed. **30** And anoynte Aaron and before the Lorde thorow out youre generacions **9** his sonnes and consecrate the to ministre vnto me. Ye shall put no straunge cense thereon, nether **31** And thou shalt speake vnto the childre of Israel burntsacrifice nor meatoffryng: nether poure any saynge: this shalbe an holye oyntyng oyle vnto me, drynkeoffryng thereon. **10** And Aaron shall reconcyle thorow out youre generacions. **32** No mans flesh his hornes once in a yere, wyth the bloude of the shalbe anoynted therewith: nether shall ye make any synneoffryng of reconcylige: euen once in the yere other after the makyng of it for it is holye, se therfore shall he reconcyle it thorow youre generacions. And that ye take it for holye. **33** whosoeuer maketh like so is it most holye vnto the Lorde. **11** And the Lorde that, or whosoeuer putteth any of it apon a straunger, spake vnto Moses saynge: **12** when thou takest the shall perysh from amone his people. **34** And the summe of the childdern of Israel ad tellest them, they Lord sayd vnto Moses: take vnto the swete spices: shall geue euery ma a reconcylinge of his soule vnto statce, onycha, swete galbanu ad pure frakesens, of the Lorde, that there be no plague amone them when etch like moch: **35** ad make cens of them copounde thou tellest them. **13** And thus moch shall euery man after the crafte of the apoticarye, myngled together, geue that goeth in the nombre: halfe a sycle, after the that it maye be made pure and holye. **36** And beat holy sycle: a sycle is. xx. geeras: and an halfe sycle it to powder and put it before the witnesse in the shalbe the heueoffryng vnto the Lorde. **14** And all tabernacle of witnesse, where I will mete the, but let it that are numbred of the that are. xx. yere olde and be vnto you holye. **37** And se that ye make none after aboue shall geue an heueoffryng vnto the Lorde. **15** The rych shall not passe, and the poore shall not goo the makinge of that, but let it be vnto you holye for vnder halfe a sycle, when they geue an heueoffryng the Lorde. **38** And whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to vnto the Lorde for the attonetem of their soules. **16** And thou shalt take the reconcylinge money of the beholde, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the children of Israel and shalt put it vnto the vse of the sonne of Vrisone to Hur of the tribe of Iuda. **3** And I tabernacle of witnesse, and it shall be a memoriall haue filled hi with the sprete of God, with wisdome, of the childdern of Israel before the Lorde, to make vnderstandinge ad knowlege: eue in all maner worke, attonement for their foules. **17** And the Lorde spake to finde out sole faytes, to worke in golde sylver ad vnto Moses saynge: **18** thou shalt make a lauer of brassie and his fote also of brassie to wash with all, and shalt put it betwene the tabernacle of witnesse brassie **5** and with the crafte to graue stones, to set ad and the alter and put water therein: **19** that Aaron and to carue in tibre ad to worke in all maner workmashipe. hys sonnes maye wesh both their handes ad theyr fete thereout, **20** whe they go in to the tabernacle of witnesse, or whe they goo vnto the altare to ministre **6** And beholde, I haue geue him to be his companion and to burne the Lordes offryng, lest they dye. **21** And it shalbe an ordinaunce for euer vnto him and his Ahaliab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, seed amone youre childdern after you. **22** And the and in the hertes of all that are wise herted I haue Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: **23** take principall put wisdom to make all that I haue commaunded splices: of pure myrre fwe hundred scyles, of swete cassia, two hundred and. l. after the holye sycle, and of oyle olyue an hin. **25** And make of them holye anoynytng oyle euen an oyle compounde after the crafte of the apoticarye. **26** And noynte the tabernacle off wytnesse therewyth, and the arcke of witnesse, **27** and the table with all his apparell, and the candelsticke with all his ordinaunce, and the alter of incense, **28** and the alter of burntsacrifice and all his vessels, and the lauer and his fote. **29** And sacrifice them that they as I haue commaunded the shall they doo. **12** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saying: **13** speake uto the childdern of Israel ad saye: i any wyse se that ye kepe my Sabbath, for it shalbe a sygne betwene me and you in youre generacions for to knowe, that I the Lorde doo sanctifie you. **14** Kepe my Sabbath

therfore, that it be an holye thynge vnto you. He that will I make of the a mighty people, **11** Than Moses defileth it, shalbe slayne therfore. For whosoeuer besoughte the Lorde his God and sayde: O Lord, worketh therein, the same soule shalbe roted out why shuld thy wrath waxe hote apo thy people which from amonge his people. **15** Sixe dayes shall men thou hast brought out of the lande of Egypce with worke, but the seuenth daye is the Sabbath of the great power and with a mighty hande? **12** wherfore holye reste of the Lorde: so that whosoeuer doeth shuld the Egypcians speake and saye: For a mischefe any worke in the Sabbath daye, shal dye for it. **16** dyd he bryng them out: euen for to slee them in wherfore let the childern of Israel kepe the Sabbath, the mountayns, and to consume them from the face that they obserue it thorowe out their generacions, of the erth. Turne from thi fearese wrath, ad haue that it be an appoyntement for euer. **17** For it shalbe a compassion ouer the wikednesse of thi people. **13** sygne betwene me, and the childern of Israel for euer. Remebre Abraha, Isaac ad Israel thy seruautes, to For in sixe dayes the Lorde made heauen and erth, who thou sworest by thyne owne selfe ad saidest and the seventh daye he rested and was refreshed. vnto the: I wil multiplye youre seed as the starres **18** And whe he had made an end of comening with Moses vpon the mounte Sinai, he gaue him two tables of witnesse: which were of stone and written with the finger of God.

**32** And when the people sawe that it was loge or Moses came dounre out of the mountayne, they gathered them selues together ad came vnto Aaron and sayde vnto him: Vp ad make vs a god to goo before vs: for of this Moses the felowe that brought vs out of the londe off Egypce, we wote not what ys become. **2** And Aaron saide vnto them: plucke of the golden earynges which are in the eares of youre wyues, youre sonnes ad of youre daughters: and bryng them vnto me. **3** And all the people plucked of the golden earinges that were in their eares, and broughte them vnto Aaron. **4** And he receaued them of their handes and facyoned it with a grauer and made it a calfe of molten metall. And they sayde: This is thi god O Israel, whiche brought the out of the londe of Egypce. **5** And when Aaron sawe that, he made an altare before it, and made a proclamacion saing tomorrow shalbe holy daye vnto the Lorde. **6** And they rose vp in the mornynge and offred burntoffrynges, and brought offrynges of attonement also. And than they satt them dounre to eate and drynke, and rose vpp agayne to playe. **7** Than the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: go get the dounre, for thi people which thou broughtest out of the lade of Egypce, **8** haue marred all they are turned at once out of the waye whiche I comaunded the, ad haue made the a calfe of molten metall, ad haue worshipped it ad haue offred thereto and haue saide: This is thy God thou Israel, which hath brought the out of the lande of Egypce. **9** And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: beholde, I see this people that it is a stife necked people, **10** and now therfore suffre me that my wrath maye waxe hote vppo the, and that I maye consume the: and than **15** And Moses turned his backe and went doune fro the hyll, and the. ij. tables of witnesse in his hande: which were wrytten on both the leaues **16** and were the worke of God, ad the writinge was the writinge of God graue apon the tables. **17** And when Iosua herde the noyse of the people as they shouted, he saide vnto Moses: there is a noyse of warre in the hoste. **18** And he sayde: it is not the crye of the that haue the mastrye, nor of the that haue the worse: but I doo heare the noyse of synginge. **19** And as soone as he came nye vnto the hoste and sawe the calfe and the daunsyng, his wrath waxed hote, and he cast the tables out of his hande, and brake them euen at the hyll fote. **20** And he toke the calfe which they had made ad burned it with fyre, ad stampit vnto powder and strowed it in the water, and made the childern of Israel drynke. **21** And tha Moses sayde vnto Aaro: what dyd this people vnto the that thou hast brought so great a synne apon them. **22** And Aaron sayde: let not the wrath of my Lorde waxe fearese, thou knowest the people that they are euen sett on myschefe: **23** they sayde vnto me: make us a god to goo before us, for we wote not what is become of Moses the felow that brought us out of the lade of Egypce. **24** And I sayde vnto them: let them that haue golde, take and bryng it me: and I kest it in to the fyre, and there of came out this calfe **25** when Moses sawe that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame when they made insurrection) **26** he went and stode in the gate of the hoste ad sayde: Yf any man perteyne vnto the Lorde, lett him come to me. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered them selues together and came vnto him. **27** And he sayde vnto them, thus sayeth the Lorde of Israel:

put euery man his swerde by his syde, and goo in people rose vp and stode euery man in his tentdore and out from gate to gate thorow out the hoste: and and loked after Moses, vntill he was gone in to the slee euery man his brother, every man his frende and tabernacle. 9 And as sone as Moses was entred euery man his neghboure. 28 And the childern of Leui in to the tabernacle, the clouden pilere descended dyd as Moses had sayde. And there were slayne of and stode in the dore of the tabernacle, ad he talked the people the same daye, aboute thre thousande with Moses. 10 And when all the people sawe the men. 29 Then Moses sayde: fyll youre handes vnto clouden pilere stonde in the tabernacle dore, they rose the Lorde this daye, every man vppo his sonne and vp and worshipped: every man in his tentdore. 11 And vpon his brother: to brynge vppo you a blesysng the Lorde spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man this daye. 30 And on the morowe, Moses sayde vnto speaketh vnto his frende. And whem Moses turned the people: Ye haue synned a great synne. But now agayne in to the hoste, the ladd Iosua his seruante I will goo vpp vnto the Lorde, to witt whether I can the sonne of Nun departed not out of the tabernacle. make an attonement for youre synne. 31 And Moses 12 And Moses sayde vnto the Lorde: se, thou saydest went agayne vnto the Lorde and sayde: Oh, this vnto me: lede this people forth, but thou shewest me people haue synned a great synne and haue made not whom thou wilt send with me. And hast sayde the a god of golde: 32 Yet forgeue them their synne I moreouer: I knowe the by name and thou hast also praye the: Yf not wype me out of thy boke which thou founde grace in my syghte: 13 Now therfore, yf I haue hast written. 33 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: I founde fauoure in thi syghte, the shewe me thy waye will put him out of my boke that hath synned agaynst ad let me know the: that I maye fynde grace in thi me. 34 But goo and brynge the people vnto the lande sighte. And loke on this also, how that this nacyon is which I sayde vnto the: beholde, myne angell shall thi people. 14 And he sayde: my presence shall goo goo before the. Neuerthelater in the daye when I with the, and I will geue the rest. 15 And he sayde: yf vyset, I will vysett their synne vpon them. 35 And thi presence goo not with me, carye us not hense the Lorde plaged the people, because they made the for how shall it be knowne now that both I and thi calfe which Aaron made.

**33** And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: departe ad goo hence: both thou ad the people which thou hast brought out of the lad of Egipte, vnto the lande which I swore vnto Abraha, Isaac ad Iacob saynge: vnto thi seed I will geue it. 2 And I will sende an angell before the, and will cast out the Canaanites, the Amorites, the Hethites, the Pherezites, the, Heuites and the lebusites: 3 that thou mast goo in to a lande that floweth with mylke ad honye. But I will not goo among you my selfe, for ye are a styfnecked people: lest I consume you by the waye. 4 And when the people heard this euell tydinges, they sorowed: ad no ma dyd put on his bestrement. 5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saye vnto the childern of Israel: ye are a styfnecked people: I must come ons sodenly upon you, ad make an ende of you. But now put youre goodly raymet from you, that I maye wete what to do vnto you. 6 And the childern of Israel layde their goodly raymet from them eue vnder the mount Horeb. 7 And Moses toke the tabernacle ad pitched it without the hoste a ferre of fro the hoste, ad called it the tabernacle of wytnesse. And al that wold axe any questio of the Lorde, went out vnto the tabernacle of wytnesse which was without the hoste. 8 And when Moses wet out vnto the tabernacle, all the

people rose vp and stode euery man in his tentdore and loked after Moses, vntill he was gone in to the tabernacle. 9 And as sone as Moses was entred in to the tabernacle, the clouden pilere descended and stode in the dore of the tabernacle, ad he talked with Moses. 10 And when all the people sawe the men. 11 And clouden pilere stonde in the tabernacle dore, they rose vp and worshipped: every man in his tentdore. 12 And speaketh vnto his frende. And whem Moses turned agayne in to the hoste, the ladd Iosua his seruante the sonne of Nun departed not out of the tabernacle. 13 Now therfore, yf I haue founde grace in my syghte: 14 And he sayde: my presence shall goo with the, and I will geue the rest. 15 And he sayde: yf thi presence goo not with me, carye us not hense for how shall it be knowne now that both I and thi people haue founde fauoure in thi sighte, but in that thou goest with us: that both I and thi people haue a preemynence before all the people that are vpon the face of the erth. 17 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: I will doo this also that thou hast sayde, for thou hast founde grace in my sighte, and I knowe the by name. 18 And he sayde: I besech the, shewe me thi glorie: 19 And he sayde: I will make all my good goo before the, and I will be called in this name lehouah before the, ad wil shewe mercy to whom I shew mercy, and will haue compassion on whom I haue compassion. 20 And he sayde furthermore: thou mayst not se my face, for there shall no man se me and lyue. 21 And the Lorde sayde: beholde, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stonde apon a rocke, 22 and while my glorie goeth forth I will put the in a clyfte of the rocke, and will put myne hande apon the while I passe by. 23 And then I will take awaye myne hande, and thou shalt se my backe partes: but my face shall not be sene.

**34** And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: hew the. ij. tables of stone like vnto the first that I maye write in the the wordes which were in the fyrst. ij. tables, which thou brakest. 2 And be redye agaynst the mornige that thou mayst come vpp early vnto the mount of Sinai and stode me there apo the toppe of

the mount. 3 But let no man come vp with the, nether it be male: whether it be oxe or shepe. 20 But the let any man be sene thorow out all the mount, nether first of the asse thou shalt by out with a shepe, or yf let shepe nor oxen fede before the hyll. 4 And Moses thou redeme him not: se thou breake his necke. All hewed. ij. tables of stone like vnto the first ad rose vp the firstborne of thi sonnes thou must nedes redeme. early in the morninge ad went vp vnto the mout of And se that no ma appeare before me emptye. 21 Sinai as the Lorde comaundered him: ad toke in his Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, and the seueth thou hade the. ij tables of stone. 5 And the Lorde desceded shalt rest: both from earynge and reapynge. 22 Thou in the cloude, ad stode with him there: ad he called shalt obserue the feast of wekes with the fyrist frutes apo the name of the Lorde. 6 And whe the Lorde of wheate heruest, ad the feast of ingaderynge at the walked before him, he cryed: Lorde Lorde God full of yeres ende. 23 Thrise in a yere shall all youre men compassion ad mercy, which art not lightly angrye childern appeare before the Lorde lehouah God of but abundat in mercy ad trueth, 7 ad kepest mercy Israel: 24 for I will cast out the nacyons before the and in store for thousandes, ad forgeuest wikednesse, will enlarge thi costes, so that no man shall desyre thi trespace ad synne (for there is no man ynnocet londe, while thou goest vp to appeare before the face before the) and visetest the wikkynesse of the fathers of the Lorde thi God, thryse in the yere. 25 Thou shalt vpo the childern ad apon childerns childern, euen not offre the bloude of my sacrifice with leuended vnto the thryd ad fourth generatio. 8 And Moses bred: nether shall ought of the sacrifice of the feast bowed hymself to the erth quylkly, ad worshipped 9 of Passeeover, be lefte vnto the morninge. 26 The ad sayde: yf I haue foude grace in thi sighte o Lorde, first of the firstfrutes of thy lode, thou shalt bryng than let my Lorde goo with us (for it is a stuburne vnto the house of the Lorde thy God. And se, that people) and haue mercy apo oure wikednesse ad thou seth not a kydd in his mothers mylke. 27 And oure synne, and let us be thyne inheritaunce. 10 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: write these wordes, for he sayde: beholde, I make an appoyntment before all vpon these wordes I haue made a couenaunt with this people, that I will do maruellous: soch as haue not the and with the childern of Israel. 28 And he was bene done i all the worlde, nether amoge any nacyon. there with the Lorde. xl. dayes ad. xl. nyghtes, ad And all the people amonge which thou art, shall se nether ate bred nor dronke water. And he wrote in the worke of the Lorde: for it is a terryble thinge that the tables the wordes of the couenaunt: euen ten I will doo with the: 11 kepe all that I comauunde verses. 29 And Moses came doun from mount Sinai the this daye, and beholde: I will cast out before and the. ij. tables of witnesse in his hande, and yet the: the Amorites, Canaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, he wyst not that the skynne of his face shone with Heuites and lebusites. 12 Take hede to thi selfe, that beames of his comenyng with him. 30 And when thou make no compaecte with the inhabiteres of the Aaron and all the childern of Israel loked apon Moses lode whether thou goest lest it be cause of ruyne and sawe that the skynne of his face shone with amoge you. 13 But ouerthrowe their alters and breke beames, they were a frayde to come nye him. 31 But their pilers, and cutt doun their grooues, 14 for thou he called the to him, and then Aaron and all the chefe shalt worshippe no straunge God For the Lorde is of the compayne came vnto him, ad Moses talked called gelous, because he is a gelous God: 15 lest yf with them. 32 And at the last all the childern of Israel thou make any agreement with the inhabiteres of the came vnto him, and he comaundered them all that lande, when they go a whoorynge after their goddes the Lorde had sayde vnto him in mount Sinai. 33 And ad do sacrifice vnto their goddes, they call the and as soone as he had made an ende of comenyng thou eate of their sacrifice: 16 ad thou take of their with them, he put a couerynge apo his face. 34 But doughters vnto thi sonnes, and when their doughters whe he went before the Lorde to speak with him, goo a whoorynge after their goddes, 17 they make he toke the couerige of vntill he came out. And he thi sonnes goo a whoorynge after their goddes also. came out and spake vnto the childern of Israel that Thou shalt make the no goddes of metall 18 The fest which he was comaundered. 35 And the childern of of swete bred shalt thou kepe, ad. viij. dayes thou Israel sawe the face of Moses, that the skynne of his shalt eate vrleuended bred (as I comaundered the) face shone with beames: but Moses put a couerynge in the tyme apoynted in the moneth of Abib: for in vpon his face, vntill he went in, to comen with him. the moneth of Abib thou camest out of Egypce. 19

All that breaketh vp the matryce shalbe mine, and **35** And Moses gathered all the compayne of the childern of Israel together, and sayde vnto all that breaketh the matryce amonge thi catell, yf

them: these are the thinges which the Lorde hath brought it. 24 And all that houe vpp golde or brasse, commaunded to doo: 2 Sixe dayes ye shall worke, but brought an heueoffryng vnto the Lorde. And all men the seventh daye shalbe vnto you the holy Sabbath with whom was founde sethim wodd mete for any of the Lordes rest: so that whosoeuer doth any worke maner worke or seruyce, brought it. 25 And all the there in, shall dye. 3 Moreouer ye shall kyndle no fyre wemen that were wise herted to worke with their thorow out all youre habitacyons apo the Sabbath handes, spanne, and brought the sponne worke, both daye. 4 And Moses spake vnto all the multitude of lacyncte, scarlet, purpull and bysse. 26 And all the the childern of Israel sainge: this is the thinge which wemen that excelled in wysdome of herte, spane the the Lorde comauded saynge: 5 Geue fro amoge you gotes hayre. 27 And the lordes brought Onix stones an heueoffrigne, vnto the Lorde. All thatt are willynge and settstones for the Epod, and for the brest lappe, in their hertes, shall bryng heueoffringes vnto the 28 and spyce and oyle: both for the lightes and for Lorde: golde, syluer, brasse: 6 lacyncte, scarlet, the anoyntyng oyle and for the swete cens. 29 And purpull, bysse ad gootes hare: 7 rams skynnes red the childern of Israel brought willynge offrynges vnto and taxus skynnes and Sethim wodd: 8 and oyle the Lorde, both men ad women: as many as their for lightes ad spices for the anoyntyng oyle ad for hertes made the willynge to bryng, for all maner the swete cens: 9 And Onixstones and stones to be workes which the Lorde had comauded to make sett for the Ephod and for the brestlappe. 10 And let by the hande of Moses. 30 And Moses sayde vnto the all them that are wyseharted amoge you, come and childern of Israel: beholde, the Lorde hath called by make all that the Lorde hath comauded: 11 the name Bezabeel the son of Vri the son of Hur of the habitacion and the tent there of with his couerynge ad trybe of Iuda, 31 and hath fylled him with the sprete of his rynges, bordes, barres, pilers and sokettes: 12 the God, with wisdome, vnderstodinge and knowlege, arke and the staues thereof with the mercyseat ad euen in all maner worke, 32 ad to fynde out curyous the vayle that couereth it: 13 the table and his staues workes, to worke in golde, syluer and brasse: 33 and with all that perteyneth thereto ad the shewred: 14 with grauyng of stones to sett, and with keruynge in the candelsticke of lighte with his apparell and his wodd, and to worke in all maner of sotle workes. 34 lampes ad the oyle for the lightes: 15 the censalter and And he hath put in hys harte the grace to teach: both his staues, the anoyntyng oyle and the swete cens him and Ahaliab the son of Ahisamach of the trybe of ad the hangyng before the tabernacle dore: 16 the Dan 35 hath he fylled with wisdome of herte, to worke alter of burntsacrifyses ad his brasen gredyren that all maner of grauen worke: they are also brotherers longeth there to with his staues ad all his ordynaunce and workers with nedle, In lacyncte, scarlet, purple ad the lauer and his fote: 17 the hangynges of the and bysse, and are weuers that can make all maner courte with his pilers and their sokettes, and the worke, and can deuyse sotle workes.

hangyng to the dore of the courte: 18 the pynnes of 36 And Bezaleel wrought and Ahaliab ad all wyse the habitacion and the pynnes of the courte with their hertes to whom the Lorde had geuen boordes: 19 the mynstryng garmentes to mynystre with in holynesse, and the holy vestimentes of Aaron the preast and the vestimentes of his sonnes to mynystre in. 20 And all the companye of the childern of Israel departed from the presence of Moses. 21 And they went (as many as their hertes coraged them and as many as their spirites made them willynge) and broughte heueoffrynges vnto the Lord, to the makyng of the tabernacle of wytnesse and for all his vses and for the holy vestmentes. 22 And the men came with the wemen (euen as manye as were willynge herted) and brought bracelettes, earynges, rynges and girdels and all maner leuels of golde. And all the men that waued waueoffrynges of golde vnto the Lorde 23 and every man with whom was founde lacyncte, scarlet, purpull, bysse or gootes hayre or red skynnes of rammes or taxus skynnes,

Moses gaue a commaundment, and they caused it to be proclaimed thorow out the hoste saynge: se that nether man nor woman prepare any moare worke for the holy heueoffryng, and so the people were forboden to brynge: 7 for the stiffe they had, was suffycient for them vnto all the worke, to make it and to moch. 8 And all the wyse hارت men amouge them that wroughte in the worke of the habytacyon made: euen. x. corteynes of twyned bysse, lacynte, scarlet and purple, and made them full of cherubyns. 9 The length of one curtayne was. xxvij. cubettes and the bredth. iiij. and were all off one syse. 10 And they coupled fyue curteyns by them selues, and other fyue by them selues. 11 And they made fyfty louppes of lacincte alonge by the edge of the vtmost curtayne, euen in the silvege of the couplynge courtayne: And likewise they made on the syde of the vtmost couplinge curtayne on the other syde, 12 fyfty louppes they made in the one curtayne, and fyfty in the edge of the couplynge courtayne on the other syde: so that the loupes were one oueragenst another. 13 And they made fyfty rynges of golde, and coupled the curtaines one to another with the rynges: and so was it made a dwellinge place. 14 And they made. xi. curtaines of gootes heere to be a tent. 15 ouer the tabernacle xxx. cubettes longe a pece and. iiij. cubettes brode, and they all. xi. of one syse. 16 And they coupled. v. by them selues, and and. vi. by them selues, 17 and they made fyfty louppes alonge by the border of the vtmost couplinge courtayne on the one syde, and fyfty in the edge of the couplynge curtayne on the other syde. 18 And they made fyfty rynges of brasse to couple the tent together that it myghte be one. 19 And they made a couerynge vnto the tent of rammes skynnes red, and yet another of taxus skynnes aboue all. 20 And they made bordes for the dwellynge place of sethim wodd that stode 21 vpright euery borde. x. cubetes longe and a cubet ad an halfe brode. 22 And they made. ij. fete to euery boorde of the dwellynge place ioyninge one to another. 23 And they made. xx. boordes for the south syde of the habytacyon, 24 and. xl. sokettes of syluer vnder the. xx. boordes. ij. soklettes vnder euery boorde, euen for the. ij. fete of the. 25 And for the other syde of the dwellynge towarde the north, they made other. xx. boordes 26 with xl. soklettes of syluer. ij. soklettes vnder euery boorde. 27 And behynde in the ende of the tabernacle towarde the west, they made. vi. boordes 28 and. ij. other bordes for the corners of the habitacyon behynde, 29 and they were ioyned closse both beneth

and also aboue with clampes, and thus they dyd to both the corners: 30 so they were in all. viij. boordes and. xvi. soklettes, vnder euery borde two soklettes. 31 And they made barres of sethim wodd. v. for the bordes of the one syde of the habitacion 32 and. v. for the other, ad fwe for the bordes of the west ende of the habitacion. 33 And they made the myddell barre to shote thorowe the bordes: euen from the one ende to the other, 34 and overlayde the bordes with golde, and made the rynges of golde to thrust the barres with broderd worke. 35 And was. xxvij. cubettes and the bredth. iiij. and were all they made an hangyng of lacincte, of scarlett purple off one syse. 36 And made therunto. iiij. pilers of sethim wodd and overlayde them with golde. Their knoppes were of gold, ad they cast for them. iiij. soklettes of syluer. 37 And they made an hangyng for the tabernacle dore: of lacincte, scarlet, purple and twyned bysse of needle worke, 38 and the pilers of it were fwe with their knoppes, and overlayde the heades of them and the whoopies with golde, with their fwe soklettes of brass.

**37** And bezaleel made the arcke of sethim wodd two cubettes and an halfe longe and a cubette and a halfe brode, and a cubett and a halfe hye: 2 and overlayde it with fyne golde both within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it rounde aboue, 3 and cast for it iiij. rynges of golde for the. iiij. corners of it: two rynges for the one syde and two for the other, 4 and made staues of Sethim wodd, and couered them wthy golde, 5 and put the staues in the rynges alonge by the syde of the arcke to bere it with all. 6 And he made the mercyseat of pure golde two cubettes and a halfe longe and one cubette and a halfe brode, 7 and made two cherubyns of thicke golde apon the two endes off the mercyseat: 8 One cherub on the one ende, and another cherub on the other ende of the mercyseat. 9 And the cherubyns spredde out their wynges aboue an hye, and couered the mercyseat therewith, And their faces were one to another: euen to the mercyseat warde, were the faces of the cherubins. 10 And he made the table of sethim wodd two cubettes longe and a cubette brode, and a cubette and an halfe hyghe, 11 and overlayde it with fine golde, and made thereto a crowne of golde rounde aboue, 12 and made thereto an whope of an hande brede rounde aboue, and made vnto the whope a crowne of golde rounde aboue, 13 and cast for it. iiij. rynges of golde ad put the rynges in the. iiij. corners by the fete: 14 euen vnder the whope

to put staues in to bere the table with all. 15 And he made staues of Sethim wodd and couered them with golde to bere the table with all, 16 and made the vessels that were on the table of pure golde, the dysshes, spones, flattpeces and pottes to poure with all, 17 And he made the candelsticke of pure thicke golde: both the candelsticke and his shaft: with braunces, bolles, knoppes ad floures procedyng out of it. 18 Sixe braunches procedinge out of the sydes thereof. iij. out of the one syde and. iij. out of the other. 19 And on every braunche were. iij. cuppes like vnto almondes, wthy knoppes and floures cuppes like vnto almondes, wthy knoppes and floures vnder eueri two braunches their pilers. 20 And apon the candelsticke selfe, were. iij. cuppes after the facyon of almondes with knoppes and floures: 21 vnder eueri two braunches their pilers. 22 And the knoppes and the braunches proceded out of it, and were all one pece of pure golde. 23 And he made seuen lampes thereto, and the snoffers thereof, ad fyrepanes of pure golde. 24 And hundred weyghte of pure golde, made both it cesalter of sethi wodd of a cubett loge ad a cubett square and two cubettes hye with golde vnto it, euen vnder the crowne apon ether syde of it, to put staues in for to bere it with al: 25 And he made the horns procedyng out of it. 26 And he couered it with pure golde both the toppe ad the sydes rounde aboute ad the horns of it, and made vnto it a crowne of golde rounde aboute. 27 And he made two rynges of golde vnto it, euen vnder the crowne apon ether syde of it, to put staues in for to bere it with al: 28 and made staues of sethim wodd, ad overlayde them with golde. 29 And he made the holy anoyntinge oyle and the swete pure inces after the apothecarys crafte.

**38** And he made the burntoffryngleter of sethim wodd, fife cubettes longe ad. v cubettes brode: euen. iiiij. square, and. iij. cubettes hye. 2 And he made hornes in the. iiiij. corners of it procedinge out of it, and overlayde it with brasse. 3 And he made all the vessels of the alter: the cauldrons, shovels, basyns, fleshokes and colepannes all of brasse. 4 And he made a brasen gredyren of networke vnto the alter rounde aboute alowe beneath vnder the compasse of the alter: 5 so that it reached vnto halfe the altare, and cast. iiiij. rynges of brasse for the. iiiij. endes of the gredyren to put staues in. 6 And he made staues of sethim wodd and couered them with brasse, 7 and put the staues in the rynges alonge by the alter syde to bere it with all, and made the alter holowe with bordes. 8 And he made the lauer of brasse and the fote of it also of brasse, in the syghte of them

that dyd watch before the dore of the tabernacle of witnessesse. 9 And he made the courte with hangynges of twyned bysse of an hundred cubettes longe vppon the southsyde, 10 ad. xx. pilers with. xx. sokettes of brasse: but the knoppes of the pilers, ad the whoopes with all, 11 And on the north syde the hanginges were syluer. 12 And on the west syde, were hangynges of. l. cubettes longe, and xx. sokettes of brasse, but the knoppes and the whopes of the pilers were of syluer. 13 And on the east syde towarde the sonne rysyng, were the hangynges of. l. cubettes longe, and xx. sokettes of brasse, but the knoppes and the whopes of the pilers were of syluer. 14 And off the other syde of the court gate, were hanginges also proceded out of it, and were all one pece of pure golde. 15 And the hangynges of the courte were whoped aboute with syluer. 16 Now all the hanginges of the courte were whoped aboute with syluer. 17 ad the sokettes of the pilers were brasse: but the knoppes ad and all that belonged thereto. 18 And the heedes cesalter of sethi wodd of a cubett loge ad a cubett square and two cubettes hye with golde vnto it, euen vnder the crowne apon ether syde of it, to put staues in for to bere it with al: 19 And the pilers were overlayde wthy syluer, ad all the pilers of the brode: eue. iiiij. sokettes of brasse, ad the knoppes of syluer, ad the heedes overlayde with syluer and whoped aboute with syluer, 20 ad all the pynnes of the tabernacle ad of the courte rounde aboute were brasse. 21 This is the summe of the habitacyo of witnessesse, whiche was counted at the commaundment of Moses: and was the office of the Leuites by the hande of Ithamar sonne to Aaron the preast. 22 And Bezaleel sonne of Vri sonne to Hur of the trybe of Iuda, made all that the Lorde commaunded Moses, 23 and with hi Ahaliab sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, a conyng grauer ad a worker of nedle worke In lacincte, scarlett, purple ad bysse. 24 All the golde that was occupyd apon all the worke of the holy place (whiche was the golde of the waueofferynge) was, xxix. hundred weyght and seuen hundred and. xxx. scyles, acordyng to the holy scyle. 25 And the summe of syluer that came of the multitude, was. v score hundred weyght and a thousande seuen hundred and. lxxv, scyles of the holyescyle. 26 Euer man offrynge halfe a scyle after the weyght of the holyscyle amonge them that went to be nombred from. xx. yere olde and aboue, amonge. vj. hundred

thousande ad. iij. thousands ad v. hundred ad. l. men. upon the brestlappe, two fastenyng cheynes of  
27 And the. v. score hundred weyght of syluer, went to wretchen worke ad pure golde. 16 And they made two  
the castynge of the sokettes of the sanctuary and the hokes of golde ad two golde rynges, and put the two  
sokettes of the vayle: an hundred sokettes of the fife rynges apo the two corners of the brestlappe. 17 And  
score hundred weigh an hundred weyght to eury they put the two chaynes of golde in the. ij. rynges, in  
sokette. 28 And the thousande seuen hundred and. the corners of the brestlappe. 18 And the. ij. endes  
lxxv. scyles, made knoppes to the pilers ad overlayde of the two cheynes they fastened in the. ij. hokes,  
the heedes and whoped them. 29 And the brasse of ad put them on the shulders of the Ephod upon the  
the wauwofferynge was lxx. hundred weyght and two forefront of it. 19 And they made two other rynges  
thousande, and iiiij. hundred scyles. 30 And therewith of golde and put them on the two other corners of  
he made the sokettes to the doore of the tabernacle the brestlappe alonge upon the edge of it, toward  
of witnesse, and the brasen altare, and the brasen the insyde of the Ephod that is ouer agaynst it 20  
greyren that longeth thereto, and all the vessels of And they made yet two other golde rynges, ad put  
the alter, 31 and the sokettes of the courte rounde them on the. ij. sydes of the Ephod, beneth on the  
aboute, and the sokettes of the courte gate, and all fore syde of it: eue where the sydes goo together,  
the pynnes off the habitacyon, and all the pynnes of aboue upon the brodrynge of the Ephod, 21 ad they  
the courte rounde aboue. strayed the brestlappe by his riges vnto the ringes of

**39** And of the lacynte, scarlet, purple and twyned bysse, they made the vestimentes of ministracion to do seruyce in in that holye place, and made the holye garmentes that perteyned to Aaron, as the Lorde: commaunded Moses. 2 And they made the Ephod of golde, lacinte, scarlet, purple, and twyned bysse. 3 And they dyd beate the golde in to thynde plates, ad cutte it in to wyres: to worke it in the lacinte, scarlet, purple and the bysse, with broderd worke. 4 And they made the sydes come together, and clooseth them vp by the two edges. 5 And the brodrynge of the girdel that was vpon it, was of the same stiffe and after the same worke of golde, lacinte, scarlet, purple and twyned bysse, as the Lorde commaunded Moses. 6 And they wrought onix stones cloosed in ouches of golde and graued as synnettes are grauen with the names of the children of Israel, 7 and put them on the shulders of the Ephod that they shulde be a remembrance off the chilidren of Israel, as the Lorde commaunded Moses. 8 And they made the brestlappe of conning worke, after the worke of the Ephod: euen of golde, lacinte, scarlet, purple ad twyned bysse 9 And they made it. iiiij. square ad double, an hade brede longe and an hande brede brode. 10 And thei filled it with. iiiij. rowes of stones (the first rowe: Sardios, a Topas ad smaragdus. 11 the seconde rowe: a Rubin, a Saphir ad a Diamode 12 The. iij. rowe: Ligurios, an Achat ad a Amatist. 13 The fourth rowe: a Turcas, an Onix ad a laispis) closed in ouches of gold in their inclosers. 14 And the. xij. stones were graue as synnettes with the names of the chilidren of Israel: every stone with his name, accordinge to the. xij trybes. 15 And they made

the staues thereof, and the mercyseate: **36** the table tabernacle ad fastened his sokettes, ad set vp the and all the ordinaunce thereof, and the shewbred, **37** bordes ad put in their barres, ad rered vp the pillers, and the pure candelsticke, and the lampes prepared **19** ad spred abrode the tet ouer the habitacio ad therevnto with all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for put the coueringe of the tent an hye aboue it: as lyghtes, **38** and the golden altare and the anoyninge the Lorde commaunded Moses. **20** And he toke ad oyle and the swete cens, and the hangyng of put the testimonye in the arke ad sett the staues to the tabernacle doore, **39** ad the brasen alter, and the arcke and put the merciseate an hye upon the the gredyern of brasse longyng therevnto with his arcke, **21** and broughte the arcke in to the habitacio barres and all hys vessels, and the lauer with his and hanged vp the vayle ad couered the arcke of fote, **40** and the hanginges of the courte with his witnesse, as the Lorde commaunded Moses. **22** And pilers and sokettes, and the hangyng to the courte he put the table in the tabernacle off witnesse in gate, hys boordes and pynnes, ad al the ordinaunce the north syde of the habitacio without the vayle, that serueth to the habitacion of the tabernacle of **23** and set the bred in ordre before the Lorde, eue witnesse, **41** and the ministringe vestimentes to serue as the Lorde had commaunded Moses. **24** And he in the holy place, and the holy vestimentes of Aaron put the candelsticke in the tabernacle of witnesse the preast and his sonnes raymetes to ministre in: **42** ouer agaynst the table in the south syde of the acordyng to: all that the Lorde commaunded Moses: habitacion, **25** and set vp the lampes before the Lorde: euen so the childern of Israel made all the worke. as the Lorde commaunded Moses. **26** And he put the **43** And Moses behelde all the worke: and se, they golden alter in the tabernacle of witnesse before the had done it euen as the Lorde commaunded: and tha vayle, **27** ad brent swete cens there on as the Lorde Moses blessed them. commaunded Moses. **28** And set vp the hangyng in the dore of the habitacion, **29** and set the burntoffringe alter before the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse, and offred burntoffringes and meatofferinges there on as the Lorde commaunded Moses. **30** And he set the lauer betwene the tabernacle of witnesse and the alter, and poured water there in to wash with all. **31** And both Moses Aaron and his sonnes washed their hades and their fete there at: **32** both when they went in to the tabernacle of witnesse, or whe they went to the alter, as the Lorde comaundered Moses. **33** And he rered vp the courte rounde aboute the habitacion and the alter, and set vp the hanginges of the courte gate: and so Moses fyndid the worke. **34** And the clowde couered the tabernacle of witnesse, and the glorie of the Lorde fylled the habitacion: **35** so that Moses coude not entre in to the tabernacle of witnesse, because the clowde abode there in, and the glorie of the Lorde fylled the habitacion. **36** When the clowde was taken vp from of the habitacyo, the childern of Israel toke their iornayes as oft as they iornayed. **37** And yf the clowde departed not, they iornayed not till it departed: **38** for the clowde of the Lorde was upon the habitacion by daye, and fyre by nyghte: in the sighte of all the house of Israel in all their iornayes.

## **40** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge:

In the first daye of the first moneth shalt thou sett vp the habitacion of the tabernacle of witnesse, **3** ad put theri the arcke of witnesse, and couer the arcke with the vayle, **4** ad bryng in the table and apparell it, and bryng in the candelsticke and put on his lampes, **5** and sett the censalter of golde before the arcke of witnesse, and put the hangyng of the dore vnto the habitacion. **6** And sett the burntoffryngne alter before the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse, **7** ad sett the lauer betwene the tabernacle of witnesse, ad the alter, ad put water theri, **8** and make the court roude aboue, ad set vp the hagynge of the courte gate. **9** And take the anoyninge oyle and anoyn the habitacion and all that is there in, and halow it and all that belongeth there to: that it maye be holye. **10** And anoyn the altar of the burntoffringes and all his vessels, and sanctifye the altar that it maye be most holye. **11** And anoyn also the lauer and his fote, and sanctifye it. **12** Than bryng Aaron and his sonnes vnto the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse, and wash them with water. **13** And put apon Aaron the holye vestimentes, and anoyn him and sanctifye him that he maye ministre vnto me, **14** that their anoyninge maie be an euerlastinge preasthode vnto the thorow out their generacions. **16** And Moses dyd accordige to all that the Lorde commaunded him. **17** Thus was the tabernacle reared vp the first moneth in the secode yere. **18** And Moses rered vp the

# Leviticus

**1** And the Lorde called Moses, And spake vnto him oute off the tabernacle of witnesse sayenge. **2** Speake vnto the childern of Israel, and saye vnto them. Who soeuer of you shall bringe a gifte vnto the Lorde, shall bringe it of the catell: euen of the oxen and of the shepe. **3** Yf he brynge a burntoffryng of the oxen he shall offre a male without blimesh, and shal brynge him to the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse, that he maye be accepted before the Lorde. **4** And let him put his hande apon the heed of the burntsacrifice, and fauoure shalbe geuen him to make an attonemet for hym, **5** ad let him kyll the oxe before the Lorde. And let the preastes Aarons sonnes brynge the bloude and let them sprinckell it rounde aboute apon the alter that is before the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse, **6** And let the burntoffrynges be strypped and hewed in peces. **7** And the let the sonnes of Aaron the preast put fire apo the alter and put wodd upon the fire, **8** and let them laye the peces with the heed and the fatte, apon the wod that is on the fire in the alter. **9** But the inwardes ad the legges they shall wash in water, and the preast shall burne altogether apon the alter, that it be a burntsacrifice, and an offeryng of a swete odoure vnto the Lorde. **10** Yf he will offer a burntsacrifice of the shepe whether it be of the lambes or of the gootes: he shall offer a male without blimesh. **11** And let him kyll it on the north syde of the alter, before the Lorde. And let the preastes Aarons sonnes sprinkle the bloude of it, rounde aboute apon the alter. **12** And let it be cut in peces: euen with his heed and his fatte, and let the preast putte them apon the wodd that lyeth apon the fire in the alter. **13** But let him wash the inwardes and the legges with water, and than bringe altogether and burne it apon the alter: that is a burntoffryng and a sacrifice of swete sauoure vnto the Lorde. **14** Yf he will offer a burntoffryng of the foules he shall offer eyther of the turtyll dous or of the ionge pigeons. **15** And the preast shall brynge it vnto the alter, and wryng the necke a sundre of it, and burne it on the alter, and let the bloude runne out apon the sydes of the alter, **16** ad plucke awaye his croppe ad his fethers, ad cast the besyde the alter on the east parte vppo the hepe of asshes, **17** ad breke his wings but plucke the not a sundre. And the let the preast burne it vpo the alter, eue apo the wodd that lyeth apo the fire, a burntsacrifice ad an offeryng of a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde.

**2** Yf any soule will offer a meatoffryng vnto the Lorde, his offeryng shalbe fine floure, and he shall poure thereto oyle ad put frankencens theron **2** and shall bringe it vnto Aarons sonnes the preastes. And one of them shall take thereout his handfull of the floure, and of the oyle with all the frakences, ad burne it for a memoriall apo the alter: an offryng of a swete sauoure vnto the Lord. **3** And the renaunt of the meatofferyng shalbe Aarons ad his sonnes, as a thinge most holye of the sacrifices of the Lorde. **4** Yf any ma bringe a meatoffryng that is bake in the oue, let him brynge swete cakes of fine floure mingled with oyle, ad vnleuended wafers anoynted with oyle. **5** Yf thy meatoffryng be baken in the fryenge pan, then it shalbe of swete floure mingled with oyle. **6** And thou shalt mynce it small, ad poure oyle thereon: ad so is it a meatoffryng. **7** Yf thy meatofferyng be a thynge broyled vppon the greadyerne, of floure myngled with oyle it shalbe. **8** And thou shalt brynge the meatoffryng that is made of these thinges vnto the Lorde, and shalt delyuuer it vnto the preast, and he shall brynge it vnto the altare **9** and shall heue vppe parte of the meatoffryng for a memoriall, and shall burne it apon the alter: an offeryng of a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde. **10** And that which is left of the meatofferyng shalbe Aarons and his sonnes, as a thynge that is most holye of the offerynges off the Lorde. **11** All the meatoffrynges which ye shall brynge vnto the Lorde, shalbe made without leue. For ye shall nether burne leuen nor honye in any offeryng of the Lorde: **12** Notwithstandinge ye shall bryng the firstlynges of them vnto the Lorde: But they shall not come apon the alter to make a swete sauoure. **13** All thy meatofferynges thou shalt salt with salt: nether shalt thou soffre the salt of the couenaunt of thy God to be lackyng from thy meatofferyng: but apon all thyne offerynges thou shalt bryng salt. **14** Yf thou offer a meatofferyng of the firstripe frutes vnto the Lorde, then take of that which is yet grene and drye it by the fire ad beat it small, and so offer the meatofferyng of thy firstripe frutes. **15** And than poure oyle thereto, and put frankencens thereon: and so is it a meatoffryng. **16** And the preast shall burne parte of the beten corne and parte of that oyle, with all the frakences: for a remembraunce. That is an offeryng vnto the Lorde.

**3** Yf any man brynge a peaceofferyng of the oxen: whether it be male or female, he shall brynge such as is without blemish, before the Lorde, **2** and let him put his hande apon the heed of his offeryng, and kyll

it before the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse. And amysse he shall brynge for his synne which he hath Aarons sonnes the preastes, shall sprinkle the bloude done: an oxe wythout blemish vnto the Lorde for a upon the alter rounde aboue. 3 And they shall offre synneoffryng. 4 And he shall brynge the oxe vnto of the peaceofferyng to be a sacrifice vnto the Lord: the dore of the tabernacle of wytnesse before the fatt that couereth the inwardes and all the fatt that Lorde, and shall put his hande upon the oxes heade is upon the inwardes: 4 and the two kydneyes with the and kyll him before the Lorde. 5 And the preast that is fatt that lyeth upon the loynes: and the kall that ys on anoynted shall take of the oxes bloude and brynge it the lyuer, they shall take awaye with the kydneyes. in to the tabernacle of witnesse 6 and shall dyppe his 5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne them upon the fynger in the bloude and sprinkle thereof. viij. tymes alter with the burnt sacrifice which is upon the wodd before the Lorde: euen before the hangynge of the on the fire. That is a sacrifice of a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde. 6 Yf a man brynge a peaceoffryng holy place. 7 And he shall put some of the bloude vnto the Lorde from of the flocke: whether it be upon the hornes of the alter of swete cens before vnto the Lorde off the tabernacle off wytnesse all the fatt of the oxe that is the synneoffryng: the and male, or female, it shalbe without blemish. 7 Yf he shall poure all the bloude of the oxe upon the botome offre a lambe, he shall brynge it before the Lord 8 of the alter of burntofferynges which is by the dore of and put his hande upon his offrynges heede and the tabernacle of witnesse. 8 And he shall take awaye kyll it in the doore off the tabernacle off wytnesse all the fatt of the oxe that is the synneoffryng: the and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the bloude thereof fatt that couereth the inwardes and all the fatt that rounde aboute the alter. 9 And of the peaseoffrige is aboute them, 9 and the. ij. kydneyes with the fatt they shall brynge a sacrifice vnto the Lorde: the fatt that lyeth upon the and upon the loynes, and the there of ad the rompe altogether, which they shall kall upon the lyuer let them take awaye also with the take off harde by the backe bone: and the fatt that kydneyes: 10 as it was taken from the oxe of the couereth the inwardes and all the fatt that is upon peaceoffryng and let the preast burne them upon the inwardes 10 and the. ij. kydneyes with the fatt the altare of burntofferynges. 11 But the skynne of the that lyeth upon them and upon the loynes, and the oxe and all his flesh with his heede, his legges, his kall that is upon the lyuer he shall take awaye with inwards with his donge, 12 shall he carye altogether the kydneyes. 11 And the preast shall burne them out of the hoste vnto a clene place: euen where upon the alter to fede the Lordes offryng withall. 12 the asshes are poured out, and burne hi on wodd Yf the offryng be a goote, he shall brynge it before with fyre: euen upon the heape of asshes. 13 Yf the the Lorde 13 and put his hande upon the head of hole comynalte of the chil dern of Israel synne thorow it and kyll it before the tabernacle of witnesse and ygnorauce and the thyng be hyd from their eyes: the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the bloude thereof so that they haue commytted any of these thinges upon the alter rounde aboue. 14 And he shall brynge which the Lorde hath forbidden to be done in his thereof his offryng vnto the Lordes sacrifice: the fatt commaundmentes ad haue offended, 14 ad the synne that couereth the inwardes and all the fatt that is apo which they haue synned be afterwarde knowne, than the inwardes 15 and the. ij. kydneyes and the fatt shal they offre an oxe for a synneoffryng ad shall that lyeth upon them and upon the loynes, and the brynge him before the tabernacle of witnesse, 15 kall that is apo the lyuer he shall take awaye with the and the elders of the multitude shall put their handes kydneyes. 16 And the preast shall burne them apo the upon his heede before the Lorde 16 And the preast alter to fede the Lordes sacrifice wyth all ad to make that is anoynted shall brynge of his bloude in to the a swete sauoure. 17 And thus shal all the fatt be the tabernacle of witnesse, 17 and shall dyppe his finger Lordes and it shalbe a lawe forever amonge youre in the bloude, and sprinkle it seuen tymes before generacions after you in youre dwellynge places: that the Lorde: euen before the uayle. 18 And shall put ye eate nether fatt nor bloude.

**4** And the Lorde talked with Moses sayng: 2 speake vnto the chil dern of Israel ad saye: when a soule synneth thorow ignorauce and hath done any of those thinges which the Lorde hath forbiddon in his commaundmentes to be done: 3 Yf the preast that is anoynted synne and make the people to doo

ad so it shalbe forgeuen them. 21 And he shall bryng the oxe without the hoste, ad burne him as he burned the first, so is this the synneofferynge of cursyng ad is a witnesse: whether he hath of the comynalte. 22 When a Lorde synneth and shall bere his synne. 2 Ether when a ma toucheth committeth thorow ignoraunce any of these thynges any vnclene thinge: whether it be the caryon of an whiche the Lorde his God hath forbydden to be done vnclene beast or of vnclene catell or vnclene worme in his commaundmentes and hath so offended: 23 and is not warre of it, he is also vnclene and hath when his synne is shewed vnto him which he hath offended. 3 Ether when he toucheth any vnclenesse synned, he shall bryng for hys offerynge an he of ma (what soeuer vnclenesse it be that a man is goote without blemish 24 and laye his hande apon defyled with all) and is not warre of it and afterwarde the heed of it, and kyll it in the place where the cometh to the knowlege of it, he is a trespasser. 4 burntofferynges are kylled before the Lorde: this is Ether when a soule sweareth: so that he pronounceth a synneoffryng. 25 Tha let the preast take of the with his lippes to do euell or to do good (what soeuer bloude of the synneoffryng with his finger, and put it it be that a man pronounceth with an othe) and the apon the hornes of the burntofferyngalter, and poure thinge be out of his mynde and afterwarde cometh to his bloude apon the botome of the burntofferyngalter the knowlege of it, than he hath offended in one of 26 and burne all his fatt apon the alter as he doth the these. 5 Than when he hath synned in one of these fatt of the peaceofferynges. And the preast shall make thinges, he shall confesse that wherein that he hath an attonement for him as concernyng his synne, synned, 6 and shall bringe his trespaceofferyng vnto and so it shalbe forgeuen him. 27 Yf one of the come the Lorde for his synne which he hath synned. A people of the londe synne thorowe ignoraunce and female from the flocke, whether it be an yewe or a committe any off the thinges which the Lorde hath she goote, for a synneoffryng. And the preast shall forbidden, in his commaundementes to be done and make an attonement for him for his synne. 7 But yf so hath trespassed, 28 when his synne whiche he hath he be not able to bryng a shepe, then let him bryng synned is come to his knowlege, he shall bringe for for his trespace which he hath synned, two turtyll his offeryng, a she goote without blemish for his dous or two yonge pygeons vnto the Lorde one for a synne which he hath synned, 29 and laye his hande synneoffryng and another for a burntofferyng. 8 apon the heed of the synneofferyng ad slee it in the And he shall bryng them vnto the preast, which shall place of burntoffrynges. 30 And the preast shall take offer the synneoffryng first and wringe the necke a of the bloude with his finger ad put it apo the hornes sundre of it, but plucke it not clene of. 9 And let him of the burntofferyngalter and poure all the bloude apo sprinkle of the bloude of the synneofferyng apon the botome of the alter, 31 ad shall take awaye all his the syde of the alter, and let the reste of the bloude fatt as the fatt of the peaceoffrynges is take awaye. blede apon the botome of the alter, and than it is a And the preast shal burne it apo the alter for a swete synneoffryng. 10 And let him offer the seconde sauoure vnto the Lorde, and the preast shall make an for a burntoffryng as the maner is: ad so shall the attonemet for him ad it shalbe forgeuen him. 32 yf preast make an attonement for him for the synne he bringe a shepe ad offer it for a synneofferyng, which he hath synned, and it shalbe forgeuen him. he shall bringe a yewe without blemish 33 and laye 11 And yet yf he be not able to bryng. ij. turtyll his hande apon the heed of the synneofferyng and dous or two yonge pigeons, then let hym bryng his slee it in the place where the burntoffrynges are offeryng for his synne: the tenth parte of an Ephah of slayne. 34 And the preast shal take of the bloude of fine floure for a synneofferyng, but put none oyle the synneofferyng with his finger, ad put it apo the thereto nether put ony frankencens thereon, for it is a hornes of the burntofferyngalter, ad shall poure all the synneofferinge. 12 And let him bryng it to the preast, bloude thereof vnto the botome of the alter. 35 And and the preast shall take his handfull of it and burne it he shall take awaye all the fatt thereof, as the fatte of apon the alter for a remembraunce to be a sacrifice the shepe of the peaceoffringes was take awaye. And for the Lorde: that is a synneoffryng. 13 And let the preast shall burne it apo the alter for the lordes the preast make an attonement for him for his synne sacrifice, and the preast shal make an attonemet for (what soeuer of these he hath synned) and it shalbe his synne, and it shalbe forgeuen him.

5 Whe a soule hath synned ad herde the voyce of cursyng ad is a witnesse: whether he hath

14 And the Lorde comyned with Moses sayenge: 15 when a soule trespaceth ad

synneth thorow ignoraunce in any of the holy thinges  
of the Lorde, he shall bryngē for his trespace vnto  
the Lord, a ram without blymesh out of the flocke  
valowed at two sycles after the holy sycle, for a  
trespaceofferynge. **16** And he shall make amendes  
for the harme that he hath done in the holy thynge,  
and put the fifte parte moare thereto and geue it vnto  
the preast. And the preast shall make an attonemet  
for him with the ram of the trespaceofferynge, and it  
shalbe forgeue hym. **17** When a soule synneth and  
committeth any of these thinges which are forbiddē to  
be done by the comaundmentes of the Lorde: though  
he wist it not, he hath yet offended and is in synne,  
**18** ad shall brige a ram without blymesh out of the flocke  
that is estemed to be worthe a synneofferynge, vnto  
the preast. And the preast shall make an attonement  
for him for the ignoraunce whiche he dyd and was  
not ware, and it shalbe forgeuen him. **19** This is  
a trespaceofferynge, for he trespaced agaynst the  
Lorde.

**6** And the Lorde talked with Moses sayenge: **2** when  
a soule synneth ad trespaceth agaynst the Lorde  
and denied vnto his neyghboure that which was  
taken him to kepe, or that was put vnder his hande,  
or that which he hath violently taken awaye, or that  
whiche he hath deceaued his neyghboure off wyth  
sotylte, **3** or hath founde that whiche was loste and  
denyeth it, and swereth falsely, in what soeuer thinge  
it be that a man doth and synneth therein, **4** Then  
when he hath synned or trespassed, he shall restore  
agayne that he toke violently awaye, or the wronge  
whiche he dyd, or that whiche was delyuered him to  
kepe, or the lost thinge which he founde, **5** or what  
soeuer it be aboue which he hath sworne falsely,  
he shall restore it agayne in the whole sume and  
shal addē the fifte parte moare thereto and geue it  
vnto him to whome it pertayneth, the same daye that  
he offereth for his trespace, **6** and shall bryngē for  
his trespace offerynge vnto the Lorde, a ram without  
blymesh out of the flocke, that is estemed worth a  
trespaceofferynge vnto the preast. **7** And the prest  
shall make an atomēt for him before the Lorde,  
ad it shall be forgeue hi in what soeuer thinge it be  
that a ma doth ad trespaceth therein. **8** And the  
Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge. **9** Commaunde  
Aaron and his sonnes saynge: this is the lawe of  
the burntoffrynge. The burntofferynge shalbe upon  
the herth of the alter all nyghte vnto the mornynge,  
and the fire of the alter shall burne therein. **10** And  
the preast shall put on his lynen albe and his lynen

breches apon his flesh, and take awaye the asshes  
whiche the fire of the burntsacrifice in the altare hath  
made, and put them besyde the alter, **11** ad the put  
off his raymet ad put on other and carye the asshes  
out without the hoste vnto a clene place. **12** The fire  
that is apon the alter shall burne therein and not goo  
out. And the preast shall put wodd on the fire euery  
morninge ad put the burntsacrifice apon it, and he  
shall burne thereon the fatt of the peaceofferynges. **13**  
The fire shall euer burne apon the alter and never goo  
out. **14** This is the lawe of the meatoffrynge: Aarons  
sonnes shall bringe it before the Lorde, vnto the alter:  
**15** and one of them shall take hys handfull of the  
flore of the meatoffrynge ad of the oyle with all the  
frankencens whiche ys thereon and shall burne it vnto  
a remebraunce apon the alter to be a swete sauoure  
of the memoriall of it vnto the Lorde. **16** And the rest  
thereof, Aaron ad his sonnes shall eate: vnlēuended  
it shalbe eaten in the holy place: eue in the courte  
of the tabernacle of witnesse they shall eate it. **17**  
Their parte whiche I haue geuen them of my sacrifice,  
shall not be baken with leuen, for it is most holye,  
as is the synneofferynge, and trespaceoffryngē. **18**  
All the males amonge the childern of Aaron, shall  
eate of it: and it shalbe a dutye for euer vnto youre  
generacyons of the sacrifices of the Lorde, nether  
shal any man twytche it, but he that is halowed. **19**  
And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: **20** this  
is the offryngē of Aaron ad of his sonnes which he  
shall offer vnto the Lorde in the daye when they  
are anoynted: the tenth parte of an Ephā of floure,  
which is a dayly meatofferinge perpetually: halfe in  
the morninge and halfe at nighte: **21** ad in the fryenge  
pan it shalbe made with oyle. And whe it is fryed, thou  
shalt bryngē it in as a baken meatofferynge mynsed  
small, and shalt offer it for a swete sauoure vnto  
the Lorde. **22** And that prest of his sonnes that is  
anoynted in his steade, shall offer it: ad it shall be the  
ordes dutye for euer, and it shalbe burnt altogether.  
**23** For all the meatoffrynges of the preastes shalbe  
burnt altogether, ad shal not be eaten. **24** And the  
Lorde talked with Moses saynge: **25** speake vnto  
Aaron and vnto his sonnes and saye. This is the  
lawe of the synneoffryngē, In the place where the  
burntofferynge is kylled, shall the synneofferynge be  
kylled also before the Lorde, for it is most holye. **26**  
The prest that offereth it shall eate it in the holye  
place: eue in the courte of the tabernacle of witnesse  
**27** Noman shall touche the flesh thereof, saue he  
that is halowed. And yf any rayment be sprynckled  
therewyth, it shalbe wasshed in an holy place, **28** and

the erthe pott that it is sodde in shalbe broken. Yf it yf any of the flesh of the peaceoffrynges be eaten be sodden in brasse, then the pott shalbe scoured the thirde daye then shall he that offered it optayne and plunged in the water. **29** All the males amonge no fauour, nether shall it be reckened vnto him: but the childern of Aaro shall eate therof, for it is most shalbe an abhomynacion, and the soule that eateth holy. **30** Notwithstodinge no synneofferynge that hath of it shall beare the synne thereof. **19** The flesh that his bloude brought in to the tabernacle of witnessesse to twyched any vnclene thinge shall not be eaten. but reconcyle with all in the holy place, shalbe eaten: but burnt with fire: and all that be clene in their flesh, shalbe burnt in the fire.

**7** This is the lawe of the trespaceofferynge which is most holy. **2** In the place where the burntoffryng is kylled, the trespaceoffryng shalbe kylled also: ad his bloude shalbe sprikled rounde aboute upon the alter. **3** And all the fatt thereof shalbe offered: the rompe and the fatt that couered the inwards, **4** and the. ij. kydneyes with the fatt that lyeth on them and upon the loynes: and the kall on the lyuer shalbe taken awaye with the kydneyes, **5** And the preast shall burne them upon the altare, to be an offerynge vnto the Lorde: this is a trespaceofferynge. **6** All the males amonge the preastes shal eate thereof in the holy place, for it is most holy. **7** As the synneofferynge is, so is the trespaceofferynge, one lawe serueth for both: and it shall be the preastes that reconcyleth therewith. **8** And the preast that offered a mans burntofferynge, shall haue the skyn of the burntofferynge which he hath offered. **9** And all the meatofferynges that are baken in the ouen, ad all that is dressed upon the gredyerne ad in the fryenge pan, shalbe the preastes that offereth them. **10** And all the meatofferynges that are myngled with oyle or drye, shall pertayne vnto all the sonnes of Aaron, and one shall haue as moche as another. **11** This is the lawe of the peaceoffringes whiche shalbe offered vnto the Lorde. **12** Yf he offer to geue thanckes, he shall bryng vnto his thanckofferynge: swete cakes myngled with oyle and swete wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes myngled with oyle of fine floure fried, **13** ad he shall bryng his offerynge upon cakes made of leuended bred vnto the thanckofferynge of his peaceoffrynges, **14** ad of them all he shall offer one to be an heueoffryng before the Lorde, ad it shalbe the preastes that sprynketh the bloude of the peaceoffrynges. **15** And the fleshe of the thankofferynge of his peaceoffrynges shalbe eaten the same daye that it is offred, and there shall none of it be layde vpp vntyll the mornynge. **16** Yf it be a vowe or a fre willoffryng that he bryngeth, the same daye that he offereth it, it shalbe eaten, and that which remayneth may be eaten on the morowe: **17** but as moche of the offered flesh as remaneth vnto the thirde daye shalbe burned with fire. **18** For

maye eat flesh. **20** Yf any soule eate of the flesh of the peaceoffrynges, that pertayne vnto the Lorde and hys vnclenesse yet apon him, the same soule shall perissh from amonge his people. **21** Moreouer yf a soule twyched any vnclene thinge, whether it be the vnclenesse of man or of any vnclene beest or any abhomynacion that is vnclene: ad the eate of the flesh of the peaceoffrynges whiche pertayne vnto the Lord, that soule shall perissh from his people. **22** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: **23** speake vnto the childern of Israel ad saye. Ye shall eate no maner fatt of oxen, shepe or gootes: **24** neuerthelater the fatt of the beest that dyeth alone ad the fatt of that which is torne with wilde beestes, maye be occupide in all maner vses: but ye shal in no wise eate of it. **25** For whosoeuer eateth the fatt of the beest of which me bring an offring vnto the Lorde, that soule that eateth it shall perissh fro his people. **26** Moreouer ye shall eate no maner of bloud, wheresoeuer ye dwell, whether it be of foule or of beest. **27** What soeuer soule it be that eateth any maner of bloude the same soule shal perissh fro his people. **28** And the Lorde talked with Moses saynge: **29** speake vnto the childre of Israel ad saye He that offereth his peaceoffryng vnto the Lorde, shall bringe his gifte vnto the Lord of his peaceoffrynges: **30** his owne handes shal bringe the offryng of the Lorde: eue the fatt apo the brest he shall bringe with the brest to waue it a waueoffryng before the Lorde. **31** And the preast shall burne the fatt upon the alter, ad the brest shalbe Aaros ad his sonnes. **32** And the right shulder they shall geue vnto the preast, to be an heueoffryng, of their peaceoffringes. **33** And the same that offreth the bloud of the peaceoffringes ad the fatt, amog the sonnes of Aaro, shall haue the right shulder vnto his parte, **34** for the wauebrest ad the heueshulder I haue take of the childern of Israel, euen of their peaceoffringes, ad haue geue it vnto Aaro the prest and vnto his sonnes: to be a dutie for euer of the childern of Israel. **35** This is the anoyntinge of Aaron ad of the sacryfices of the Lorde, in the daye when they were offered to be preastes vnto the Lorde, **36** whiche the Lorde commaunded to be geuen them in the daye when he

anoyncted them, of the childern of Israel, and to be  
a dutie for euer amoung their generacions. **37** This  
is the lawe of burntoffrynges, of meatoffrynges, of  
synneoffrynges, of trespaceoffrynges, of fulloffrynges,  
of peaceoffrynges, **38** which the Lorde commaunded  
Moses in the mount of Sinai, in the daye when he  
commaunded the childern of Israel to offer their  
offrynges vnto the Lorde in the wildernesse of Sinai.

**8** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: **2** take  
Aaron and his sonnes with hi, and the vestures and  
the anoyntinge oyle, and an oxe for a synneoffryng  
and two rammes ad a baskett of swete bred: **3** ad  
gather all the comentye together vnto the dore of the  
tabernacle of witnessesse. **4** And Moses dyd as the Lorde  
commaunded him, and the people gathered them  
selues togither vnto the doore of the tabernacle of  
witnessesse. **5** And Moses sayde vnto the people: this is  
the thinge which the Lorde commaunded to do. **6** And  
Moses broughte Aaron and his sonnes, and wasshed  
them with water, **7** and put apon him the albe and  
gyrde him with a girdel and put apon him the tunycle  
and put the Ephod thereon, and gyrded him with the  
broderd girdel of the Ephod, and bounde it vnto him  
therewith. **8** And he put the brestlappe thereon, ad  
put in the brestlappe lighte ad perfectnesse. **9** And he  
put the myter apon his heed ad put apo the myter  
eue apo the forefrot of it, the golden plate of the holy  
croune, as the Lorde commaunded Moses. **10** And  
Moses toke the anoyntyng oyle and anoynted the  
habitacion and all that was therein and sanctified  
them, **11** and sprynkled thereof apon the alter. **vij.**  
tymes and anoynted the alter and all his vessels,  
and the lauer with hys fote, to sanctifie them. **12** And he  
poured of the anoyntyng oyle apon Aarons  
heed and anoynted him to sanctifie him. **13** And he  
broughte Aarons sonnes and put albes apon them,  
and gyrde them with gyrdels, ad put bonettes apo  
their heedes: as the Lorde commaunded Moses **14**  
And the synneoffryng was brought. And Aaron and  
his sonnes put their handes apon the heed of the  
oxe of the synneoffryng. **15** And when it was slayne,  
Moses toke of the bloude, and put it upon the hornes  
of the alter rounde aboute with his finger and purified  
it, ad poured the bloud vnto the botome of the alter  
ad sanctified it ad reconcyled it. **16** And he toke all  
the fatt that was apon the inwardses ad the kal that  
was on the lyuer ad the two kydneyes with their fatt  
ad burned it apo the alter. **17** But the oxe, the hide,  
his flesh ad his donge, he burnt with fire without the  
hoste, as the Lorde commaunded Moses. **18** And he

broughte the ram of the burntofferyng, and Aaron ad  
his sonnes put their handes apon the heed of the  
ram, **19** and it was kylled. And Moses sprinkled the  
bloud apo the alter roude aboute, **20** ad cutt the ram  
in peces ad burnt the heed, the peces ad the fatte, **21**  
ad wasshed the inwardses ad the legges in water, and  
burnt the ram euery whitt apo the alter. That was a  
burntsacrifice of a swete sauoure ad an offryng vnto  
the Lorde, as the Lorde commaunded Moses. **22** And he  
broughte the other ram that was the fulloffryng,  
and Aaron and his sonnes put their hades apo the  
heed of the ram: **23** And when it was slayne, Moses  
toke of the bloude of it, and put it apon the type of  
Aarons ryght eare and apon the thombe of his right  
hande and apon the great too of his righte fote. **24**  
Then were Aarons sonnes broughte, ad Moses put of  
the bloude on the type of the right eare of them, and  
apon the thombes of theire righte handes, and apon  
the great toes of their righte fete, and sprinkled the  
bloud apo the alter rounde aboute. **25** And he toke  
the fatt ad the rompe ad all the fatt that was apon the  
inwardses, ad the kall of the lyuer, ad the. **vij.** kydneyes  
with their fatt ad their righte shulder. **26** And out of  
the basket of swete bred that was before the Lorde,  
he toke one swete cake of oyled bred ad one wafer,  
ad put the on the fatt ad apon the righte shulder,  
**27** ad put altogether apo Aarons handes ad apo his  
sonnes handes, ad waued it a wauwofferyng before  
the Lorde. **28** And tha Moses toke the from of their  
handes agayne ad burnt the apo the alter, euen apon  
the burntoffryng: These are the fulloffrynges of a  
swete sauoure ad a sacrifice vnto the Lorde. **29** And  
Moses toke the breste and waued it a wauwoffryng  
before the Lorde, of the ram of the fulloffrynges: ad it  
was Moses parte, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.  
**30** And Moses toke of the anoynting oyle ad of the  
bloude whiche was apon the alter, and sprinkled it  
apo Aaro ad apon his vestimetes ad apo his sones ad  
on their vestimetes with hi ad sanctified Aaro ad his  
vesturs ad his sones and his sonnes vestures also. **31**  
Then Moses sayde vnto Aaron and his sonnes: boyle  
the flesh in the doore of the tabernacle of witnessesse,  
and there eate it with the bred that is in the basket of  
fullöfferynges, as the Lorde commaunded sayenge.  
Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it: **32** ad that whiche  
remayneth of the flesh and of the brede, burne with  
fire. **33** And se that ye departe not from the doore of  
the tabernacle of witnessesse seuen dayes longe: vntill  
the dayes of youre fulloffrynges be at an ende. For  
**vij.** dayes must youre hades be filled, **34** as they were  
this daye: eue so the Lorde hath commaunded to do,

to reconcyle you with all. 35 Se therfore that ye abyde in the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse daye and nyghte seuen dayes longe: and kepe the watch of the Lorde that ye dye not: for so I am commaunded. 36 And Aaron and his sonnes dyd all thynges which the Lorde commaunded by the hande of Moses.

**9** And the. viij. daye Moses called Aaron and his sonnes and the elders of Israel, 2 and sayde vnto Aaron: take a calfe for a synneoffrynge, and a ram for a burntoffrynge: both without blemish, and bryng them before the Lorde. 3 And vnto the chldern of Israel he spake sayenge: take ye an he goote for a synneoffrynge, and a calfe and a lambe bothe two of a yere olde, and without blemish for a burntsacrifice, 4 and an oxe and a ram for peaceoffrynges, to offer before the Lorde, and a meatoffryng myngled with oyle, for to daye the Lorde will appere vnto you. 5 And they brought that which Moses commaunded vnto the tabernacle of witnesse, ad all the people came and stode before the Lorde. 6 And Moses sayde, this is the thyng which the Lorde commaunded that ye shulde do: ad then the glorie of the Lorde shall appere vnto you. 7 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron: go vnto the alter and offer thy synneoffrynge, and make an attonement for the and for the people: and then offer the offeryng of the people and reconcyle them also, as the Lorde commaunded Moses. 8 And Aaron went vnto the alter, and slew the calfe that was his synneoffrynge. 9 And the sonnes of Aaron broughte the bloude vnto him, and he dypte his finger in the bloude and put it upon the hornes of the alter, and poured the bloude vnto the botome of the alter. 10 And the fatt and the two kydneyes with the kall of the lyuer of the synneoffrynge, he burnt vpon the alter, 11 but the flesh and the hyde he burnt with fyre without the hoste. 12 After warde he slew the burntoffrynge, ad Aarons sonnes brought the bloude vnto him, and he sprinkled the burntoffrynge vnto him in peces and the heed of the synneoffrynge and slew it and broughte the peoples offeryng and toke the goote which was the peoples synneoffrynge and slew it and fylled his hande thereof, and burnt it upon the burntoffrynge in the alter. 13 And they brought the burntoffrynge vnto him in peces and the heed of the synneoffrynge and slew it and offered it for a synoffrynge: as he dyd the first. 14 And than he broughte the peoples offeryng and toke the goote which was the peoples synneoffrynge and slew it and offered it for a synoffrynge: as he dyd the first. 15 And than he broughte the peoples offeryng and toke the goote which was the peoples synneoffrynge and slew it and offered it for a synoffrynge: as he dyd the first. 16 And then broughte the burntoffrynge and offered it as the maner 17 was and broughte the meatoffryng and fylled his hande thereof, and burnt it upon the burntoffrynge in the mornynge:

18 Then he slew the oxe and the ram that were the peoples peaseofferynges and Aarons sonnes broughte the bloude vnto him and he sprinkled it upon the alter rounde aboute, 19 and toke the fatt of the oxe and of the ram: the rope and the fatt that courereth the inwardes and the kydneyes and the kall of the lyuer: 20 and put them upon the brestes and burnt it upon the alter: 21 but the brestes and the righte shoulders Aaron waued before the Lorde as the Lorde commaunded Moses. 22 And Aaron lifte upp his hande ouer the people and blessed the, and came doune from offeryng of synofferynges burntofferynges ad peaseofferynges. 23 Then Moses and Aaron wet in to the tabernacle of witnesse and came out agayne and blessed the people and the glorie of the Lorde apered vnto all the people. 24 And there came a fyre out from before the Lorde and consumed upon the alter: the burntoffrynge and the fatt. And all the people sawe it and showted, and fell on their faces.

**10** And Nadab and Abihu the sonnes of Aaron toke ether of them his censor ad put fyre therein and put cens apo, and broughte straunge fyre before the Lorde: which he commaunded the not 2 and there went a fyre out fro the Lorde and cosumed the and they dyed before the Lorde. 3 Then Moses sayde vnto Aaro this is it that the Lorde spake saynge: I will be sanctified in them that come nye me, ad before all the people I wilbe glorifyed. And Aaron helde his pease. 4 And Moses called Misael and Elesapha the sonnes of Vsiel the vnkle of Aaron, and sayde vnto the: goo to and carye youre brethre from the holy place out of the hoste. 5 And they went to them And the fatt and the two kydneyes with the kall of the lyuer of the synneoffrynge, he burnt vpon the alter, Moses bad. 6 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his eldest sonnes: vncouer not the hole house of Israel bewepe the burnyng which the Lorde hath burnt. 7 But goo ye not out from the dore of the tabernacle of wytnesse lest ye dye: for also and he burnt it upon the alter 14 and dyd wasshe the anoynytynge oyle of the Lorde is upon you. And the inwardes and the legges and burnt them also they dyd as Moses bad. 8 And the Lorde spake vnto Aaron saynge: 9 drynke no wyne nor stronge drynke nether thou nor thi sonnes with the: when ye go in to the tabernacle of witnesse lest ye dye. And let it be a lawe foreuer vnto youre chldern after you: 10 that ye maye put difference betwene holy and vnholy and betwene vncle and clene 11 and that ye maye teach the chldern of Israel: all the ordynaunces which alter besydes the burntsacrifyce in the mornynge: the Lorde hath commaunded them by the handes of

Moses. 12 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron and vnto ye twych not for they are vnclene to you. 9 These Eleazar ad Ithamar his sonnes that were lefte: take shall ye eate of all that are in the waters: what soeuer the meatofferynge that remayneth of the sacrificys of hath finnes and skales in the waters, sees and ryuers, the Lorde and eate it without leuen besyde the alter that shall ye eate. 10 And all that haue not finnes ad for it is most holy: 13 eate it therfore in the holy place, skales in the sees ad ryuers of all that moue and lyue because it is thi dutye and thi sonnes dutye of the in the waters shall ye abhorre. 11 Se that ye eate not sacrifice of the Lorde: for so I am commaunded. 14 of their flesh, ad also that ye abhorre their carkases: And the wausebreſt and heueshulder eate in a clene 12 for all that haue no finnes nor scales in the waters, place: both thou and thy sonnes and thy doughters shalbe abhomination vnto you. 13 These are the with the. For it is thy dutye and thy sonnes dutye with foulles which ye shall abhorre and which shall not be the, of the peaceofferynges off the childeſ of Israel. eaten, for they are an abomination. The egle, the 15 For the heueshulder ad the wausebreſt whiche they gooshauke, the cormoraunte, the kyte, 14 the vultur bryngē with the ſacrifices of the fatt, to wause it before and all his kynd 15 and all kynde of rauens, 16 the the Lorde, shalbe thyne and thy ſonnes with the, and estrich, the nightcrowe, the cocow, the ſparowhauke be a lawe for euer, as the Lorde hath commaunded. and al the kynde: 17 the litle oule, the storcke, the 16 And Moses ſoughe for the goote that was the great oule 18 the backe, the pellicane, the pye, 19 the ſynneofferynge, and ſe, it was burnt. And he was heron, the laye with the kynde, the lappwyngē ad the angrye with Eleazar and Ithamar the ſonnes of Aaron, ſwallowe. 20 And all foulles that crepe ad goo apo all which were lefte alyue ſayenge: 17 wherefore haue iiiij. shalbe an abomination vnto you. 21 Yet these ye not eaten the ſynneofferynge in the holy place, maye ye eate of all the foulles that moue and goo ſeynge it is most hollye: and for as moch as it is apon. iiiij. fete: euen those that haue no knees aboue geuen you to bere the ſynne of the people, and make vpon their fete to lepe with all apon the erthe, 22 agreement for them before the Lorde? 18 Beholde, euen these of them ye maye eate: the arbe and all the bloude of it was not brought in within the holy his kynde: the Soleam with all his kynde: the Hargol place therfore ſhulde ye haue eaten it in the holy and all the kynde, ad the Hagab ad all his kynde. 23 place as I commaunded. 19 And Aaron sayde vnto Al other foulles that moue ad haue. iiiij. fete, shalbe Moses: behold, this daye haue they offered their abomination vnto you. 24 In ſoچ ye shalbe vnclene ſynneoffryngē and their burntoffryngē before the whoſoeuer touch the carkesse of the shalbe vnclene Lorde, and it is chaunced me after thyſ maner. Yf I vnto the euen, 25 ad whoſoeuer bereth the carkesse ſhulde eate of the ſynneofferynge to daye, wolde the of the, ſhal wash his clothes ad shalbe vnclene vnyll Lorde be content with all? 20 And when Moses herde euen. 26 Amonge all maner beestes, they that haue that, he was content.

**11** And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moses and Aaron ſayenge: 2 ſpeakē vnto the childeſ of Israel and ſay, these are the beestes whiche ye ſhall eate amonge all the beestes that are on the erthe: 3 what ſoeuer hath hoffe and dyuydeth it in to two clawes ad cheweth cud amonge the beestes, that ſhall ye eate. 4 Neuertheleſſe, these ſhall ye not eate of them that chewe cud and haue hoffes. The camel, for he cheweth cud but he deuydeth not the hoffe in to two clawes therfore he ſhall be vnclene vnto you. 5 And the Conye, for he cheweth the cud but deuydeth not the hoffe in to two clawes, therfore he is vnclene to you. 6 And the hare, for he likewiſe cheweth the cud, but deuydeth not the hoffe in to two clawes, he is therfore vnclene to you. 7 And the ſwyne, for though he deuyde the hoffe in to two clawes, yet he cheweth not the cud ad therfore is vnclene to you, 8 Of their flesh ſee that ye eate not ad their carkasses ſe that

shall ye eate of all that are in the waters: what ſoeuer the meatofferynge that remayneth of the sacrificys of hath finnes and skales in the waters, ſees and ryuers, the Lorde and eate it without leuen besyde the alter that shall ye eate. 10 And all that haue not finnes ad for it is most holy: 13 eate it therfore in the holy place, skales in the ſees ad ryuers of all that moue and lyue because it is thi dutye and thi ſonnes dutye of the in the waters shall ye abhorre. 11 Se that ye eate not ſacrifice of the Lorde: for ſo I am commaunded. 14 of their flesh, ad also that ye abhorre their carkases: And the wausebreſt and heueshulder eate in a clene 12 for all that haue no finnes nor scales in the waters, place: both thou and thy ſonnes and thy doughters shalbe abhomination vnto you. 13 These are the with the. For it is thy dutye and thy ſonnes dutye with foulles which ye shall abhorre and which shall not be the, of the peaceofferynges off the childeſ of Israel. eaten, for they are an abomination. The egle, the 15 For the heueshulder ad the wausebreſt whiche they gooshauke, the cormoraunte, the kyte, 14 the vultur bryngē with the ſacrifices of the fatt, to wause it before and all his kynd 15 and all kynde of rauens, 16 the the Lorde, shalbe thyne and thy ſonnes with the, and estrich, the nightcrowe, the cocow, the ſparowhauke be a lawe for euer, as the Lorde hath commaunded. and al the kynde: 17 the litle oule, the storcke, the 16 And Moses ſoughe for the goote that was the great oule 18 the backe, the pellicane, the pye, 19 the ſynneofferynge, and ſe, it was burnt. And he was heron, the laye with the kynde, the lappwyngē ad the angrye with Eleazar and Ithamar the ſonnes of Aaron, ſwallowe. 20 And all foulles that crepe ad goo apo all which were lefte alyue ſayenge: 17 wherefore haue iiiij. shalbe an abomination vnto you. 21 Yet these ye not eaten the ſynneofferynge in the holy place, maye ye eate of all the foulles that moue and goo ſeynge it is most hollye: and for as moch as it is apon. iiiij. fete: euen those that haue no knees aboue geuen you to bere the ſynne of the people, and make vpon their fete to lepe with all apon the erthe, 22 agreement for them before the Lorde? 18 Beholde, euen these of them ye maye eate: the arbe and all the bloude of it was not brought in within the holy his kynde: the Soleam with all his kynde: the Hargol place therfore ſhulde ye haue eaten it in the holy and all the kynde, ad the Hagab ad all his kynde. 23 place as I commaunded. 19 And Aaron sayde vnto Al other foulles that moue ad haue. iiiij. fete, shalbe Moses: behold, this daye haue they offered their abomination vnto you. 24 In ſoچ ye shalbe vnclene ſynneoffryngē and their burntoffryngē before the whoſoeuer touch the carkesse of the shalbe vnclene Lorde, and it is chaunced me after thyſ maner. Yf I vnto the euen, 25 ad whoſoeuer bereth the carkesse ſhulde eate of the ſynneofferynge to daye, wolde the of the, ſhal wash his clothes ad shalbe vnclene vnyll Lorde be content with all? 20 And when Moses herde euen. 26 Amonge all maner beestes, they that haue that, he was content.

vntill the eue, and then they shalbe clene agayne. in to the sanctuary, vntyll the tyme of hir purifienghe be  
33 All maner of erthen vessell where in to any of out. 5 Yf she bere a maydehilde, then she shalbe them falleth, is vnclene with all that therein is: and vnclene two wekes as when she hath hir naturall ye shall breake it. 34 All maner meate that is eaten, disease. And she shall contynue in the bloude of yf any soch water come apon it, it shall be vnclene. hir purifienghe. lxvj. dayes. 6 And when the dayes And all maner drynge that is dranke in all maner soch of hir purifienghe are out: whether it be a sonne or vessels, shalbe vnclene. 35 And whether it be ouen a doughter, she shall brynghe a lambe of one yere or kettle, it shalbe broken. For they are vnclene and olde for a burntoffrynghe and a yonge pigeon or a shalbe vnclene vnto you: 36 Neuerthelater, yet the turtill doone for a synneoffrynghe vnto the dore of the fountaynes ad welles and pondes of water, shalbe tabernacle of witnessesse vnto the preast: 7 which shall clene styl. But whosoeuer twychet their carkesses, offer them before the Lorde and make an attonement shall be vnclene. 37 Yf the dead carkesse of any soch for her, and so she shalbe purged of hir yssue of fall apo any seed vsed to sowe, yt shall yet be clene bloude. This is the lawe of her that hath borne a styl: 38 but ad yf any water be poured apo the seed childe, whether it be male or female. 8 But and yf she ad afterward the dead carkesse of them fall thereo, be not able to bringe a shepe, then let her brynghe then it shalbe vnclene vnto you. 39 Yf any beest two turtyls or two yonge pigeons: the one for the of whiche ye eate dye, he that twychet the dead burntofferynghe, and the other for the synneofferynghe. carkesse shalbe vnclene vntyll the euen. 40 And he And the preast shall make an attonement for her, ad that eateth of any soche dead carkesse, shall wasshe she shalbe clene.

his clothes and remayne vnclene vntyll the euen. And he also that beareth the carkesse of it, shall wasshe his clothes and be vnclene vntyll euen. 41 All that scrauleth apon the erth, is an abhominacyon and shall not be eaten. 42 And what soeuer goeth apon the brest ad what soeuer goeth apon. iiiij. or moo fete amonge all that scrauleth apon the erth, of that se ye eate not: for they are abhomynable. 43 Make not youre soules abhomynable. Make not youre soules abhomynable with nothinge that crepeth, nether make youre soules vnclene with them: that ye shulde be defiled thereby. 44 For I am the Lorde youre God, be sanctified therfore that ye maye be holy, for I am holy: and defile not youre soules with any maner thinge that crepeth apon the erth. 45 For I am the Lorde that brought you out of the londe off Egypce to be youre God: be holy therfore, for I am holy. 46 This is the lawe of beest and foule and off all maner thinge that lyueth ad moueth in the water ad of all thinges that crepe apo the erth. 47 that ye may put differeece betwene vnclene ad clene, ad betwene the beestes that are eate and the beestes that are not eaten.

**12** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and sayde:  
2 speake vnto the childern of Israel ad saye: whe a woma hath conceaued ad hath borne a man childe, she shalbe vnclene. viij. dayes: euen in like maner as when she is put aparte in tyme of hir naturall disease. 3 And in the viij. daye the flesh of the childes foreskynde shalbe cut awye. 4 And she shall cotynue in the bloude of hir purifienghe. xxxij. dayes, she shal twyche no halowed thinge nor come

**13** And the Lord spake vnto Moses ad uto Aaro saynge: 2 whe there apeareth a rysinge in any mas flesh ether a scabbe or a glistrie whyte: as though the plague of leprosy were in the skynne of his flesh, then let him be brought vnto Aaron the preast or vnto one of hys sonnes the preastes, 3 and let the preast loke on the sore that is in the skynne of his fleshe. Yf the heer in the sore be turned vnto whyte, and the sore also seeme to be lower than the skynne of his fleshe then it is surly a leprosy, and let the preast loke on him and make hym vnclene. 4 Yf there be but a white plecke in the skynne of his fleshe and seeme not to be lower than the other skynne nor the heer thereof is turned unto white: then let the preast shitt him vpp seuen dayes. 5 And let the preast loke upon hym the. viij. daye: yf the sore seeme to him to abyde stylly and to go no further in the skyne, then let the preast shitt him vppe yet. viij. dayes moo. 6 And let the preast loke on him agayne the. viij. daye. Then yf the sore be waxed blackesh and is not growen abrode in the skynne, let the preast make him clene, for it is but a skyrfe. And let him wasshe his clothes, and then he is clene 7 But and yf the scabbe growe in the skynne after that he is sene of the preast agayne. 8 Yf the preast se that the scabbe be growen abrode in the skynne, let him make him vnclene: for it is surly a leprosy. 9 Yf the plague of leprosy be in a man, let hi be broughte vnto the preast, 10 and let the preast se him. Yf the rysinge apeare white in the skynne ad haue also made the heer white, ad there be rawe flesh in the sore also: 11 then it is an olde

leprosy in the skynne of his flesh. And the preast skynne ad be blackesh, than it is but a rysyng in the shall make him vnclene, ad shall not shutte him vp place of the burnyng, and the preast shall make for he is vnclene. **12** Yf a leprosy breake out in the hym cleane: for it is but the prynete of the burnyng skynne and couer all the skynne from the heed to only. **29** Whe ether man or woman hath a breakinge the fote ouer all wheresoeuer the preast loketh, **13** out upon the heed or the berde, let the preast se then let the preast loke apon him. Yf the leprosy it. **30** And yf it apeare lower than the other skynne haue couered all his flesh, let him make the disease and there be therein golden heeres ad thyn, let the clene: for in as moch as he is altogether white he is preast make him vncleane, for it is a breaking out of therfore cleane. **14** But and yf there be rawe flesh on leprosy apo the heed or berde. **31** yf (whe the preast him when he is sene, then he shalbe vncleane. **15** loketh on the breakige out) he se that it is no lower Therfore when the preast seeth the rawe flesh, let tha the other skynne ad that there are blacke heeres him make him vnclene. For in as moch as his flesh is therein let hi shutt hi vp. **vij.** dayes. **32** And let the rawe, he is vnclene and it is surly a true leprosy. preast loke on the disease the seventh daye: ad yf **16** But and yf the rawe flesh departe agayne and the breakyng oute be gone no farther nether be any chaunge vnto white, then let him come to the preast golden heeres therein nether the scabbe be lower **17** and let the preast se him: Yf the sore be chaunged than the other skynne, **33** then lett him be shauen, vnto white, let the preast make the disease cleane, but lett hym not shauue the scabbe, and let the preast ad the he is cleane. **18** When there is a byele in the shutt him vpp seuen dayes moo. **34** And let the preast skynne of any mans flesh and is helede **19** and after loke on the breakyng out the. **vij.** daye agayne: Yf in the place of the byele there appeare a whyte rysyng the breakyng out be gone no further in the skynne ether a shynyng white somewhat redysh, let him be nor moare lower the the other skynne, then lett the sene of the preast. **20** Yf when the preast seeth hi it preaste make him cleane, and let him wasshe his appeare lower than the other skynne and the heer clothes and then he is cleane. **35** Yf the breakyng thereof be chaunged vnto white, let the preast make out growe in the skynne after that he is once made hi vncleane: for it is a very leprosy, that is broken cleane, **36** let the preast see him. Yf it be growne out in the place of the byele **21** But and yf when the abrode in dede in the skynne, let the preast seke no preast loketh on it there be no white heeres therein further for ony golden heeres, for he is vncleane. **37** nether the scabbe lower than the other skynne and But and yf he se that the scabbe stonde styl and be somewhat blackesh, then the preast shall shutt him that there is blacke heer growne vpp there in, the the aparte **vij.** dayes. **22** Yf it sprede abrode in the meane scabbe is healed and he is cleane: and the preast season, then let the preast make him vnclene: for it is shall make him cleane. **38** Yf there be founde in the a leprosy. **23** But ad yf the glistringe white abyde skynne of the flesh of man or woman a glisterynge styl in one place and go no further, then it is but white, **39** let the preast se it. Yf there appeare in the prynete of the byele, and the preast shal make their flesh a glisterynge white somewhat blackesh, the him cleane. **24** When the skynne of any mas flesh is it is but frekels growe vpp in the skynne: ad he is burnt with fire that it be rawe and there apere in the cleane **40** Yf a mans heer fall of his heed, the he is burnyng a glistringe white that is somewhat redysh or heedbaulde and cleane. **41** yf his heer fall before in altogether white, **25** let the preast loke apon it. Yf the his foreheade, then he is foreheadbalde and cleane. heer in that brightness be chaunged to white and **42** yf there be in the baulde head or baulde forehead a it also appeare lower than the other skynne, than it redysh white scabbe, then there is leprosy sponge is a leprosy that is broken out in the place of the vpp in his baulde head or baulde foreheade. **43** And burnyng. And the preast shall make him vncleane, let the preast se it: and yf the rysyng of the sore be for it is a leprosy. **26** But and yf (when the preast reddyshwhite in his baulde heade or foreheade after loketh on it) he se that there is no white heer in the the maner of a leprosy in the skynne of the flesh, bryghtenesse and that it is no lower than the other **44** then he is a leper and vncleane: ad the preast skynne and that it is also blackesh, then let the preast shall make him vncleane, for the plage of his heede. shutt him upp seuen dayes. **27** And yf (when the **45** And the leper in whome the plage is shall haue preast loketh on him the seventh daye) it be growen his clothes rent and his heade bare ad his mouth abrode in the skynne, lett him make him vncleane: moffeld, and shalbe called vncleane. **46** And as longe for it is a leprosy. **28** But and yf that bryghtenesse as the dysease lesteth apon him, he shalbe vncleane: abyde styl in one place and goo no further in the for he is vncleane, and shall therfore dwell alone,

ad even without the host shall his habitacion be. 47 cleane, ad cipresse wodd, and a pece of purple cloth When the plague of leprosy is in a cloth: whether it and ysope. 5 And the preast shall comaunde that be lynen or wollen, 48 yee and whether it be in the one of the byrdes be kylled ouer an erthe vessell warpe or wolfe of the lynen or of the wollen: ether of runnynge water. 6 And the preast shall take the in a skynne or any thinge made of skynne 49 yf the lyuynge byrde and the cypresse wodd and the purple disease be pale or somewhat redysh in the cloth or ad the ysope, ad shall dyppe the and the lyuynge skynne: whether it be in the warpe or wolfe or any byrde in the bloude of the slayne byrde and in the thinge that is made of skynne, the it is a very leprosy renyng water 7 and sprinkle it apon him that must be and must be shewed vnto the preast. 50 And whe clesed of his leprosy. viij. tymes and clese him and the preast seeth the plague, let him shutt it vpp. viij. shall let the lyuynge byrde goo fre in to the feldes. 8 dayes, 51 and let him loke on the plague the seventh And he that is clesed shall wasshe his clothes and daye. yf it be increased in the cloth: whether it be in shaue off all his heer ad wasshe himselfe in water, the warpe or wolfe or in a skynne or in any thyng and the he is cleane. And after that he shall come in that is made of skynne, then the plague is a fretenye to the hoste but shall tarye without his tet. viij. dayes. leprosy and it is vncleane: 52 And that cloth shalbe 9 Whe the seventh daye is come, he shall shaue burnt, ether warpe or wolfe, whether it be wollen or off al his heer both apo his heade ad his berde ad lynen or any thyng that is made of skynne where in on his browes: ad eue all the heer that is on him, the plague is, for it is a fretenye leprosy and shalbe shalbe shauen off. And he shall wasshe his clothes burnt in the fyre. 53 Yf the preast se that the plague and his flesh in water and then he shalbe cleane. hath freten no further in the cloth: ether in the warpe 10 And when the. viij. daye is come, let him take ij. or wolfe or in what soeuer thyng of skynne it be, lambes without blemish and a yewelambe of a yere 54 then let the preast comaunde the to wasshe the olde without blemish, and. iiij. tenthdeales of fyne thyng wherein the plague is, and let him shutt it vpp floure for a meatofferyng myngled with oyle, and viij. dayes moo. 55 And let the preast loke on it agayne a logge of oyle. 11 Than let the preast that maketh after that the plague is wasshed: Yf the plague haue not him cleane, bryng the man that is made cleane with chaunged his fascion though it be spred no further those thynges before the Lorde vnto the dore of the abrode, it is yet vncleane. And se that ye burne it in tabernacle of witnessse. 12 And lett the preast take one the fyre, for it is frete in warde: whether in parte or of the labes and offer him for a trespaceofferyng, and in all together. 56 But and yf the preast se that it is the logge of oyle: and wause them before the Lorde. somewhat blackysh after that it is wasshed, let him 13 And than let him slee the lambe in the place where rent it out of the clothe, or out of the skynne or out the synofferyng and the burntofferyng are slayne: of the warpe or wolfe. 57 But and yf it apeare any eue in the holy place. for as the synofferyng is, eue moare in the cloth ether in the warpe or in the wolfe so is the trespace offeryng the preastes: for it is most or in any thyng made of skynne than it is a waxynge holy. 14 Than lett the preast take of the bloude of the plague. And se that ye burne that with fyre, where in trespaceofferyng, and put it apo the typpe of the right the plague is. 58 Moreouer the cloth ether warpe or eare of him that is clesed, and apon the thombe of wolfe or what soeuer thinge of skynne it be which his righte hande and apon the greate too of his righte thou hast wasshed and the plague be departed from it, fote. 15 Then let the preast take of the logge of oyle shalbe wasshed once agayne: and then it is cleane. and poure it in to the palme of his lefte hande, 16 ad 59 This is the lawe of the plague of leprosy in a cloth dippe his right finger in the oyle that is in the palme of whether it be wolle or lynen: eyther whether it be in his lefte hand, ad let him sprinkle it with his fynger the warpe or wolfe or in any thyng made of skynnes, viij. tymes before the Lorde. 17 And of the rest of the to make it cleane or vncleane.

**14** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: 2 this is the lawe of a leper when he shalbe clesed. he shalbe broughte vnto the preast, 3 and the preast shall goo out without the hoste and loke apo him. Yf the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper, 4 the shall the preast comaunde that there be brought for hi that shalbe clesed. ij. lyuynge byrdes that are 19 Then let the preast offer the synneofferyng, ad

make an attonement for him that is clesned for his is in the walles of the housse ad that there be holowe vnclesnesse. And tha let the burntoffrynge be slayne, strakes pale or rede which seme to be lower than 20 ad let the preast put both the burntofferynge the other partes of the wall, 38 then let the preast and the meateoffrynge apo the alter: ad make an go out at the housse dores ad shett vp the housse attonement for him, ad tha he shalbe cleane. 21 Yf for. viij. dayes. 39 And let the preast come againe the he be poore ad can not gett so moch, tha let him seuenth daye ad se it: yf the plague be encreased in bringe one lambe for a trespaceoffrynge to wause it the walles of the housse, 40 let the preast comaunde and to make an attonement for him, ad a tenth deale the to take awaye the stones in which the plague is, ad of fine floure myngled with oyle for a meatoffrynge ad let the cast the in a foule place without the citie, 41 ad a logge of oyle, 22 ad two turtyll dous or two yonge scrape the house within rounde aboute, ad poure out pygeons which he is able to gett ad let the one be a the dust without the citie in a foule place. 42 And let synneoffrynge and the other a burntoffryng. 23 And let them take other stones and put them in the places him bryng them the. viij. daye for his clensyng vnto of those stones, and other morter: ad playster the the preast to the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse housse with all. 43 Yf now the plague come agayne before the Lorde. 24 And let the preast take the lambe ad breake out in the housse, after that they haue that is the trespaceoffrynge and the logge of oyle, ad taken awaye the stones and scraped the housse, wause them before the Lorde. 25 And whe the lambe and after that the housse is playsterd anew: 44 let of the trespaceoffrynge is kyld, the preast shall take the preast come and se it. And yf then he perceave of the bloude of the trespaceoffrynge, and put it apon that the plague hath eate further in the housse, then the type of his righte eare that is clesned, and apon it is a fretynge leprosy that is in the housse ad it the thombe of his righte hande, and apon the greate is vncleane. 45 Then they shall breake doun the too of hys righte fote. 26 And the preast shall poure of housse: both stones, tymbre ad all the morter of the the oyle in to his righte hande, 27 and shall sprinkle housse, and carye it out of the citye vnto a foule with his finger of the oyle that is in his lefte hande. place. 46 Moreouer he that goeth in to the housse all viij. tymes before the Lord. 28 And the preast shall the whyle that it is shett vp, shalbe vncleane vntill put of the oyle that is in his hande (apon the type nighte. 47 And he that slepeth in the housse shall of the righte eare of hi that is clesned, and apo the wasshe his clothes, and he also that eateth in the thombe of his righte hande and apon the great too of housse shall wasshe hys clothes. 48 But and yf of the his righte fote: even in the place where the bloude of preast come and se that the plague hath sprede no the trespaceofferynge was put, 29 And the reste of futher in the housse after that it is new playsterd, the the oyle that is in his hande, he shall poure apon the let him make it cleane for the plague is healed. 49 And heede of him that is clesned: to make an attonemet let him take to clese the housse with all: two birdes, for him before the Lorde. 30 And he shall offer one of cypresse wodd, ad purple clothe ad ysope. 50 And let the turtyll dous or of the yonge pigeons, soch as he him kyll one of the byrdes ouer an erthen vessel of can gett: 31 the one for a synneofferynge and the runnyng water, 51 ad take the cipresse wodd, the other for a burntoffryng apo the alter. And so shall ysope, the purple ad the lyuyng byrde, ad dyppe the preast make an attonemet for him that is clesned them in the bloude of the slayne byrde and in the before the Lorde. 32 This is the lawe of him that hath runnyng water, and sprinkle apon the housse seuen the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to gett tymes, 52 and clese the housse with the bloude that which pertayneth to hys clensyng. 33 And the of the byrde, and with the runnyng water, ad with Lorde spake vnto Moses ad Aaro saynge: 34 when the lyuyng byrde, ad with the cypresse wodd, ad the ye be come vnto the lond of Canaan which I geue ysope ad the purple clothe 53 And he shall lett the you to possesse: yf I put the plague of leprosy in any lyuyng byrde flee oute off the towne in to the wylde housse of the lande of youre possession, 35 let him feldes, and so make an attonemet for the housse, that oweth the house go ad tell the preast saynge, and it shalbe cleane. 54 This is the lawe of all maner me thinke that there is as it were a leprosy in the plague of leprosy and breakyng out, 55 and of the housse. 36 And the preast shall comaunde them to leprosy off clothe and housse: 56 and of rysynges, ryd all thinge out of the housse, before the preaste scabbes and glystertyng white goo in to se the plague: that he make not all that is in the housse vncleane, and then the preast shall goo in and se the housse. 37 Yf the preast se that the plague

**15** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron sayenge, 2 speake vnto the children of Israel

and saye vnto them: euery man that hath a runnyng yssue in his flesh, is vncleane by the reason of ad washe him selfe also in water, ad be vncleane his yssue. 3 And hereby shall it be knowne when vnto the eue: 23 so that whether he twich hir couche he is vncleane. Yf his fleshe runne, or yf his flesh or any thige whereo she hath sete, he shalbe vncleane congele by the reason off his yssue, than he is uto the eue. 24 ad yf a man lye with her in the meane vncleane. 4 Euery couche whereon he lyeth ad euery tyme, he shalbe put aparte as well as she ad shalbe thinge whereon he sytteth shalbe vncleane 5 He that vncleane. viij. dayes, ad all his couch wherein he twicheth his couch, shall wassh his clothes ad bath slepeth shalbe vncleane. 25 When a womans bloude him selfe with water, ad be vncleane vntyll the euen. runneth longe tyme: whether out of the tyme of hyr 6 He that sytteth on that whereon he satt, shall wassh naturall course: as longe as hir vncleanness runneth, his clothes and bathe him selfe with water and be she shalbe vncleane after the maner as when she vncleane vntill the euenyng. 7 And he that twicheth is put aparte. 26 All hir couches whereon she lyeth his flesh shall wassh his clothes and bathe him selfe (as loge as hir yssue lasteth) shalbe vnto her as hir in water and be vncleane vnto the euen. 8 Yf any soch couch when she is put a parte. And what soeuer she spytt apon him that is cleane, he must wasshe his sytteth apon, shalbe vncleane, as is hir vncleanness clothes and bathe him selfe in water and be vncleane whe she is put a parte. 27 And whosoeuer twicheth vntill euen. 9 And what soeuer sadell that he rydeth them, shalbe vncleane, ad shall wassh his clothes apo, shalbe vncleane. 10 And whosoeuer twicheth ad bathe him selfe in water ad be vncleane vnto any thinge that was vnder him, shalbe vncleane vnto euen. 28 And when she it clesed of hyr yssue, let hyr the eue. And he that beareth any soch thinges shall counte hir seuen dayes after that she is cleane. 29 wassh his clothes ad bathe hi selfe in water ad be And the. viij daye let her take two turtills or two yonge vncleane vnto the eue, 11 ad whosoeuer he twicheth pigeons and brynge them vnto the preast vnto the (yf he haue not first washed his handes in water) dore of the tabernacle of witnesse. 30 And the preast must wassh his clothes, ad bathe him selfe in water, shall offer the one for a synneoffryng, and the other ad be vncleane vnto the euenyng. 12 And yf he for a burntofferyng: and so make an attonement for twych a vessell off erth, it shalbe broken: and all her before the Lorde. as concernyng hir vncleane vessels of wodd shalbe rinsed in the water. 13 When yssue. 31 Make the chldern of Israel to kepe them he that hath an yssue is clesed of his yssue, let him selues fro their vncleanness, that they dye not in their nombre. viij. dayes after he is cleane, ad wasshe his vncleanness: whe they haue defiled my habitacion that clothes, and bathe his fleshe in runnyng water, ad is amonge them. 32 This is the lawe of him that hath then he is cleane. 14 And the. viij. daye let him take a runninge sore, and of him whose seed runneth from two turtill dous or two yonge pigeons, and come before the Lorde vnto the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse ad geue them vnto the preast. 15 And the put a parte, and of whosoeuer hath a runninge sore preast shall offer them: the one for a synneoffryng, whether it be man or woman, and of him that slepeth and the other for a burntofferyng: and make an with her that is vncleane.

attonement for him before the Lord, as cocernyng his yssue. 16 Yf any mans seed departe fro him in his slepe, he shall wassh his flesh in water ad be vncleane vntill eue. 17 And all the clothes or furres whereon soch seed chaunceth shalbe washed with water ad be vncleane vnto the eue. 18 And yf a woma lye with soche a whone, they shall wash the selues with water and be vncleane vntyll even. 19 Whe a womans naturall course of bloud runneth, she shalbe put aparte. viij. dayes: ad whosoeuer twicheth her shalbe vncleane vnto the eue. 20 And all that she lyeth apo as longe as she is put aparte shalbe vncleane. 21 And whosoeuer twicheth hir couch shall wash his clothes and bathe hi selfe with water ad be vncleane vnto the eue. 22 And whosoeuer twicheth

**16** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses after the deeth of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they had offered before the Lorde and dyed: 2 And he sayde vnto Moses: speake vnto Aaron thy brother that he go not at all tymes in to the holy place, that is whithin the vayle that hangeth before the mercyseate which is apon the arcke that he dye not. For I will appeare in a clowde vpon the mercyseate. 3 But of this maner shall Aaron goo in in to the holy place: with a yonge oxe for a synneoffryng, and a ram for a burntoffryng. 4 And he shall put the holy lynen albe apon him, ad shall haue a lynen breche vpon his flesh, and shall gyrd him with a lynen gyrdell, and put the lynen mytre apon his heede: for they are

holy raymentes. And he shall wasshe his flesh with water, and put them on. **5** And he shall take of the multitude of the chilidren of Israel two gootes for a synneoffryng and a ram for a burntofferynge. **6** And Aaron shall offer the oxe for his synneoffryng and make an attonement for him ad for his housse. **7** And he shall take the two gootes and present them before the Lorde in the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse. **8** And Aaro cast lottes ouer the. **ij.** gootes: one lotte for the Lorde, ad another for a scapegoote. **9** And Aaron shall bringe the goote apo which the Lordes lotte fell, and offer him for a synneofferyng. **10** But the goote on which the lotte fell to scape, he shall sett alyue before the Lorde to recocyle with ad to let him goo fre in to the wildernesse. **11** And Aaron shall bringe the oxe of his synoffryng, ad reconcyle for him selfe ad for his housholde, and kyll him. **12** And tha he shall take a censer full of burninge coles out of the alter that is before the Lorde, and his handfull of swete cens beten small and bringe them within the vayle **13** and put the cens upon the fire before the Lorde: that the cloude of the cens maye couer the mercyseate that is upon the witnesse, that he dye not. **14** And he shall take of the bloude of the oxe ad sprinkle it with his finger before the mercyseate eastwarde: euen. **vij.** tymes. **15** Then shall he kyll the goote that is the peoples synneofferyng, and brynghe hys bloude within the vayle, and doo with his bloude as he dyd with the bloude of the oxe, and let him sprinkle it toward the mercyseate and before the mercyseate: **16** ad reconcyle the holy place fro the vnclemnesses of the chilidren of Israel, and from their trespasses ad all there synnes. And so let him doo also vnto the tabernacle of witnesse that dwelleth with them, eue among their vnclemnesses. **17** And there shalbe no bodye in the tabernacle of witnesse, when he goeth in to make an attonement in the holy place, vnyll he come out agayne. And he shall make an attonement for him selfe and for his housholde, ad for all the multitude of Israel. **18** Then he shall goo out vnto the alter that stondeth before the Lorde, and reconcyle it, and shall take of the bloude of the oxe and of the bloude of the goote, and put it upon the hornes of the altare rounde aboute, **19** and sprynkle of the bloude upon it with his finger seuen tymes, and clese it, and halowe it fro the vnclemnesses of the chilidren of Israel. **20** And whe he hath made an ende of recocylinge the holy place and the tabernacle of witnesse ad the alter, let him bringe the lyue goote **21** ad let Aaro put both his handes upon the heede of the lyue goote, and confesse ouer him all the mysdeades of the chilidren of Israell, and all their trespasses, and all their synnes: and let him put them apo the heede of the goote ad sende him awaye by the handes of one that is acoynted in the wyldernesse. **22** And the goote shall bere apon him all their mysdeades vnto the wildernesse, and he shall let the goote goo fre in the wildernesse. **23** And let Aaron goo in to the tabernacle of wytnesse and put off the lyue clothes which he put on when he wet in in to the holy place, ad leauie them there. **24** And let him wasshe his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his owne rayment and then come out and offer his burntofferyng and the burntofferyng of the people, and make an atonemet for him selfe ad for the people, **25** and the fatt of the synofferyng let him burne apon the alter. **26** And let him that caryed forth the scapegoote, wasshe his clothes and bathe hys flesh in water and then come in to the hoste agayne. **27** And the oxe of the synofferyng and the goote of the synofferyng (whose bloude was brought in to make an atonemet in the holy place) let one carye out without the hoste and burne with fyre: both their skynnes, their flesh ad their donge. **28** And let him that burneth them, wasshe his clothes ad bathe his flesh in water, and the come in to the hoste agayne. **29** And it shalbe an ordynaunce for euer vnto you. And eue in the tenth daye of the seventh moneth, ye shall humble youre soules and shall doo no worke at all: whether it be one of youre selues or a straunger that sageorneth amoneg you. **30** for that daye shall an attonemet be made for you to clese you from all youre synnes before the Lorde and ye shalbe cleane. **31** It shalbe a sabbath of rest vnto you and ye shall humble youre soules and it shalbe an ordynaunce for euer. **32** And the preast that is anoynted and whose hande was fylled to mynistre in his fathers steade shall make the attonemet and shall put on the holy lyue vestimentes **33** and reconcyle the holy sanctuary and the tabernacle of witnesse ad the alter, and shall make an attonemet also for the preastes and for all the people of the congregacion. **34** And this shalbe an euerlastyng ordynaunce vnto you to make an attonement for the chilidren of Israel for all their synnes once a yere: and it was done eue as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

**17** And the Lorde talked with Moses saynge: 2  
speake vnto Aaro and vnto his sonnes and  
vnto all the childeern of Israel ad saye vnto them, this  
is the thyng which the Lorde charged saynge: 3  
whatsoeuer he be of the housse of Israel that kylleth

an oxe, lambe or goote in the hoste or out of the hoste **4** and bryngeth the not vnto the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse, to offer an offerynge vnto the Lorde before the dwellynge place of the Lorde, bloude doynges of the land of Egippe wherein ye dwelt, se shalbe imputed vnto that man as though he had shed that ye doo not: nether after the doynges of the lande bloude and that man shall perysh from amoung his people. **5** Wherfore let the chilidren of Israel bryng their offerynges they offer in the wyde felde vnto the Lorde: euen vnto the dore of the tabernacle I am the Lorde youre God. **6** And the preast he shall lyue thereby: for I am the Lorde. **7** Se that ye shall sprinkle the bloude apon the alter of the Lorde goo to none of youre nyghest kynred for to vncouer in the dore of the tabernacle of wytnesse and burne their secrettes, for I am the Lorde. **8** The secrettes the fatt to be a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde. **9** And of thy father and thy mother, se thou vnheale not: let them nomoare offer their offerynges vnto deuyls she is thy mother, therfore shalt thou not discouer her after whom thy goo an whoorynge. And this shalbe secrettes. **10** The secrettes of thy fathers wife shalt an ordynauce for euer vnto you thorow out youre generacyons. **11** And thou shalt saye vnto them: what soeuer man it be of the housse of Israel or of the straungers that soiourne amonge you that offereth a wyues daughter, which she bare to thy father, for the housse of Israel or of the straungers that soiourne amonge you that eateth any maner of bloude I will set my face agaynst that soule that eateth bloude, off thy fathers syster, for she is thy mothers nexte and will destroy him from amonge his people. **12** Thou shalt not dyscouer the secrettes off thy life of the flesh is in the bloude, and I haue geuen mothers syster, for she is thy mothers nexte kyn. it vnto you apon the alter, to make an attonement for **13** wyfe: therfore vncouer not thy secrettes. **14** Thou shalt not open the secrettes of thy fathers soules, **15** for bloude shall make an attonemet brother: that is thou shalt not goo in to his wife, for for the soule. And therfore I sayde vnto the chilidren she is thyne awnte. **16** Thou shalt not discouer the of Israel: se that no soule of you eate bloude nor straunger that soiourneth amonge you. **17** What soeuer man it be of the chilidren of Israel or of the straungers that soiourne amonge you that honteth for that is thy brothers preuyte. **18** Thou shalt not and catcheth any beest or foule that maye be eate, discouer the preuytes of the wife ad hir daughter he shall poure out the bloude ad couer it with erthe. also, nether shalt thou take hir sonnes daughter or hir daughters daughter to vncouer their secrettes: they sayde vnto the chilidren of Israel, ye shall eate the bloude of no maner of flesh. for the life of all flesh is in his bloude, and whosoeuer therfore eateth it shall vexe hir that thou woldest open hir secrettes as longe perysh. **19** And what soeuer soule it be that eateth as she lyueth. **20** Thou shalt not goo vnto a woman that which dyed alone or that which was torne with wylde beestes: whether it be one of youre selues or a selfe in water, ad shalbe vncleane vnto the eue, ad **21** Thou shalt not geue of thi seed to offer it vnto Moloch, tha is he cleane. **22** But ad yf he wasshe them not that thou defile not the name of thi God, for I am nor wasshe his flesh he shall beare his synne. **23** Thou shalt lye with no maner of beeste to defile thy selfe

**18** And the Lorde talked with Moses saynge: **2** speake vnto the chilidren of Israel, ad saye vnto them, I am the Lorde youre God **3** Wherfore after the doynges of the land of Egippe wherein ye dwelt, se that ye doo not: nether after the doynges of the lande bloude and that man shall perysh from amoung his of Canaan, whether I will bringe you, nether walke ye in their ordinaunces, **4** but doo after my iudgemetes, and kepe myne ordynaunces, to walke therein: for the Lorde: euen vnto the dore of the tabernacle I am the Lorde youre God. **5** Kepe therfore myne of witnesse and vnto the preast and offer the for ordinaunces, ad my iudgemetes whiche yf a man doo peaseofferynges vnto the Lorde. **6** And the preast he shall lyue thereby: for I am the Lorde. **7** Se that ye shall sprinkle the bloude apon the alter of the Lorde goo to none of youre nyghest kynred for to vncouer in the dore of the tabernacle of wytnesse and burne their secrettes, for I am the Lorde. **8** The secrettes the fatt to be a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde. **9** And of thy father and thy mother, se thou vnheale not: let them nomoare offer their offerynges vnto deuyls she is thy mother, therfore shalt thou not discouer her after whom thy goo an whoorynge. And this shalbe secrettes. **10** The secrettes of thy fathers wife shalt an ordynauce for euer vnto you thorow out youre generacyons. **11** And thou shalt saye vnto them: what soeuer man it be of the housse of Israel or of the straungers that soiourne amonge you that offereth a wyues daughter, which she bare to thy father, for the housse of Israel or of the straungers that soiourne amonge you that eateth any maner of bloude I will set my face agaynst that soule that eateth bloude, off thy fathers syster, for she is thy mothers nexte and will destroy him from amonge his people. **12** Thou shalt not dyscouer the secrettes off thy life of the flesh is in the bloude, and I haue geuen mothers syster, for she is thy mothers nexte kyn. it vnto you apon the alter, to make an attonement for **13** wyfe: therfore vncouer not thy secrettes. **14** Thou shalt not open the secrettes of thy fathers soules, **15** for bloude shall make an attonemet brother: that is thou shalt not goo in to his wife, for for the soule. And therfore I sayde vnto the chilidren she is thyne awnte. **16** Thou shalt not discouer the of Israel: se that no soule of you eate bloude nor straunger that soiourneth amonge you. **17** What soeuer man it be of the chilidren of Israel or of the straungers that soiourne amonge you that honteth for that is thy brothers preuyte. **18** Thou shalt not and catcheth any beest or foule that maye be eate, discouer the preuytes of the wife ad hir daughter he shall poure out the bloude ad couer it with erthe. also, nether shalt thou take hir sonnes daughter or hir daughters daughter to vncouer their secrettes: they sayde vnto the chilidren of Israel, ye shall eate the bloude of no maner of flesh. for the life of all flesh is in his bloude, and whosoeuer therfore eateth it shall vexe hir that thou woldest open hir secrettes as longe perysh. **19** And what soeuer soule it be that eateth as she lyueth. **20** Thou shalt not goo vnto a woman that which dyed alone or that which was torne with wylde beestes: whether it be one of youre selues or a selfe in water, ad shalbe vncleane vnto the eue, ad **21** Thou shalt not geue of thi seed to offer it vnto Moloch, tha is he cleane. **22** But ad yf he wasshe them not that thou defile not the name of thi God, for I am nor wasshe his flesh he shall beare his synne. **23** Thou shalt lye with no maner of beeste to defile thy selfe

therewith, nether shall any woman stonde before a beest to lye dounre thereto, for that is abhominacion. 24 Defile not youre selues in any of these thinges, for with all these thinges are these nacions defiled whiche I cast out before you: 25 and the lande is defiled, the lande shal spewe out hir inhabiteris. 26 Kepe ye therfore myne ordinaunces and iudgementes, and se that ye commytt none of these abominacions: nether any of you nor ony straunger that soiourneth amonge you 27 (for all these abhominacions haue the men of the lande done whiche were there before you, and the lande is defiled) 28 lest that the lande spewe you out when ye haue defiled it, as it spewed the nacions that where there before you. 29 For whosoeuer shall comytt any of these abhominacions, amone their people. 30 Therfore se that ye kepe myne ordinaunces, that ye commytt none of these abominable customes which were commytted before you: that ye defile not youre selues therewith for I am the Lorde youre God.

violently, nether shall the workmans laboure abide with the vnyll the mornynge. 14 Thou shalt not curse the deaffe, nether put a stomblinge blocke before blynd: but shalt feare thy God. I am the Lorde. 15 Ye shall doo no vnrightuousnes in iudgement. Thou shalt not fauoure the poore nor honoure the mightye, but shalt iudge thy neghboure rightuously. 16 Thou shalt not go vp ad dounre a preuy accuser amoge thy people, nether shalt thou helpe to shed the bloude of thy neyghboure: I am the Lorde. 17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thyne hart but shalt in any wyse rebuke thy neghboure: that thou bere not synne for his sake. 18 Thou shalt not avenge thy selfe nor bere hate in thy mynde against the childern of thi people, but shalt loue thy neghboure eue as thy self I am the Lorde. 19 Kepe myne ordinaunces. Let none of thy catell gendre with a contrary kynde, nether sowe thy felde with myngled seed, nether shalt thou put on ony garment of lynen and wollen 20 Yf a man haue to doo with a woman that is bonde and hath bene medled with al of another man which nether is boughte nor fredome geuen her, there shalbe a Payne upon it: but they shall not dye, because she was not made fre. 21 And he shall brynge for his trespaceofferynge vnto the Lorde: euen vnto the dore off the tabernacle of witnesse, a ram for a trespaceoffryng. 22 And the preast shall make an attonement for him with the ram of the trespaceofferynge before the Lord, for his synne which he hath done: and it shalbe forgeuen him, as concerninge the synne which he hath done. 23 And when ye come to the lande ad haue plated all maner of trees where of me eate, ye shal holde them vncircumcised as concerning their frute: eue thre yere shal they be vncircucysed vnto you ad shall not be eate of, 24 ad the fourth yere all the frute of the shalbe holy ad acceptable to the Lorde. 25 And the fifth yere maye ye eate of the frute of the, ad gather in the encrease of them: I am the Lorde youre God. 26 Ye shall eate nothinge with the bloude, ye shall vse no witchcrafte, nor obserue dismall dayes, 27 ye shall not rounde the lockes of youre heedes, nether shalt thou marre the tuftes of thy beerde. 28 Ye shall not rent youre flesh for any soules sake, nor printe any markes apon you: I am the Lorde. 29 Thou shalt not pollute thi doughter, that thou woldest maintene her to be an whoore: lest the lade fall to whoredome, ad waxe ful of wekednesse. 30 Se that ye kepe my Sabbathes and feare my sauctuary: I am the Lorde. 31 Turne not to the that worke with sprites, nether regarde the that obserue dismall dayes: that ye be not defiled by the, for I am the Lorde youre

**19** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: 2 speake vnto all the multitude of the chilidren of Israel, and saye vnto them. Be holy for I the Lorde youre God am holly. 3 Se that ye feare: evey man his father and his mother, ad that ye kepe my Sabbathes, for I am the Lorde youre God. 4 Ye shall not turne vnto ydolls nor make you goddes of metall: I am the Lorde youre God. 5 When ye offre youre peaceofferynges vnto the Lorde, ye shall offer them that ye maye be accepted. 6 And it shalbe eaten the same daye ye offer it and on the morowe, but what soeuer is lefte on the thirde daye shalbe burnt in the fire. 7 Yf it be eaten the thirde daye, it shalbe vncleane ad not accepted. 8 And he that eateth it shall bere his synne: because he hath defiled the halowed thinges of the Lorde, ad that soule shall perish from amone his people. 9 When ye repe dounre the rype corne of youre lande, ye shal not repe dounre the vtmost borders of youre feldes, nether shalt thou gather that which is left behynd in thy haruest. 10 Thou shalt not plucke in all thy vyneyarde clene, nether gather in the grapes that are ouerscaped. But thou shalt leaue them for the pore ad straunger. I am the Lord youre God. 11 Ye shall not steale nether lye, nether deale falsely one with another. 12 Ye shal not swere by my name falselye: that thou defilest not the name of thy God, I am the Lorde. 13 Thou shalt not begile thy neyghboure with cauellacions, nether robe him

God. 32 Thou shalt ryse vp before the hoorehed, an abhominacion and shall dye for it. Their bloude ad reuerence the face of the old ma ad dread thy be upon their heed. 14 Yf a man take a wife ad his god, for I am the Lorde. 33 Yf a straunger soioure mother thereto, it is wekednesse. Me shall burne with by the in youre lande, se that ye vexe him not: 34 fire both him and them, that there be no wekednesse But let the straunger that dwelleth with you, be as amonge you. 15 Yf a man lye with a beast he shall one of youre selues, and loue him as thi selfe, for dye, and ye shall silee the beast. 16 Yf a woma go ye were straungers in the lande of Egipre. I am the vnto a beest ad lye dounre thereto: thou shalt kyll Lorde youre God. 35 Ye shall do no vnrighitousnes in the woma ad the beest also they shal dye, ad their iudgement nether in meteyerde, weyght or measure. bloud be apo their hedes 17 Yf a ma take his syster 36 But ye shal haue true balaces, true weightes, A his fathers daughter or his mothers daughter, ad se true Ephra ad a true hin. I am the Lorde youre god hir secretes, and she se his secretes also: it is a which broughte you out of the land of Egipre, 37 weked thinge. Therfore let them perish in the syghte that ye shulde obserue all myne ordinaunces and of their people, he hath sene his sistres secretnesse, iudgements and that ye shulde kepe them: I am the he shall therfore bere his synne. 18 Yf a man lye Lorde.

**20** And the Lorde talked with Moses saynge: 2 tell the chldern of Israel, whosoeuer he be of the chldern of Israel or of the straungers that dwel in Israel, that geueth of his seed vnto Moloch he shall dye for it: the people off the lande shall stome hi with stones. 3 And I wil sett my face apon that felowe, and will destroye him from amonge his people: because he hath geuen of his seed vnto Moloch, for to defile my sanctuary and to polute myne holy name. 4 And though that the people of the lande hyde their eyes from that felowe, when he geueth of his seed vnto Moloch, so that they kyll him not: 5 yet I will put my face apon that man and apon his houssholde, and will destroye him and all that goo a whooringe with him and comytt hoordome with Moloch from amonge their people. 6 Yf any soule turne vnto them that worke with spirites or makers of dysemall dayes and goo a whoorynge after them, I wilt put my face apon that soule and will destroye him from amonge his people. 7 Sanctifie youre selues therfore and be hollye, for I am the Lorde youre God. 8 And se that ye kepe myne ordinaunces and doo them. For I am the Lorde which sanctifie you. 9 Whosoeuer curseth his father or mother, shall dye for it, his bloude on his heed, because he hath cursed his father or mother. 10 He that breaketh wedlocke with another mans wife shall dye for it: because he hath broke wedlocke with his neghbours wife, and so shall she likewise. 11 Yf a man lye with his fathers wife ad vncouer his fathers secretes, they shall both dye for it, their bloude be upon their heedes. 12 Yf a man lye with his daughter in lawe thei shall dye both of them: they haue wrought abhominacion, their bloud vpon their heedes. 13 Yf a man lye with the mankynde after the maner as with woma kynd, they haue both committed with a woman in tyme of hyr naturall disease and unheale hir secretes and vncouer hir fountayne, ad she also open the fountayne of hir bloude, they shall both perishe from amonge their people. 19 Thou shalt not vncouer the secretes of thy mothers syster nor of thy fathers sistres, for he that doth so, vncouereth his nexte kyn: ad thei shall bere their mysdoyng. 20 Yf a ma lye with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles secretes: they shall bere their synne, and shall dye childlesse. 21 Yf a ma take his brothers wife, it is an vncleane thinge, he hath vncouered his brothers secretes, they shalbe childlesse therfore. 22 Se that ye kepe therfore all myne ordinaunces and all my iudgements, and that ye doo them: that the londe whether I bryng you to dwell therein, spewe you not oute. 23 And se that ye walke not in the maners of the nacyons whiche I cast oute before you: For they commytted all these thinges, and I abhorred them. 24 But I haue sayde vnto you that ye shall enioye their londe, and that I will geue it vnto you to possesse it: eue a londe that floweth with milke and honye. I am the Lord youre God, whiche haue separated you from other nacions: 25 that ye shulde put difference betwene cleane beestes add vncleanes, and betwene vncleanes foules and them that are cleane. Make not youre soules therfore abhominable with beestes add foules, and with all maner thinge that crepeth apon the grunde, which I haue separated vnto you to holde them vncleanes. 26 Be holly vnto me, for I the Lorde am holly and haue seuered you from other nacyons: that ye shulde be myne. 27 Yf there be ma or woma that worketh with a sprite or a maker of dysemall dayes, thei shall dye for it. Me shall stome them with stones, ad their bloude shalbe upon them.

**21** And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: speake vnto the preastes the sonnes of Aaron and saye

vnto them. A preast shall defile him selfe at the deth  
of none of his people, 2 but apon his kyn that is  
nye vnto him: as his mother, father, sonne, daughter  
and brother: 3 and on his syster as loge as she is a  
mayde ad dwelleth nye him and was never geuen to  
man: on her he maye defile him selfe. 4 But he shall  
not make him selfe vncleane vpon a ruelar of his  
people to polute him selfe with all. 5 They shall make  
the no baldnesse apon their heedes or shawe off the  
lockes of their beerdes, nor make any markes in their  
flesh. 6 Thei shalbe holy vnto their God, ad not polute  
the name of their god, for the sacrifices of the Lorde  
ad the bred of their God thei do offer: therfore they  
must be holy. 7 Thei shall take no wife that is an  
whore, or poluted, or put fro hir husbonde: for a  
preast is holy vnto his God. 8 Sanctifie him therfore,  
for he offereth vp the bred of God: he shal therfore be  
holy vnto the, for I the Lorde whiche sanctifie you,  
am holy. 9 Yf a preastes daughter fall to playe the  
whore, she poluteth hir father: therfore she shall be  
burnt with fire. 10 He that is the hye preast among  
his brethern vppon whose heed the anoyntyng oyle  
was poured and whose hande was fylled to put on  
the vestimentes shall not vncouer his heed nor rent  
his clothes, 11 nether shall goo to any deed body  
nor make him selfe vncleane: no not on his father or  
mother 12 nether shall goo out of the sanctuary, that  
he polute not the holy place of his God. for the croune  
of the anoyntyng oyle of God, is apon him. I am the  
Lorde. 13 He shall take a mayden vnto his wife: 14  
but no wedowe nor deuorsed nor poluted whore. But  
he shall take a mayden of his awne people to wife,  
15 that he defyle not his seed apo his people. for I  
am the Lorde which sanctifye him. 16 And the Lorde  
spake vnto Moses saynge 17 speake vnto Aaron  
and saye: No man of thi seed in their generacioncs  
that hath any deformyte apon him, shall prese for to  
offer the bred of his God. 18 ffor none that hath any  
blemish shall come nere: whether he be blynde lame  
snot nosed or that hath any monstrous mebre, 19 or  
broken foted or broken handed 20 or croke backed, or  
perleyed, or gogeleyed, or maunge or skaulde or hath  
his stones broken. 21 No man that is deformed of  
the seed of Aaron the preast shall come nye to offer  
the sacrificyes of the Lorde. Yf he haue a deformyte  
he shall not prese to offer the bred of his God. 22  
Notwithstondyng he shall eate of the bred of his  
God: euen as well of the most holy as of the holy: 23  
but shall not goo in vnto the vayle nor come nye the  
alter, because he is deformed that he polute not my  
sanctuary for I am the Lorde that sanctifye them. 24

And Moses tolde it vnto Aaron and to his sonnes and  
vnto all the chil dern of Israel.

**22** And the Lorde comened with Moses saynge:  
2 byd Aaron and his sonnes that they absteyne  
from the halowed thynges of the chil dern of Israel  
which they haue halowed vnto me, that they polute  
not myne holy name: for I am the Lorde. 3 Saye  
vnto them: whosoeuer he be of all youre seed  
amonge youre generacion after you that goeth vnto  
the halowed thinges which the chil dern of Israel shall  
haue halowed vnto the Lorde his vncلنnes shalbe  
apon him: and that soule shall perysh from out of  
my syghte. I am the Lorde. 4 None of the seed of  
Aaron that is a leper or that hath a runnyng sore  
shall eate of the halowed thinges vntill he be cleane.  
And whosoeuer twytcheth any vncleane soule or  
man whose seed runneth fro him by nyghte, 5 or  
whosoeuer twitcheth any worme that is vncleane  
to him or man that is vncleane to him what soeuer  
vncلنnesse he hath: 6 the same soule that hath  
twyched any soch thyng shalbe vncleane vntill euen  
and shall not eate of the halowed thynges vntill  
he haue wasshed his flesh with water. 7 And than  
when the sonne is doune he shalbe cleane ad shall  
afterward eate of the halowed thynges: for they are  
his fode. 8 Off a beest that dyeth alone or is rent with  
wylde beastes he shall not eate to defyle him selfe  
therwith: I am the Lorde. 9 But let them kepe therfore  
myne ordynaunce lest they lade synne apo them and  
dye therein when they haue defyled them selues: for I  
am the Lorde which sanctifye them. 10 There shall  
no straunger eate of the halowed thinges nether a  
gest of the preastes or an hyred seruaunte. 11 But  
yf the preast bye any soule with money he maye  
eate of it and he also that is borne in his housse  
maye eate of his bred. 12 Yf the preastes daughter  
be maried vnto a straunger she maye not eate of the  
halowed heueofferynges. 13 Notwithstondyng yf the  
preastes daughter be a wedowe or deuorsed and  
haueno childe but is returned vnto hir fathers housse  
agayne she shall eate of hir fathers bred as wel as  
she dyd in hyr youth. But thereshall no straunger eate  
there of. 14 Yf a man eate of the halowed thynges  
vnwyttigly he shall put the fyte parte there vnto  
and make good vnto the preast the halowed thyng.  
15 And let the preastes see that they defyle not the  
halowed thynges of the chil dern of Israel which they  
haue offered vnto the Lorde 16 lest they lade them  
selues with mysdynge and trespace in eatyng their  
halowed thinges: for I am the Lorde which halowe

them. 17 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: feastes of the Lorde whiche ye shall proclayme holy  
18 speake vnto Aaron and his sonnes and vnto all the in their ceasons. 5 The xiiij. daye of the first moneth  
childern of Israel and saye vnto them what soeuer at eue is the Lordes Passeouer, 6 And the. xv. daye  
he be of the housse of Israel or straunger in Israel of the same moneth is the feast of swete bred vnto  
that will offer his offerynge: what soeuer vowe or the Lorde: vij. dayes ye must eate vnleuended bred.  
frewillofferynge it be which they will offer vnto the 7 The first daye shalbe an holy feaste vnto you, so  
Lorde for a burntofferynge 19 to reconcyle them that ye maye do no laborious worke therein 8 But  
selues it must be a male without blemish of the oxen ye shall offer sacrifices vnto the Lord. vij dayes, and  
shepe or gootes. 20 let them offer nothyng that is the seventh daye also shalbe an holy feast, so that  
deformed for they shall gett no fauoure there with. 21 ye maye doo no laborious worke therein. 9 And the  
Yf a man will offer a peaseofferynge vnto the Lorde Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: 10 speake vnto  
and separate a vowe or a frewill offerynge of the oxen the childern of Israell and saye vnto them: when ye  
or the flocke it must be without deformyte that it maye be come in to the lande whiche I geue vnto you and  
be accepted. There maye be no blemish therein: 22 repe doune youre haruest, ye shall bryng a shefe  
whether it be blide, broke, wounded or haue a wen, of the first frutes of youre haruest vnto the preast,  
or be maunge or scabbed. se that ye offre no soch 11 and he shall wauue the shefe before the Lorde to  
vnto the Lorde, nor put an offerynge of any soch be accepted for you: and euen the morow after the  
apon the alter vnto the Lorde. 23 An oxe or a shepe Sabbath the preaste shall wauue it. 12 And ye shall  
that hath any membre out of proporcione, mayst thou offer the daye when he waueth the shefe, a labe  
offer for a frewillofferynge: but in a vowe it shal not without blemish of a yere olde for a burntofferynge  
accepted. 24 Thou shalt not offer vnto the Lorde that vnto the Lorde: 13 and the meatoffryng thereof, two  
which hath his stones broosed broke, plucked out tenth deales of fine floure mengled with oyle to be a  
or cutt awaye, nether shalt make any soch in youre sacrifice vnto the Lorde of a swete sauoure: and the  
lande, 25 nether of a straungers hande shall ye offer drinkofferinge thereto, the fourth deale of an hin of  
an offerynge to youre God of any soch. For they wyne. 14 And ye shall eate nether bred, nor parched  
marre all in that they haue deformytes in them, and corne, nor furmentye of new corne: vntyll the selfe  
therfore can not be accepted for you. 26 And the same daye that ye haue broughte an offryng vnto  
Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: 27 when an oxe, youre God. And this shalbe a lawe for euer vnto youre  
a shepe or a goote is brought forth, it shalbe seue childern after you, where soeuer ye dwell. 15 And  
dayes vnder the damme. And from the. viij. daye ye shall counte from the morowe after the Sabbath:  
forth, it shalbe accepted vnto a gifte in the sacrifice of euen from the daye that ye broughte the sheffe of  
the Lorde. 28 And whether it be oxe or shepe, ye the waueofryng, vii. wekes complete: 16 euen vnto  
shall not kyll it, and hir yonge: both in one daye. 29 the morow after the. vij. weke ye shall numbre. I.  
When ye will offre a thankofferynge vnto the Lorde, dayes. And the ye shal bringe a newe meatoffryng  
ye shall so offre it that ye maye be accepted. 30 And unto the Lorde. 17 And ye shall bryng out of youre  
the same daye it must be eate vp, so that ye leaue habitacions two waueloaues made of two tenthdeales  
none of it vntill the morowe. For I am the Lorde, 31 off fine floure leuended and baken, for first frutes vnto  
kepe now my commaundementes and do them, for I the Lorde. 18 And ye shall bringe with the bred seuen  
am the Lorde. 32 And polute not my holy name, that I lambes without deformyte of one yere of age, and  
maye be halowed amonoge the childern of Israel. For I one yonge oxe and. ij. rambes, which shall serue  
am the Lorde which halowe you, 33 and broughte you for burntoffrynges vnto the Lorde, with meatoffringes  
out of the londe of Egypce, to be youre God: for I am and drinkoффringes longinge to the same, to be a  
the Lorde. sacrifice of a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde. 19 And

**23** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: 2 speake vnto the childern of Israel, and saye  
vnto them. These are the feastes off the Lorde which ye shal call holy feastes. 3 Sixe dayes ye shall worke,  
ad the seventh is the Sabbath of rest an holy feast: so that ye maye do no worke therein, for it is the Sabbath  
of the Lorde, wheresoeuer ye dwell. 4 These are the

thorowे out all youre habitacions vnto youre childern after you, 22 When ye repe dounе youre haruest, thou shalt not make cleane ryddaunce off thy felde, nether shalt thou make any aftergatheringe of thy haruest: but shalt leue them vnto the poore and the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: 24 speake vnto the chilđern of Israel ad saye. The first daye of the suenth moneth shalbe a rest of remembraunce vnto you, to blowe hornes in an holy feast it shalbe, 25 and ye shall do no laborious worke therein, and ye shall offer sacrifice vnto the Lorde. 26 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: 27 also the tenth daye of the selfe seuenth moneth, is a daye of an attonement, and shalbe on holy feast vnto you, ad ye shall humble youre soules and offer sacrifice vnto the Lorde. 28 Moreouer ye shall do no worke the same daye, for it is a daye of attonement to make an attonetem for you before the Lord your God. 29 For what soeuer soule it be that humbleth not him selfe that daye, he shalbe destroyde from amone his people. 30 And what soeuer soule do any maner worke that daye, the same I will destroye from amone his people. 31 Se that ye do no maner worke therfore. And it shalbe a lawe for euer vnto youre generacions after you in all youre dwellynges. 32 A sabbath of reste it shalbe vnto you, and ye shall humble youre soules. The. ix. daye of the moneth at euen and so forth from eue to euen agayne, ye shall kepe your Sabbath. 33 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: 34 speake vnto the chilđern of Israel ad saye: the xv. daye of the same seuenth moneth shalbe the feast of tabernacles. vij. dayes unto the Lorde. 35 The first daye shalbe an holy feast, so that ye shall do no laborious worke therein. 36 Seuen dayes ye shall offer sacrifice vnto the Lorde, and the. viij. daye shalbe an holy feast vnto you ad ye shall offer sacrifice vnto the Lorde. It is the ende of the feast, and ye shall do no laborious worke therein. 37 These are the feastes of the Lorde whiche ye shall proclayme holy feastes, for to offer sacrifice vnto the Lorde, burnofferynges, meatofferynges, and drinkofferynges euery daye: 38 besyde the sabbathes of the Lorde, ad besyde youre giftes, and all youre vowes, and all your frewillofferynges whiche ye shall geue vnto the Lorde. 39 Moreouer in the. xv. daye of the seuenth moneth after that ye haue gathered in the frutes of the lande, ye shall kepe holy daye vnto the Lorde. vij: dayes longe. The first daye shall be a daye of reste, and the. viij. daye shalbe a daye of rest. 40 And ye shall take you the first daye, the frutes of goodly trees and the braunches off palme

trees and the bowes of thicke trees, ad wylowes of the bowes of thicke trees, ad wylowes of the Lorde. vij. dayes. 41 And ye shall kepe it holy daye vnto the Lorde. vij. dayes in the yere. And it shalbe a lawe for the feast in the seuenth moneth. 42 And ye shall dwell in bothes seuen dayes: euen all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in bothes, 43 that youre children after you maye knowe howe that I made the children of Israel dwell in bothes, when I broughte them out of the lande of Egyp̄e: for I am the Lorde youre God. 44 And Moses told all the feastes of the Lorde vnto the chilđern of Israel.

**24** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: 2 commaunde the chilđern of Israel that they bringe vnto the, pure oyle olyue bete for lightes to poure in to the lampes allwaye, 3 without the vayle of testimonye within the tabernacle of witnesse. And Aaron shall dresse them both euen and morninge before the Lorde alwayes. And it shalbe a lawe for euer amoge youre chilđern after you. 4 And he shal dresse the lampes apon the pure candelsticke before the Lorde perpetually. 5 And thou shalt take fine floure ad bake. xij wastels thereof, two tenthdeales shall euery wastell be. 6 And make two rowes of them, sixe on a rowe apon the pure table before the Lorde, 7 and put pure frankencens vppon the rowes. And it shalbe bred of remembraunce, ad an offerynge to the Lorde. 8 Ewy Sabbath he shall put them in rowes before the Lorde euer more, geuen off the chilđern of Israel, that it be an euerlastynge couenaunte. 9 And they shalbe Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eate them in the holy place. For they are most holy vnto him of the offerynges of the Lorde, and shalbe a dutye for euer. 10 And the sonne of an Israelitish wife whose father was an Egyp̄ian, went oute amone the chilđern of Israel. And this sonne off the Israelitish wife and a man of Israel, strooue togither in the hoste. 11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the name and cursed, and they broughte him vnto Moses. And his mothers name was Selamyth, the daughter off Dybri off the trybe of Dan: 12 and they putt him in warde, that Moses shulde declare vnto them what the Lorde sayde thereto. 13 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge, 14 bringe him that cursed without the hoste, and let all that herde him, put their handes apo his heed, and let all the multitude stone him. 15 And speake vnto the chilđern of Israel saynge: Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall bere his synne: 16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lorde,

shall dye for it: all the multitude shall stone him to laboure. **12** For it is a yere of hornes blowinge and deeth. And the straunger as well as the Israelite fy he shalbe holy vnto you: how be it, yet ye shall eate curse the name, shall dye for it. **17** He that kylleth any of the encrease of the felde. **13** And in this yere of man, shall dye for it: **18** but he that kylleth a beest hornes blowinge ye shall retorne, every man vnto his shall paye for it, beest for beest. **19** Yf a man mayme possession agayne. **14** When thou sellest oughte vnto his neyghboure as he hath done, so shall it be done thy neyghboure or byest off thy neyghboures hande, to him agayne: **20** broke for broke, eye for eye and ye shall not oppresse one another: **15** but accordynge toth for toth: euen as he hath maymed a man, so to the numbre of yeres after the trompett yere, thou shall he be maymed agayne. **21** So nowe he that shalt bye of thy neyghboure, and accordynge vnto kylleth a beest, shall paye for it: but he that kylleth a the numbre off fruteyeres, he shall sell vnto the. **16** man, shall dye for it. **22** Ye shall haue one maner of Accordinke vnto the multitude of yeres, thou shalt lawe amonge you: eue for the straunger as wel as for encrease the price thereof and accordinke to the one of youre selues, for I am the Lorde youre God. **23** And Moses tolde the childern of Israel, that they fewnesse of yeres, thou shalt mynisch the price: for shulde bringe him that had cursed, out of the hoste, that no ma oppresse his neyghboure, but feare thi and stone him with stones. And the childern of Israel dyd as the Lorde comaunded Moses.

**25** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai sayenge, **2** speake vnto the childern of Israel and saye vnto the. When ye be come in to the lande whiche I geue you, let the londe rest a Sabbath vnto the Lorde. **3** Sixe yeres thou shalt sowe thi felde, and sixe yere thou shalt cut thi vynes and gather in thi frutes. **4** But the seventh yere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the londe. The Lordes Sabbath it shalbe, ad thou shalt nether sowe thi felde, nor cut thy vynes. **5** The corne that groweth by it selfe thou shalt not repe, nether gather the grapes that growe without thy dressynge: but it shalbe a Sabbath of rest vnto the londe. **6** Neuerthelesse the Sabbath of the londe shalbe meate for you: euen for the and thy servaunte and for thy mayde and for thy hyred servaunte and for the straunger that dwelleth with the: **7** and for thi catell and for the beestes that are in thy londe, shall all the encrease thereof be meate. **8** Then numbre seuen wekes of yeres, that is, seuen tymes seuen yere: and the space of the seuen wekes of yeres will be vnto the. **49** yere. **9** And then thou shalt make an horne blowe: euen in the tenth daye of the seventh moneth, which is the daye of attonement. And then shall ye make the horne blowe, euen thorowe out all youre lande. **10** And ye shall halowe the fiftith yere, and proclayme libertie thorowe out the lande vnto all the inhabitants thereof, It shalbe a yere of hornes blowynge vnto you and ye shall retorne: every man vnto his possession and every man vnto his kynred agayne. **11** A yere of hornes blowynge shall that fiftieth yere be vnto you. Ye shall not sowe nether repe the corne that groweth by it selfe, nor gather the grapes that growe without thi

the numbre of frute he shall sell vnto the. **17** And see that no ma oppresse his neyghboure, but feare thi God. For I am the Lorde youre God. **18** Wherfore do after myne ordinaunces and kepe my lawes ad doo them, that ye maye dwell in the lande in saftie. **19** And the lande shall geue her frute, and ye shall eate youre fille and dwell therein in saftie. **20** Yf ye shall saye, what shall we eate the seventh yere in as moche as we shall not sowe nor gether in oure encrease. **21** I wyll sende my blesynge apon you in the sixte yere, **22** and it shall bryng forth frute for thre yeres: and ye shall sowe the eyghte yere and eate of olde frute vntill the. ix. yere, and euen vntyll hir frutes come, ye shall eate of olde stoare. **23** Wherfore the londe shall not be solde for euer, because that the lande is myne, and ye but straungers and soiourners with me: **24** and ye shall thorowe oute all the lande of youre possession, let the londe go home fre agayne. **25** When thy brother is waxed poore and hath solde awaye of his possession: yf any off his kyn come to redeme it, he shall by out that whiche his brother solde. **26** And though he haue no man to redeme it for him, yet yf hys hande can get suffycient to bye it oute agayne, **27** then let him counte how longe it hath bene solde, and delyuer the rest vnto him to whome he solde it, ad so he shall retorne vnto his possession agayne. **28** But and yf his hande ca not get sufficiet to restore it to him agayne, then that whiche is solde shall remayne in the hande of him that hath boughte it, vntyll the horneyere: and in the horne yere it shall come out, and he shall retorne vnto his possession agayne. **29** Yf a man sell a dwellynge house in a walled cytie he maye bye it out agayne any tyme withi a hole yere after it is solde: and that shalbe the space in which he maye redeme it agayne. **30** But and yf it be not bought out agayne within the space of a full yere then the housse in the walled cytie shalbe established for euer vnto him that boughte it and to

his successoures after hi and shall not goo out in any that is nye of kynne vnto him of his kynred: ether the trompet yere. **31** But the housses in villagies yf his hande can get so moch he maye be loosed. **50** which haue no walles rounde aboute them shalbe counted like vnto the feldes of the cuntry and maye be boughte out agayne at any season and shall goo out fre in the trompett yere. **32** Notwithstondyng the cityes of the leuytes and the housses in the seruaunte cyties of their possessios the leuites maye redeme at all ceasons. **33** And yf a man purchace ought of the leuytes: whether it be house or citie that they possesse, the bargayne shall goo out in the tropet yere. for the housses of the cyties of the leuites are their possessions amone the childern of Israel. **34** Yf thi brother be waxed poore and falle in decaye and let him lyue by the. **35** And thou shalt take none vsurye of him nor yet vantage. But shalt feare thi God that thi brother maye lyue with the. **37** Thou shalt not lende him thi money apon vsurye nor lende him of thi fode to haue avantage by it for **38** I am the Lorde youre God which broughte you out of the lande of Egipte, to geue you the lande of Canaan and to be youre God. **39** Yf thi brother that dwelleth by the waxe poore and sell him selfe vnto the thou shalt not let him laboure as a bondseruaunte doeth: **40** but as an hyred seruaunte and as a soiourner he shalbe with the and shall serue the vnto the trompetyere **41** and then shall he departe fro the: both he and his childern with him and shall returne vnto his awne kynred agayne and vnto the possessions of his fathers. **42** for they are my seruautes which I brought out of the lande of Egipte and shall not be solde as bondmen. **43** Se therfore that thou reigne not ouer him cruelly but feare thi God. **44** Yf thou wilt haue bondseruauntes and maydens thou shalt bye them of the heythen that are rounde aboute you **45** and of the childern of the straungers that are soiourners amone you ad of their generacions that are with you, which they begate in youre lade. **46** And ye shall possesse them and geue them vnto youre childern after you, to possesse them for euer: and they shalbe youre bond men: But ouer youre brethern the childern of Israel ye shall not reigne one ouer another cruelly. **47** When a straunger and a soiourner waxeth rych by the ad thi brother that dwelleth by him waxeth poore and sell him selfe vnto the straunger that dwelleth by the or to any of the straungers kyn: **48** after that he is solde he maye be redeemed agayne. one of his brethren maye bye him out: **49** whether it be his vnkle or his vncles sonne or any that is nye of kynne vnto him of his kynred: ether the trompet yere that he was solde in vnto the trompet yere and the pryce of his byenge shalbe acordyng vnto the numbre of yeres and he shalbe with him as a hyred delyueraunce of the money that he was solde for. **52** Yf there remayne but few yeres vnto the trompet yere he shall so counte with him and acordyng vnto his yeres geue him agayne for his redempcion **53** for the childern of Israel are shalbe with him yere by yere as an hyred seruaunte and the other shall not reygne cruelly ouer him in thi syghte. **54** Yf he be not bought fre in the meane tyme then he shall goo out in the trompet yere and his childern with him. **55** for the childern of Israel are my seruautes which I broughte out of the lande of Egipte. I am the Lorde youre God.

**26** Ye shall make you no ydolles nor grauen ymage nether rere you vpp any pilers nether ye shall sett vp any ymage of stone in youre lande to bowe youre selues there to: for I am the Lorde youre God. **2** kepe my sabbathes and feare my sanctuary. for I am the Lorde. **3** Yf ye shall walke in myne ordynaunces and kepe my commaundmentes and do them **4** then I will sende you rayne in the ryght seazon ad youre londe shall yelde hir encrease and the trees of the felde shall geue their frute. **5** And the threshynge shall reach vnto wyne haruest and the wyneharuest shall reach vnto sowyng tyme and ye shall eate youre bred in plenteousnes and shall dwell in youre lande peasably. **6** And I wil sende peace in youre londe that ye shall slepe, and no man shal make you afrydaye. And I will ryd euell beestes out of youre londe, and there shall no swerde goo thorowe out youre lande. **7** And ye shall chace youre enemyes, and they shall fall before you vpon the swerde. **8** And fwe of you shall chace an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put. x. thousande to flighte, and youre enemyes shall fall before you apon the swerde. **9** And I wil turne vnto you and encrease you and multiplie you, and sett vpp my testament with you. **10** And ye shall eate olde store, ad cast out the olde for plentuousnes of the newe. **11** I will make my dwellynge place amone you, and my soule shall not loothe you. **12** And I will walke amone you and wilbe youre God, and ye shalbe my people. **13** For I am the Lorde youre God, whiche broughte you out off the lande of the Egpirians, that ye shulde not be their bondemen,

and I brake the bowes of youre yockes, and made the londe vnto a wildernesse: so that youre enemyes you go vprighte. 14 But and yf ye will not harken which dwell therein shall wondre at it. 33 And I will vnto me, nor will do all these my commaundementes, strawe you amonge the heethen, and will drawe out a 15 or yf ye shall despysye myne ordinaunces ether swerde after you, and youre lande shalbe wast, and yf youre soules refuse my lawes, so that ye wil not youre cities desolate. 34 Then the lande shall reioyse do all my commaundmentes, but shall breake myne in hir Sabbathes, as longe as it lyeth voyde and ye appoyntment: 16 then I will do this agayne vnto you: I in youre enemies londe: euen then shall the londe will viset you with vexations, swellynge and feuers, kepe holye daye and reioyse in hir Sabbathes. 35 that shall make youre eyes dasell and with sorowes And as longe as it lyeth voyde it shall rest, for that it of herte. And ye shall sowe youre seed in vayne, for coude not reste in youre Sabbathes, when ye dwelt youre enemyes shall eate it. 17 And I will set my face therein. 36 And vpon them that are left alyue of you I agenste you and ye shal fall before youre enemyes, will sende a feynnesse in to their hertes in the londe and they that hate you shal raigne ouer you, ad ye of their enemies: so that the sounde of a leef that shall flee whe no man foloweth you. 18 And yf ye will falleth, shall chace them and they shall flee as though not yet for all this herken vnto me, than will I punish thei fled a swerde, and shall fall no man folowinge you seuen tymes more for youre synnes, 19 and will them. 37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it breake the pride off youre strength. For I will make were before a swerde euen no man folowinge them, the heauie ouer you as harde as yerne, and youre and ye shall haue no power to stonde before youre londe as hard as brasse. 20 And so youre laboure enemyes: 38 And ye shall perish amonge the hethen, shalbe spent in vayne. For youre londe shall not geue ad the londe of youre enemyes shall eate you vpp. 39 hir encrease, nether the trees of the londe shall geue And thei that are left of you, shall pyne awaye in their their frutes. 21 And yf ye walke contrary vnto me and vnrighitousnes, euen in their enemies londe, and also will not herken vnto me, I will bringe seuen tymes moo in the mysdeades of their fathers shall they consume. plagues apon you accordeinge to your synnes. 22 I will 40 And they shall confesse their misdedes and the sende in wylde beestes apon you, which shall robbe misdeades of their fathers in their trespasses which you of youre childern and destroye youre catell, and thei haue trespassed against me, and for that also make you so fewe in numbre that youre hye wayes that thei haue walked contrary vnto me. 41 Therfore I shall growe vnto a wildernesse. 23 And yf ye will not also will walke contrary vnto them, and will bryng be lerned yet for all this but shall walke contrarye them in to the londe of their enemyes. And then at vnto me, 24 then will I also walke contrarye vnto the leest waye their vncircumcysed hertes shall be you and will punish you yet seuen tymes for youre tamed, ad then they shall make an attonement for synnes. 25 I will sende a swerde apon you, that shall their misdedes. 42 And I wil remembre my bonde with avenge my testament with you. And when ye are fled Iacob and my testamet with Isaac, and my testament vnto youre cities, I will sende the pestelence amonge with Abraham, and will thinke on the londe. 43 For the you, ye shall be delyuered in to the handes of youre londe shall be lefte of them and shall haue pleasure in enemyes. 26 And when I haue broken the staffe of hir Sabbathes, while she lyeth wast without them, and youre bred: that. x. wyues shall bake youre bred they shall make an attonement for their misdeades, in one ouen and men shall deluyer you youre bred because they despysyd my lawes and their soules agayne by weyghte, tha shal ye eate and shall not be refused myne ordinaunces. 44 And yet for all that satisfied. 27 And yf ye will not yet for all this harken when thei be in the londe of their enemyes, I will vnto me, but shall walke contrarye vnto me, 28 then I not so cast them awaye nor my soule shall not so will walke contrary vnto you also wrathfully and will abhorre them, that I will vttterlye destroye the ad also chastice you seuen tymes for youre synnes: 29 breake myne appoyntment with them: for I am the so that ye shall eate the flesh of youre sonnes and the Lorde their God. 45 I will therfore remembre vnto the flesh of youre doughters. 30 And I will destroye youre the first couenaunt made when I broughte them out alters bylt apon hye hylles, and ouerthrowe youre of the lond of Egypce in the sighte of the hethen to images, and cast youre carkasses apon the bodies be their God: for I am the Lorde. 46 These are the of youre ydolles, and my soule shall abhorre you. ordinaunces, iudgemetes, ad lawes which the Lorde 31 And I will make youre cities desolate, and bringe made betwene him ad the childern of Israel in mount youre sanctuaries vnto noughe, and will not smell the Sinai by the hade of Moses. sauoures of youre swete odoures. 32 And I will bringe

**27** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: 2 and he shall geue the price that it is set at the same speake vnto the childern of Israel and saye vnto daye, and it shalbe holy vnto the Lorde. 24 But in them: Yf any man will geue a synguler vowe vnto the the trumpet yere, the felde shall returne vnto him, of Lorde acordynge to the value 3 of his soule then shall whome he boughte it, whose enheritaunce of londe the male from. xx. yere vnto. ix. be set at fyftie sycles it was. 25 And all settinge shalbe accordinge to the of syluer after the sycle of the sanctuary 4 and the holy sycle. One sycle maketh. xx. Geras. 26 But the female at. xxx. sycles. 5 And from. v. yeres to xx. the firstborne of the beestes that pertayne vnto the Lorde, male shalbe set at. xx. sycles and the female at. x. maye no ma sanctifie: whether it be oxe or shepe, for sycles. 6 And from a moneth vnto. v. yere the male they are the Lordes allredy. 27 Yf it be an vncleane shalbe set at. v. sycles of syluer and the female at beest, then let him redeme it as it is sett at, and geue thre. 7 And the man that is. ix. and aboue shalbe the fifte parte moare thereto. Yf it be not redemed, valowed at. xv. sicles, ad the woman at. x. 8 Yf he be the let it be solde as it is rated. 28 Notwithstandinge to poore so to be set, the let him come before the no dedicated thinge that a man dedicateth vnto the preast: and let the preast value him acordynge as Lorde, of all his goode, whether it be man or beest or the hande of him that vowed is able to gete. 9 Yf it lande off his enheritaunce, shalbe solde or redemed: be of the beestes of which men bringe an offeringe for all dedicate thinges are most holy vnto the Lorde. vnto the Lorde: all that any man geueth of soch vnto 29 No dedicate thinge therfore that is dedicate of the Lorde shalbe holy. 10 He maye not alter it nor ma, maye be redeemed, but must nedes dye 30 All chaunge it: a good for a bad or a bad for a goode. these tithes of the londe, whether it be of the corne of Yf he chaunge beest for beest then both the same the felde or frute of the trees, shalbe holy vnto the beest and it also where with it was chaunged shall be Lorde. 31 Yf any man will redeme oughte of his tithes, holy. 11 yf it be any maner of vncleane beest of which let him adde the fifte parte moare thereto. 32 And men maye not offer vnto the Lorde let him bryng the the tithes of oxen and shepe and of all that goeth beest before the preast 12 and let the preast value it. vnder the herdeman's kepinge, shalbe holy tithes And whether it be good or bad as the preast setteth it vnto the Lorde. 33 Men shal not loke yf it be good so shall it be. 13 And yf he will bye it agayne let him or bad nor shall chaunge it. Yf any man chaunge it geue the fifte parte moare to that it was set at. 14 Yf then both it and that it was chaunged with all, shalbe any man dedicate his housse it shalbe holy vnto the holy and maye not be redeemed. 34 These are the Lorde. And the preast shall set it. whether it be good commaundmentes whiche the Lorde gaue Moses in or bad and as the preast hath set it so it shalbe. 15 Yf charge to geue vnto the childern of Israel in mount he that sanctifyed it will redeme his housse let him Sinai.

geue the fyfte parte of the money that it was iudged at thereto and it shalbe his. 16 Yf a man halowe a pece of his enhereted londe vnto the Lorde it shalbe set acordynge to that it beareth. Yf it bere an homer of barlye it shall be set at fyftie sicles of syluer. 17 yf he halowe his felde inmediately from the trumpet yere it shalbe worth acordynge as it is estemed. But and if he halowe his felde after the tropetyere the preast shall reke the price with him acordynge to the yeres that remayne vnto the tropet yere, ad there after it shalbe lower sett. 19 Yf he that sanctifyed the felde will redeme it agayne let him put the fyfte parte of the prycce that it was set at, 20 there vnto and it shalbe his yf he will not it shalbe redemed nomoare. 21 But when the felde goeth out in the trumpet yere it shalbe holy vnto the Lorde: euen as a thinge dedycated, ad it shall be the preastes possession. 22 Yf a man sanctifie vnto the Lorde a felde which he hath boughte and is not of his enheritaunce 23 then the preast shall reken with him what it is worth vnto the trumpet yere

# Numbers

**1** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai in the tabernacle of witnesse the fyrt daye of the seconde moneth ad in the seconde yere after they were come out of ye londe of Egypce sayenge: **2** take ye the summe of al the multitude of the childern of Israel in their kynredes and housholdes of their fathers and numbre the by name all that are males polle by polle **3** fro. xx. yere and aboue: euen all yt are able to goo forthe in to warre in Israell thou and Aaro shall nubre the in their armies **4** and with you shalbe of euery tybe a heed man in the house of his father. **5** And these are the names of ye me yt shall stode with you: in Rube Elizur ye sonne of Sedeur: **6** In Simeo Selumiel ye sonne of Suri Sadai: **7** In ye trybe of Iuda Nahesson ye sonne of Aminadab: **8** In Isachar Nathaneel ye sonne of Zuar: **9** In Sebulo Eliab ye sonne of Helo. **10** Amoge ye childern of Ioseph: In Ephrai Elisama ye sonne of Amihud: In Manasse Gamaliel ye sone of Pedazur: **11** In Be lamen Abidan the sonne of Gedeoni: **12** In Dan Ahieser the sonne of Ammi Sadai: **13** In Asser Pagiel the sonne of Ochran: **14** In Gad Eliasaph the sone of Deguel: **15** In Naphtaly Ahira the sonne of Enan. **16** These were councelers of the congregacion and lordes in the trybes of their fathers and captaynes ouer thousandes in Israel. **17** And Moses and Aaron toke these men aboue named **18** and gathered all the congregacion together the fyrt daye of the seconde moneth and reckened them after their byrth and kinredes and houses of their fathers by name fro. xx. yere and aboue hed by hed: **19** as the Lorde comauanda Moses eue so he numbred them in ye wildernesse of Sinai. **20** And the childern of Ruben Israels eldest sonne in their generacions kynredes ad houses of their fathers whe they were numbred euery man by name all that were males fro xx. yere and aboue as many as were able to goo forth in warre: **21** were numbred in the trybe off Ruben xlvi. thousande and fyue hundred. **22** Amonge the childern of Simeon: their generacion in their kynredes and housses of their fathers (when every mans name was tolde) of all the males from. xx. yeres and aboue whatsoeuer was mete for the warre: **23** were numbred in the trybe of Simeon. lix. thousande and. iij. hundred. **24** Amonge the childern of Gad: their generacion in their kynredes and housholdes of their fathers when thei were tolde by name fro xx. yere and aboue all that were mete for the warre: **25** were numbred in the tribe of Gad. xlv. thousande sixe hundred and fytie. **26** Amonge the

childern of Iuda: their generacion in their kinredes and housses of their fathers (by the nombre of names) from. xx. yere and aboue all that were able to warre **27** were tolde in the trybe of Iuda. lxxiiij. thousande and sixe hundred. **28** Amonge the childern of Isachar: their generacion in their kinredes and houses of their fathers (when their names were counted) from. xx. yere ad aboue what soeuer was apte for warre: **29** were numbred in ye trybe of Isachar. liij. thousande and. iij. hundred. **30** Among the childern of Sebulon: their generacion in their kynredes and houses of their fathers (after the nombre of names) from xx. yere and aboue whosoeuer was mete for the warre: **31** were counted in ye trybe of Sebulo lvij. thousande and. iij. hundred. **32** Amonge the childern of Ioseph: fyrt amoge the childern of Ephraim: their generacion in their kynredes and housses of theyre fathers (when the names of all that were apte to the warre were tolde) from. xx. yeres and aboue: **33** were in numbre in the trybe off Ephraim xl. thousande and syxe hundred. **34** Amonge the childern of Manasse: their generacion in their kynredes and houses of their fathers (when the names of all yt were apte to warre **35** were tolde) from. xx. and aboue were numbred in the tribe of Manasse. xxxij thousand and two hundred. **36** Amonge the childern of Ben lamen: their generacion in their kynredes and housses of their fathers (by the tale of names) from twentye yere and aboue of all that were mete for warre **37** were numbred in the trybe off Ben lamen. xxxv. thousande and. iij. hundred. **38** Amonge the childern of Dan: their generacion in theyr kynreddes and housses off theyr fathers (in the summe of names) off all that was apte to warre **39** from twentye yere and aboue were numbred in the trybe of Dan. liij. thousande and. viij. hundred. **40** Amonge the childern of Aser: their generacyon in their kynredes and houses of their fathers (when thei were summed by name) from. xx. yeres and aboue all that were apte to warre **41** were numbred in the tribe of Aser. xli. thousande and. v. hundred. **42** Amoge the childern of Nephtali: their generacion in their kynredes and housses of their fathere (when their names were tolde) from xx. yeres ad aboue what soeuer was mete to warre: **43** were numbred in the trybe of Nephtali. liij. thousande and. iij. hundred. **44** These are the numbres which Moses ad Aaro numbred with ye. xij. princes of Israel: of euery housse of their fathers a man. **45** And all the numbres of the childern of Israel in the housses of their fathers from twentye yere and aboue what soeuer was mete for the warre in Israell **46** drewe vnto the summe of syxe hundred thousande

fye hundred and. I. 47 But the leuites in the tribe off his hoste and the nubre of them lix thousande and. their fathers were not numbred amonge them. 48 And iij. hundred 14 And the trybe of Gad also: And the the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: 49 only se that captayne ouer the sonnes of Gad Eliasaph the sonne thou numbre not the trybe of Leui nether take the of Deguel 15 and his hoste and the numbre of them. summe of them amonge the childern of Israel. 50 But xlvi. thousande. vi. hundred and. I. 16 So that all ye thou shalt appoynte the leuites vnto the habitacio of numbre that pertayne vnto the hoste of Ruben are witnesse and to all the apparell thereof and vnto all an hundred thousande. li. thousande iiiij. hundred that longeth thereto. For they shall bere the tabernacle and fytle with their companyes and they shall be and all the ordinaunce thereof and they shall ministre the seconde in the iourney 17 And the tabernacle of it and shall pitche their tentes rounde aboue it. 51 witnesse with the hoste of the leuites shall goo in the And when the tabernacle goeth forth the leuites shall myddes of ye hostes: as they lye in their tetes euen take it doun: and when the tabernacle is pitched so shall they procede in the iurney every man in his they shall sett it vpp: for yf any straunger come nere quarter aboute their standertes 18 On the west syde he shall dye. 52 And the childern of Israel shall pitch the standarte and the hoste of Ephraim shall lye with their tentes every man in his owne compayne and their companies. And the captayne ouer the sonnes every ma by his awne standert thorow out all their of Ephraim Elisama the sonne of Anuhud: 19 and his hostes. 53 But the leuites shall pitche rounde aboue hoste and the numbre of them. xi. thousande and v. the habitacion of witnesse that there fall no wrath hundred. 20 And fast by him the trybe of Manasse and vpon the congregacion of the childre of Israel and the the captayne ouer the sonnes of Manasse Gamaleel leuites shall wayte apon the habitacion of witnesse. ye sonne of Pedazur 21 and his hoste and the numbre 54 And the childern of Israel dyd accordinge to all that of them. xxxij. thousande and. ij. hundred. 22 And the the Lord commaunded Moses. trybe of Ben Iamin also: and the captayne ouer the

**2** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron sayenge: 2 The childern of Israel shall pitch: every man by his owne standert with the armes of their fathers houses a waye from the presence of the tabernacle of witnesse. 3 On the east syde towards the rysyng of ye sonne shall they of the standert of the hoste of Iuda pitch with their armes: And Nahesson the sonne of Aminabab shalbe captaine ouer the sonnes of Iuda. 4 And his hoste and the numbre of them. lxxiiij. thousande and. vi. hundred. 5 And nexte vnto him shall the trybe of Isachar pitche and Nathaneel the sonne of Zuar captayne ouer ye childre of Isachar: 6 his hoste and the numbre of them. liij. thousande and. iiiij. hundred. 7 And than the trybe of Zabulon: with Eliab the sonne of Helon captayne ouer the childern of Zabulon 8 and his hoste in the numbre of them: lvij. thousande and. iiiij. hundred. 9 So that all they that perteyne vnto the host of Iuda are an hundred thousande. lxxxvi. thousande ad. iiiij. hundred in their companies: and these shall goo in the forefront wen they iurney. 10 And on the southsyde the standert of the hoste of Ruben shall lye with their companyes and the captayne ouer the sonnes of Ruben Elizur the sonne of Sedeur 11 ad his hoste and the numbre of them. xlvi. thousande and. v. hundred. 12 And fast by him shall ye trybe of Simeon pitche and the capteyne ouer ye sonnes of Simeon. Selumiel the sonne of zuri Sadai 13 and

their standertes and so they iurneyd: euery man in his kynred and in the houssholde of his father.

**3** These are the generacions of Aaron and Moses when the Lorde spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai 2 and these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the eldest sonne and Abihu Eleazar and Ithamar. 3 These are the names of the sonnes of Aaron which were preastes anoynted and their handes fylled to mynistre 4 but Nadab and Abihu dyed before the Lorde as they broughte straunge fyre before the Lorde in the wyldernesse of Sinai and had no childern. And Eleazar and Ithamar mynistred in the syght of Aaron their father. 5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge 6 brynghe the trybe of leui and set them before Aaron the preast and let them serue him ad wayte apon him 7 and apon all the multitude before the tabernacle of witnesse to doo the seruyce of the habitacion. 8 And they shall wayte apo all ye apparell of ye tabernacle of witnesse and apon ye childern of Ysrael to doo ye seruyce of the habitacio. 9 And thou shalt geue the leuites vnto Aaron and his sonnes for they are geuen vnto him of ye childern of Ysrael. 10 And thou shalt appoite Aaro and his sonnes to wayte on their preastes office: and the strauger yt cometh nye shall dye for it. 11 And ye Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: 12 beholde I haue take the leuites fro amonege ye childern of Ysrael for all the firstborne that openeth the matryce amonege the childern of Ysrael so that the leuites shall be myne: 13 because all the first borne are myne: for ye same daye that I smote all the fyrstborne in the lande of Egypke I halowed vnto me all the firstborne in Ysrael both man and beest and myne they shall be: for I am the Lorde. 14 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai sayenge: 15 Numbre the childern of Leui in ye housses of their fathers and Kynredes all yt are males from a moneth olde and aboue. 16 And Moses numbred them at the worde of the Lorde as he was comauded. 17 And these are ye names of ye childre of Leui: Gerson Cahath and Merari. 18 And yese are the names of the childern of Gerson in their kynredes: Libni and Semei. 19 And the sones of Cahath in their kynredes were Amram. Iezehar. Hebron and Vsiel. 20 And the sonnes of Merari in their kynredes were Maheli and Musi. These are the kynredes of Leui in the housses of their fathers. 21 And of Gerson came the kynred of ye Libnites and the Semeites which are the kynredes of the Gersonites. 22 And ye summe of them (when all the males were tolde) from a moneth olde and aboue were. viij. thousande and

fyue hundred. 23 And the kynredes of the Gersonites pitched behynde the habitacion westwarde. 24 And the captayne of the most awnciet housse amonege ye Gersonites was Eliasaph the sonne of Lael. 25 And the office of the childern of Gerson in the tabernacle of witnesse was the habitacion and the tente with the coueringe theroff and the hangynges of the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse 26 and the hangynges of the courte and the curtayne of the dore of the courte: which courte went rounde aboue the dwellynge and the alter and the cordes yt perteyned vnto all the seruyce therof 27 And of Cahath came the kynred of ye Amramites and the kynred of the Iezeharites and of the Hebronites and of the Vsielites: And these are the kynredes of ye Cahathites. 28 And the numbre of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue was. viij. thousande and sixe hundred: which wayted on ye holy place. 29 And the kynred of the childern of Cahath pitched on ye southsyde of ye dwellynge 30 And ye captayne in ye most auncient housse of the kynredes of the Cahathites was Elizaphan the sonne of Vsiel 31 and their office was: the arcke the table the candelsticke and the alter and the holy vessels to minstre with and the vayle with all that serued thereto. 32 And Eleazar ye sonne of Aaron the preast was captayne ouer all the captaynes of the Leuites and had the ouer syghte of them that wayted vppon the holthynges. 33 And of Merari came the kynredes of the Mahelites and of the Musites: and these are the kynredes of the Merarites. 34 And the nubre of them (when all the males fro a moneth olde ad aboue was tolde) drewe vnto. vi thousande and. iiij. hundred. 35 And ye captayne of the most auncient housse amonege the kynredes of the Merarites was Zuriel the sonne of Abihail which pitched on the north syde of the dwellynge. 36 And the office of the sonnes of Merari was: the bordes of ye dwellynge and the barres pilers with the sokettes thereof and all the instrumetes there of and all that serued thereto: 37 and the pilers of the courte rounde aboue and their sokettes with their pynnes and cordes. 38 But on ye fore front of ye habitacio ad before the tabernacle of witnesse east warde shall Moses and Aaron and his sonnes pytch and wayte on the sanctuary in the steade of ye childern of Ysrael. And the strauger yt cometh nye shall dye for it. 39 And the hole summe of the leuites which Moses and Aaron nubred at ye comaudmet of ye Lorde thorow out their kynredes euen of all ye males of a moneth olde and aboue was. xxij. thousande. 40 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: Numbre all ye first borne that are males

amoge the childern of Ysrael fro amoneth olde and  
aboue and take ye numbre of their names. **41** And  
thou shalt appoynte ye leuites to me the Lorde for all  
the firstborne amoge ye childern of Ysrael and the  
catell of ye leuites for the firstborne of the childern of  
Ysrael. **42** And Moses nubred as ye Lorde comaued  
spake vnto Moses sayenge: **43** take a waye the asshes out of the alter and sprede a cloth  
of lacyncle and put on hir staues. **42** And they shall  
take all the thiges which they occupye to minystre  
with in ye holy place and put a cloth of lacyncle  
upon them and couer them with a couerynge of taxus  
skynnes and put them on staues. **43** And they shall  
him all the firstborne of ye childern of Ysrael. **44** And the Lorde  
And all the firstborne males in ye summe of names  
from amoneth olde and aboue were numbred. xxij.  
pannes the flesh hokes the shouels the basens and  
thousande. ij. hundred and. lxxij. **45** take the leuites for all  
the fyrstborne of the childern of Israel ad the catell of  
the leuites for their catell: and the leuites shalbe myne  
whiche am the Lorde. **46** And for the redemyng of  
the two hundred and. lxxij. whiche are moo than the  
leuites in the firstborne of the children of Israel **47** to bere and so let them not twich the sanctuary lest  
take. v. scycles of eury pece after the scyle of ye holy  
place. xx. geras the scyle. **48** And geue ye money  
wherewith the odde numbre of them is redemed  
vnto Aaron ad his sonnes. **49** And Moses toke the  
redempcio money of the ouerplus that were moo then  
the leuites amonge **50** the firstborne of the childern of  
Israel: and it came to a thousands. iij. hundred and.  
lxv. scycles of the holye scyle. **51** And he gaue that  
redempcion money vnto Aaron and his sonnes at the  
worde of the Lorde euen as the Lorde comaued  
Moses.

**4** And ye Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaro **2** and  
bade the take ye summe of ye childern of Cahath  
fro amonge ye sonnes of leui in their kynredes and  
housses of their fathers **3** from xxx. yere and aboue  
vntill fyfie all that were able to warre for to doo the  
worke in the tabernacle of witnesse: **4** euen in the  
most holy place. **5** And when ye hoste remoueth  
Aaron ad his sonnes shall come and take doun the  
vayle and couer the arcke of witnesse there with **6** and  
shall put there on a couerynge of taxus skynnes and  
shall sprede a cloth yt is altogether of lacyncle aboue  
all and put the staues thereof in. **7** And apon the  
shewe table they shall sprede a cloth of lacyncle and  
put thereto the dishes spones flat peces and pottes to  
poure with and the dayly bred shalbe thereon: **8** and  
they shall spred apon them a couerynge of purple and  
couer the same with a couerynge of taxus skynnes and  
put the staues thereof in. **9** And they shall take a  
cloth of lacyncle and couer the candelsticke of light  
and hir lapes and hir snuffers and fyre pannes and  
all hir oyle vessels which they occupye aboue it **10**  
and shall put apon her and on all hir instrumentes a  
couerynge of taxus skynnes and put it apon staues.

**11** And apon the golden alter they shall sprede a cloth  
of lacyncle and put on hir staues. **12** And they shall  
take all the thiges which they occupye to minystre  
with in ye holy place and put a cloth of lacyncle  
upon them and couer them with a couerynge of taxus  
skynnes and put them on staues. **13** And they shall  
all that belongeth vnto the alter and they shall sprede  
upon it a coueryng of taxus skynnes and put on the  
staues of it. **15** And when Aaron and his sonnes haue  
made an ende of couerynge the sanctuary ad all  
the thinges of the sanctuarye agenst that the hoste  
remoue then the sonnes of Cahath shall come in for  
leuites to bere and so let them not twich the sanctuary lest  
they dye. And this ys the charge of the sonnes of  
Cahath in the tabernacle of witnesse. **16** And Eleazar  
the sonne of Aaron the preast shall haue the charge  
to prepare oyle for the lightes and swete cens and  
the dayly meatofferynge and the anoytinge oyle and  
the ouersyghe of all the dwellynge and of all that  
therein is: both ouer the sanctuary and ouer all that  
pertayneth thereto. **17** And the Lorde spake vnto  
Moses and Aaron sayenge: **18** destroye not the trybe  
of the kynredes of the Cahathites from amonge the  
leuites. **19** But thus doo vnto them that they maye lyve  
and not dye whe they goo vnto ye most holy place.  
Aaron and his sonnes shall goo in and put them every  
man vnto his seruyce and vnto his burthen. **20** But let  
them not goo in to se when they couer the sanctuarye  
lest they dye. **21** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses  
sayenge **22** Take the summe of the childern of Gerson  
in the houses of their fathers ad in their kynredes: **23**  
from. xxx. yere and aboue vntyl. i. all that are able to  
goo forth in warre for to doo seruyce in the tabernacle  
of witnesse. **24** And this is the seruyce of the kynred  
of the Gersonites to serue and to beare. **25** They shall  
bere the curtaynes of the dwellynge and the roffe of  
ye tabernacle of witnesse and his couerynge ad the  
coueryng of taxus skynnes that is an hye aboue apon  
it and the hangyng of the dore of the tabernacle of  
witnesse: **26** and the hanginge of the courte and the  
hangyng of the gate of the courte that is rounde  
aboute the dwellynge and the altare and the cordes  
of them and all the instrumentes that serue vnto them  
and all that is made for them. **27** And at the mouth  
of Aaron and his sonnes shall all the seruyce of the  
childern of the Gersonites be done in all their charges  
and in all their seruyce and ye shall appoynte them  
vnto al their charges that they shall wayte apo. **28**

And this is the seruyce of the kynred of the children housholdes of their fathers 47 from. xxx. yere vpp of the Gersonites in ye tabernacle of witnesse and vnto. l. euery man to doo his office and seruyce and their wayte shalbe in the honde of Ithamar the sonne to bere his burthen in the tabernacle of witnesse: 48 of Aaron the preast. 29 And thou shalt numbre the was. viij. thousande fyue hundred ad lxxx. 49 which sonnes of Merari in their kynredes and in the houses they numbred at the commaundement of the Lorde of their fathers 30 from. xxx. yeres and aboue vnto. by the honde of Moses euery man vnto his seruyce l. All that is able to goo forth in warre to doo the and burthen: as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

seruyce of the tabernacle of witnesse. 31 And this is the charge that they must wayte vpon in all that they must serue in the tabernacle of witnesse: The bordes of the dwellynge and the barres pylers and sokettes thereof 32 and the pylers of the courte rounde aboue and their sokettes pynnes and cordes with all that pertayneth and serueth vnto them. And by name ye shall reken the thynges that they must wayte apon to bere. 33 Thys is the seruyce of the kynredes of the sonnes of Merari in all theyr seruyce in the tabernacle of witnesse by the hande of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the preast. 34 And Moses and Aaron and the princes of the multitude numbred the sonnes of the Cahathites in their kynredes and housses of theire fathers 35 from. xxx. yere and aboue vnto fyftie all that were able to goo forth in the hoste and to do seruyce in the tabernacle of witnesse. 36 And the numbre of them in their kynredes were two thousande seuen hundred and. l. 37 These are the numbres of the kynredes of the Cahathites of all that dyd seruyce in the tabernacle of witnesse whyche Moses and Aaron dyd numbre at the commaundment of the Lorde by the hade of Moses. 38 And the sonnes of Gerson were numbred in their kynredes and in the housses of their fathers 39 from. xxx. yere vp vnto fyfty all that were able to goo forth in the hoste for to doo servyce in the tabernacle of witnesse. 40 And the numbre of them in their kynredes and in the housses of their fathers was two thousande sixe hundred and. xxx. 41 This is the numbre of the kynredes of the sonnes of Gerson of all that dyd seruyce in the tabernacle of witnesse which Moses and Aaron dyd numbre at the commaundement of the Lorde. 42 And the kynredes of the sonnes of Merari were numbred in their kynredes and in the houses of their fathers 43 from. xxx. yere vp vnto fyftie. all that were able to goo forth with the hoste to do seruice in ye tabernacle of witnesse. 44 And the numbre of them was in theyr kynredes thre thousande and two hundred. 45 This is the numbre of the kynredes of ye sonnes of Merari whiche Moses and Aaron numbered at the byddynge of the Lorde by ye hande of Moses. 46 The whole summe which Moses Aaron and the lordes of Israell numbered amoneghe the leuites in their kynredes and

5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: 2 commaunde the childern of Israel that they put out of the hoste all the lepers and all that haue yssues and all that are defyled apon the deed 3 whether they be males or females ye shall put them out of the hoste that they defyle not the tentes amoge which I dwell. 4 And the childern of Israel dyd so and put them out of the hoste: euen as the Lorde commaunded Moses so dyd the childern of Israel. 5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: 6 speake vnto the childern of Israel: whether it be man or woman whe they haue synned any maner of synne which a man doeth wherewith a man trespasseth agenst the Lorde so that the soule hath done amysse: 7 then they shall knowlege their synnes which they haue done and restore agayne the hurte that they haue done in the hole and put the fyfte parte of it moare thereto and geue it vnto him whom he hath trespassed agenste. 8 But and yf he that maketh the amendes have no man to doo itto then the amendes that is made shalbe the Lordes and the preastes besyde the ram of the attonementofferyng where with he maketh an attonetem for hymselfe 9 And all heueofferynges of all the halowed thinges which the childern of Israel bryng vnto the preaste shalbe the preastes 10 and euery mans halowed thinges shalbe his awne but what soeuer any man geueth the preast it shalbe the preastes. 11 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: 12 speake vnto the childern of Israell and saye vnto them. Yf any mans wyfe goo a syde and trespass agaynst hym 13 so that another man lye with her fleshely and the thyng be hydd from the eyes of hir husbonde and is not come to lighte that she is defyled (for there is no witnesse agenst her) in as moche as she was not taken with the maner 14 and the sprete of gelousye cometh apon him and he is gelouse ouer his wyfe and she defyled Or happily the sprete of gelousye cometh apon him and he is gelouse ouer hys wyfe ad she yet vndefyled. 15 The let hyr husbonde bringe her vnto the preaste and bryng an offerynge for her: the tenth part of an Ephah of barlye meeble but shall poure none oyle there vnto nor put frankencens thereon: for it is an offerynge of gelousye and an offerynge that maketh

remembraunce of synne. **16** And let the preast bryng drynke nor shal drynke what soeuer is pressed out her and sett her before the Lorde **17** and let him of grapes: and shal eate no fresh grapes nether yet take holy water in an erthen vessell and of the dust dried as loge as his abstinece edureth. **4** Moreouer that is in ye flore of the habytacyon and put it in he shall eate nothyng yt is made of the vynetre no to the water. **18** And the preast shall set the wyfe not so moch as ye cornels or the huske of the grape. before the Lorde and vncouer hir heed and put the **5** And as longe as the vowe of his abstinece endureth memoryall of the offerynge in hyr handes whiche is there shall no rasure nor sheres come apon his heed the gelousye offerynge and ye preast shall haue bytter vntill his dayes be out which he fasteth vnto the Lorde and cursyng water in his hande and he shall coniure and he shalbe holy and shall let the lockes of his her and shall saye vnto her. **19** Yf no man haue lyen heir growe. **6** As longe as he abstenceth vnto the wyth the nether haste gone asyde and defyled thy Lorde he shall come at no deed bodye: **7** he shall not selfe behynde thy husbonde then haue thou no harme make him selfe vncleane at the deeth of his father of this bytter cursyng water. **20** But and yf thou hast mother brother or syster. for the abstinece of his God gone asyde behynde thyne husbonde and art defyled is apon his heed. **8** And therfore as longe as his and some other man hath lyen with the besyde thyne abstynence lasteth he shalbe holy vnto the Lorde. **9** husbonde **21** (and let the preaste coniure her with And yf it fortune that any man by chaunce dye sodenly the coniuracyon of the curse and saye vnto her) the before him and defyle the heed of his abstinece then Lorde make the a curse and a coniuracyon amonge must he shauie his heed the daye of his clesyng: thy people: so that the Lorde make thythe rotte and euen the seventh daye he shall shauie it. **10** And the thy bely swell **22** and thys bytter cursyng water goo eyght daye he shall bryng. ij. turtles or. ij. yonge in to the bowels of the that thy bely swell and thy pigeons to the preast vnto ye dore of ye tabernacle thyne rotte and the wyfe shall saye Amen Amen. **23** of witnesse **11** And ye preast shall offer the one for And the preast shall wrytte this curse in a byll and a synofferynge and the other for a burntofferynge wasshe it out in the bytter water. **24** And when the and make an atonement for him as concernyng that cursyng water ys yn her that it is bytter **25** then let he synned apon the deed and shall also halowe his the preast take the gelousy offerynge out of the wifes heed the same daye **12** and he shall abstene vnto the hande and wauie it before the Lorde and bryng it Lorde the tym of his abstincencye and shall bryng vnto the altare: **26** and he shall take an handfull off a lambe of an yere olde for a trespace offerynge: the memory all offerynge and burne it apon the alter but the dayes yt were before are lost because his and then make her dryncke the water **27** and when he abstinenesse was defyled. **13** This is the lawe of the hath made her dryncke the water. Yf she be defyled absteynur when the tym of his abstinece is out. he and haue trespassed agenst her husbond then shall shalbe broughte vnto ye dore of ye tabernacle of the cursyng water goo in to her and be so bitter yt witnesse **14** and he shall bryng his offerynge vnto ye hir bely shall swell and hir thyne shall rotte and she Lord: an he labe of a yere olde without blemish for a shalbe a curse amoneg hir people. **28** And yf she burntofferynge and a she lambe of a yere olde without be not defyled but is cleane then she shall haue no blemish for a synofferynge a ram without blemish harme but that she maye conceaue. **29** This is the also for a peaseofferynge **15** and a basket of swete lawe of gelousye when a wyfe goeth a syde behynde breed of fyne floure myngled with oyle and wafers of hyr husbonde ad is defyled **30** or when the spirite of swete bred anoyntyd with oyle with meatofferynges gelousye cometh apon a man so that he is gelouse ad drynkofferynges that longe thereto. **16** And the ouer his wife: then he shall bringe her before the preast shall bryng him before ye Lorde and offer his Lorde and the preast shall ministre all this lawe vnto synofferynge and his burntofferynge **17** and shall offer her **31** and the man shalbe gillesse and the wyfe yt ram for a peaseofferynge vnto ye Lorde with the shall bere hir synne.

**6** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: **2** speake vnto ye childre of Israel and saye vnto them: when ether man or woman appoyntheth to vowe a vowe of abstinenence for to abstene vnto the Lorde **3** he shall abstene from wyne and stronge dryncke and shall dryncke no vynegre of wyne or of stronge

the hade of the absteyner after he hath shauue his myngled with oyle for a meat offerynge: 14 and a abstinece of 20 and the preast shall wauue them vnto spone of. x. sicles of golde full of cens: 15 and an oxe the Lorde which offerynge shalbe holy vnto the preast a ram ad a lambe of a yere olde for burntofferynges with ye wausebrest and heue shulder: and then the 16 and an he goote for a synofferynge: 17 and for absteyner maye dynke wyne. 21 This is the lawe of pease offerynges. ij. oxen. v. rammes. v. he gootes the absteyner which hath vowed his offerynge vnto and. v. lambes of a yere olde, and this was the gifte ye Lorde for his abstynence besydes that his hade of Nahesson the sonne of Aminadab. 18 The seconde can gete And accordyng to the vowe which he vowed daye dyd Nathaneel offer ye sonne of Zuar captayne euen so he must doo in the lawe of his abstinence. 22 ouer Yfachar. 19 And his offerynge which he broughte And the Lorde talked with Moses sayenge: 23 speake vnto Aaron and his sonnes sayege: of this wise ye weyght and a syluern boule of lxx. sicles of ye holy shall blesse the childern of Ysrael saynge vnto them. sicle: 20 and a golden spone of. x. sicles full of cens: 24 The lorde blesse the and kepe the. 25 The lorde make his face shyne apon the and be mercyfull vnto 21 and an oxe a ram and a lambe of a yere olde for burntofferynges: 22 ad for peaseofferynges. ij. the. 26 The lorde lifte vpp his countenaunce apo the oxen. v. rammes. v. he gootes and. v. lambes of one and geue the peace 27 for ye shall put my name apon yere olde. And this was ye offerynge of Nathaneel the childern of Ysrael that I maye blesse them. the sonne of Zuar. 24 The thyrde daye Eliab the

**7** And when Moses had full sett vp the habitacion and anoynted it ad sanctifyed it and all the apparell there of and had anoynted and sanctifyed ye alter also and all the vessels there of: 2 then the prynces of Ysrael heedes ouer the housses of their fathers which were the lordes of the trybes that stode ad numbred offered 3 ad broughte their giftes before the Lorde sixe courered charettes and. xij. oxen: two and two a charet and an oxe euery man and they broughte them before the habitacion. 4 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge 5 take it of them and let them be to do the seruyce of ye tabernacle of witnesse and geue them vnto the leuites euery man acordynge vnto his office 6 And Moses toke the charettes ad the oxen and gaue them vnto the leuites: 7 ij. charettes and. iiiij. oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Gerson acordynge vnto their office. 8 And iiiij. charettes and eyght oxen he gaue vnto ye sonnes of Merari acordynge vnto their offices vnder the handes of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the preast. 9 But vnto the sonnes of Cahath he gaue none for the office that perteyned to them was holy and therfore they must bere vpon shulders. 10 And the princes offered vnto the dedycatyng of the alter in the daye yt it was anoynted and brought their giftes before the alter 11 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: let the priches bryng their offerynges every daye one prynce vnto the dedicatyng of the alter. 12 He that offered his offerynge ye first daye was Nahesson the sonne of Aminadab of the trybe of Iuda. 13 And his offerynge was: a syluer charger of an hundred and. xxx. sicles weight: and a syluer boule of. lxx. sicles of the holy sicle both of them full of fyne whete floure

was: a syluer charger of an hundred and. xxx. sicles of Nahesson the sonne of Aminadab. 18 The seconde daye dyd Nathaneel offer ye sonne of Zuar captayne over Yfachar. 19 And his offerynge which he broughte was a syluer charger of an hundred and. xxx. sicles of the holy sicle and both full of fyne floure myngled with oyle for a meat offerynge: 20 and a golden spone of. x. sicles full of cens: 21 and an oxe a ram and a lambe of a yere olde for burntofferynges: 22 ad for peaseofferynges. ij. oxen. v. rammes. v. he gootes and. v. lambes of one yere olde. And this was the offerynge of Eliab the sonne of Helon the chefest amonge the childern of Zabulon brought his offerynge. 25 And his offerynge was a syluer charger of an hundred and. xxx sicles weyghte and a siluern boule of. lxx. sicles of the holy sicle and both full of fyne floure myngled with oyle for a meat offerynge: 26 and a golden spone of. x. sicles full of ces: 27 and an oxe and a ram and a lambe of a yere olde for burntofferynges 28 and an he goote for a synofferynge: 29 and for peaseofferynges. ij. oxen. v rammes. v. he gootes and. v. lambes of one yere olde. And this was the offerynge of Eliab the sonne of Helon. 30 The fourtdaye Elizur the sonne of Sedeur chefelorde amonge the childern of Ruben broughte his offerynge. 31 And his gifte was: a syluer charger of an hundred and. xxx sicles weyghte and a syluern boule of. lxx. sicles of the holy sicle and both full of fyne floure myngled with oyle for a meatofferynge: 32 and a golden spone of. x. sicles full of cens: 33 and an oxe a ram and a lambe of a yere olde for burntofferynges 34 and an he goote for a synofferynge: 35 and for peaseofferynges. ij. oxen. v. rammes. v. he gootes and. v. lambes of one yere olde. And this was the offerynge of Elizur the sonne of Sedeur. 36 The fyfth daye Selumiel ye sonne of Zuri Sadai chefe lorde amonge the childern of Simeon offered. 37 whose gifte was: a syluer charger of an hundred and. xxx. sicles weyghte: and a syluer boule of. lxx. sicles of the holy sicle: ad both full of fyne floure myngled with oyle for a meatofferynge: 38 and a golden spone of x. sicles full of cens. 39 And an oxe a ram ad a labe of a yere olde for burntofferynges 40 ad an he goote for a synofferynge: 41 and for peaseofferiges. ij. oxen. v. rames. v. he gootes ad. v. labes of a yere olde. And this was the offerynge

of Selumiel the sonne of Zuri Sadai. **42** The sixte seuentye sicles of the holy sycle: and both full of fyne daye Eliasaph ye sonne of Seguel the chefe lorde floure myngled with oyle for a meatofferynge: **43** and amonge the chil dern of Gad offered. **43** whose gifte a golden spone of. x. sicles full of cens: **44** and an oxe was: a syluer charger of an hundred and. xxx. sicles a ra and a lambe of a yere olde for burntofferynges weyghte: and a syluern boule of. lxx. sicles of the holy **70** and an he goote for a synofferynge: **71** and for sicle: and both full of fyne floure myngled with oyle for peaseofferynges. ij. oxen. v. rammes fyue he gootes a meatofferynge: **44** and a golden spone of. x. sicles and fyue labes of a yere olde. And this was the full of cens. **45** And an oxe a ram ad a lambe of a offryng of Ahieser the sonne of Ammi Sadai. **72** The. yere olde for burntofferynges **46** and an he goote for a xi. daye Pagiel the sonne of Ochran the chefe Lorde synofferynge: **47** And for peaseofferynges. ij. oxen. v. amonge the chil dern of Asser offered: **73** And his gifte rammes. v. he gootes and. v. labes of one yere olde. was: a syluere charger of an hundred and. xxx. scyles And this was the offerynge of Eliasaph the sonne weyghte: a sylueren boule of. lxx. scyles of the holy of Seguel. **48** The seventh daye Elisama the sonne sycle and both full of fyne floure myngled with oyle for of Amiud ye chefelorde of ye chil dern of Ephraim a meateoffryng: **74** and a golden spone of. x. scyles offered. **49** And his gifte was: a siluern charger of full of cens. **75** And an oxe a ram and a lambe of one an hundred and. xxx. sicles weyght: ad a syluern yere olde for burntofferinges: **76** and an he goote for boule of lxx. sicles of the holy sicle: ad both full of a synneofferynge: **77** ad for peaceofferynges: two fyne floure myngled with oyle for a meatofferynge: oxen fyue rammes v. he gootes and. v. lambes of one **50** and a golden spone of. x sicles full of cens. **51** yere olde. And this was the offerynge of Pagiel ye And an oxe a ram and a lambe of a yere olde for sonne of Ochran. **78** The. xij. daye Ahira the sonne of burntofferynges **52** ad an he goote for a synofferynge: Enan chefe lorde amonge the chil dern of Nephtali **53** and for peaseofferynges. ij. oxen. v. rammes. v. offered. **79** And his gifte was: a sylueren charger of he gootes and. v. lambes of a yere olde. And this an hundred and. xxx. scyles weyghte: a sylueren was ye offerynge of Elisama the sonne of Amiud. **54** boule of. lxx. scyles of the holye sycle both full of The. viij. daye offered Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur fyne floure myngled with oyle for a meatofferynge: **80** the chefe lorde of the chil dern of Manasse. **55** And and a golden spone of twentye scyles full of cens. his gifte was: a sylueren charger of an hundred **81** And an oxe a ram and a lambe of one yere and. xxx. sicles weyght: and a syluern boule of. lxx. olde for burntofferynges: **82** and an he goote for a sicles of the holy sicle: ad both full of fyne floure synneofferinge: **83** and for peaceofferynges two oxen. myngled with oyle for a meatofferynge: **56** and a v. rames. v. he gootes and. v. lambes of one yere golden spone of. x. scyles full of ces. **57** And an oxe olde. And this was the offerynge of Ahira the sonne a ram and a lambe of a yere olde for burntofferynges of Enan. **84** Of this maner was the dedicacyon of **58** and an he goote for a synofferynge: **59** and for the alter when it was anoynted: vnto the whiche was peaseofferynges. ij. oxen. v. rammes fyue he gootes broughte of the prynces of Israel. xij. chargers of and fyue labes of a yere olde. And this was the syluer. xij. syluern boules and. xij. spones of golde: offerynge of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur. **60** The. **85** euery charger contaynyng an hundred and. xxx. ix. daye Abidan ye sonne of Gedeoni ye chefelord scyles of syluer and euery boule. lxx. so that all the amoge ye chil dern of Ben lamen offered. **61** And his syluer of all the vessels was two thousande and. iiiij. gifte was: a syluern charger of an hundred and. xxx. hundred scyles of the holy sycle. **86** And the. xij. sicles weyght: and a syluern boule of. lxx. sicles of golden spones which were full of cens contayned ten the holy sicle and both full of fyne floure myngled with scyles a pece of the holy sycle: so that all the golde oyle for a meatofferynge: **62** and a golden spone of x. of the spones was an hundred and. xx. scyles. **87** All sicles full of cens. **63** and an oxe a ram and a lambe the oxen that were broughte for the burntofferynges of one yere olde for burntofferynges: **64** and an he were. xij. and the rames. xij and the labes. xij. of a goote for a synofferynge: **65** and for peaseofferynges. yere olde a pece with the meateofferynges: with he ij. oxen. v. rammes. v. he gootes and v. lambes of one gootes for synneyr offrynges. **88** And all the oxe of yere olde. And this was the offerynge of Abidan the the peaceofferynges were. xxij. the rammes. ix. the sonne of Gedeoni. **66** The. x. daye Ahieser the sonne gootes. ix. and lambes of a yere olde a pece. ix. and of Ammi Sadai chefelorde amoge ye chil dern of Dan this was the dedicacion of the alter after yt was offered. **67** And his gifte was: a syluern charger of an anoynted. **89** And when Moses was gone in to the hundred and. xxx. scyles weyght: a syluern boule of tabernacle of witnessesse to speke with hi he harde the

voynce of one speakeinge vnto him from of the mercy seruyce of the chyldern of Israel in the tabernacle of seate that was apon the arcke of witnesse: euen from witnesse and to make an attonement for the chyldern betwene the two cherubyns he speake vnto him.

**8** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: 2 speake vnto Aaron and saye vnto hym: when thou putttest on the lampes se that they lighte all seuen upon the forefront of the candelsticke. 3 And Aaron dyd euen so and put the lampes upon the forefront of the candelsticke as the Lorde commaunded Moses 4 and the worke of the candelsticke was of stiffe golde: both the shaft and the floures thereof. And accordinge vnto the visyon whiche the Lorde had shewed Moses euen so he made the candelsticke. 5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: 6 take the leuites from amone the chyldern of Israel and clese them. 7 And this doo vnto them when thou clenkest them sprinckle water of purifyenge apon them and make a rasure to runne alonge apon all the fleshe of them and let them washe their clothes and then they shall be cleane. 8 And let them take a bollocke and his meatofferynge fyne floure myngled with oyle: and another bollocke shalt thou take to be a synneofferynge. 9 Than bryng the leuites before the tabernacle of witnesse and gather the hole multitude of the chyldern of Israel together. 10 And bringe the leuites before the Lorde and let the chyldern of Israel put their handes apon the leuites. 11 And let Aaron heue the leuites before the LORDE for an heueofferynge geuen of the chyldern of Israel ad the let them be appoynted to wayte apon the seruyce of the Lorde. 12 And let the leuites put their handes vpo the heedes of the bollocks and then offer them: the one for a synneofferynge and the other for a burntofferynge vnto the Lorde to make an attonement for the leuites. 13 And make the leuites stonde before Aaron and hys sonnes and heue them to be a heueofferynge vnto the Lorde. 14 And thou shalt separate the leuites from amone the chyldern of Israel that they be myne: 15 and after that let them goo and do the seruice of the tabernacle of witnesse. Clese them and wauie them 16 for they are geuen vnto me from amone the childre of Israel: for I haue taken them vnto me for all ye firstborne that ope any matrice amoge the chyldern of Israel. 17 For all the fyrstborne amonge the chyldern of Israel are myne both man and beest: because the same tyme sanctfyde them for my selfe: 18 and I haue taken the Leuites for all the fyrstborne amonge the chyldern of Israel 19 and haue geuen them vnto Aaron and his sonnes from amone the chyldern of Israel to doo the

seruyce of the chyldern of Israel in the tabernacle of Ysraell yf they come nye vnto the sanctuary. 20 And Moses and Aaron and all the congregacion of the chyldern of Israel dyd vnto the leuites acordyng vnto all that ye Lorde commaunded Moses. 21 And the leuites purifed them selues and wasshed their clothes. And Aaron wauied them before ye Lorde and made an attonement for them to clese them. 22 And after that they went into doo their seruyce in the tabernacle of wytnesse before Aaron and his sonnes. And accordinge as the Lorde had commaunded Moses as concernyng the leuites euen so they dyd vnto them. 23 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses saynge: 24 this shalbe the maner of the leuites: from xxv. yere vppwarde they shall goo in to wayte vpon the seruyce in the tabernacle of witnesse 25 and at fyftythey shall ceasse waytyng apon the seruyce thereof and shall laboure no moare: 26 but shall ministre vnto their bretheren in the tabernacle of witnesse and there wayte but shall doo no moare seruyce. And se that thou doo after this maner vnto the leuites in their waytyng tymes.

**9** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai in the fyrste moneth of the seconde yere after they were come out of the londe of Egypete sayeng: 2 let ye chyldern of Israel offer Passeouer in his season: 3 euen the. xiiij. daye of this moneth at euen they shall kepe it in his season accordyng to all the ordinaunces and maners thereof. 4 And Moses bade the chyldern of Ysrael that they shulde offer Passeouer 5 and they offered Passeouer the. xiiij. daye of the first moneth at euen in the wildernesse of Sinai: and dyd accordinge to all that the Lorde commaunded Moses. 6 And it chaunced that certayne men whyche were defyled with a deed corse that they myghte not offer Passeouer the same daye came before Moses and Aaron the same daye 7 and sayde: we are defyled apon a deed corse wherfore are we kepte backe that we maye not offer an offerynge vnto the Lorde in the due season amonge the chyldern of Ysraell? 8 And Moses sayde vnto them: tary that I maye heare what the Lorde wille commaunde you. 9 And the Lord spake vnto Moses saynge: 10 speake that I smote the fyrstborne in the lande of Egypete I vnto the chyldern of Israell and saye. Yf any man sanctfyde them for my selfe: 18 and I haue taken the Leuites for all the fyrstborne amonge the chyldern of Israel then lett hym offer Passeouer vnto ye Lorde: 11 the. xiiij. daye of the seconde moneth at euen and eate by the reason of a corse or is in the waye ferre of

it with swete bred and soure herbes 12 ad let them with them all the multitude shall resorte to the vnto leauie none of it vnto the mornynge nor breake any the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse. 4 Yf but one boone of it. And accordyng to all the ordinaunce of trumpet blowe only then the princes which are heedes the Passeouer let them offer it. 13 But yf a man be ouer the thousands of Ysrael shall come vnto the. 5 cleane and not let in a iurney and yet was negligent to And when ye trompe the first tyme the hostes that offer Passeouer the same soule shall perish from his lye on the east partes shall goo forwarde. 6 And people because he brought not an offerynge vnto the when ye trope the seconde tyme then the hostes Lorde in his due season: and he shall bere his synne. that lye on ye south syde shall take their iurney: for 14 And when a straunger dwelleth amoge you and they shall trompe when they take their iurneyes. 7 will offer Passeouer vnto the Lorde accordyng to the And in gatherynge the congregacion together ye shall ordinaunce of Passeouer and maner thereof shall blowe and not trompe. 8 And the sonnes of Aaron he offre it. And ye shall haue one lawe both for the the preastes shall blowe the trompettes and shall straunger and for him that was borne at home in haue them and it shalbe a lawe vnto you for euer and the lande. 15 And the same daye that the habitacio amoge youre childern after you. 9 And when ye shall was reered vpp a cloude couered it an hye apon goo to warre in youre londe agenst youre enymies the tabernacle of witnesse: and at euen there was that vexe you ye shall trompe with the trompettes apon the habitacyon as it were the symilitude of fyre and ye shalbe remebred before the Lorde youre God vnyll the mornynge. 16 And so it was allwaye that and sauad from youre enymies. 10 Also when ye be the cloude couered it by daye and the symylitude mery in youre fest dayes and in the first dayes of of fyre by nyghte. 17 And when the cloude was youre monethes ye shall blowe the trompettes ouer taken vpp from of the tabernacle then the childern of youre burnt sacrifices and peaseofferynges that it Israel iurneyed: and where the cloude abode there maye be a remebrance of you before youre God. I the childern of Israel pitched their tentes. 18 At the am the lorde youre God. 11 And it came to passee the. mouthe of the Lorde the childern of Israell iurneyed xx. daye of the seconde moneth in ye seconde yere and at the mouthe of the Lorde they pitched. And that the cloude was take vpp from of the habitacion as longe as the cloude abode upon the habitacion of witnesse. 12 And the childern of Israel toke their they laye styl 19 and when the cloude taryed still iurney out of the deserte of Sinai and the cloude upon the habitacion longe tyme the childern of Israell rested in ye wildernesse of Para. 13 And ye first wayted upon the Lorde and iurneyed not. 20 Yf it toke their iurney at the mouth of the Lorde by the chaunched that the cloude abode any space of tyme honde of Moses: 14 euen the standerte of ye hoste of upon the habitacion then they kepte their tentes at Iuda remoued first with their armies whose captayne the mouth of the Lorde: and they iurneyed also at the was Nahesson ye sonne of Aminadab. 15 And ouer commaundement of the Lorde. 21 And yf it happened the hoste of ye trybe of the childern of Isachar was that the cloude was upon the habitacion from euen Nathaneel the sonne of zuar. 16 And ouer the hoste vnto mornynge and was taken vpp in ye mornynge of ye trybe of the childern of Zabulon was Eliab the then they iurneyed. Whether it was by daye or by sonne of Helon. 17 And the habitacion was taken nyghte that ye cloude was taken vpp they iurneyed. doune: and the sonnes of Gerson and Merari went 22 But when ye cloude taryed two dayes or a moneth forth bearynge the habitacion 18 Then the standert or a longe season upon the habitacion as longe as it of the hoste of Ruben went forth with their armies taried thereon the childern of Israel kepte their tentes whose captayne was Elizur the sonne of Sedeur. and iurneyed not. And as soone as the cloude was 19 And ouer the hoste of the trybe of ye childern of taken vpp they iurneyed. 23 At the mouth of the Lorde Simeon was Selumiel 20 the sonne of Deguel. 21 they rested and at the commaundement of the Lorde Then the Cahathites went forwarde and bare the they iurneyed. And thus they kepte the wayte of the holy thynges and the other dyd set vp the habitacion Lorde at the commaundement of the Lorde by the agenst they came. 22 Then the standert of the hoste hande of Moses. of the childern of Ephraim went forth with their armies whose captayne was Elisama the sonne of Amiud. 23 And ouer the hoste of the trybe of the sonnes of Manasse was Samaleel the sonne of Pedazur. 24 And ouer the hoste of the trybe of the sonnes of Ben Iamini was Abidan the sonne of Gedeoni. 25 And hynmost

**10** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: 2

Make the two trompettes of harde syluer that thou mayst vse the to call the congregacion together and when the hoste shall iurney. 3 when they blowe

of all the hoste came the standert of the hoste of the chil dern of Dan with their armes: whose captayne was Ahiezar the sonne of Ammi Sadai. **26** And ouer the hoste of the trybe of the chil dern of Asser was Pagiel the sonne of Ochran. **27** And ouer the hoste of the trybe of the chil dern of Naphtali was Ahira the sonne of Enan **28** of this maner were the uryneyes of the chil dern of Israel with their armes when they remoued. **29** And Moses sayde vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Madiantye Moses father lawe: we goo vnto the place of which the Lorde sayde I will geue sayde vnto me carye them in thi bosome (as a nurse it you. Goo with us ad we will doo the good for the Lorde hath promysed goode vnto Israel. **30** And he leaued us not for thou knowest where is best for us to pitche in the wildernes: and thou shalt be oure eyes **31** And yf thou goo with us loke what goodnesse the Lorde sheweth apon us the same we will shewe the apon the **32** And if thou goo with us loke what goodnesse the Lorde went before them in the iij. dayes uryney and the arcke of the testament went forth Moses sayde Ryse vp Lorde and lat thine enemies be scattered and let them that hate the flee before the. **33** And they departed from the mount of the Lorde. **34** And the cloude of the Lorde was ouer them by daye when they went out of the tentes. **35** And when the arcke went before them in the iij. dayes uryney and the arcke rested he sayde Lorde vnto the many thousands of Ysrael.

dewe fell aboute ye hoste in the nyghte the Manna fell therewithe. **10** And when Moses herde the people wepe in their housholdes euery man in the dore of his tent then the wrath of the Lorde waxed whote exedyngly: and it greued Moses also. **11** And Moses sayde vnto the Lorde: wherfore dealest thou so cruelly with thi seruaunte? wherfore doo I not fynde fauoure of this people apon me? **12** haue I conceyued all this people or haue I begote them that thou shuldest sayde vnto him: I will not: but will goo to myne awne londe and to my kynred. **13** And Moses sayde oh nay vnto me sayenge: geue us flesh that we maye eate. **14** I am not able to bere all this people alone for it is to bryng them vnto the tabernacle of witnesse and let them stonde there with the. **15** Wherfore yf thou deale thus with the elders of Ysrael which thou knowest that they are the elders of ye peple and officers ouer them and to serche out a restyng place for them. **16** And the bryng them vnto the tabernacle of witnesse and let them stonde there with the. **17** And I wyll come doune with the in the burthen of the people and so shalt thou not beare alone. **18** And sayde vnto ye people: halowe youre selues agenst to morow that ye maye eate flesh for ye haue whyned in the eares of the Lorde saynge: who shall geue vs flesh to eate for we were happie when we were in Egipte? therfore the Lorde will geue you flesh and ye shall eate: **19** Ye shall not eate one daye only ether. ij. or. v. dayes ether. x. or. xx. dayes: **20** but euen a moneth longe ad vntill it come out at the nostrels of you that ye be ready to perbrake: because that ye haue cast ye Lorde a syde which is amoung you and haue wepte before him saynge: why came we out of Egipte. **21** And Moses sayde: sixe hundred thousande fotemen are there of the people amoung which I am. And thou hast sayde: I will geue them flesh and they shall eate a moneth loge **22** Shall the shepe ad the oxen be slayne for them to fynde them ether shall all the fysh of the see be gathered together to serue them? **23** And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses: is the lordes hande waxed shorte? Thou shalt se whether my worde shall come to passe vnto the or not. **24** And moses went out and tolde the people the sayenge of the Lorde and gathered the lxx. elders of the people and sett them rounde aboute the tabernacle. **25** And the Lorde

**11** And the people waxed vnpacient vnd it displeased the eares of the Lorde. And when the Lorde herde it he was wroth and the fyre of the Lorde burnt amoung them and consumed the vtter most of the hoste. **2** And the people cried vnto Moses and he made intercession vnto the Lorde and the fyre quenched. **3** And they called ye name of the place Tabera because the fyre of the Lorde burnt amoung them. **4** And the rascall people that was amoung them fell a lustyng And the chil dern of Ysrael also went to and wepte and sayde: who shall geue us flesh to eate? **5** we remembre the fysh which we shulde eat in Egipte for nougatte and of the Cucumbers and melouns lekes onyouns and garleke. **6** But now oure soules ar dried a waye for oure eyes loke on nothyng els saue apon Manna. **7** The Manna was as it had bene coriander seed and to see to lyke Bedellion. **8** And ye people went aboute and gathered it and groude it in milles or bett it in morters and boke it in pannes and made cakes of it. And the rast of it was like vnto the rast of an oylecake **9** And when the

came doun in a cloude and spake vnto him ad so which is faythfull in all myne housse. 8 Vnto him toke of the sprete that was apon him ad put it apon I speake mouth to mouth and he seeth the syght the. lxx. elders. And as the spirite rested apon them and the facyon of the Lorde ad not thorow rydels. they prophecied and did nought els. 26 But there Wherfore the were ye not afrayed to speake agenst remayned. ij. of ye me in the hoste: the one called my seruaunte Moses? 9 And the Lorde was angrye Eldad ad the other Medad. And the spirite rested with them and went his waye 10 and the cloude apon them for they were of them that were written departed from of the tabernacle. And beholde Myrlam but they wet not out vnto the tabernacle: and they was become leprous as it were snowe And when prophecied in the hoste. 27 And there ran a younge Aaron looked apon Mir iam and sawe that she was man and tolde Moses and sayed: Eldad ad Medad do leprous 11 he sayed vnto Moses: Oh I beseche the prophecye in the hoste. 28 And Iosua the sonne of my lorde put not the synne apon vs which we haue Nu the seruaunte of Moses which he had chosen out foolishly commytted and synned. 12 Oh let her not be answered and sayed: master Moses forbyd them. as one that came deed oute of his mothers wombe: 29 And Moses sayed vnto him: enuyest thou for my for halfe hyr fleshe is eaten awaie. 13 And Moses sake? wolde God that all the Lordes people coude cryed vnto the Lorde sayenge: Oh god heale her. 14 prophecye and that the Lorde wolde put his spirite And the Lorde sayed vnto Moses: Yf hir father had apon them. 30 And then both Moses and the elders spite in hyr face sholde she not be ashamed. vij. of Israel gat them in to the hoste. 31 And there went dayes? let her be shut out of the hoste. vij. dayes forth a wynde fro ye lorde and brought quayles from and after that let her be receyued in agayne. 15 And the see and let them fall aboue the hoste euen a Mir iam was shett out of the hoste. vij. dayes: ad the dayes iurney rounde aboue on euery syde of the people remoued not till she was broughte in agayne. 16 And afterwarde they remoued from Hazerot and people stode vpp all that nyghte and on the morowe pitched in ye wildernesse of Pharan.

ad gathered quayles. And he that gathered the lest gathered. x. homers full. And they kyllled them rounde aboue the hoste 33 And whyle the flesh was yet betwene their teeth yet it was chewed vpp the wrath of the Lorde waxed whote apon the people and the Lorde slew of the people an exeadyng myghtie slaughter. 34 And they called the name of the place the graues of lust: because they buried the people that lusted there. 35 And the people toke their iurney from the graues of lust vnto hazeroth and bode at ha eroth.

**12** And Mir iam and Aaron spake agest Moses because of his wife of inde which he had taken: for he had taken to wyfe one of India. 2 And they sayed: doth ye Lorde speake oly thorow Moses? doth he not speake also by us? And the Lorde herde it. 3 But Moses was a very meke man aboue all the men of the erthe. 4 And ye Lorde spake attonce vnto Moses vnto Aaron and Mir iam: come out ye. iii. vnto the tabernacle of witnessesse: and they came out all cloude and stode in the dore of the tabernacle and the. 5 And the Lorde came doun in the piler of the thre. 5 And the Lorde came doun in the piler of the cloude and stode in the dore of the tabernacle and them. 6 And he sayed: heare my wordes. Yf there be a prophet of the Lordes amonge you I will shewe my selfe vnto him in a vision and will speake vnto him in a dreame: 7 But my seruaunte Moses is not

**13** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: 2 Sende men out to serche the londe of Canaan which I geue vnto the childern of Israel: of every tybe of their fathers a man and let them all be soche as are melars amonge them. 3 And Moses at the commaundement of the Lorde sent forth out of the wildernesse of Pharan: soche men as were all herdes amonge the childern of Israel whose names are these. 4 In the trybe of Ruben Sammua ye sonne of Zacur: 5 In the trybe of Symeon Saphat the sonne of Hori. 6 In the trybe of Iuda Caleph the sonne of Iephune. 7 In the trybe of Isachar Igeal the sonne of Ioseph. 8 In the trybe of Ephraim Hosea the sonne of Nun. 9 In the trybe of Ben Iamin Paltithe sonne of Raphu. 10 In the trybe of Zabulon Gadiel the sonne of Sodi. 11 In the trybe of Ioseph: In the trybe of Manasse Gaddi the sonne of Susi. 12 In the trybe of Dan Amiel the sonne of Gemali. 13 In the trybe of Asser Sethur the sonne of Micheel. 14 In the trybe of Nephtali Nahebi the sonne of Vaphsi. 15 In the trybe of Gad Guel the sonne of Machi. 16 These are the names of the men whiche Moses sent to spie out the londe. And Moses called Aaron ad Mir iam. And they went out both of And Moses sent them forth to spie out the lande of Canaan and sayed vnto them: get you southwarde and goo vpp in to the hye contre 18 and see the londe what maner thyngē it is ad the people that dwelleth

therein: whether they be stronge or weke ether fewe  
or many 19 and what the londe is that they dwell in  
whether it be good or bad and what maner of cities  
they dwell in: whether they dwell in tentes or walled  
townes 20 ad what maner of londe it is: whether it be wolde god that we had dyed in the lond of Egipre  
fatt or leane and whether there be trees therein or ether we wolde that we had dyed in thy wildernessee.  
not. And be of a good corage and bryngē of the frutes 3 Wherfore hath the Lorde broughte vs vnto this londe  
of the londe. And it was aboute the tyme that grapes to fall apon the swerde that both oure wyues and also  
are first rype. 21 And they went vp and serched out oure childre shulde be a praye? is it not better that we  
the lande from the wildernessee of Zin vnto Rehob as returne vnto Egipre agayne? 4 And they sayde one to  
men goo to Hemath 22 and they ascended vnto the another: let vs make a captayne and returne vnto  
south and came vnto Hebron where Ahiman was and Egipre agayne. 5 And Moses and Aaron fell on their  
Sesai and Thalmani the sonnes of Enacke. Hebron faces before all the congregacion of the multitude  
was bylt. viij. yere before Zoan in Egipre. 23 And they of the chilidren of Israel. 6 And Iosua the sonne of  
came vnto the ryuer of Escol and they cutt doune Nun and Caleb the sonne of Iephune which were  
there a braunch with one clouter of grapes and of them that serched the londe rent their clothes 7  
bare it apo a staffe betwene twayne and also of the and spake vnto all the compayne of the chilidren of  
pomgranates and of the fygges of the place. 24 The Ysrael saynge: The londe which we walked thorowē  
ryuer was called Escol because of the clouter of to serche it is a very good londe. 8 Yf the Lorde haue  
grapes whiche the chilidren of Israel cutt doune there. lust to vs he will bringe vs in to this londe and geue it  
25 And they turned backe agayne from serchinge the vs which is a lond yt floweth with mylke and honye. 9  
londe at. xl. dayes ende. 26 And thei went and came But in any wise rebell not agenst the Lorde Moreouer  
to Moses and Aaron and vnto all the multitude of the feare ye not the people of the londe for they are but  
chilidren of Israel vnto the wildernessee of Pharan: bred for vs. Their shylde is departed from them and  
euen vnto Cades and broughthe them worde and also the Lorde is with vs: feare them not therfore. 10 And  
vnto all the congregacion and shewed them the frute all the whole multitude bade stone them with stones.  
of the londe. 27 And they tolde him sayenge: we But the glorie of the Lorde appered in the tabernacle  
came vnto the londe wether thou sendest vs and of witnesse vnto all the chilidren of Israel. 11 And  
surely it is a lode that floweth with milke and honye the Lorde sayed vnto Moses: Howe longe shall thys  
and here is of the frute of it 28 Neuerthelesse the people rayle apon me and how longe will it be yet they  
people be stronge yt dwell in the londe and the cities beleue me for all my signes whiche I haue shewed  
are walled and exceedinge greate and moreouer we amonge them? 12 I will smyte them with the pestilence  
sawē the childre of Enack there. 29 The amaleckes and destroy the and will make of the a gretter nacion  
dwel in the south centre and the Hethires lebusites and a mightier then they. 13 And Moses sayed vnto  
and the Amorites dwell in the moutaynes and the the Lorde: then the Egpietians shall heare it for thou  
Cananites dwell by the see ad alonge by the coste broughtest this people with thy myghte from amonge  
of lordayne. 30 And Caleb styld the murmure of them. 14 And it wilbe tolde to the inhabiteris of this  
the people agenst Moses sayenge: let vs goo vp lande also for they haue herde likewise that thou  
and conquere it for we be able to ouercome it. 31 the Lorde art amoge this people ad yt thou art sene  
But the men that went vpp with him sayde: We be face to face and yt thy cloude stondeth ouer them  
not able to goo vpp agenst the people for they are and that thou goest before them by daye tyme in a  
stronger then we: 32 And they broughte vpp an euell piler of a cloude and in a piler of fyre by nyght. 15  
reporte of the londe which they had serched vnto Yf thou shalt kill all this people as thei were but one  
the chilidren of Israel sayenge. The londe which we ma then the nacions which haue herde the fame of  
haue gone thorowe to serche it out is a londe that the will speake sayenge: 16 because ye Lorde was  
careth vpp the inhabiteris thereof and the people that not able to bringe in this people in to ye londe which  
we sawē in it are men of stature. 33 And there we he swore vnto them therfore he slewē them in the  
sawe also geantes the childre of Enack which are of wildernessee. 17 So now lat the power of my Lord be  
the geautes. And we semed in oure syght as it were greshoppers and so we dyd in their sighte.  
the Lorde is longe yet he be angrye ad full of mercy  
and suffereth synne and trespace and leaueth no man

innocent and visiteth the vnryghtuousnesse of the fathers vpon ye childern eue vpo yt thirde and fourth generacion. **19** be mercyfull I beseche ye therfore vnto ye synne of this people accordinge vnto thi greate mercy and accordinge as thou hast forgeue this people from Egypite euen vnto this place. **20** And the Lorde sayed: I haue forgeue it acordynge to thy request. **21** But as trulye as I lyue all the erth shalbe fylled with my glorie. **22** For of all those me whiche haue sene in ye wildernesse and yet haue tempted me now this. **23** there shall not one se the lond whiche I sware vnto me se it. **24** But my servaute Caleb. because there is another maner sprite with hi and because he hath folowed me vnto the vtmost: him I will bringe in to the lond which he hath walked in and his seed shall conquere it **25** and also the Amalechites ad Cananites which dwell in the lowe contrees Tomorowe turne you and gete you in to the wildernesse; euen the waye towarde the red see. **26** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses ad Aaron sayenge **27** how longe shall this euell multitude murmur agenst me? **28** I haue herde ye murmurynes of ye childern of Ysrael whyche they murmure agenste me. Tell them yt the Lorde sayeth. As trulye as I lyue I wil do vnto you euen as ye haue spoken in myne eares. **29** Youre carkasses shall lye in this wildernesse nether shall any of these numbrs which were numbred from. xx. yere and aboue of you which haue murmured agenst me **30** come in to the londe ouer which I lifted mynehande to make you dwell therein saue Caleb the sonne of lephune and losua the sonne of Nun. **31** And youre childern whiche ye sayed shuld be a praye the I will bringe in and they shall knowe the londe which ye haue refused **32** and youre carkasses shall lye in this wildernesse **33** And youre childern shall wadre in this wildernesse. xl. yeres and suffre for youre whoredome vntill your carkasses be wasted in the wildernesse **34** after the numbre of the dayes in which ye serched out yt londe. xl. dayes and euery daye a yere: so that they shall bere your vnrightuousnes. xl. yere and ye shall fele my vengeance **35** I the Lorde haue sayed yt I will do it vnto all this euell congregacion yt are gathered together agenst me: euen in thy wildernesse ye shalbe consumed and here ye shall dye. **36** And the men which Moses sent to serche the londe and which (when they came agayne) made all the people to murmur agenst it in that they broughte vpp a slander apon ye londe: **37** dyed for their bryngenge vp that euell slander apon it and were plagued before the Lorde. **38** But losua the sonne of Nun and Caleb the sonne of lephune which were of ye me that went to serche the londe lyued still. **39** And Moses tolde these sayenges vnto all the childern of Ysrael and the people toke great sorowe. **40** And they rose vp yerlee in the mornynge and gatt them vpp in to the toppe of the mountayne sayenge: lo we be here ad will goo vpp vnto the place of which the Lorde sayed for we haue synned. **41** And Moses sayed: wherfore will ye goo on this maner beyonde the worde of the Lorde? it will not come well to passe **42** goo not vpp for the Lorde is not amonge you that ye be not slayne before youre enemyes. **43** For the Amalechites and the Cananites are there before you and ye will fall apoun the swerde: because ye are turned a waye from ye Lorde and therfore the Lorde wyll not be with you. **44** But they were blynded to goo vpp in to ye hyltoppe: Neuer the lather the arke of the testament of the Lorde and Moses departed not out of the hoste. **45** Then the Amalekytes ad the Cananites which dwelt in that hill came doun and smote them and hewed the: euen vnto Horma.

**15** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: **2** speake vnto the childern of Israel and saye vnto them: when ye be come into ye londe of youre habitacion which I geue vnto you **3** and will offre an offerynge apon the fyre vnto the Lorde whether it be a burntofferynge or a speciaill vowe or frewill offerynge or yf it be in youre principall festes to make a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde of the oxen or of the flocke. **4** Then let him that offereth his offerynge vnto the Lorde brynge also a meatofferynge of a tenth deale of floure myngled with the fourth parte of an hin of oyle **5** and the fourth parte of an hin of wine for a drynkofferynge and offer with ye burntofferynge or any other offerynge when it is a lambe. **6** And vnto a ra thou shalt offer a meatofferynge of. ij. tenth deales of floure myngled with ye thyrde parte of an hin of oyle **7** and to a drynkofferynge thou shalt offer the thyrde parte of an hin of wyne to be a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde. **8** When thou offerist an oxe to a burntofferynge or in any speciaill vowe or peaseofferinge vnto the Lorde **9** then thou shalt brynge vnto an oxe a meatofferynge of. ij. tenth deales of floure myngled with halfe an hin of oyle. **10** And thou shalt brynge for a drynkofferynge halfe an hin of wyne that is an offerynge of a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde. **11** This is the maner that shalbe done vnto one oxe one ram a lambe or a kyd. **12** And acordynge to the numbre of soche offerynges

thou shalt encrease ye meateofferynges and the ought presumptuously whether he be an Israelite or a drynkofferynges 13 All that are of youre selues shall straunger the same hath despysed the Lorde. And that do these thinges after this maner when he offereth an soule shalbe destroyed from amonge his people 31 offerynge of swete sauoure vnto the Lorde 14 And yf because he hath despised the worde of the Lorde and there be a straunger with you or be amonge you in hath broke his comaudmentes yt soule therfore shall youre generacions and will offer an offerynge of a perysh ad his synne shalbe apon him. 32 And whyle swete sauoure vnto ye Lorde: euen as ye do so he the childern of Ysrael were in the wildernesesse they shall doo. 15 One ordynaunce shall serue both for you founde a man gatherynge stickes vppon the Sabath of the congregacion and also for the straunger. And it daye. 33 And they yt founde him gatherynge stickes shalbe an ordynaunce for euer amonge youre childern broughte him vnto Moses and Aaron and vnto all ye after you that the straunger and ye shalbe lyke before congregacion: 34 ad they put him in warde for it was the Lorde. 16 One lawe and one maner shall serue not declared what shulde be done vnto him. 35 And both for you and for ye straunger that dwelleth with the Lorde sayed vnto Moses: ye ma shall dye. let all you. 17 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: 18 speake vnto the childern of Israel ad saye vnto them: 36 And all ye multitude broughte him without the When ye be come into the londe whether I will bryngre hoste ad stoned him with stones and he dyed as the you 19 then whe ye will eate of the bred of the londe Lorde commaunded Moses. 37 And the Lorde spake ye shall geue an heue offerynge vnto the Lorde. 20 vnto Moses sayenge: 38 speake vnto the childern of Ye shall geue a cake of the first of youre dowe vnto Ysrael and byd them that they make them gardes an heueofferynge: as ye do the heue offerynge of the apon the quarters of their garmetes thorow out their barne euen so ye shall heue it. 21 Of the first of youre generacions ad let them make the gardes of ribandes dowe ye must geue vnto the Lorde an heue offerynge of lacyncte 39 And the garde shall be vnto you to loke thorow out youre generacions. 22 Yf ye ouerse youre apon it that ye remembre all the commaundmentes of selues and obserue not all these commaundmetes the Lorde and doo them that ye seke not a maye after which the Lorde hath spoken vnto Moses 23 and all youre awne hertes and after youre awne eyes for to that the Lorde hath commaunded you by ye hade of god a whooringe after them: 40 but that ye remembre Moses from the first daye forwarde that the Lorde and doo all my commaundmentes and be holy vnto commaunded amonge youre generacion: 24 when your God for 41 I am ye Lorde youre God which oughte is commytted ignorantly before the eyes of the broughte you out of ye londe of Egipre to be youre congregacion then all the multitude shall offer a calfe God. I am the Lorde God.

for a burntofferynge to be a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde and the meatofferynge and the drynkofferynge there to acordynge to the maner: and an he goote for a synofferynge. 25 And the preast shall make an atonement for all the multitude of ye childern of Israel ad it shalbe forgeuen the for it was ignoraunce. And they shall bryngre their giftes vnto the offerynge of the Lorde and their synofferynge before the Lorde for their ignoraunce. 26 And it shalbe forgeuen vnto all the multitude of the childern of Israel and vnto the straunger that dwelleth amoge you: for the ignorauencye perteyneth vnto all the people. 27 Yf any one soule synne thorow ignoraunce he shall bryngre a she goote of a yere olde for a synofferynge. 28 And the preast shall make an atonement for the soule that synned ignorauently with the synofferynge before the Lorde and reconsole him and it shalbe forgeuen him. 29 And both thou that art borne one of the childern of Israel and the straunger that dwelleth amoge you shall haue both one lawe yf ye synne thorow ignorauencye. 30 And the soule that doth

**16** And Corah the sonne of Iezehar the sonne of Cahath the sonne of Leui: and Dathan and Abiram the sonne of Eliab and On the sonne of Peleth the sonne of Ruben: 2 stode vpp before Moses with other of the childern of Israel. ij. hundred and fiftie heedes of the congregacion and councelers and men of fame 3 and they gathered the selues together agenst Moses and Aaron and sayed vnto them: ye haue done ynough. For all the multitude are holy euery one of them and the Lorde is amonge them. Why therfore heue ye youre selues vpp aboue the congregacion of the Lorde. 4 When Moses herde it he fell apon his face 5 and spake vnto Corah and vnto all his companye sayenge: tomorrow the Lorde will shewe who is his and who is holy and will take them vnto him and whom so euer he hath chosen he will cause to come to him. 6 This doo: take fyrepannes thou Corah and all the companye 7 and do fyre therein ad put ces thereto before the Lorde morowone: And then whom soeuer the Lorde doeth chose the

same is holy. Ye make ynough to doo ye childern they gate them from the dwellynge of Corah Dathan of Leui. **8** And Moses sayed vnto Corah: heare ye and Abiram on euery syde. And Dathan and Abiram childern of leui **9** Semeth it but a small thyng vnto came out and stode in ye dore of there tetes with you that ye God of Israel hath separated you fro the their wyues their sonnes and their childern. **28** And multitude of Israel to bryng you to him to doo the Moses sayed: Hereby ye shall knowe that the Lorde seruyce of the dwellynge place of the Lorde and to hath sent me to doo all these workes and that I haue stonde before the people to minystre vnto them? not done them of myne awne mynde: **29** Yf these **10** he hath taken the to him and all thi brethern the men dye the comon deth of all men or yf they be sonnes of leui with the and ye seke the office of ye visyted after the visitacion of all men then the Lorde preast also. **11** For which cause both thou and all thi hath not sent me. **30** But and yf the Lorde make companye are gathered together agenst the Lorde: a newe thinge and the erth open hir mouthe and for what is Aaron that ye shulde murmur agenst swalowe them and all that pertayne vnto them so him. **12** And Moses sent to call Dathan ad Abiram that they goo doune quycke in to hell: then ye shall the sonnes of Eliab and they answered: we will not vnderstod that these me haue rayled apon the Lorde. come. **13** Semeth it a small thyng vnto the that thou (Sheol h7585) **31** And as soone as he had made hast broughte us out of a londe that floweth with ende of speakyng all these wordes the grounde mylke and honye to kyll us in ye wildernes. But that cloue asunder that was vnder them **32** and ye erth thou shuldest reygne ouer us also? **14** More ouer opened hir mouthe and swallowed them and their thou hast broughte us vnto no londe that floweth with housses and all the me that were with Corah and mylke and honye nether hast geuen us possessions all their goodes. **33** And they and all that pertayned of feldes or of vynes. Ether wilt thou pull out the eyes vnto them went doune alyue vnto hell and the erthe of these men? we wyll not come. **15** And Moses closed apon them and they peryshed from amonge waxed very angrye and sayed vnto the Lorde: Turne the congregacyon. (Sheol h7585) **34** And all Israel that not vnto their offerynges. I haue not taken so moch as were aboue them fledde at the crye of them. For an asse from them nether haue vexed any of them. they sayed: The erthe myghte happelye swalowe vs **16** Then Moses sayed vnto Corah: Be thou ad all also. **35** And there came oute a fyre from the Lorde thy companye before the Lorde: both thou they and Aaron to morowe. **17** And take euery man his censer and consumed the two hundred and fyfty men that and put cens in them and come before the Lorde sayenge: **37** Speake vnto Eleazer the sonne of Aaron every man with hys censer: two hundred and fyftie the preaste and let him take vppe the censers oue of censers and Aaron with his censer. **18** And they toke the burnyng and scater the fyre here and there for every man his censer and put fyre in them and layed **38** the censers of these synners are halowed in theyr cens thereon and stode in the dore of the tabernacle deethes: and let them be beten in to thyne places and of witnessesse and Moses and Aaron also. **19** And Corah fastened apon the altare. For they offred the before gathered all the congregacyon agenst them vnto the the Lorde and therfore they are holye and they shalbe dore of the tabernacle of witnessesse. And the glorie of a sygne vnto the childern of Israel. **39** And Eleazar the Lorde appered vnto all the congregacion. **20** And the preast toke the brasen censers which they that the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron sayenge: **21** were burnt had offered and bet them and fastened separate youre selues from this congregacion that I them vppon the altare **40** to be a remembrance vnto maye consume them at once. **22** And they fell upon the childern of Israel that no straunger whiche is not their faces and sayed: O most myghtie God of the of the seed of Aaron come nere to offer cens before spirites of all fleshe one ma hath synned and wilt the Lorde that he be not made like vnto Corah and his thou be wroth with all the multitude? **23** And the companye: as the Lorde sayed vnto him by the hande Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: **24** speake vnto of Moses. **41** And on the morowe all the multitude the congregacion and saye: Gett you awaye from of the childern of Israell murmured agenste Moses aboue the dwellynge of Corah Dathan and Abiram. and Aaron sayenge: ye haue kyld the people of **25** And Moses rose vpp and went vnto Dathan and the Lorde. **42** And when the multitude was gathered Abira and the elders of Israel folowed him. **26** And he agenste Moses and Aaron they loked towarde the spake vnto the congregacyon sayenge: departe from tabernacle of witnessesse. And beholde the cloude had the tentes of these weked men and twyche nothinge couered it and the glorie of the Lorde appeared. **43** of theres: lest ye peryshe in all there synnes. **27** And And Moses and Aaron went before the tabernacle

of witnesses. **44** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: **45** Gett you from this congregacyon that I maye consume them quycelye. And they fell apon their faces. **46** And Moses sayde vnto Aaron: take a censer and put fyre therein out of the alter and poure on cens and goo quycly vnto the cogregacion and make an attonement for the. For there is wrath gone ute from the Lorde and there is a plague begone. **47** And Aaron toke as Moses commaunded him and ran vnto the congregacion: and beholde the plague was begone amonge the people and he put on cens and made an attonement for the people. **48** And he stode betwene the deed and them that were alyue and the plague ceased. **49** And the numbre of them that dyed in the plague were. xiij. thousande and seuen hundred: besyde them that dyed aboute the busynes of Corah. **50** And Aaron went agayne vnto Moses vnto the dore off the tabernacle of witnesses and the plague ceased.

**18** And the Lorde sayed vnto Aaron: Thou and thy sonnes and thy fathers housse with the shall bere the faute of that whiche is done amyssy in the holy place. And thou and thy sonnes with the shall beare the faute of that whiche is done amyssy in the tabernacle of witnesses. **2** And thy brethern also ye tribe of leui ye trybe of thy father take with the and let them be yoyned vnto the and ministre vnto the. And thou and thy sonnes with the shall ministre before the tabernacle of witnesses. **3** And let them wayte apon the and apon all the tabernacle: only let them not come nye the holy vessels and the alter that both they ad ye also dye not. **4** And let them be by the and wayte on the tabernacle of witnesses and on all the seruyce of the tabernacle and let no straunger come nye vnto you. **5** Wayte therfore apon the holye place and apon the alter yt there fall no moare wrath apon the chilidren of Israel: **6** beholde I haue taken youre brethern the leuites from amonge chilidren of Israel to be youres as giftes geuen vnto the Lorde to doo the seruyce of the tabernacle of witnesses. **7** And se that both thou and thy sonnes with the take hede vnto youre preastes office in all thinges that pertayne vnto the alter and within the vayle. And se that ye serue for I haue geue youre preastes office vnto you for a gifte to do seruyce: and the straunger that cometh nye shall dye. **8** And the Lorde spake vnto Aaron: beholde I haue geuen the the kepyng of myne heueofferynges in all the halowed thynges of the chilidren of Israel. And vnto the I haue geuen them vnto anoyntyng ad to thy sonnes: to be a dutye for euer. **9** This shall be thyne of most holy sacrificyes: All their giftes thorow out all their meatofferynges synneofferynges and trespaceofferynges whiche they bringe vnto me: They shalbe most holy vnto the ad vnto thy sonnes. **10** And ye shall eate it in the most holye place: all that are males shall eate of it: for it shalbe holye vnto the. **11** And this shalbe thyne: the heueofferynge of their giftes thorow out all the waeofferynges of the chilidren of Israel for I haue geuen them vnto the and thy sonnes and thy daughters with the to be a dutye for euer: and all that are cleane in thy house shall eate of it **12** all the fatt of the oyle of the wyne and of the corne: their firstfrutes which they geue vnto the Lorde that haue I geuen vnto the. **13** The first frutes of all that is in their londes whiche they bryng vnto the Lorde shalbe thyne: and all that are cleane in thyne housse shall eate off it. **14** All dedicate thinges in Israel shalbe thine. **15** All that breaketh the matrice of all flesh that men bringe vnto the Lorde bothe of man and

**17** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: **2** speake vnto the chilidren of Israel and take of them for every pryncipall housse a rod of their princes ouer the housses of their fathers: euen. xij. roddes and wryte every mans name apon his rod. **3** And wryte Aarons name apon the staffe of Leui: for every heedman ouer the housses of their fathers shall haue a rod. **4** And put the in the tabernacle of witnesses where I wyll mete you. **5** And his rod whom I chose shall blossom: So I wyll make cease from me the grudgynges of the chilidren of Israel which they grudge agenst you. **6** And Moses spake vnto the chilidren off Israel and all the prynces gaue him for every pryncipe ouer their fathers housses a rod: euen. xij. roddes and the rod of Aaron was amonge the rodes. **7** And Moses put ye roddes before the Lorde in the tabernacle of witnesses. **8** And on the morowe Moses went in to the tabernacle: and beholde the rod of Aaron of the housse of Leui was budded and bare bllosomes and almondes. **9** And Moses broughte out all the staues from before the Lorde vnto all the chilidren of Israel and thei loked apon them and toke euery man his staffe. **10** And the Lorde sayed vnto Moses: bryng Aaron rod agayne before the witnesse to be kepte for a token vnto the chilidren of rebellyon that their murmurynge maye ceasse fro me that they dye not. **11** And Moses dyd as the Lorde commaunded him. **12** And the chilidren of Israel spake vnto Moses sayenge: beholde we are destroyed and all come to nought: **13** for whosoeuer cometh nye the dwellynge of the Lord dyeth. Shall we vtterly consume awaye?

beest shalbe thyne. Neuerthelater the firstborne of man shalbe redemed and the firstborne of vncleane beestes shalbe redemed. **16** And their redempions shalbe at a moneth olde valowed at. v. scyles of syluer of the holy scyle. A scyle maketh twentye Geras. **17** But the firstborne of oxen shepe and gootes shall not be redemed. For they are holy and thou shalt sprinkle their bloud upon the alter and shalt burne their fatt to be a sacrificye of a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde. **18** And the flesh of them shalbe thyne as the wawe brest and all the right shulder is thyne. **19** All the holy heueofferynges whiche the childern of Israel heue vnto ye Lorde I geue the and thy sonnes and thi doughters with the to be a dutye for euer. And it shalbe a salted couenaunte for euer before the Lorde: vnto the and to thy seed with the. **20** And the Lorde spake vnto Aaron: thou shalt haue none inheritaunce in their lande nor parte amoung them. For I am thy parte and thy inheritaunce among the childern of Israel. **21** And beholde I haue geuen the childern of Leui the tenth in Israel to inherite for the seruyce whiche they serue in the tabernacle of witnessesse. **22** that the childre of Israel henceforth come not nye the tabernacle of witnessesse and beare synne and dye. **23** And the leuites shall do the seruyce in the tabernacle of witnessesse and beare their synne and it shalbe a lawe for euer vnto youre childern after you: But amoung the childern of Israel they shall inheret none inheritaunce. **24** For the tithes of the childern of Israel whiche they heve vnto the Lorde I haue geuen the Leuites to inherett. Wherfore I haue sayed vnto them: Amonge the chyldern off Israell ye shall inherett none inheritaunce. **25** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: **26** speake vnto the leuites and saye vnto the: when ye take of the childern of Israel the tithes whiche I haue geuen you of them to youre inheritaunce ye shall take an heueoffryng of that same for the Lorde: euen the tenth of that tythe. **27** And it shalbe reckened vnto you for youre heueofferyng euen as though ye gaue corne out of the barne or a fullofferyng from the wyne presse. **28** And of this maner ye shall heue an heueofferyng vnto ye Lorde of all youre tithes which ye receave of the childern of Israel and ye shall geue there of the Lordes heueofferinge vnto Aaron the preast **29** Of all youre giftes ye shall take out the Lordes heue offeryng: euen the fatt of all their halowed thynges. **30** And thou shalt saye vnto them: when ye haue take a waye the fatt of it from it it shalbe counted vnto the leuites as ye encrease of corne and wyne **31** And ye shall eate it in all places both ye and youre housholdes for it is youre rewarde for youre seruyce in the tabernacle of witnessesse. **32** And ye shall beare no synne by ye reason of it when ye haue taken from the fatt of it: nether shall ye vnhalowe ye halowed thynges of the childern of Israel and so shall ye not dye.

**19** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron sayenge: **2** this is the ordynaunce of the lawe which ye Lorde comauedeth sayenge: speake vnto ye childern of Israel and let them take the a redd cowe with out spot wherein is no blemish and which neuer bare yocke apo her. **3** And ye shall geue her vnto Eleazar the preast and he shall bryng her with out the hoste and cause her to be slayne before him. **4** And Eleazar ye preast shall take of hir bloude vpon his fynger and sprynkle it streight towarde the tabernacle of witnessesse. vij. tymes **5** And he shall cause the cowe to be burnt in his syghte: both skyn flesh and bloude with the douge also. **6** And let the preast take cipresse wodd and Isope and purple cloth and cast it apon the cowe as she burneth. **7** And let the preast wash his clothes and bathe his flesh in water and then come in to the hoste and ye preast shalbe vncleane vnto the euen. **8** And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water and bathe his flesh also in water ad be vncleane vntill euen. **9** And one that is cleane shall goo and take vpp the asshes of the cowe and put them without the hoste in a cleane place where they shall be kepte to make sprynklynge water for the multitude of the childern of Israel: for it is a synofferyng **10** And let him that gathereth the asshes of the cowe wash his clothes and remayne vncleane vntill euen. And this shalbe vnto the childern of Israel ad vnto the straunger yt dwelleth amoung them a maner for euer. **11** Be that twicheth any deed persone shalbe vncleane. vij. dayes. **12** And he shall purifie him selfe with the asshes the thyrde daye ad then he shalbe cleane the seventh daye. And yf the purifie not himselfe the thyrde daye the the seventh daye he shall not be cleane. **13** Who soeuer twicheth any persone yt dyeth and sprynkleth not him selfe defyleth the dwellynge of the Lorde: ad therfore that soule shalbe roted out of Israel because he hath not sprynkled the sprynklynge water vpon him. he shalbe vncleane and his vncleanness shall remayne vpon him. **14** This is the lawe of the man that dyeth in a tent: all that come in to the tent and all yt is in the tent shalbe vncleane. vij dayes. **15** And all the vessels that be ope which haue no lyd nor coureyng apon them are vncleane. **16** And who soeuer twicheth

one that is slayne with a swerde in the feldes or a ye rebellyons must we fett you water out of this deed persone or a bone of a deed man or a graue: rocke? 11 And Moses lifte vp his hade with his staffe shall be vncleane. vij. dayes. 12 And they shall take and smote the rocke. ij. tymes and the water came for an vncleane persone of the burnt asshes of the out abundantly and the multitude dranke and their synofferynge and put runnyng water thereto in to a beesse also. 12 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and vessel. 13 And a cleane persone shall take Isope Aaron: Because ye beleued me not to sanctifie me and dyppe it in the water and sprynkle it apon ye in the eyes of the childern of Israel therfore ye shall tent and apon all the vessels and on the soules that not brynghe this congregacion in to the londe which were there and apon him that twyched a bone or a I haue geuen them. 13 This is the water of stryfe slayne persone or a deed body or a graue. 14 And the because the childern of Israel stroue with the Lorde cleane persone shall sprynkle apon the vncleane the and he was sanctifyed apon them. 14 And Moses sent thyrde daye and the seventh daye. And the seventh messengers from cades vnto the kynge of Edome. daye he shall purifie him selfe and wasshe his clothes Thus sayeth thi brother Israel: Thou knowest all the and bathe him selfe in water and shalbe cleane at trauell yt hath happened us 15 how oure fathers wet euen. 20 Yf any be vncleane and sprynkle not him doune in to Egipce and how we haue dwelt in Egipce a selfe the same soule shalbe destroyed fro amoge longe tyme and how the Egipcians vexed both us and the congregacion: for he hath defyled the holy place oure fathers. 16 Then we cryed vnto the Lorde and he of the Lorde. And he that sprynketh ye sprynklynge herde oure voyces and sent an angell and hath fett water shall wassh his clothes. 21 And he that twicheth us out of Egipce. And beholde we are in Cades a citie the sprynklynge water shalbe vncleane vntill eue. harde by the borders 17 of thi contre let us goo a good 22 And what soeuer ye vncleane persone twicheth the feldes nor thorow the vyneyardes nether will we vncleane vntill the euen.

**20** And the whole multitude of ye childern of Israel came in to the deserte of Sin in the first moneth and the people dwelt at cades. And there dyed Mir lam and was buried there. 2 More ouer there was no water for the multitude wherfore they gathered the selues together agest Moses and agest Aaron. 3 And the people chode with Moses and spake sayenge: wold God that we had perysshed when oure brethern perysshed before ye Lorde. 4 Why haue ye brought the congregacion of the Lorde vnto this wildernesse that both we and oure catell shulde dye here? 5 Wherfore brought ye us out of Egipce to bryng us into this vngacious place which is no place of seed nor of fygges nor vynes nor of pomgranates nether is there any water to drynke? 6 And Moses and Aaron went from the congregacion vnto the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse and fell apon their faces. And ye glorie of the Lorde appered vnto them. 7 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: 8 take ye staffe and gather thou and thi brother Aaro the congregacion together and saye vnto the rocke before their eyes that he geue forth his water. And thou shalt bryng the water out of the rocke and shalt geue the company drynke and their beesse also. 9 And Moses toke the staffe from before ye Lorde as he commaunded him. 10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregacion together before the rocke ad he sayed vnto the heare

drynke of the water of the fountaynes: but we will goo by the hye waye and nether turne vnto ye ryghte hande nor to ye lefte vntill we be past thi contre. 18 And Edom answered him: Se thou come not by me lest I come out agest the with the swerde 19 And the childern of Israel sayed vnto him: we will goo by the beeten waye: and yf ether we or oure catell drynke of thi water we will paye for it we wyll doo nomoare but passe thorow by fote only. 20 And he sayed: ye shall not goo thorow. And Edom came out agenst him with moch people and with a myghtie power. 21 And thus Edom denied to geue Israel passage thorow his contre. And Israel turned a waye from him. 22 And the childern of Israel remoued fro Cades and went vnto mount Hor with all the congregacion. 23 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor harde vppon the costes of the londe of Edom sayenge: 24 let Aaron be put vnto his people for he shall not come in to the londe which I haue geuen vnto the childern of Israel: because ye dishobeyed my mouth at the water of stryffe 25 Take Aaron and Eleazer his sonne and bryng them vpp in to mount Hor 26 and stryppe Aaron out of his vestimentes and put them apon Eleazar his sonne ad let Aaron be put vnto his people and dye there. 27 And Moses dyd as the Lorde commaunded: and they went vpp in to mount Hor in the syghte of all the multitude. 28 And Moses toke off Aarons clothes and put them apon Eleazar his sonne and Aaron dyed there in the toppe

of the mount. **29** And Moses and Eleazer came dounē  
out of the mount. And all ye house of Israel morned  
for Aaro. xxx. Dayes

**21** And when kyng Arad the cananite which dwelt  
in the south parties harde tell that Israel came by  
the waye that the spies had founde out: he came and  
fougthe with Israel and toke some of them prisoners.  
**2** Then Israel vowed a vowe vnto the Lorde and sayed:  
Yf thou wilt geue this people into oure hades we will  
destroye their cities. **3** And the Lorde herde ye voyce  
of Israel ad delyuuered them the Cananites. And they  
destroyed both them and their cities and called the  
place Horma. **4** Then they departed from mount hor  
towarde the redd se: to compasse the londe of Edo.  
And the soules of the people faynted by the waye. **5**  
And the people spake agenst God and agenst Moses:  
wherfore hast thou brought us out of Egypce for to dye  
in the wilderness for here is nether bred nor water  
and oure soules lotheth this lyghte bred. **6** Then the  
Lorde sent fyrie serpentes amoge the people which  
stonge them: so that moch people dyed in Israel. **7**  
And the people came to Moses and sayed: we haue  
synned for we haue spoken agenst the Lorde and  
agenst the make intercession to the Lorde that he  
take awaie the serpentes from us And Moses made  
intercession for the people. **8** And the Lorde sayed  
vnto Moses: make the a serpent ad hage it vpp for a  
sygne and lett as many as are bytten loke apon it  
and they shall lyue. **9** And Moses made a serpent  
of brasse ad sett it vp for a sygne And when the  
serpentes had bytten any man he went and behelde  
the serpent of brasse and recovered. **10** And the  
childern of Israel remoued and pitched in Oboth. **11**  
And they departed from Oboth and laye at Egebarim  
in the wilderness which is before Moab on the east  
syde. **12** And they remoued thence and pitched apon  
the ryuer of zarad. **13** And they departed thence and  
pitched on the other syde of Arno which ryuer is in  
the wilderness and cometh out of the costes of the  
Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab betwene  
Moab and the Amorites. **14** Wherfore it is spoken in  
the boke of the warre of the Lorde: goo with a violence  
both on the ryuer of Arnon **15** and on the ryuers heed  
whiche shoteth dounē to dwell at Ar and leneth vppon  
the costes of Moab. **16** And from thence they came  
to Bear whiche is the well whereof the Lorde spake  
vnto Moses: gather the people together that I maye  
geue them water. **17** Then Israel sange this songe:  
Aryse vpp well syngē thereto: **18** The well whiche the  
rulers dygged and the captaynes of the people with

the helpe of the lawegeuer and with their staues. And  
from this wilderness they went to Matana. **19** and  
from Matana to Nahaliel and from Nahaliel to Bamoth  
**20** and from Bamoth to the valay that is in the felde of  
Moab in the toppe of Pisga which boweth towarde  
the wilderness. **21** And Israel sent messengers vnto  
Soho kyng of the Amorites sayenge: **22** let vs goo  
thorow thy londe. we will not turne in to thy feldes  
nor in to thy vyneyardes nether drynke of the water  
of the welles: but we will goo alonge by the comon  
waye vntill we be past thy contre. **23** And Soho wolde  
geue Israel no licence to passee thorow his contre but  
gathered all his people together and went out agest  
Israel in to the wilderness. And he came to laheza  
and fougthe with Israel. **24** And Israel smote him with  
the edge of the swerde and conquered his londe from  
Arnon vnto labock: euen vnto the childern of Ammon.  
For the borders of the childern of Ammon are stronge.  
**25** And Israel toke all these cities and dwelt in all ye  
cities of ye Amorites: in Esbon and in all the townes  
that longe there to. **26** For Esbon was the citie of  
Sihon the kinge of the Amorites which Sihon had  
fought before with the kinge of the Moabites ad had  
taken all his londe out of his hande euen vnto Arnon.  
**27** Wherfore it is a prouerbe: goo to Hesbo and let the  
citie of Sihon be bylt ad made **28** redye for there is a  
fyre gone out of Hesbon and a flame fro the citie of  
Sihon ad hath cosumēd Ar of the Moabites and the  
men of the hyles of Arnon. **29** Wo be to the Moab: o  
people of Chemos ye are forloren. His sonnes are  
put to flighte and his daughters brought captayue vnto  
Sihon kinge of the Amorites. **30** There lighte is out  
from Hesbon vnto Sihon and we made a wilderness  
euen vnto Nopha whiche reacheth vnto Mediba. **31**  
And thus Israell dwelt in the londe of the Amorites.  
**32** And Moses sent to serche oute Iaezer and they  
toke the townes belongyng thereto ad conquered the  
Amorites that were there. **33** And then they turned  
and went vppe towarde Bason. And Og the kyngē  
of Bason came out agenst them both he and all his  
people to warre at Edrei. **34** And the Lorde sayed  
vnto Moses: feare him not for I haue delyuuered him  
in to thy handes with all his people and his lande.  
And thou shalt do with him as thou dydest with Sihon  
the kyngē of the Amorites which dwelt at Hesbon.  
**35** And they smote him and his sonnes and all hys  
people vntyll there was nothinge left him. And they  
conquered his lande.

**22** And ye children of Israel remoued and pitched in  
the feldes of Moab on the other syde of lordane

by Iericho. 2 And Balac the sonne of Ziphor sawe wete what the Lorde will saye vnto me once moare. all that Israel had done to the Amorites 3 and the 20 And God came to Balam by nyghte and sayed vnto Moabites were sore afraied of the people because him: Yf the men come to fett the ryse vppe and goo they were many and abhorred the chilidren of Israel: with them: but what I saye vnto the that onlye thou 4 And Moab sayed vnto the elders of Madien now this shalt doo. 21 And Balam rose vppe early and sadelde compayne hath lickle vpp all that are rounde aboue his asse and went with the lordes of Moab 22 But vs as an oxe lycketh vp the grasse of the felde. And God was angrye because he went. And the angell of Balac the sonne of Ziphor was kynge of the Moabites the Lorde stode in the waye agenste hym. And he ryd at that tyme. 5 And he sent messangers vnto Balam vppon hys asse and two seruauntes with him. 23 And the sonne of Beor the interpreter whiche dwelt vpon when the asse sawe the angell of the Lorde stonde the ryuer of the lande of the chilidren of his folke to in the waye and his swerde drawnen in his hande call him sayenge: beholde there is a people come out she turned a syde oute of the waye and went out of Egypce which couereth the face of the erthe and in to the felde. And Balam smote the asse to turne lye euen harde by me. 6 Come nowe a felashippe her in to the waye. 24 And the angell of the Lorde and curse me this people. For they are to myghtie for went and stode in a path betwene the vneyardes me so perauenture I myghte be able to smyte them where was a wall on the one syde and another on the and to dryue them oute of the londe. For I wote that other. 25 When the asse sawe the angell of the Lorde whome thou blessest shalbe blessed and whome she wrenched vnto the walle and thrust Balams fote thou curtest shalbe cursed. 7 And the elders of Moab vnto the wall and he smote her agayne. 26 And the went with the elders of Madien and the rewarde of angell of ye Lorde went forder and stode in a narowe the sothe sayenge in their handes. And they came place where was no waye to turne ether to the right vnto Balam and tolde him the wordes of Balac. 8 hande or to the lyfte. 27 And when the asse sawe the And he sayed vnto them: tary here all nyghte and I angell of the Lorde she fell downe vnder Balam: and will bringe you worde euen as the Lorde shall saye Balam was wroth and smote the asse with a staffe. vnto me. And the lordes of Moab abode with Balam. 28 And the Lorde opened the mouthe of the asse and 9 And god came vnto Balam and sayed: what men she sayed vnto Balam: what haue I done vnto the are these which are with the? 10 And Balam sayed that thou smytest me this. iij tymes? 29 And Balam vnto god: Balac the sonne of Ziphor kyng of Moab sayde vnto the Asse: because thou hast mocked me? hath sent vnto me sayenge: 11 beholde there is a I wolde that I had a swerde in myne hande that I people come out of Egypce and couereth the face of myghte now kyll the. 30 And the asse sayed vnto the erthe: come now therfore and curse me them that Balam: am not I thyne asse whiche thou hast rydden so perauenture I maye be able to ouercome them in vppon sence thou wast borne vnto this daye? Was batell and to dryue the out. 12 And god sayed vnto I euer wont to do so vnto the? And he sayed nay. Balam: thou shalt not goo with them nether curse the 31 And the lorde opened the eyes of Balam that he people for they are blessed. 13 And Balam rose vp in sawe the angell of the Lorde stondinge in the waye the mornynge and sayed vnto the lordes of Balac: with his swerde drawnen in his honde. And he bowed gett you vnto youre lande for the Lorde will not suffre him selfe and fell flatt on his face. 32 And ye angell of me to goo with you. 14 And the lordes of Moab rose ye Lord sayed vnto him: Wherfore smytest thou thyne vpp and went vnto Balac and sayed Balam wolde not asse this. iij. tymes? beholde I came oute to resyst come with vs. 15 And Balac sent agayne a greater the for the waye is contrary vnto me: 33 and the asse compayne of lordes ad more honorable than they. 16 sawe me and avoyded me thre tymes: or else (had And they came to Balam and tolde him: Thus sayeth she not turned fro me) I had suerly slayne the and Balac the sonne of Ziphor: oh let nothyng lett the to sauad her alye. 34 And Balam sayed vnto the angell come vnto me 17 for I will greatly promote the vnto of ye Lorde: I haue synned: for I wist not that thou great honoure ad will doo whatsoeuer thou sayest stodest in the waye agenst me. Now therfore yf it vnto me come therfore I praye the curse me this displease thyne eyes I will turne agayne. 35 And the people. 18 And Balam answered and sayed vnto the angell sayde vnto Balam goo with the men: but in any seruauntes of Balac: Yf Balac wolde geue me his wise what I saye vnto the that saye. And Balam went housfull of syluer and golde I can goo no further than with the lordes of Balac. 36 And when Balac herde the worde of the Lorde my god to do lesse or moare. that Bala was come he went out agenst him vnto a 19 Neuerthelesse tarye ye here all nyghte: that I maye cytie off Moab that stode in the border of Arno whiche

was the vtmost parte of his contre. 37 And Balac and bylt. vij. alters and offered an oxe and a ra on sayed vnto Balam: dyd I not sende for the to call the? every alter. 15 And he sayed vnto Balac: stonde here wherfore camest thou not vnto me? thinkest thou that I am not able to promote the vnto honoure? 38 And Balam sayed vnto Balac: Loo I am come vnto the. But I can saye nothyng at all saue what God putteth in my mouthe that must I speake. 39 And Balam went with Balac and they came vnto the cytie of Huzoth. 40 And Balac offered oxen and shepe and sent for Balam and for the lordes that were with hym. 41 And on the mornynge Balac toke Balam and brought him vpp in to the hye place of Baall ad these he sawe vnto the vtmost parte of the people.

**23** And Balam sayed vnto Balac: blyde me here seven alters and prouyde here. seue oxen and seuen rammes. 2 And Balac dyd as Balam sayed. And Balac and Balam offered on euyer alter an oxe and a ram. 3 And Balam sayed vnto Balac: stonde by the sacrifice whyle I goo to wete whether the Lorde will come ad mete me: and what soeuer he sheweth me I will tell the and he went forthwith. 4 And god came vnto Balam and Balam sayed vnto him: I haue prepared. vij. alters and haue offered apo euyer alter an oxe and a ram. 5 And ye Lorde put a sayenge in Balas mouth and sayed: goo agayne to Balac and saye on this wyse. 6 And he went agayne vnto him and loo he stode by his sacrifice both he ad all the lordes of Moab. 7 And he began hys parable and sayed: Balac the kinge of Moab hath fett me fro Mesopotamia out of the mountaynes of the easte sayenge: come and curse me Iacob come and defye me Israel. 8 How shall I curse whom God curseth not and how shall I defye whom the Lorde defyeth not? 9 from the toppe of ye rockes I se him and from the hylles I beholde him: loo ye people shall dwell by him selfe and shall not be reckened amoge other nacionis. 10 Who can tell the dust of Iacob and the numbre of the fourth parte of Israel. I praye God that my soule maye dye the deeth of the righteous ad that my last ende maye be like his. 11 And Balac sayed vnto Balam what hast thou done vnto me? I fett ye to curse myne enemyes: and beholde thou blessest them. 12 And he answered and sayed: must I not kepe that and speake it which the Lorde hath put in my mouthe? 13 And Balac sayed vnto him: Come I praye the with me vnto another place whence thou shalt se them and shalt se but ye vtmoste parte of them ad shalt not se them all and curse me them there. 14 And he brought him in to a playne felde where men myght se farre euen to the toppe of Pisga

and offered an oxe and a ra on sayed vnto Balac: stonde here by thi sacrifice whyle I goo yonder. 16 And the Lorde mett Balam and put wordes in his mouth and sayed: goo agayne vnto Balac ad thus saye. 17 And when he came to him: beholde he stode by his sacrifice and the lordes of Moab with him And Balac sayed vnto him: what sayeth ye Lorde? 18 And he toke vp his parable and sayed: ryse vpp Balac and heare and herken vnto me thou sonne of Ziphor 19 The Lorde is not a ma that he can lye nether the sonne of a ma that he can repent: shulde he saye and not doo or shulde he speake and not make it good? 20 beholde I haue begon to blesse and haue blessed and can not goo backe there fro. 21 He beheld no wikednesse in Iacob nor sawe Idolatrye in Israel: The Lorde his God is with him and the trompe of a kyng amone the. 22 God that broughte them out of Egipte is as the strength of an vnycorne 23 vnto them for there is no sorcerer in Iacob nor sothsayer in Israel. When the tyme cometh it wylbe sayed of Iacob and of Israel what God hath wrought 24 Beholde ye people shall ryse vp as a lyonesse and heue vpp hym selfe as a lion and shall not lye downe agayne vntill he haue eaten of the praye and dronke of the bloude of them that are slayne. 25 And Balac sayed vnto Balam: nether curse them nor blesse the. 26 And Balam answered ad sayed vnto Balac: tolde not I the sayege all that the Lorde byddeth me yt I must doo? 27 And Balac sayed vnto Balam: come I praye the I will brynge the yet vnto another place: so perauenture it shall please God that thou mayst curse the there. 28 And Balac broughte Balam vnto the toppe of Peor that boweth towarde the wildernesse. 29 And Balam sayed vnto Balac: make me here. vij. alters and prepare me here. vij. bollockes and. vij. rames 30 And Balac dyd as Balam had sayed and offered a bollocke and a ram on euyer alter.

**24** When Balam sawe that it pleased ye Lorde that he shulde blesse Israel he went not as he dyd twyse before to fett sothsayenge but sett his face towarde ye wildernesse 2 and lyfte vpp his eyes and loked apon Israel as he laye with his trybes and the spirite of God came apon him. 3 And he toke vp his parable and sayed: Bala the sonne of Beor hath sayed 4 and the man whose eye is open hath sayed: he hath sayed which heareth the wordes of God and seeth the visions of the allmighty which falleth downe and his eyes are opened. 5 How goodly are the tentes of Iacob and thine habitacionis Israel 6

even as the brode valeyes and as gardens by the ryuerssyde as the tentes which the Lorde hath pitched and as ciperstrees upon the water. 7 The water shall flowe out of his boket and his seed shall be many waters and his kyng shalbe hyer then Agag And his kyngdome shalbe exalted. 8 God that broughte him out of Egipte is as the strenght of an vnycorne vnto him and he shall eate the nacions that are his enemies and breake their bones and perse them thorow with his arowes. 9 He couched him selfe and laye doun as a lion and as a lyonesse who shall stere him vp? blessed is he that blesseth the ad cursed is he that curseth the. 10 And Balac was wroth with balam and smote his handes together and sayed vnto him: I sent for the to curse myne enemys: and beholde thou hast blessed them this thre tymes 11 and now gett the quyckly vnto thi place. I thoughte that I wolde promote the vnto honoure but the Lorde hath kepte the backe from worshepe. 12 And Balam sayed vnto Balac: tolde I not thi messegers which thou sentest vnto me sayenge: 13 Yf balac wolde geue me his house ful of syluer ad golde I can not passee the mouth of the Lorde to doo ether good or bad of myne awne mynde. What the Lorde sayeth that must I speake. 14 And now beholde I goo vnto my people: come let me shewe the what this people shall doo to thi folke in the later dayes. 15 And he began his parable ad sayed: Balam the sonne of Beor hath sayed and ye man that hath his eye open hath sayed 16 and he hath sayed that heareth the wordes of God and hath the knowlege of the most hye and beholdesthe ye vision of the allmighty and when he falleth downe hath his eyes opened. 17 I se him but not now I beholde him but not nye. There shall come a starre of Iacob and ryse a cepter of Israel which shall smyte ye coostes of Moab and vndermyne all the chilidren of Seth. 18 And Edom shalbe his possession and ye possession of Seir shalbe their enimys and Israel shall doo manfully. 19 And out of Iacob shall come he that shall destroye the remnaunt of the cities. 20 And he loked on Amaleck and began his parable and sayed: Amaleck is the first of the nacions but his latter ende shall perish utterly. 21 And he loked on the Kenites and toke his parable and sayed: stronge is thi dwellynge place and put thinest upon a rocke 22 Neuerthelater thou shalt be a burnyng to Kain vntill Assur take ye prisoner. 23 And he toke his parable and sayed: Alas who shall lyue when God doeth this? 24 The shippes shall come out of the coste of Cittim and subdue Assur and subdue Eber and he him selfe shall perish at the last. 25 And Balam rose vp and went and dwelt in his place: and Balac also went his waye.

**25** And Israel dwelt in Sittim and the people began to commytt whoredome with the doughters of Moab 2 which called the people vnto ye sacrifice of their goddes. And the people ate and worshipped their goddes 3 and Israel coupled him selfe vnto Baal Peor. Then ye Lorde was angrie with Israel 4 and sayed vnto Moses: take all ye heedes of the people and hange them vp vnto ye Lorde agenst the sonne that the wrath of the Lorde maye turne awaye from Israel. 5 And Moses sayed vnto the iudges of Israel: goo and slee those men that ioyned the selues vnto Baal Peor. 6 And beholde one of the chilidren of Israel came and broughte vnto his brethern a Madianitish wife even in the sighte of Moses and in the sighte of all the multitude of ye chilidren of Israel as they were wepyng in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessesse. 7 And when Phineas the sonne of Eleazer the sonne of Aaro the preast sawe it he rose vp out of the compayne and toke a wepon in his hande 8 and wet after the man of Israel in to the horehouesse and thrust them thorow: both the man of Israel and also the woman even thorow the belye of hir. And the plague ceased from the chilidren of Israel. 9 And there dyed in the plague. xxijij. thousande. 10 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: 11 Phineas the sonne of Eleazer the sonne of Aaron the preast hath turned myne anger awaye from the chilidren of Israel because he was gelous for my sake amonge them that I had not cosument the chilidren of Israel in my gelousye. 12 Wherfore saye: beholde I geue vnto him my couenaunte of pease 13 and he shall haue it and his seed after him even the couenaunte of the preastis office for euer because he was gelous for his Gods sake and made an atonement for the chilidren of Israel. 14 The name of the Israelite which was smytten with the Madianitish wife was Simri the sonne of Salu a lorde of an auncient housse amonge the Simeonites. 15 And the name of the Madianitish wife was Cosbi the daughter of Zur and heed ouer the people of an auncient housse in Madian. 16 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: 17 vexe the Madianites and smyte them 18 for they haue troubled you with their wiles with the which they haue begyled you thorow Peor and thorow their syster Cosby ye daughter of a lorde in Madian which was slayne in ye daye of the plague for Peors sake.

**26** And after the plague ye Lorde spake vnto Moses and vnto Eleazer sayenge: 2 take the number

of all the multitude of the childeyn of Israel from. xx. their kynedes were: Tola of who cometh ye kynred of yere ad aboue thorow out their fathers housses all the Tolaites: and Phuua of who cometh ye kinred of that are able to goo to warre in Israel. 3 And Moses the Phuuaites: 24 and of Iasub cometh the kynred of and Eleazer the preast tolde them in the feldes of the Iasubites: and of Symron cometh the kynred of Moab by lordane fast by Iericho 4 from xx. yere and the Simronites. 25 These are ye kynredes of Isachar aboue as the Lorde commaunded Moses. And the in numbre. Ixiiij thousande and. iij. hundred. 26 The childeyn of Israel that came out of Egypce were. 5 childeyn of Zabulon in their kynredes were: Sered Ruben the eldest sonne of Israel. The childeyn of whom cometh the kynred of the Seredites: and Ruben were Hanoch of whome cometh the kynred of Elon of whom cometh the kynred of the Elonites: and the Hanochites: and of Palu cometh the kynred of the Iahielites cometh the kynred of the Iehalcites. 27 Paluites: 6 And of Hesron cometh the kynred of the These are the kynredes of Zabulon: in numbre. Ix. Hesronites: and of Carmi cometh the kynred of the thousand and. v. hundred. 28 The childeyn of Ioseph Carmites. 7 These are the kynredes of the Rubenites in their kynredes were: Manasse ad Ephraim. 29 The which were in numbre. xluij. thousande. viij. hundred an. childeyn of Manasse: Machir of whom cometh the xxx. 8 And the sonnes of Palu were Eliab. 9 And the kynred of the Machirites. And Machir begat Gilcad sonnes of Eliab were: Nemuel Dathan and Abiram. of whom cometh the kinred off the Gileadites. 30 This is that Dathan and Abiram councelers in the And these are the childeyn of Gilead: Hieser of whom cogregacion which stroue agest Moses and Aaron in cometh the kynred of the Hieserites: and of Helech the compayne of Corah when they stroue agenst the cometh the kynred of the Helechites: 31 and of Asriel Lorde. 10 And the erth opened hir mouth ad swallowed ye kinred of the Asrielites: and of Sichem cometh the and Corah also when the multitude dyed what kinred of the Sichimites: 32 and of Simida cometh tyme the fyre consumed. ij. hundred and fiftie men the kinred of the Simidites: and of Hepher cometh and they became a signe: 11 Notwithstandyng the the kinred of the Hepherites. 33 And Zelaphhead childeyn of Corah dyed not. 12 And the childeyn of the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes but doughters Simeon in their kynredes were: Nemuel of whom And ye names of ye doughters of Zelaphhead were: cometh ye kynred of the Nemuelites: Iamin of whom Mahela Noa Hagla Milcha ad Thirza. 34 These are cometh the kynred of the laminytes: Iachin of whom the kinredes of Manasse in numbre lij. thousande cometh the kynred of the Iachinites: 13 Serah of and seuen hundred. 35 These are the childeyn of whome cometh the kynred of the Serahites: Saul of Ephraim in their kinredes: Suthelah of whom cometh whom cometh the kynred of the Saulites. 14 These the kinred of the Suthelahites: and Becher of whom are the kynredes of the Simeonites: in numbre. xxij. cometh the kinred of the Becherites: and of Thaha thousande and. ij. hundred. 15 And the childeyn of cometh the kynred of the Thahanites. 36 And these Gad in their kynredes were: Zephon of whom cometh are the childeyn of Suthelah: Eran of whom cometh the kynred of the Zephonites: and of Haggi cometh the kynred of the Eranites. 37 These are the kynredes the kynred of the Haggites: and of Suni cometh the of the childeyn of Ephraim in numbre. xxxij. thousande kynred of the Sunites: 16 and of Aseni cometh the and v. hundred. And these are the childeyn of Ioseph kynred of the Asenites: and of Eri cometh the kynred in their kinredes. 38 These are the childeyn of Ben of the Erites: 17 and of Arod cometh the kynred of Iamin in their kinredes: Bela of whom cometh the Aroditess: and of Ariel cometh the kynred of the kinred of the Belaites: and of Asbel cometh the Arielites. 18 These are the kynredes of the children of kinred of the Asbelites: and of Ahiram the kinred Gad in numbre. xl. thousande and. v. hundred. 19 of the Ahiramites: 39 and of Supha the kinred of The childeyn of Iuda: Er and Ona whiche dyed in the the Suphamites: and of Hupham the kinred of the londe of Canaan. 20 But the childeyn of Iuda in their Suphamites. 40 And the childeyn of Bela were Ard and kynred were: Sela of whom cometh the kynred of the Naama fro whence come the kinredes of the Ardites Selamites: and of Phares cometh the kynred of ye and of the Naamites. 41 These are the childeyn of Pharesites: and of Serah cometh the kynred of the Ben Iamin in their kinreddes and in numbre. xl. Serahites. 21 And the childeyn of Phares were Hesron thousande and syxe hundred. 42 These are the of whom cometh the kynred of the Hesronites: and of childeyn of Dan in their kynredes: Suham of whom Hamul cometh ye kynred of the Hamulites. 22 These cometh the kynred of the Suhamites. These are the are the kynredes of Iuda in numbre. lxxvi. thousande kynredes of Dan in their generacyons. 43 And all the and. v. hundred. 23 And the childeyn of Isachar in kynredes of the Suhamites were in numbre. Ixiiij.

thousand ad iiiij. hundred. **44** The childeyn of Asser in their kynredes were: Iemna of whom cometh the kynred of the Lemnites: ad Isui of whom cometh the kinred of the Isuites: and of Bria cometh the kinred of the Briites. **45** And the childeyn of bria were Heber of whom cometh ye kynred of the Heberites: and of Malchiel came the kynred of the Malchielites. **46** And ye daughter of Asser was called Sarah. **47** These are the kinredes of Asser in nombre. liij. thousande and. iiiij. hundred. **48** The childeyn of Nephtali in their kynreddes were: Iaheziel of whom came the kynred of the Iahezielites: and Gimi of whom came the kynred of the Gimites: **49** and of Iezer came the kynred of the Iezerites: and of Silem the kynred of the Silemites. **50** These are the kinredes of Naphtali in their generacioes in nombre. xlv. thousande and. iiiij. hundred. **51** These are the numbes of the childeyn of Israel: sixe hundred thousande and a thousande viij. hundred and. xxx. **52** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: **53** vnto these the londe shalbe deuyded to enherett accordinge to the nombre of names: **54** to many thou shalt geue ye moare enheritaunce and to fewe ye lesse: to euery tribe shall ye enheritaunce be geue accordinge to ye nombre therof. **55** Notwithstondinge ye londe shalbe deuyded by lott and accordinge to ye names of ye tribes of their fathers thei shall enherett: **56** and accordinge to their lott thou shalt deuyde their lond both to the many and to the fewe. **57** These are the summes of ye leuites in their kinredes: of Gerson came the kynred of ye Gersonites: and of Cahath came the kinred of the Cahathites: and of Merari came the kinred of the Merarites. **58** These are the kinredes of Leui: the kinred of the Libnites the kynred of the Hebronites the kynred of the Mahelites the kynred of the Musites the kynred of the Karahites. Kahath begate Amram **59** and Amrams wife was called Iochebed a doughter of Leui which was borne him in Egipte. And she bare vnto Amram Aaron Moses and Miriam their syster. **60** And vnto Aaron were borne Nadab Abihu Eleazer and Ithamar. **61** But Nadab and Abihu dyed as they offered straunge fyre before the Lorde. **62** And the nombre of them was. xxij. thousande of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue For they were not numbred amonge ye children of Israel because there was no enheritaunce geuen them amonge the childeyn off Israel. **63** These are the numbes of the childeyn of Israel which Moses and Eleazer the preast numbred in the feldes of Moab fast by lordane nye to Iericho. **64** And amonge these there was not a man of the nombre of the children of Israel which Moses and Aaron tolde in the wildernesse of Sinai. **65** For the Lorde sayed vnto them that they shulde dye in ye wildernesse and that there shulde not be lefte a man of them: saue Caleb the sonne of Iephune and Iosua the sonne of Nun.

**27** And the daughters of Zelaphead the sonne of Heber the sonne of Gilead the sonne of Machir the sonne of Manasse of the kinredes of Manasse the sonne of Ioseph (whose names were Mahela Noa Hagla Melcha and Thirza) **2** came and stode before Moses and Eleazer the preast ad before the lordes and all the multitude in the dore of the tabernacle of witnesse sayenge: **3** oure father dyed in the wildernesse and was not amonge the compayne of them that gathered them selues together agenst the Lorde in the congregacion of Corah: But dyed in his awne synne and had no sonnes. **4** Wherfore shulde the name of oure fathers be taken awaye from amonge hys kynred because he had no sonne? Geue vnto vs a possessyon amonge the brethern of oure father. **5** And Moses broughte their cause before the Lorde. **6** And ye Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: **7** The daughters of Zelaphead speke righte: thou shalt geue them a possession to enherett amonge their fathers brethern and shall turne the enheritaunce of their father vnto them. **8** And speake vnto the childeyn of Israel sayenge: Yf a man dye and haue no sonne ye shall turne his enheritaunce vnto his doughter. **9** Yf he haue no doughter ye shall geue his enheritaunce vnto his brethern. **10** Yf he haue no brethern ye shall geue his enheritaunce vnto his fathers brethern. **11** Yf he haue no fathers brethern ye shall geue his enheritaunce vnto him that is nexte to him of his kynred and let him possesse it. And this shalbe vnto the childeyn of Israel an ordynaunce and a lawe as the Lorde hath commauded Moses. **12** And the Lorde sayed vnto Moses: get ye vpp in to this mount Aabrim and beholde the londe which I haue geuen vnto the children of Israel. **13** And whe thou hast sene it thou shalt be gathered vnto thy people also as Aaron thy brother was gathered vnto his people. **14** For ye were disobedient vnto my mouthe in the deserte of Zin in ye stryfe of the congregacion that ye sanctified me not in the water before their eyes. That is the water of stryfe in cades in the wildernesse of Zin. **15** And Moses spake vnto the Lorde sayenge: **16** let the Lorde God of the spirites of all flesh sett a man ouer the congregacion **17** which maye goo in and out before them and to lede them in and oute that the congregacion of the Lorde be not as a flocke of shepe without a sheparde. **18** And ye Lorde sayed

vnto Moses: take losua the sonne of Nun in whom  
there is spirite and put thyne handes apon him **19** the Lorde. **14** And their drynkofferynges shalbe halfe  
and set him before Eleazer the preast and before  
all the congregacion and geue him a charge in their  
syghte. **20** And put of thi prayse apon him that all the  
companye of ye childern of Israel maye heare. **21** euery moneth thorow out all the monethes of the yere:  
And he shall stonde before Eleazer ye preast which  
shall are councell for him after ye maner of the lighte  
before ye Lorde: And at the mouth of Eleazer shall  
both he and all the childern of Israel with him and all  
the congregacion goo in and out. **22** And Moses dyd  
as the Lorde commaunded him and he toke losua and  
sett him before Eleazer the preast and before all the  
congregacion **23** and put his handes apon him and  
gaued him a charge as the Lorde commaunded thorow  
the hande of Moses.

**28** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: **2**  
geue ye childern of Israel a charge and saye  
vnto them that they take hede to offer vnto me ye  
offryng of my bred in the sacrifice of swete sauoure  
in his due season. **3** And saye vnto the. This is  
ye offerynge which ye shall offer vnto ye Lorde. **ij.**  
labes of a yeaire olde with out spot daye by daye to  
be a burntofferynge perpetually. **4** One lambe thou  
shalt offer in the mornynge and ye other at euen  
**5** And thereto ye teth parte of an Ephah of floure  
for a meatofferynge myngled with beten oyle the  
fourth parte of an hin: **6** which is a dayly offerynge  
ordened in the mount Sinai vnto a swete sauoure in  
the sacrifice of ye Lorde. **7** And the drynkofferynge of  
the same: the fourth parte of an hin vnto one lambe  
and poure the drynkofferynge in the holy place to be  
good dynke vnto the Lorde. **8** And ye other lambe  
thou shalt offer at euen with the meatofferynge and  
the drynkofferynge after ye maner of the mornynge:  
a sacrifice of a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde. **9**  
And on the Sabbath daye. **ij.** lambes of a yere olde  
a pece and with out spot and two tenthdeales of  
floure for a meatofferynge myngled with oyle and the  
drynkofferynge thereto. **10** This is the burntofferynge  
of euery Sabbath besides the dayly burntofferynge  
and his drynkofferynge. **11** And in the first daye  
of youre monethes ye shall offer a burntofferynge  
vnto the Lorde: two yonge bollockes and a ram and.  
**vij.** lambes of a yere olde without spott **12** and. **ijj.**  
tenthdeales of floure for a meatofferynge mingled with  
oyle vnto one bollocke and. **ij.** tenthdeales of floure  
for a meatofferynge myngled with oyle vnto one ra.  
**13** And euer moare a tenthdeale of floure myngled  
with oyle for a meatofferinge vnto one labe. That is a

burntofferynge of a swete sauoure in the sacrifice of  
an hin of wyne vnto one bollocke ad the thyrde parte  
of an hin of wyne vnto a ram and the fourth parte of  
an hin vnto a lambe. This is the burntofferynge of  
euery moneth thorow out all the monethes of the yere:  
**15** and one he goote for a synofferynge vnto the Lorde  
which shalbe offered with the dayly burntofferynge  
and his drynkofferynge. **16** And the. **xij.** daye of the  
first moneth shalbe Passeouer vnto the Lorde. **17**  
And ye. **xv.** daye of the same moneth shalbe a feast  
in which **vij.** dayes men must eate vnleued bred **18**  
The first daye shalbe an holy feast so that ye shall do  
no maner of laboryous worke therein. **19** And ye shall  
offer a burntofferynge vnto the Lorde. **ij.** bollockes one  
ram and. **vij.** lambes of a yere olde without spott **20**  
and their meatofferynge of floure myngled with oyle.  
**ijj.** tenthdeales vnto a bollocke and. **ij.** tenthdeales  
vnto a ram **21** and euer moare one tenthdeale vnto a  
lambe thorow out the. **vij.** lambes: **22** and an hegoote  
for a synofferynge to make an atonement for you. **23**  
And ye shall offer these besyde the burntofferynge in  
ye mornynge that is allway offered. **24** And after this  
maner ye shall offer thorow out the. **vij.** dayes the  
fode of the sacrifice of swete sauoure vnto the Lorde.  
And it shalbe done besyde the dayly burntofferynge  
and his drynkofferynge. **25** And the seventh daye  
shall be an holy feast vnto you so that ye shall doo  
no laboryous worke therein. **26** And the daye of youre  
first frutes when ye bryngē a new meatofferynge vnto  
the Lorde in youre wekes shalbe an holy feast vnto  
you: **27** so that ye shall doo no laboryous worke  
therein. And ye shall offer a burntofferynge of a swete  
sauoure vnto the Lorde. **ij.** younge bollockes and a  
ram and. **vij.** lambes of a yere olde a pece **28** with  
their meatofferynges of floure myngled with oyle. **ijj.**  
tenthdeales vnto a bollocke. **ij.** tenth deales to a ram  
**29** ad euer moare one tenthdeale vnto a lambe thorow  
out the. **vij.** lambes **30** ad an hegoote to make an  
atonement for you. **31** And this ye shall doo besydes  
the dayly burntofferynge and his meatofferynge: and  
they shalbe without spot with their drynkofferynges.

**29** Also ye first daye of ye. **vij.** moneth shalbe an  
holie feast vnto you ad ye shall doo no laboryous  
worke therein. It shalbe a daye of trompetblowynge  
vnto you. **2** And ye shall offer a burntofferynge of a  
swete sauoure vnto ye Lorde: one younge bollocke  
and one ra and. **vij.** labes of a yere olde a pece  
that are pure. **3** And their meatofferinges of floure  
myngled with oyle: **ijj.** tenthdeales vnto the bollocke

and. ij. vnto the ram 4 and one tenth deale vnto one drynkofferynges. 26 And the fyfte daye. ix. bollockes. lambe thorow the. viij. lambes 5 And an he goote ij. rames and. xiiiij. lambes of one yere olde a pece for a synofferynge to make an atonement for you without spott. 27 And their meat and drynkofferynges 6 besyde the burntofferynge of the moneth and his vnto the bollockes rames and lambes accordynge to meatofferynge and besyde the dayly burntofferynge the numbre of them and after the maner. 28 And and his meatofferynge and the drynkofferynges of an hegoote for a synofferynge besyde the dayly the same: accordynge vnto the maner of them for a burntofferynge and his meate and drynkofferynges. sauoure of swetnesse in the sacrifice of ye Lorde. 29 And the syxte daye. viij. bollockes. ij. rammes 7 And the tenth daye of that same seuenth moneth ad. xiiiij. yerelynge lambes without spot 30 And shalbe an holy feast vnto you and ye shall humble their meate and drynkofferynges vnto the bollockes youre soules and shall doo no maner worke therein. rammes and lambes accordynge to the maner. 31 8 And ye shall offer a burntofferynge vnto the Lorde And an hegoote for a synofferynge besyde the dayly of a swete sauoure: one bollocke and a ram and. burntofferynge and his meate and drynkofferynges. viij. lambes of a yere olde a pece without faute 9 32 And the seventh daye. viij. bollockes. ij. rames and. and their meatofferynges of floure myngled with oyle: xiiiij. lambes that are yerelynges and pure. 33 And iiij. tenthdeales to a bollocke ad. ij. to a ra 10 and their meate and drynkofferynges vnto the bollockes all waye a tenthdeale vnto a lambe thorow out the. rammes and labes accordynge to their numbre and viij. lambes 11 And one he goote for a synofferynge to the maner. 34 And an hegoote for a synofferynge besyde ye synofferynge of atonement and the dayly besyde ye dayly burntofferynge and his meate and burntofferynge and ye meate and drynkofferynges drynkofferynges. 35 And the eyght daye shalbe the that longe to the same. 12 And the. xv. daye of conclusion of ye feaste vnto you and ye shall doo no the seuenth moneth shalbe holy daye and ye shall maner laboryous worke therein. 36 And ye shall offer doo no laboryous worke therein and ye shall kepe a burntofferynge of a swete sauoure vnto the Lorde: a feast vnto ye Lorde of. viij. dayes longe. 13 And one bollocke one ra and. viij. yerelynge labes without ye shall offer a burntofferynge of a swete sauoure spott. 37 And the meate and drynkofferynges vnto vnto the Lorde: xiiij. bollockes. ij. rammes and. xiiiij. the bollocke ra and labes accordynge to their nubres labes which are yerelynges 14 and pure with oyle and accordynge to ye maner. 38 And an he goote iiiij. tenthdeales vnto euery one of the. xiiiij. bollockes. for a synofferynge besyde the dayly burntofferynge ij. tethdeales to ether of the rammes 15 and one and his meate and drynkofferynges. 39 These tenthdeale vnto eche of the. xiiiij. lambes. 16 And things ye shall doo vnto the Lorde in youre feastes: one he goote vnto a synofferynge besyde ye dayly besyde youre vowes and frewyl offerynges in youre burntofferynge with his meate and drynkofferynges. 17 And the seconde daye. xij. younge bollockes. ij. rammes and. xiiiij. yerlynge lambes without spot: 18 and their meatofferynges and drynkofferynges vnto the bollockes rammes and lambes accordynge to the maner. 19 And an he goote for a synofferynge besyde the dayly burntofferynge ad his meate and drynkofferynges. 20 And the thyrde daye. xi. bollockes. ij. rammes and. xiiiij. yerelynge lambes without spot: 21 and their meate and drynkofferynges vnto the bollockes rammes and lambes after the numbre of the and accordynge to the maner. 22 And an he goote for a synofferynge besyde the dayly burntofferynge and his meate and drynkofferynges. 23 And the fourth daye. x. bollockes. ij. rammes and. xiiiij. labes yerelynges and pure: 24 ad their meate and drynkofferynges vnto the bollockes rames and labes accordynge to their nubre and after the maner. 25 And an hegoote for a synofferynge besyde the dayly burntofferynge ad his meate and

**30** And Moses spake vnto the heedes of the trybes of ye childern of Israel sayege: this is the thyng which the Lorde commaundeth. 2 Yf a man vowe a vowe vnto the Lorde or swere an othe ad bynde his soule he shall not goo backe with his worde: but shal fulfull all ye proceadeth out of his mouth. 3 Yf a damsell vowe a vowe vnto ye Lorde and binde herselfe beyng in hir fathers housse and vnmaried: 4 Yf hir father heare hir vowe and bonde which she hath made vpon hir soule and holde his pease thereto: then all hir vowes and bodes which she hath made vpon hir soule shall stonde in effecte. 5 But and yf hir father forbyd her the same daye that he heareth it none of hir vowes nor bondes which she hath made vpon hir soule shalbe of value ad the

Lorde shall forgeue her because hir father forbade commaunded Moses ad slewe all the males. 8 And her. 6 Yf she had an husbonde when she vowed they slewe the kynges of Madian among other that or pronounsed oughte out of hir lippes wherewith were slayne: Eui Rekem Zur Hur and Reba: fyue she bonde hir soule 7 and hir husbonde herde it and kynges of Madian. And they slewe Bala the sonne of helde his peace thereat the same daye he herde Beor with the swerde. 9 And the chldern of Israel toke it: Then hir vowes and hir bondes wherewith she all the wemen of Madian presoners and their chldren bounde hir soule shal stonde in effecte. 8 But ad and spoyled all their catell their substance and their yf hir husbonde forbade her the same daye that he goodes. 10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they herde it than hath he made hir vowe which she had dwelt and all their castels with fyre. 11 And they toke vppo her of none effecte and that also whiche she all the spoyle and all they coude catche both of men pronounsed with hir lippes wherewith she bounde and beestes. 12 And they broughte the captynes and hir soule and the Lorde shall forgeue her. 9 The that which they had taken and all the spoyle vnto vowe of a wedowe and of her that is deuorsed and Moses and Eleazer the preast ad vnto the companye all that they haue bound their soules with all shall of the chldern of Israel: euen vnto the hoste in ye stonde in effecte with them. 10 Yf she vowed in her feldes of Moab by lordaneny to lericho. 13 And husbandes housse or bounde her soule with an oth Moses and Eleazer the preast and all the lordes of 11 and her husbande herde it and helde his peace the congregacion went out of the hoste agenst them. and forbade her not: then all her vowes and bondes 14 And Moses was angrie with the officers of the wherewith she bound her soule shall stode. 12 But yf hoste with ye captaynes ouer thousandes and ouer her husbande disanulled them ye same daye that he hundredes which came from warre and batayle 15 herde them then nothing that proceded out of her and sayde vnto them: Haue ye sauued the wemen lippes in vowes ad boundes wherewith she bounde alyue? 16 beholde these caused the chldern of Israel her soule shall stonde in effecte: for her husbande thorow Balam to commytt trespace agest ye Lorde by hath lowsed them and the Lorde shall forgeue her. ye reason of Peor and their folowed a plague amoge 13 All vowes and othes that binde to humble the ye congregacion of the Lorde. 17 Nowe therfore slee soule maye her husbande stablish or breake. 14 all the men chldern and the wemen that haue lyen But yf her husbande hold his peace from one daye with men fleshlye: 18 But all the wemen children that vnto another then he establisheth all her vowes and haue not lyen with men kepe alyue for youre selues. boundes whiche she had vpon her because he 19 And lodge without the hoste. viij. dayes all that helde his peace the same daye that he herde them. haue killed any persone and all that haue twiched 15 And yf he afterwarde breake them he shall beare any dead body and purifie both youre selues and her synne him self. 16 These are the ordinaunces youre prisoners the. iiij. daye and the. viij. 20 And which ye Lorde commaunded Moses betwene a man sprinkle all youre raymentes and all that is made of and his wife and betwene the father and his daughter skynnes and all worke of gootes heer ad all thynges beyenge a damsell in hir fathers housse. made of wodd. 21 And Eleazer the preast sayed

vnto all ye me of warre which went out to batayle: this is the ordinaunce of the lawe which the Lorde 31 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: 2 commaunded Moses: 22 Gold syluer brasse yeron auenge the chldern of Israel of the Madianites tyn and leed 23 and all that maye abyde ye fyre ye and afterwarde be gathered vnto thy people. 3 And shall make it goo thorow the fyre ad then it is cleane. Moses spake vnto the folke sayenge: Harnesse Neuerthelater it shalbe sprinkled with sprinklinge some of you vnto warre and let them goo apon the water. And all yt soffereth not the fyre ye shall make Madianites and auenge the Lorde of the Madianitis. goo thorow the water. 24 And wash youre clothes the 4 Ye shall sende vnto the warre a thousande of seuenth daye and then ye are cleane. And afterwarde every trybe thorow out all the trybes of Israel. 5 And come in to the hoste. 25 And the Lorde spake vnto there were taken oute of the thousandes of Israel. xiij. thousande prepared vnto warre of every trybe Moses sayenge: 26 take the summe of the praye a thousande. 6 And Moses sent them a thousande that was taken both of the weme and of catell thou of every trybe with Phineas the sonne of Eleazer and Eleazer the preast and the auncient heedes of the preaste to warre and the holye vessels and ye congregacion. 27 And deuyde it in to two parties the trompettes to blowe with in his honde. 7 And betwene them that toke the warre vppo the and went they warred agenst the Madianites as the Lorde out to batayle and all the congregacion. 28 And take

a porcion vnto the Lorde of the men of warre whiche went oute to batayle one of fyue hundred of the wemen and of the oxen and of the asses and of the shepe: 29 and ye shall take it of their halfe and geue it vnto Eleazer the preast an heueofferynge vnto the Lorde. 30 And of the halfe of ye childern of Israel take one of fyfty of ye wemen of the oxen of the asses and of the shepe and of all maner of beestes and geue them vnto the leuites which wayte apon ye habitacion of the Lorde. 31 And Moses and Eleazer the preast did as the Lorde commaunded Moses. 32 And ye botye and the praye which the men of warre had caught was. vi. hundred thousande and lxxv. thousande shepe: 33 ad. lxxij. thousande oxen: 34 and. lxi. thousande asses: 35 and. xxxij. thousande wemen that had lyen by no man. 36 And the halfe which was the parte of the that wet out to warre was. iij. hundred thousande and. xxxvij. thousande and fyue hundred shepe: 37 And the Lordes parte of the shepe was. vi. hundred and. lxxv. 38 And the oxen were. xxxvi. thousande of which the Lordes parte was. lxxij. 39 And the asses were. xxx. thousande and fyue hundred of whiche the Lordes parte was. lxi. 40 And the wemen were. xvi. thousande of which the Lordes parte was. xxxij. soules. 41 And Moses gaue that summe which was the Lordes heueofferynge vnto Eleazer the preast: as the Lorde commaunded Moses. 42 And the other halfe of the childern of Israel whiche Moses seperated from the men of warre 43 (that is to wete the halfe that pertayned vnto the congregacion) was. iij. hundred thousande and. xxxvij. thousande and fyue hundred shepe: 44 and. xxxvi. thousande oxen: 45 and. xxx. thousande asses and fyue hudred: 46 and. xvi. thousande wemen. 47 And Moses toke of this halfe that pertayned vnto the childern of Israel: one of euery fyftie both of the wemen and of the catell and gaue them vnto the leuites which wayted vppon the habitacion of the Lorde as the Lorde commaunded Moses. 48 And the officers of thousandes of the hoste the captaynes ouer the thousandes and the captaynes ouer the hundreds came forth and sayed vnto Moses: 49 Thy servautes haue taken the summe of the men of warre which were vnder oure hande and there lacked not one man of them. 50 We haue therfore broughte a present vnto the Lorde what euery man founde of leuels of golde cheyns bracelettes ringes earynges and spangels to make an attonement for oure soules before the Lorde. 51 And Moses and Eleazer toke the golde off them: leuels of all maner facions. 52 And all the golde of the heueoffryng of the Lord which ye me of warre had spoyled euery man for him selfe. 54 And Moses and Eleazer ye preast toke the golde of the captaynes ouer the thousandes and ouer the hundreds and brought it in to the tabernacle of witness: to be a memorall vnto ye childern of Israel before ye Lorde.

**32** The childern of Rube and the childern of Gad had an exceedinge greate multitude of catell. And whe they sawe the lode of laeser and the lode of Gilead yt it was an apte place for catell 2 they came and spake vnto Moses and Eleazer ye preast and vnto ye lordes of ye cogregacio sayenge. 3 The lode of Ataroth Dibo and Beon 4 whiche contre ye Lorde smote before the congregacion of Israel: is a londe for catell and we thy servautes haue catell 5 wherfore (sayed they) yf we haue founde grace in thy syghte let this londe be geuen vnto thy servautes to possesse and bringe vs not ouer lordane. 6 And Moses sayed vnto the childre of Gad and of Ruben: shall youre brethern goo to warre and ye tarye here? 7 Wherfore discouraghe ye the heretes of the children of Israel for to goo ouer into the londe which the Lorde hath geue them? 8 This dyd youre fathers whe I sent them from Cades bernea to se the londe. 9 And they went vp euuen vnto the ryuer of Escol and sawe the londe and discouraged the heretes of the childern of Israel that they shulde not goo in to the londe whiche the Lorde had geuen them. 10 And the Lorde was wroth the same tyme and sware sayenge: 11 None of the men that came out of Egipre fro twentye yere olde and aboue shall se the londe whiche I swore vnto Abraham Isaac and Iacob because they haue not continually folowed me: 12 saue Caleb the sonne of Iephune the Kenesite and losua the sonne of Nun for they haue folowed me continually. 13 And the Lorde was angrie with Israel and made them wandre in the wildernes. xl. yere vntill all the generacion that had done euell in the syghte of the Lorde were consumed. 14 And beholde ye are rysen vp in youre fathers stede the encrease of synfull men to augmente the ferse wrath of the Lorde to Israel warde. 15 For yf ye turne awaye from after him he wyll yet agayne leue the people in the wildernes so shall ye destroy all this folke. 16 And they went nere him ad sayed: we will bylde shepefoldes here for oure shepe and for oure catell and cities for oure childern: 17 But we oure selues will go ready armed before ye childern of Israel vntill we haue broughte them vnto their place. And

oure childre shall dwell in the stronge cities because  
of the inhabiteres of the londe. **18** And we will not  
returne vntill the childern off Israel  
haue inhereted: euery man his inheritaunce. **19** For  
we will not inheret with them on yonder syde lordane  
forwarde because oure inheritaunce is fasten to vs  
on this syde lordane eastwarde. **20** And Moses sayed  
vnto them: Yf ye will do this thinge that ye will go all  
harnessed before the Lorde to warre **21** and will go  
all of you in harnesse ouer lordane before ye Lorde  
vntill he haue cast out his enemyes before him **22**  
and vntill the londe be subdued before ye Lorde:  
then ye shall returne and be without sinne agenst the  
Lorde and agenst Israel and this lode shalbe youre  
possession before the Lorde. **23** But and yf ye will  
not do so beholde ye synne agenst the Lorde: ad be  
sure youre synne will fynde you out. **24** Bilde youre  
cities for youre childern and foldes for youre shepe  
and se ye do yt ye haue spoken. **25** And the childern  
of Gad and of Ruben spake vnto Moses sayenge:  
thy seruautes will do as my lorde commaundeth.  
**26** Oure childre oure wiues substace and all oure  
catell shall remayne here in the cities of Gilead. **27**  
But we thi seruautes will goo all harnessed for the  
warre vnto batayle before the Lorde as my lorde hath  
sayed. **28** And Moses comauded Eleazer ye preast  
and Iosua ye sonne of Nun and the aunciet hedes  
of the tribes of the childern of Israel **29** and sayed  
vnto them: Yf the childern of Gad and Ruben will goo  
with you ouer lordane all prepared to syghte before  
the Lorde: then when the lande is subdued vnto you  
geue them the londe of Gilead to possesse **30** but  
and yf they will not goo ouer with you in harnesse  
then they shall haue their possessions amonge you in  
ye londe of Canaan. **31** And the childern of Gad and  
Ruben answered sayenge: that which ye Lorde hath  
sayed vnto thi seruautes we will doo **32** We wil goo  
harnessed before the Lorde into the londe of Canaan  
and the possession of oure inheritaunce shalbe on  
this syde the lordane. **33** And Moses gaue vnto ye  
childern of Gad and of Ruben and vnto halfe the trybe  
of Manasse the sonne of Ioseph the kyngdome of  
Sibon kynge of the Amorites and the kyngdome of Og  
kynge of Basan the lande that longed vnto the cities  
thereof in the costes of the contre rounde aboute. **34**  
And the childern of Gad bylt Dibo ataroth Aroer **35**  
Atroth Sophan Iaeser legabeha **36** Bethnimra and  
Betharan stronge cities and they bylt foldes for their  
shepe. **37** And the childern of Ruben bylt Hesebon  
Elalea Kiriaethaim **38** Nebo Baal Meon and turned their  
names and Sibama also: and gaue names vnto the

cities which they bylt. **39** And the childern of Machir  
the sonne of Manasse went to Gilead and toke it and  
put out the Amorites yt were therin. **40** And Moses  
gaued Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasse and  
he dwelt therein. **41** And lair the sonne of Manasse  
wet and toke ye small townes thereof and called  
the the townes of lair. **42** And Nobah went and toke  
kenath with the townes longinge thereto and called it  
Nobah after his awne name.

**33** These are the iurneyes of the childern of Israel  
which went out of the lande of Egipce with their  
armies vnder Moses ad Aaron. **2** And Moses wrote  
their goenge out by their iurneyes at ye comaundment  
of the Lorde: euen these are ye iurneyes of their  
goenge out. **3** The childern of Israel departed from  
Rahezes the. xv. daye of the first moneth on ye  
morowe after Passeeouer and went out with an hye  
hande in the syghte of all Egipce **4** while the Egiptians  
buried all their firstborne which the Lorde had smoten  
amonge the. And vppo their goddes also the Lorde  
dyd execucion. **5** And ye childern of Israel remoued  
from Rahemes and pitched in Sucoth. **6** And they  
departed fro Sucoth and pitched their tentes in Etha  
which is in the edge of ye wyldernesse. **7** And they  
remoued fro Etha ad turned vnto the entrynge of  
Hiroth which is before baall Zephon and pitched  
before Migdol. **8** And they departed fro before  
Hiroth and went thorow the myddes of the see in  
to the wildernesse and wet. **ij.** dayes iurney in ye  
wildernesse of Etha and pitched in Marah. **9** And they  
remoued fro Marah and wet vnto Elim where were.  
**xij.** fountaynes ad. lxx. datetrees and they pitched  
there. **10** And they remoued from Elim and laye fast  
by the red see. **11** And they remoued fro the red see  
and laye in ye wildernesse of Sin. **12** And they toke  
their iurney out of ye wildernesse of Sin and sett vpp  
their tentes in Daphka. **13** And they departed from  
Daphka and laye in Alus. **14** And they remoued from  
Alus and laye at Raphedim where was no water for  
the people to drynke. **15** And they departed from  
Raphedim and pitched in the wildernesse of Sinai  
**16** And they remoued from the deserte of Sinai and  
lodged at the graues of lust. **17** And they departed  
from the sepulchres of lust ad laye at Haseroth. **18**  
And they departed from Hazeroth and pitched in  
Rithma. **19** And departed fro Rithma and pitched  
at Rimon Perez. **20** And they departed from Rimon  
Perez and pitched in Libna. **21** And they remoued  
from Libna and pitched at Rissa. **22** And they iurneyed  
fro Rissa ad pitched in Kehelatha. **23** And they went

fro Kehelatha and pitched in mout Sapher **24** And lott amonge youre kynreddes ad geue to the moo they remoued from mount Sapher and laye in Harada. the moare enheritaunce and to the fewer the lesse **25** And they remoued from Harada and pitched in enheritaunce. And youre enheritaunce shalbe in ye Makeheleth. **26** And they remoued from Makeheloth trybes of youre fathers in ye place where euery mans and laye at Tahath **27** ad they departed fro Tahath lott falleth. **55** But and yf ye will not dryue out the and pitched at Tharath **28** And they remoued fro inhabitants of ye londe before you then these which ye Tharath and pitched in Mithca. **29** And they went from Mithca and lodged in Hasmona. **30** And they departed from Hasmona and laye at Moseroth. **31** And they departed from Moseroth and pitched amonge the childern of Iaecon. **32** And they remoued from the childern of Iaecon ad laye at Hor giddag. **33** And they went from Hor giddag and pitched in Iathbatha. **34** And they remoued from Iathbatha and laye at Abrona. **35** And they departed from Abrona and laye at Ezeon gaber. **36** And they remoued from Ezeon gaber and pitched in the wildernesse of Zin which is Cades. **37** And they remoued from Cades and pitched in mount Hor in ye edge of the londe of Moab. **38** And Aaron the preast went vpp in to mount Hor at the commaudment of ye Lorde and dyed there euen in the fortieth yere after the childern of Israel were come out of ye londe of Egipre and in the first daye of the fyfte moneth. **39** And Aaron was an hundred ad xxxij. yere olde when he dyed in mount Hor **40** And kinge Erad the canaanite which dwelt in ye south of ye lond of canaa herd yt the childern of Israel were come. **41** And they departed fro mount Hor and pitched in Zalmona. **42** And they departed from Zalmona and pitched in Phimon **43** and they departed from Phimon and pitched in Oboth. **44** And they departed fro Oboth and pitched in Igim Abarim in the borders of Moab. **45** And they departed from Igim and pitched in Dibon Gad. **46** And they remoued from Dibon Gad and laye in Almon Diblathama. **47** And they remoued from Almon Diblathama ad pitched in ye mountaynes of Abarim before Nibo. **48** And they departed from the mountaynes of Abarim and pitched in the feldes of Moab fast by lordayne nye to Iericho. **49** And they pitched apon lordayne from Beth Haiesmooth vnto ye playne of Sitim in ye feldes of Moab **50** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the feldes of Moab by lordayne nye vnto Iericho sayege: **51** speake vnto the childern of Israel and saye vnto them: when ye are come ouer lordane in to the londe of Canaan **52** se that ye dryue out all the inhabitants of the londe before you and destroy their Yimaginacions and all their Ymages of Metall ad plucke downe all their alters bilt on hilles: **53** And possesse ye londe and dwell therein for I haue geuen you the londe to enioye it. **54** And ye shall deuyde the enheritaunce of the londe by let remayne of the shalbe thornes in youre eyes and darteres in youre sydes and shall vexe you in the lode wherein ye dwell. **56** Moreouer it will come to passe yt I shall doo vnto you as I thought to doo vnto them.

**34** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses sayenge: **2** comaude the childern of Israel and saye vnto them: when ye come in to the londe of Canaan this is the londe that shall fall vnto youre enheritaunce the londe of Canaan with all hir costes. **3** And youre south quarter shalbe from the wildernesse of Zin alonge by the coste of Edom so that youre south quarter shalbe from the syde of the salte see eastwarde **4** and shall fit a compasse fro the south vpp to Acrabim and reach to Zinna. And it shall goo out on ye south side of Cades Bernea and goo out also at Hazar Adar and goo aloge to Azmon. **5** And shall fet a copasse from Azmon vnto the ryuer of Egipre and shall goo out at the see. **6** And youre west quarter shall be the greate see which coste shalbe youre west coste. **7** And this shalbe youre north quarter: ye shall compasse from the great see vnto mout Hor. **8** And from mount Hor ye shall compasse and goo vnto Hemath and the ende of ye coste shalbe at Zedada **9** and the coste shall reach out to Ziphron and goo out at Hazor Enan. And this shalbe youre north quarter. **10** And ye shall compasse youre cast quarter fro Hazar Enan to Sepham **11** And the coste shall goo downe from Sepham to Ribla on the cast syde of Ain. And then descende and goo out at the syde of the see of Chinereth eastwarde. **12** And then goo downe alonge by lordayne and leue at the salte see. And this shall be youre lode with all the costes thereroof rounde aboute. **13** And Moses commaunded the childern of Israel sayege: this is the lode which ye shall enherett by lotte and which the Lorde comaued to geue vnto ix. trybes and an halfe: **14** for the trybe of the childern of Ruben haue receaued in the housholdes of their fathers and the trybe of the childern of Gad in their fathers housholdes and halfe the trybe of Manasse haue receaued their enheritaunce **15** that is to were. ij. trybes and an halfe haue receaued their enheritaunce on ye other syde of lordayne by Iericho eastwarde towarde the sonne rysynge. **16** And the Lorde spake to Moses sayenge: **17** These are the

names of ye men which shall deuyde you the londe haue litle: so that euery tribe shall geue of his cities to enherett. Eleazer ye preast ad losua the sonne vnto the leuites accordinge to the enheritaunce which of Nun. **18** And ye shall take also a lorde of euery he enhereteth. **9** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses trybe to deuyde the londe **19** whose names are these: sayenge: **10** speake vnto the childern of Israel and In the trybe of Iuda Caleb ye sonne of Iephune. **20** saye vnto them: when ye be come ouer lordayne And in ye trybe of ye childern of Simeon Demuel ye in to the londe of Canaan **11** ye shall bylde cities sone of Amiud **21** ad in ye tribe of Belamin Elidad the whiche shalbe preuyleged townes for you: that he sonne of Cislon. **22** And the intrybe of ye childern whiche sleeth a man vnwares maye flye thither. **12** of Dan the lorde Bucki the sonne of Iagli. **23** And And the cities shalbe to flee from the executer of amonge the childern of Ioseph: in the trybe of the bloude that he whyche kylled dye not vntill he stonde childern of Manasse the lorde Haniel the sonne of before the congregacion in iudgement. **13** And of Ephod. **24** And in the trybe of the childern of Ephraim these vi. fre cities **14** which ye shall geue. **iij.** ye shall ye lorde Cemuel the sonne of Siptan. **25** And in the geue on this syde lordayne and. **iij.** in ye londe of trybe of the sonnes of Zabulon ye lorde Elizaphan the Canaan. **15** And these sixe fre cities shalbe for the sonne of Parnac. **26** And in the trybe of the childern of children of Israel and for the straunger and for him Isachar the lorde Palthiel ye sonne of Asan. **27** And in that dwelleth amonge you yt all thei which kill any the trybe of the sonnes of Asser the lorde Ahihud ye persone vnwares maye flee thither. **16** Yf any man sonne of Selomi. **28** And in the trybe of the childern of smyte another with a wepo of yerne that he dye than Naphtali the lorde Peda El the sonne of Ammihud. he is a murtherer and shall dye for it. **17** Yf he smyte **29** These are they which the Lorde commauded to him with a throwinge stone that he dye therewith then deuyde the enheritaunce vnto the childern of Israel in he shall dye: for he is a murtherer and shalbe slayne the londe of Canaan. therfore. **18** Yf he smyte him with a handwepon of wodd that he dye therwith then he shall dye: for he is a murtherer and shalbe slayne therfore. **19** The iudge of bloude shall slee the murtherer as sone as he fyndeth him: **20** Yf he thrust him of hate or houre at him with layenge of wayte that he dye **21** or smyte him with his hande of enuye that he dye he that smote him shall dye for he is a murtherer. The iustice of bloude shall slee him as soone as he fyndeth him. **22** But and yf he puished him by chaunce and not of hate or cast at him with any maner of thyng and not of layenge of wayte: **23** or cast any maner of stone at him that he dye therewith and sawe him not: And he cast it apon him and he dyed but was not his enemye nether soughe him ony harme: **24** Then the cogregacion shall iudge betwene the sleer ad the executer of bloude in soche cases. **25** And the congregacion shall delyuer the sleer out of the hande of the iudge of bloude and shall restore him agayne vnto the fraunchesed cytye whoter he was fled. And he shall byde there vnto the deth off the hye preaste whiche was anoynted with holy oyle. **26** But and yf he came without the borders of his preuyleged citie whether he was fled **27** yf the bloudvenger fynde him without the borders of his fre towne he shall flee the murtherer and be giltlesse **28** because he shulde haue hidden in his fre towne vnyll the deth of the hye preaste and after the deth of the hye preast he shall returne agayne vnto the londe of his possessyon. **29** And this shalbe an ordinaunce a lawe vnto

**35** And the Lorde spake vnto Moses in ye feldes of Moab by lordayne Iericho sayenge: **2** commaunde the childern of Israel that they geue vnto the leuites of the enheritaunce of their possession: cities to dwell in. And ye shall geue also vnto the cities of ye leuites suburbs rounde aboute them. **3** The cities shalbe for them to dwell in and ye suburbs for their catell possession and all maner bestes of theirs. **4** And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall geue vnto the leuites shall reach from the wall of ye citie outwarde a thousande cubites rounde aboute. **5** And ye shall measure without the citie and make the utmost border of the eastsyde: two thousande cubites And the vtmost border of the south syde: two thousande cubetes And the vtmost border of the west syde: two thousande cubetes: and the vtmost border of the north syde: two thousande cubetes also: and the citie shalbe in the myddes. And these shall be the suburbs of their cities. **6** And amone the cities which ye shall geue vnto the leuites there shall be sixe cities of fraunches which ye shall geue to that intent that he which killeth maye flye thyder. And to them ye shall adde. **xlij.** cities mo: **7** so that all the cities which ye shall geue the leuites shalbe. **xlvij.** with their suburbs. **8** And of the cities which ye shall geue oute of the possessyons of the childern of Israel ye shall geue many out of their possessions that haue moche and fewe out of their possessios that

you amonge youre childern after you in all youre and that the inheritaunce goo not from one trybe to habitacions. **30** Whosoeuer sleeth shalbe slaine at another: but that the trybes of the childern of Israel ye mouthe of witnesses. For one witness shall not maye abyde euery man in his awne inheritaunce. **10** answeare agenste one persone to put him to deeth. **31** And as the Lorde commaunded Moses euen so dyd Moreouer ye shall take none amendes for the lyfe of the doughters of Zelaphead: **11** Mahela, Thirza Hagla the murtherer whichie is worthy to dye: But he shall be Milca and Noa ad were maried vnto their fathers put to deeth. **32** Also ye shall take none atonement brothers sonnes **12** of the kynred of the childern for him yt is fled to a fre citie that he shulde come of Manasse the sonne of Ioseph: ad so they had agayne and dwell in the londe before the deeth of the their inheritaunce in the trybe of the kynred of their hye preast. **33** And se that ye polute not the londe father. **13** These are the commaundmentes and lawes which ye are in for bloude defyleth the londe. And the which the Lorde commaunded thorow Moses vnto the londe can none other wyse be clensed of ye bloude childern of Israel in the feldes of Moab apon lordayne that is shed therein but by the bloude of it that shed nye vnto Iericho.

it. **34** Defyle not therfore the londe which ye inhabitt and in the myddes of which I also dwell for I am ye Lorde which dwell amonge the childern of Israel.

**36** And the auncyet heedes of the childern of Gilead the sonne of Machir ye sonne of Manasse of the kynred of ye childern of Ioseph came forth and spake before Moses and the prynces which were aunciet heedes amoge the childern of Israel **2** and sayed: The Lorde commaunded my lorde to geue ye lande to enherette by lotte to the childern of Israel. And then my lord commaunded in ye name of the Lorde to geue the inheritaunce of Zelaphead oure brother vnto his doughters. **3** Now when any of the sonnes of the trybes of Israel take them to wyues then shall their inheritaunce be taken from the inheritaunce of oure fathers and shall be put vnto the inheritaunce of the trybe in which they are and shalbe taken from the lott of oure inheritaunce. **4** And when the fre yere cometh vnto the childern of Israel then shall their inheritaunce be put vnto the inheritaunce of the trybe where they are in and so shall their inheritaunce be taken awaye from the inheritaunce of the trybe of oure fathers. **5** And Moses commaunded the childern of Israel at the mouth of the Lorde sayenge: the trybe of ye childern of Ioseph haue sayed well. **6** This therfore doeth the Lorde commaunde the doughters of Zelaphead sayenge: let them be wyues to whom they the silfe thynke best but in the kynred of the trybe of their father shall they marye **7** that the inheritaunce of the childern of Israel roole not from trybe to trybe. But that the childern of Israel maye abyde euery man in the inheritaunce of the trybe of his fathers **8** And euery daughter that possesseth any inheritaunce amonge the trybes of the childern of Israel shalbe wife vnto one of the kynred of the trybe of hir father that the childern of Israel maye enioy euery man the inheritaunce of his father **9**

# Deuteronomy

**1** These be the wordes which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on the other syde lordayne in the wildernesse and in the feldes by the red see, betwene Phara ad Tophel, Laban, Hazeroth and Disahab .xij. dayes iurney from Horeb vnto Cades bernea, by the waye that leadeth vnto mount Seir. **3** And it fortuned the first daye of the. xi. moneth in the fortieth yere, that Moses spake vnto the childern of Israel accordinge vnto all that the Lorde had geuen him in commaundment vnto them, **4** after that he had smote Sihon the kyng of the Amorites which dwelt in Hesbon, and Og kinge of Basan which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei. **5** On the other syde lordayne in the londe of Moab, Moses begane to declare this lawe saynge: **6** the Lorde oure God spake vnto us in Horeb sayenge: Ye haue dwelt longe ynough in this mount: **7** departe therfore and take youre iurney and goo vnto the hilles of the Amorites and vnto all places nye there vnto: both feldes, hilles and dales: and vnto the south and vnto the sees syde in the londe of Canaan, and vnto libanon: euen vnto the greate ryuer Euphrates. **8** Beholde, I haue set the londe before you: goo in therfore and possesse the londe which the Lord sware vnto youre fathers Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, to geue vnto them and their seed after them. **9** And I sayde vnto yov the same season: I am not able to bere you mylfselfe alone. **10** For the Lorde youre God hath multiplied you: so that ye are this daye as the starres of heauen in numbre **11** (the Lorde god of youre fathers make you a thousande tymes so many moo as ye are, and blesse you as he hath promysed you) **12** how (sayde I) can I mylfselfe alone, beare the combraunce, charge and stryffe that is amonge you: **13** brynge therfore men of wisdome and of vnderstandinge and expert knowne amonge youre trybes, that I maye make them ruelars ouer you. **14** And ye answered me and sayed: that which thou hast spoken is good to be done. **15** And then I toke the heedes of youre trybes, men of wysdome and that were expert, and made them ruelers ouer you: captaynes ouer thousandes and ouer hundredes ouer fyfty and ouer ten, and officers amonge youre trybes. **16** And I charged youre ljudges the same tyme saynge: heare youre brethern and jadge righteously betwene euery man and his brother and the straunges that is with him. **17** Se that ye knowe no man in ljudgement: but heare the small as well as the greate and be afraied of no man, for the lawe is Gods. And

the cause that is to harde for you, brynge vnto me and I will heare it. **18** And I commaunded you the same season, all the thinges which ye shulde doo. **19** And then we departed from Horeb and walked thorow all that greate and terreble wildernesse as ye haue sene alonge by the waye that ledeth vnto the hilles of the Amorites, as the Lorde oure God commaunded us, and came to Cades bernea. **20** And there I sayed vnto you: Ye are come vnto the hilles of the Amorites, which the Lorde oure God doth geue vnto us. **21** Beholde the Lorde thi God hath sett the londe before the, goo vpp and conquere it, as the Lorde God of thy fathers sayeth vnto the: feare not, nether be discoraged. **22** And then ye came vnto me euery one and sayed: Let us sende men before us, to serche us out the londe and to brynge us worde agayne, both what waye we shall goo vpp by, and vnto what cities we shall come. **23** And the sayenge pleased me well and I toke. xij. men of you, of euery trybe one. **24** And they departed and went vp in to the hye contre and came vnto the ryuer Escoll, and serched it out, **25** and toke of the frute of the londe in their hondes and brought it doune vnto us and brought us worde agayne and sayde: it is a good lande which the Lorde oure God doeth geue us. **26** Notwithstandinge ye wolde not consente to goo vpp, but were dishobedient vnto the mouth of the Lorde youre God, **27** ad murmured in youre tentes and sayde: because the Lorde hateth us, therfore he hath brought us out of the londe of Egipre, to delyuer us in to the handes of the Amorites and to destroye us. **28** How shall we goo vpp? Oure brethern haue discoraged oure hartes sayenge: the people is greater and taller than we, ad the cities are greate and walked euen vpp to heauen, and moreouer we haue sene the sonnes of the Enakimes there. **29** And I sayed vnto you: dreade not nor be afraied of the: **30** The Lorde youre God which goeth before you, he shall fyghte for you, acordyng to all that he dyd vnto you in Egipre before youre eies **31** ad in the wildernesse: as thou hast sene how that the Lorde thy God bare the as a man shulde beare his sonne, thorow out all the waye which ye haue gone, vntill ye came vnto this place. **32** And yet for all this sayenge ye dyd not beleue the Lorde youre God **33** which goeth the waye before you, to serche you out a place to pitche youre tentes in, in fyre by nyght, that ye myghte se what waye to go and in a cloude by daye. **34** And the Lorde herde the voyce of youre wordes and was wroth and swore sayenge, **35** there shall not one of these men of this frowarde generacion se

that good londe which I sware to geue vnto youre that thou hast lacked nothinge. **8** And whe we were fathers, **36** saue Caleb the sonne of Iephune, he departed from oure brethern the chil dern of Esau shall se it, and to him I will geue the londe which he hath walked in ad to his chil dern, because he hath contynually folowed the Lorde. **37** Likewise the Lorde was angrye with me for youre sakes sayenge: thou se that thou vexe not the Moabites, nethet prouoke also shalt not go in thither. **38** But losua the sone of Nun which stondeth before the, he shall go in thither. **39** Moreouer youre chil dern which ye sayed shulde be a praye, and youre sonnes which knowe nether good nor bad this daye, they shall goo in thither ad vnto them I will geue it, ad they shall enioye it. **40** But as for you, turne backe and take youre iurney in to the wildernes: euen the waye to the reed see. **41** Than ye answered and sayed vnto me: We haue dyd in the londe of his possessio synned agenst the Lorde: we will goo vp and fyghte, accordinge to all that the Lorde oure God comaunded us. And whe ye had gyrd on euery man his wepons of warre and were ready to goo vp in to the hilles, the Lorde sayed vnto me: saye vnto the, se that ye go not vp and that ye fighte not, for I am not amoge the Amorites which dwelt in those hilles, came out agenst you and chased you as bees doo, and hewed you in Seir, eue vnto Horma. **42** And the space in which we came from Cades bernea of warre and were ready to goo vp in to the hilles, **43** And the. **44** The the Amorites which dwelt in those hilles, came out agenst you and chased you as bees doo, and hewed you in Seir, eue vnto Horma. **45** And vntill we were come ouer the ryuer Zared was. **46** And so ye abode in Cades a loge vnto the tyme that ye there dwelt.

**12** In like maner the Horimes dwelt in Seir before time which the chil dern of Esau cast out, ad destroyed the Enakimes: **11** which also were take for geantes as the Enakimes: And the Moabites called the Emymes. **13** Now ryse vpp (sayed I) ad get you ouer before them and dwelt there in their stede: as Israel the space in which we came from Cades bernea of warre and were ready to goo vp in to the hilles, **14** And the. **15** For in dede the hande of the Lorde was agest the, to destroye them out of the host, till they were mouth of the Lorde, and went presumptuously vp in to consumed. **16** And as soone as all the men of warre the hilles, **17** then the Lorde spake vnto me sayenge. **18** Thou were consumed and deed from amonge the people, **19** and shalt come nyne vnto the chil dern of Ammon: **20** That also was taken for a londe of geauntes and geauntes dwelt therim in olde tyme, and the Ammonites called them Zamzumyms. **21** A people that was great, many and taule, as the Enakims. But the Lorde destroyed them before the Ammonites, and they cast them out and they dwelt there i their steade: **22** as he dyd for the chil dern of Esau which dwell in Seir: eue as he destroyed the horyms before them, ad they cast them out and dwell in their steade vnto this daye. **23** And the Avims which dwelt in Hazarim eue vnto Aza, the Caphtorhymys which came out of Capthor destroyed them and dwelt in their rowmes. **24** Ryse vp, take youre journey and goo ouer the ryuer Arnon. Beholde, I haue geuen in to thy had Siho the Amorite kyng of Hesbo, ad his londe. Goo to and conquere and prouoke hi to batayle. **25** This daye I will begynne to send the feare and dreade of the vppon all nacions that are vnder al portes of heauen: so that whe they

**2** Then we turned and toke oure iurney in to the wildernes, euen the waye to the red see as the Lord comaunded me. And we compassed the mountayns of Seir a loge tyme **2** The the Lorde spake vnto me saieng: **3** Ye haue copassed this mountayns loge ynough, turne you northwarde. **4** And warne the people sayenge: Ye shall goo thorow the costes of youre brethern the chil dern of Esau which dwell in Seir, and they shalbe afrayed of you: But take good hede vnto youre selues that **5** ye prouoke the not, for I wil not geue you of their lode, no not so moch as a fote breadeth: because I haue geue mount Seir vnto Esau to possesse. **6** Ye shall bye meate of the for money to eate and ye shall bye water of the for money to drike. **7** For the Lorde thy God hath blessed the in all the workes of thine hade, ad knew the as thou wetest thorow this greate wildernes. Moreouer the Lorde thi God hath bene with the this. **xl** yeres, so

heare speake of the, they shall tremble and quake we vterly destroyed them, as we played with Sihon for feare of the. **26** Then I sent messengers out of kyng off Hesbon: bringing to nought al the cities with the wildernesse of kedemoth vnto Syhon kyng of men, wemen and childern. **7** But all the catell and the Hesbon, with wordes of peace saynge: **27** Let me goo spoyle of the cities, we caughte for oure selues. **8** thorow thy londe. I will goo allweytes alone by the And thus we toke the same ceason, the lode out of hye waye and will nether turne vnto the righte hande the hande of two kynges of the Amorites on the other nor to the left. **28** Sell me meate for money for to eate, syde lordayne, from the ryuer of Arnon vnto mount and geue me drinke for money for to drynke: I will Hermon **9** (which Hermon the Sidons call Sirion, but goo thorowe by fote only **29** (as the childern of Esau the Amorites call it Senyr) **10** all the cities in the dyd vnto me whiche dwell in Seir and the Moabites playne ad all Gilead and all Basan vnto Salcha and whiche dwell in Ar) vnyll I be come ouer lordayne, in Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Basan. **11** For to the londe which the Lorde oure God geueth vs. only Og kyng of Basan remayned of the remnaut **30** But Sihon the kinge of Hesbon wolde not let vs of the geauntes: beholde, his yernen bed is yet at passe by him, for the Lord thy God had hardened his Rabath amonge the childern off Ammo. ix. cubettes sprite and made his herte tough because he wold longe ad, iiiij. cubetes brode, of the cubettes of a man. delyuer him in to thy hondes as it is come to passe **12** And when we had conquered this londe the same this daye. **31** And the Lorde sayed vnto me: beholde, tyme, I gaue from Aroer which is apon the riuier of I haue begonne to set Sihon and his londe before the: Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead and the cities thereof goo to and conquere, that thou mayst possesse his vnto the Rubenites, and Gadites. **13** And the rest of londe. **32** Then both Sihon and all his people came Gilead and all Basan the kingdome of Og, I gaue vnto out agenst vs vnto batayle at labah. **33** And the Lorde the halfe trybe of Manasse: all the regio of Argob with set him before vs, and we smote hym and his sonnes all Basan was called the londe of geauntes. **14** lair and all hys people. **34** And we toke all his cities the the sonne of Manasse toke all the region of Argob same season, and destroyed all the cities with men, vnto the costes of Gesuri ad Maachati, and called the wemen, and childern ad let nothinge remayne, **35** townes of Basan after his owne name: the townes of sauе the catell only we caught vnto oure selues and lair vnto thys daye. **15** And I gaue half Gilead vnto the spoyle of the cities which we toke, **36** from Aroer Machir. **16** And vnto Ruben ad Gad, I gaue from vppon the brynde off the riuier off Arnon, and the citie Gilead vnto the ryuer of Arnon ad half the valey ad in the ryuer, vnto Gilead: there was not one citye to the coste, eue vnto the ryuer labock which is the stonge for vs. The Lorde oure God delyuered all vnto border of the childern of Ammon, **17** and the feldes vs: **37** only vnto the londe of the childern of Ammon ad lordayne with the coste, from Cenereth even vnto ye came not, nor vnto all the coste of the riuier labock the see in the felde which is the salt see vnder the ner vnto the cities in the mountaynes, nor vnto what sprynges off Pisga eastwarde. **18** And I commaunded soeuer the Lorde oure God forbade vs.

### **3** Then we turned and went vpp the waye to Basan.

And Og the kinge of Basan came out agenst vs. both he and all his people to batayle at Edrey. **2** And the Lorde sayed vnto me: feare him not, for I haue delyuered him and all his people ad his lande in to thy hande ad thou shalt deale with hi as thou dealest with Sihon kyng of the Amorites which dwelt at Hesbon. **3** And so the Lorde oure God delyuered in to oure handes, Og also the kinge off Basan and al his folke, And we smote him vnyll noughe was left him. **4** And we toke all his cities the same ceason (for there was not a citie whiche we toke not from them) euen. iiij. score cities, all the region of Argob, the kyngdome of Og in Basan. **5** All these cities were made stonge with hye walles, gates and barres, besyde vnwalled townes a greate maynye. **6** And

you the same tyme (ye Ruben ad Gad) sayeng: the Lorde your God hath geuen you this londe to enioye it: se that ye go harnessed before youre brethern the childern of Israel, all that are me of warre amonge you. **19** Youre wyues only youre childern ad youre catell (for I wote that ye haue moch catell) shall abyde in youre cities which I haue geuen you, **20** vnyll the Lorde haue geue rest vnto your brethern as well as vnto you, and vnyll they also haue conquered the londe which the Lorde youre God hath geuen them beyonde lordayne: and then returne agayne every ma vnto his possession which I haue geue you. **21** And I warned Iosua the same tyme sayeng thyne eyes haue sene all that the Lorde youre God hath done vnto these two kynges, eue so the Lorde will doo vnto all kyngdomes whither thou goest. **22** Feare them not, for the Lorde youre God he it is that fighthe for you. **23** And I besoughte the Lorde the same tyme

sayenge: 24 O lorde lehoua, thou hast begonne to shewe thy servaunte thy greatnessse and thy mightie hande for there is no God in heauen nor in erth that can do after thy workes and after thy power: 25 let me goo ouer ad se the good londe that is beyondest lordayne, that goodly hye contre and Libanon. 26 But the Lorde was angrie with me for youre sakes and wolde not heare me, but sayed vnto me, be content, and speake henceforth no moare vnto me of this matter, 27 Get the vp in to the toppe of Pisga ad lifte vpp thine eyes west, north, south ad easte, ad beholde it with thyne eyes for thou shalt not goo ouer this lordayne. 28 Moreouer, charge Iosua and corage him and bolde him. For he shall go ouer before his people, and he shall deuyde the londe which thou shalt se vnto them. 29 And so we abode in the valaye besyde Beth Peor.

my wordes that they maye lerne to fere me as longe as thei lyue vpon the erth and that they maye teache their childern: 11 ye came ad stode also vnder the hyll ad the hyll burnt with fire: euen vnto the myddes of heauie, ad there was darcknesse, clowdes ad myst. 12 And the Lorde spake vnto you out of the fire ad ye herde the voyce of the wordes: But sawe no ymage, sauе herde a voyce only, 13 And he declared vnto you his couenaunt, which he commaunded you to doo, euen. x. verses and wrote them in two tables of stone. 14 And the Lorde commaunded me the same season to teache you ordynaunces and lawes, for to doo them in the londe whether ye goo to possesse it 15 Take hede vnto youre selues diligently as pertayninge vnto youre soules, for ye sawe no maner of ymage the daye when the Lorde spake vnto you in Horeb out of the fire: 16 lest ye marre youre selues and make you grauen ymages after what soeuer likenesse it be: whether after the likenesse of ma or woma 17 or any mane beest that is on the erth or of any maner fetherred foule that fletch in the ayre, 18 or of any maner worme that crepeth on the erth or of any maner fysh that is in the water beneth the erth: 19 Ye and leste thou lyfe vpp thyne eyes vnto heuen, and when thou seyst the sonne and the mone and the starres and what soeuer is contayned in heauen, shuldest be disceaued and shuldest bow thi selfe vnto them ad serue the thinges which the Lorde thy God hath distributed vnto all nacions that are vnder al quarters of heauen. 20 For the Lorde toke you and broughte you out of the yernen fornace of Egipte, to be vnto him a people of inheritaunce, as it is come to passe this daye. 21 Forthermoare, the Lorde was angrie with me for youre sakes and sware, that I shulde not goo ouer lordane and that I shulde not goo vnto that good londe, which the Lorde thy God geueth the to enherytaunce. 22 For I must dye in this londe, and shall not goo ouer lordane: But ye shall goo ouer and conquere that good londe 23 Take hede vnto youre selues therfore, that ye forgett not the appoyntment of the Lorde youre God which he made with you, and that ye make you no grauen ymage of what soeuer it be that the Lorde thi God hath forbidden the. 24 For the Lorde thi God is a cosuminge fyre, and a gelouse God. 25 Yf after thou hast gotten childern and childerns childern and hast dwelt longe in the londe, ye shall marre youre selues and make grauen ymages after the likenesse of what so euer it be, and shall worke wekednesse in the syghte of the Lorde thy God, to prouoke him. 26 I call heauen and erth to recorde vnto you this daye, that ye shall

**4** And now herken Israel vnto the ordynaunces ad lawes which I teache you, for to doo them, that ye maye lyue ad goo ad conquere the londe which the Lorde God of youre fathers geueth you. 2 Ye shall put nothinge vnto the worde which I commaunde you nether doo ought there from, that ye maye kepe the commaundmentes off the Lorde youre God which I commaunde you. 3 Youre eyes haue sene what the Lorde dyd vnto Baal Peor: for al the men that folowed Baal Peor, the Lorde youre God hath destroyed from amoge you: 4 But ye that claue vnto the Lorde youre God, are alyue euery one of you this daye. 5 Beholde, I haue taught you ordynaunces and lawes, soche as the Lorde my God commaunded me, that ye shulde do eue so in the londe whether ye goo to possesse it 6 Kepe them therfore and doo them, for that is youre wisdome and vnderstandynge in the syghte of the nacyons: whiche when they haue herde all these ordynaunces, shall saye: O what a wyse and vnderstandynge people is this greate nacion. 7 For what nacyon is so greate that hath Goddes so nye vnto hym: as the Lorde oure God is nye vnto vs, in all thinges, when we call vnto hym? 8 Yee, and what nacyon is so greate that hath ordynaunces and lawes so ryghtousse, as all thys lawe whiche I sett before you this daye. 9 Take hede to thy selfe therfore only ad kepe thy soule diligently, that thou forgett not the thinges which thyne eyes haue sene and that they departe not out of thyne harte, all the dayes of thine life: but teach them thy sonnes, ad thy sonnes sonnes. 10 The daye that I stode before the Lorde youre god in Horeb, whe he sayed vnto me, gather me the people together, that I maye make them heare

shortely peress from of the londe whether ye goo  
ouer lordayne to possesse it: Ye shall not prolonge  
youre dayes therin, but shall shortly be destroyed. 27  
And the Lorde shall scater you amonge nacions, and  
ye shalbe lefte few in nombre amonge the people  
whether the Lorde shall bryng you: 28 and there ye  
shall serue goddes which are the workes of mans  
hande, wod and stone which nether se nor heare  
nor eate nor smell. 29 Neuer the later ye shall seke  
the Lorde youre God euen there, and shalt fynde  
him yf thou seke him with all thine herte and with all  
thy soule. 30 In thi tribulacion and when all these  
thinges are come apon the, euen in the later dayes,  
thou shalt turne vnto the Lorde thy God, and shalt  
herken vnto his voyce. 31 For the Lorde thy God is a  
pitifull God: he will not forsake the nether destroye  
the, nor forgett the appoynctmet made with thy fathers  
which he sware vnto them. 32 For axe I praye the  
of the dayes that are past which were before the,  
sence the daye that God created man vppon the  
erth and from the one syde of heauen vnto the other  
whether any thinge hath bene lyke vnto this greate  
thinge or whether any soche thinge hath bene herde  
as it is, 33 that a nacion hath herde the voyce of  
God speakinge out of fyre as thou hast herde, and  
yet lyued? 34 ether whether God assayed to goo  
and take him a people from amonge nacions, thorow  
temptacions and sygnes and wonders and thorow  
warre and with a mightie hande and a stretched out  
arme and wyth myghtye terreble sightes, accordyng  
vnto all that the Lorde youre God dyd vnto you in  
Egipte before youre eyes. 35 Vnto the it was shewed,  
that thou myghtest knowe, how that the Lorde he is  
God and that there is none but he. 36 Out of heauen  
he made the heare his voyce to nurter the, and vppon  
erth he shewed the his greate fyre, and thou hardest  
his wordes out of the fyre. 37 And because he loued  
thy fathers, therfore he chose their seed after them  
and broughte the out with his presence and with his  
myghtye power of Egipte: 38 to thrust out nations  
greater ad myghtyer then thou before the, to bringe  
the in and to geue the their londe to inheritaunce:  
as it is come to passe this daye. 39 Vnderstonde  
therfore this daye and turne it to thine herte, that  
the Lorde he is God in heauen aboue and vppon  
the erth beneth there is no moo: 40 kepe therfore  
his ordynaunces, and his commaundmentes which I  
commaunde the this daye, that it maye goo well with  
the and with thi childern after the and that thou mayst  
prolonge thy dayes vppon the erth which the Lorde  
thi God geueth the for euer. 41 Then Moses seuered.

ij. cities on the other syde lordane towarde the sonne  
rysinge, 42 that he shulde fle thiter which had kyld  
his neyghboure vwares and hated him not in tyme  
past and therfore shulde fle vnto one of the same  
cities and lyue: 43 Bezer in the wildernesse euen in  
the playne contre amonge the Rubenites: and Ramoth  
in Gilead amonge the Gaddites and Solan in Basan  
amonge the Manassites. 44 This is the lawe which  
Moses set before the childern of Israel, 45 and these  
are the witnesse, ordinaunces and statutes which  
Moses tolde the childern of Israel after they came out  
of Egipte, 46 on the other syde lordayne in the valey  
besyde Beth Peor in the londe of Sihoh kinge of the  
Amorites which dwelt at Hesbon, whom Moses and  
the childern of Israel smote after they were come out  
of Egipte, 47 ad conquered his lande and the lande  
of Og kinge of Basan. ij. kynges of the Amorites on  
the other syde lordayne towarde the sonne rysinge:  
48 from Aroar vppon the bancke of the ryuer Arnon,  
vnto mount Sion which is called Hermon 49 ad all the  
feldes on the other syde lordayne eastwarde: euen  
vnto the see in the felde vnder the springes of Pisga.

**5** And Moses called vnto all Israell and sayed vnto  
them: Heare Israel the ordynaunces and lawes  
which I speke in thyne eares this daye, and lerne  
them and take hede that ye doo them. 2 The Loode  
oure God made an appoynntment with us in Horeb. 3  
The Lorde made not this bonde with oure fathers,  
but with us: we are they, which are al heare a lyue  
this daye. 4 The Lord talked with you face to face  
in the mout out of the fyre. 5 And I stode betwene  
the Lorde and you the same tyme, to shewe you the  
sayenge of the Lorde. For ye were afraied of the fyre  
and therfore went not vpp in to the mount and he  
sayed. 6 I am the Lorde thy God which brought the  
out of the lode of Egipte the housse of bodge. 7  
Thou shalt haue therfore none other goddes in my  
presence. 8 Thou shalt make the no grauen Image  
off any maner lykenesse that is in heauen aboue, or  
in the erth beneth, or in the water beneth the erth. 9  
Thou shalt nether bowe thy self vnto them nor serue  
them, for I the Lorde thy God, am a gelouse God,  
visettinge the wickednesse of the fathers vppon the  
childern, euen in the thyrdre and the fourth generacion,  
amonge them that hate me: 10 and shew mercye  
apon thousandes amonge them that loue me and  
kepe my commaundmentes. 11 Thou shalt not take  
the name of the Lorde thy God inayne: for the Lorde  
will not holde him giltlesse, that taketh his name in  
ayne. 12 Kepe the Sabbath daye that thou sanctifie

it, as the Lorde thy God hath commaunded the. **13** Goo ad saye vnto them: gett you in to youre tentes Syxe dayes thou shalt laboure and doo all that thou hast to doo, **14** but the seventh daye is the Sabbath of the Lorde thy God: thou shalt doo no maner worke, nether thou nor thy sonne nor thy daughter nor thy seruaunte nor thy mayde nor thine oxe nor thyne asse nor any of thi catell nor the straunger that is within thy cytte, that thy seruaunte and thy mayde maye rest as well as thou. **15** And remembre that thou wast a seruaunte in the londe of Egypte and how that the Lorde God, brought the out thence with a myghtye hande and a stretched out arme. For which cause the Lorde thy God commaundeth the to kepe the Sabbath daye. **16** Honoure thi father and thi mother, as the Lord thi God hath commaunded the: that thou mayst prolonge thi dayes, and that it maye go well with the on the londe, which the Lorde thi God geueth the. **17** Thou shalt not slee. **18** Thou shalt not breake wedlocke. **19** Thou shalt not steale. **20** Thou shalt not beare false witnesse agenst thy neghboure, **21** Thou shalt not luste after thi neghbours wife: thou shat not couet thi neyghbours housse, felde, seruaunte, mayde, oxe, asse nor ought that is thi neghbours. **22** These wordes the Lorde spake vnto al youre multitude in the mount out of the fyre, cloude and darcnesse, with a loude voyce and added nomoare there to, and wrote them in. ij. tables of stone and delyuering them vnto me. **23** But as soone as ye herde the voyce out off the darcnesse and sawe the hill burne with fyre, ye came vnto me all the heedes of youre tribes and youre elders: **24** and ye sayed: beholde, the Lorde oure God hath shewed us his glorye and his greatnessse, and we haue herde his voyce out of the fyre, and we haue sene this daye that God maye talke with a man and he yet lyue. **25** And now wherfore shulde we dye that this greatre fyre shulde consume us: Yf we shulde heare the voyce of the Lorde oure God any moare, we shulde dye. **26** For what is any flesh that he shulde heare the voyce of the lyuyng God speakyng out of the fyre as we haue done and shulde yet lyue: **27** Goo thou ad heare all that the Lorde oure God sayeth, and tell thou vnto us all that the Lorde oure God sayeth vnto the, and we will heare it and doo it. **28** And the Lorde herde the voyce of youre wordes when ye speake vnto me, and he sayed vnto me: I haue herde the voyce of the wordes of this people which they haue spoke vnto the they haue well sayed all that they haue sayed. **29** Oh that they had soche an herte with them to feare me ad kepe all my commaundmentes alwaye, that it myghte goo well with them and with their chilidren for euer. **30**

agayne, **31** but stonde thou here before me and I will tell the all the commaundmentes, ordinaunces ad lawes which thou shalt teache the, that they may doo them in the londe whiche I geue them to possesse.

**32** Take hede therfore that ye do as the Lorde youre God hath commaunded you, and turne not asyde: ether to the righte hande or to the lefte: **33** but walke in all the wayes which the Lorde youre God hath commaunded you, that ye maye lyve and that it maye goo well with you ad that ye maye prolonge youre dayes in the lond whiche ye shall possesse.

**6** These are the commaundmentes, ordinaunces and lawes which the Lorde youre God commaunded to teach you, that ye might doo them in the londe whother ye goo to possesse it: **2** that thou myghtest feare the Lorde thy God, to kepe all his ordinaunces and his commaundmentes which I commaunde the, both thou and thy sonne and thy sonnes sonne all dayes off thy lyfe, that thy dayes maye be prolonged. **3** Heare therfore Israel and take hede that thou doo thereafter, that it maye goo well with the and that ye maye encrease myghtely: eue as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promysed the, a lode that floweth with mylk ad honyn. **4** Heare Israel, the Lorde thy God is Lorde only **5** and thou shalt loue the Lorde thy God with all thyne harte, with all thy soule and with all thy myght. **6** And these wordes which I commaunde the this daye, shalbe in thine herte **7** ad thou shalt whett them on thy chilidren, and shalt talke of them when thou art at home in thyne housse and as thou walkest by the waye, ad when thou lyest doun and when thou ryest vpp: **8** and thou shalt bynde them for a sygne vppon thyne hande. And they shalbe papers off remembraunce betwene thyne eyes, **9** and shalt write them vppon the postes of thy housse ad vppon thy gates. **10** And when the Lorde thy God hath borught the in to the lond which he sware vnto thy fathers Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, to geue the with greate and goodly cities which thou byldest not, **11** and housses full of all maner goodes which thou filledest not, and welles dygged which thou dyggedest not, ad vynes and olyue trees which thou plantedest not, ad whe thou hast eaten, and art full: **12** Then beware lest thou forget the Lorde which broughte the out off the lande of Egypce the housse of bondage. **13** But feare the Lorde thy God and serue hym, and swere by his name, **14** and se that ye walke not after straunge goddes of the Goddes off the nacyons whiche are aboute you. **15** For the Lorde thy God

is a gelouse God among you lest the wrath of the erth. 7 It was not because of the multitude of you Lorde thy God waxe hotte vppon the and destroye aboue all nacions, that the Lorde had lust vnto you the from the erth. 8 Ye shall not tempte the Lorde and chose you. For ye were fewest of all nacions: 8 youre God as ye dyd at Masa. 9 But se that ye But because the Lorde loued you and because he kepe the commaundmentes of the Lorde youre God, wolde kepe the othe which he had sworne vnto youre his witnesses and his ordinaunces which he hath fathers, therfore he brought you out of Egipte with a commaunded the, 10 and se thou doo that which mightie hande ad delyuered you out of the housse is right and good in the syghte of the Lorde: that of bondage: eue fro the hande of Pharao kinge of thou mayst prospere and that thou mayst goo ad Egipte. 11 Vnderstonde therfore, that the Lorde thy coquere that good lade which the Lorde sware vnto God he is God and that a true God, which kepeth thy fathers, 12 and that the Lorde maye cast out all poyntment and mercy vnto them that loue him and thine enemies before the as he hath sayed. 13 When kepe his commaundmentes, euen thorowe out a thy sonne axeth the in tyme to come sayenge: What thousande generacioncs 14 and rewardeth them that meaneth the witnesses, ordinaunces and lawes which hate him before his face so that he bringeth them the Lorde oure God hath commaunded you? 15 Then to noughe, and wil not deferre the tyme vnto him thou shalt saye vnto thy sonne: We were bondmen that hateth hi but will rewarde him before his face. 16 vnto Pharao in Egipte, but the Lorde brought vs out Kepe therfore the commaundmentes, ordinaunces of Egipte with a mightie hande. 17 And the Lorde and lawes which I commaunde you this daye, that ye shewed signes and wondres both greate ad evell doo them. 18 Yf ye shall herken vnto these lawes ad vppon Egipte, Pharao and vppon all his housholde, shall obserue and do them, then shall the Lorde thy before oure eyes 19 and broughte vs from thence: God kepe poyntment with the and the mercy which to brynge vs in ad to geue vs the londe which he he swore vnto thy fathers 13 and will loue the, blesse sware vnto oure fathers. 20 And therfore commaunded the and multiplye the: he will blesse the frute of thy vs to do all these ordinaunces ad for to feare the wombe and the frute of thi felde, thy corne, thy wyne Lord oure God, for oure welth alwayes and that he and thy oyly, the frute of thyne oxen and the flockes might sauе vs, as it is come to passe this daye. 21 of thy shepe in the londe which he swore vnto thy Moreouer it shalbe rightuousnes vnto vs before the fathers to geue the. 14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue Lorde oure God, yf we take hede to kepe all these all nacions, there shalbe nether man nor woman comaundmetes as he hath commaunded vs, vnfrutfull amoung you, nor any thinge vnfrutfull amoung your catell. 15 Moreouer the Lorde will turne from the all maner infirmityes, and will put none off the euell dyseases off Egipte (whiche thou knowest) apon the, but wyll sende them vppon them that hate the. 16 Thou shalt bringe to noughe all nacions which the Lorde thy God delyuereth the, thyne eye shall haue no pitie vppon them nether shalt thou serue their goddes, for that shalbe thy decaye. 17 Yf thou shalt saye in thine hert these nacions are moo than I, how ca I cast them out? 18 Feare the not, but remebre what the Lorde thy god dyd vnto Pharao ad vnto all Egipte, 19 ad the greate temptacioncs which thine eyes sawe, ad the signes ad wonders ad mightie hade ad stretched out arme wherewith the Lord thy god broughte the out: eue so shall the Lorde thy God doo vnto all the nacions of which thou art afraied.

**7** Whe the Lorde thy God hath brought the in to the lond whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out manye nacions before the: the Hethites, the Girgosites, the Amorites, the Cananites, the Pheresites, the Heuites and the lebusites: viij. nacions moo in numbre ad mightier than thou: 2 ad whe the Lorde thy God hath sett them before the that thou shuldest smyte them se that thou vtterly destroye them and make no couenaunt with them nor haue compassion on them. 3 Also thou shalt make no mariages with them, nether geue thy daughter vnto his sonne nor take his daughter vnto thy sonne. 4 For they will make youre sonnes departe fro me and serue straunge Goddes, and then will the wrath off the Lorde waxe whote vppon you ad destroye you shortly. 5 But thus ye shall deale with them: ouerthrowe their alters, breake doun their pilers, cut doun their groves ad burne their ymages with fyre. 6 For thou art an holy nacion vnto the Lorde thy God the Lorde thy God hath chosen the to be a seuerall people vnto him silf of all nacions that are vppon the

at oce lest the beestes of the felde encrease vpo the. golde is multiplied 14 ad all that thou hast encreased,  
23 And the lorde thy god shall delyuer the vnto the ad then bewarre lest thine herte ryse ad thou fotgett the sterre vp a mightie pestep amoge the, vntil thei be Lorde thy God which brought the out of the londe of brought to nought. 24 And he shal deliuere their kinges Egipte the housse of bondage, 15 ad which led the in to thine hade, ad thou shalt destroye their names in the wildernes both greate ad terreble with fyre fro vnder haue. There shal no man stonde before the, serpentes ad scorpios ad thurst where was no water vntill thou haue destroyed them. 25 The images of which brought the water out of the rocke of flynt: 16 their goddes thou shalt burne with fire, ad se that thou whiche fed the in the wildernes with Man where of couet not the syluer or golde that is on them nor take thy fathers knewe not, for to humble the and to proue it vnto the, lest thou be snared therewith. For it is an abhominacyon vnto the Lorde thy God. 26 Brynge not 17 And beware that thou saye not in thine herte, my therfore the abhominacyon to thyne housse, lest thou power and the might of myne awne hade hath done be a damned thyng as it is: but vterlye defye it and me all these actes: 18 But remembre the Lorde thy abhorre it, for it is a thinge that must be destroyed.

**8** All the commaundmentes which I commaunde the this daye ye shal kepe for to do them, that ye maye lyue and multiplye and goo and possesse the londe whiche the Lorde sware vnto youre fathers. 2 And thinke on all the waye which the Lorde thy God led the this. xl yere in the wildernes, for to humble the ad to proue the, to wete what was in thine herte, whether thou woldest kepe his commaundmentes or no, 3 He humbled the and made the hongre and fed the with man which nether thou nor thy father knewe of. to make the know that a man must not lyue by bred only: but by al that procedeth out of the mouth of the Lorde must a man lyue. 4 Thy rayment waxed not olde vpon the, nether dyd thy fete swell thy xl yere. 5 Vnderstonde therfore in thine herte, that as a man nurtereth his sonne, euen so the Lorde thy God nurtereth the. 6 Kepe therfore the commaundmentes of the Lorde thy God that thou walke in his wayes and that thou feare him 7 For the Lorde thy God bringeth the in to a good lande, a londe of riuers of water, of fountens and of springes that springe out both in valayes and hyllies: 8 a londe of whete and of barley, of vynes, figtrees and pomgranates, a lond of olyuetrees with oyle and of honye: 9 a lande wherin thou shalt not eate bred in scarcenesse, and where thou shalt lacke nothinge, a londe whose stones are yerne, and out of whose hyllies thou shalt dygge brasse. 10 When thou hast eaten therfore and filled thy selfe, then blesse the Lord for the good lond which he hath geuen the. 11 But bewarre that thou forgett not the Lorde thy God, that thou woldest not kepe his commaundmentes, lawes and ordinances which I commaunde the this daye: 12 yee and when thou hast eate ad filled thy selfe ad hast byt goodly housses ad dwelt therin, 13 ad when thy beesse ad thy shepe are waxed manye ad thy syluer ad

Lorde thy God which brought the out of the londe of Egipte the housse of bondage, 15 ad which led the in the wildernes both greate ad terreble with fyre the, that he might doo the good at thy later ende. 17 And beware that thou saye not in thine herte, my power and the might of myne awne hade hath done me all these actes: 18 But remembre the Lorde thy God, how that it is he which gaue the power to do mafullly, for to make good the promesse which he sware vnto thy fathers, as it is come to passee this daye, 19 For yf thou shalt forget the Lorde thy god and shalt walke after straunge goddes and serue them and worsheppe them, I testyfye vnto you this daye, that ye shall surely perysh. 20 As the nacyons whiche the Lorde destroyeth before the, euen so ye shall peryshe, because ye wolde not herken vnto the voyce of the Lord youre God.

**9** Heare Israel, thou goest ouer loadayne this daye, to goo and conquerre nacions greater and mightier than thy selfe, and cities greate ad walled vp to heauen, 2 ad people greate and tall, euen the childern of the Enakims, which thou knowest and of whom thou hast herde saye who is able to stand before the chilidren of Enack? 3 But vnderstonde this daye that the Lorde thy God which goeth ouer before the a consumyng fire, he shall destroye them and he shall subdue them before the. And thou shalt cast them out, and brynge them to noughte quyclye as the Lorde hath sayed vnto the. 4 Speake not in thyne hert, after that the Lorde thy God hath cast them out before the sayenge: for my righteousnes the Lorde hath brought me in to the possesse this lode. Nay, but for the wekednesse of these nacions the Lord doth cast the out before the. 5 It is not for thy righteousnes sake ad right hert that thou goest to possesse their lod: But partly for the wekednesse of these nacions, the Lord thy god doth cast the out before the, and partly to perfome that which the Lorde thy God sware vnto thi fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob. 6 Vnderstonde therfore that it is not for thy righteousnes sake, that the Lorde thy God doth geue the this good lond to possesse it, for thou art a stiffenecked people. 7 Remebre ad forget not how thou prouokedest the Lorde thi god in the wildernes: for sens the daye

that thou camest out of the lond of Egipce vntyll ye Cades Bernea sayenge: goo vpp and conquerre the came vnto this place, ye haue rebelled agenst the lond whiche I haue geuen you, ye disobeyed the Lorde. **8** Also in Horeb ye angred the Lorde so that mouth of the Lorde youre God, and nether beleued hi the Lorde was wroth with you, eue to haue destroyed nor herkened vnto his voyce. **24** Thus ye haue bene you, **9** after that I was gone vpp in to the mount, to disobediet vnto the Lord, sence the daye that I knew fett the tables of stone, the tables of appoyntment you. **25** And I fell before the Lorde. xl. dayes and xl. which the Lorde made with you. And I abode in the nightes whiche I laye there, for the Lorde was minded hyll. xl. dayes ad xl. nightes and nether ate bred nor to haue destroyed you. **26** But I made intercession dranke water. **10** And the Lorde delyuered me two vnto the Lorde and sayed: O Lorde lehoua, destroye tables of stone writhen with the finger of God, and not thy people and thyne inheritaunce which thou in them was acordynge to all the wordes which the hast delyuered thorow thi greatnessse and which thou Lorde sayed vnto you in the mount out of the fire in hast brought out of Egipce with a mightie hand. **27** the daye whe the people were gathered together. Remebre thy servantes Abraham, Isaac and Iacob **11** And whe the. xl. dayes and. xl. nyghtes were and loke not vnto the stoburnesse of this people nor ended, the Lorde gaue me: the two tables off stone, vnto their wekednesse and synne: **28** lest the londe the tables of the testament, **12** and sayed vnto me: whence thou broughtest them saye: Because the Vpp, and get the doune quycckely from hence, for thy Lorde was not able to bryng them in to the londe people which thou hast broughte out of Egipce, haue which he promysed them and because he hated marred them selues. They are turned attonce out of them, therfore he caried them out to destroye them in the waye, whiche I commaunded them, and haue the wildernesse. **29** Moreouer they are thy people and made the a god of metall. **13** Furthermore the Lorde thine inheritaunce, whiche thou broughtest out with spake vnto me sayenge: I se this people how that it is thy myghtye power and wyth thy stretched out arme. a stiffenecked people, **14** let me alone that I maye destroye them and put out the name off them from vnder heauen, and I will make off the a nacion both greater ad moo than they. **15** And I turned awaye and came doune from the hyll (and the hyll burnt with fire) and had the two tables of the appoyntment in my handes. **16** And when I loked and sawe that ye had synned agenst the Lorde youre God and had made you a calfe of metall and had turned attonce out of the waye whiche the Lorde had commaunded you. **17** The I toke the two tables and cast them out of my two handes, and brake the before youre eyes. **18** And I fell before the Lorde: euen as at the first tyme. xl. dayes ad. xl nightes and nether ate bred nor dranke water ouer all youre synnes whiche ye had synned in doyng wekely in the syght of the Lorde ad in prouokinge him. **19** For I was afraied of the wrath and fearsnesse wherwith the Lord was angrie with you, eue for to haue destroyed you But the Lorde herde my peticion at that tyme also. **20** The Lorde was very angrie with Aaron also, eue for to haue destroyed him: But I made intercession for Aaro also the same tyme. **21** And I toke youre synne, the calfe which ye had made ad burnt him with fire ad stampe him and grounde him a good, eue vnto smal dust. And I cast the dust thereof in to the broke that descended out of the mount. **22** Also at Thabeera and at Masa and at the sepulchres of lust ye angred the Lorde, yee **23** ad when the Lorde sent you from

**10** In the same ceason the Lord sayed vnto me hewe the two tables of stone like vnto the first and come vp vnto me in to the mount ad make the an Arke of wod, **2** and I will wryte in the table, the wordes that were in the first tables which thou brakest, ad thou shalt put the in the arcke. **3** And I made an arke of sethi wod ad hewed two tables of stone like vnto the first, ad went vp in to the mountayne and the. ij. tables in myne hande. **4** And he wrote in the tables, according to the first writinge (the. x. verses whiche the Lorde spake vnto you in the mount out of the fire in the daye when the people were gathered) ad gauе the vnto me. **5** And I departed ad came doune fro the hyll and put the tables in the arcke which I had made: ad there they remayned, as the Lorde commaunded me **6** And the childeern of Israel toke their iurney from Beroth Be lake to Mosera, where Aaro dyed ad where he was buried, ad Eleazer his sonne became preast i his steade. **7** And fro thece they departed vnto Gudgod: ad fro Gudgod to lathbath, a lod of riuers of water. **8** And the same ceason the Lorde separated the tybe of Leui to beare the arcke of the appoyntment of the Lorde and to stonde before the Lorde, ad to ministre vnto him and to blesse in his name vnto this daye. **9** Wherfore the Leuites haue no parte nor inheritaunce with their brethern. The Lorde he is their inheritaunce, as the Lorde thy God hath promysed them. **10** And I taried in the mount, eue

as at the first tyme. xl. dayes and. xl. nyghtes and with their houssholdes and their tentes, ad all their the Lorde herkened vnto me at that tyme also, so substace that was in their possessio, in the myddes that the Lorde wolde not destroye the. 11 And the of Israel. 7 For youre eyes haue sene all the greate Lorde sayed vnto me: vpp ad goo forth in the iurney deades of the Lorde which he dyd. 8 Kepe therfore before the people and let them goo in ad conquere al the comaundmentes which I comaunde the this the lond which I sware vnto their fathers to geue vnto daye that ye maye be stronge ad goo and conquere them. 12 And now Israel what is it that the Lord thi the londe whither ye go to possesse it, 9 ad that God requyreh of the, but to feare the Lord thi God ye maye prolonge youre dayes in the londe which and to walke in all his wayes and to loue him and to the Lorde sware vnto youre fathers to geue vnto serue the Lorde thy God with all thyne herte and with them ad to their seed, a londe that floweth with mylke all thy soule, 13 that thou kepe the comaundmentes and honye. 10 For the londe whither thou goest to of the Lorde ad his ordinaunces which I comaunde possesse it, is not as the londe of Egypce whence the this daye, for thy welth. 14 Beholde, heauen and thou camest out, where thou sowest thi seed and the heauen of heauens is the Lordes thy god, and the wateredest it with thi laboure as a garden of herbes: erth with all that therein is: 15 only the Lorde had a 11 but the londe whither ye goo ouer to possesse it, lust vnto thy fathers to loue them, and therfore chose is a londe of hilles and valeyes and drynketh water you theire seed after them off all nacyons, as it is of the rayne of heauie, 12 and a londe which the come to passe this daye. 16 Circumcyse therfore Lorde thi God careth for. The eyes of the Lord thi the foreskyne of youre hartes, and be no longer God are always apo it, from the begynnyng of the sciffnecked. 17 For the Lorde youre God, he is God of yere vnto the later ende of the yere. 13 Yf thou shalt goddes and lorde of lordes, a greate God, a myghtye herken therfore vnto my comaundementes which I and a terreble which regardeth no mans person nor comaunde you this daye, that ye loue the Lorde taketh giftes: 18 but doeth right vnto the fatherlesse youre God and serue him with all youre hertes and and wedowe and loueth the straunger, to geue him with all youre soules: 14 then he will geue rayne vnto fode and rayment. 19 Loue therfore the straunger, youre londe in due season, both the fyrist rayne and for ye were straungers youre selues in the londe of the later, and thou shalt gather in thy corne, thy wyne Egypce. 20 Thou shalt feare the Lorde thi God and and thyne oyle. 15 And he will sende grasse in thy serue him and cleaue vnto him ad swere by his name, feldes for thy catell: and thou shalt eate and fyll thy 21 for he is thi prayse ad he is thi God that hath done selfe. 16 But bewarre that youre hertes disceave you these greate and terreble thinges for the, which thine not that ye turne asyde and serue straunge goddes eyes haue sene. 22 Thi fathers went doun in to and worshepe them, 17 and the the wrath of the Egypce with. lxx. soules, ad now the Lorde thi God Lorde waxe hote vpon you ad shott vp the heauen hath made the as the starres of heauen in multitude.

**11** Loue the Lorde thi God and kepe his obseruaunces, his ordinaunces, his lawes and his comaundmentes alwaye. 2 And call to mynde this daye that which youre chilidren haue nether knownen nor sene: euen the nurture of the Lorde youre God, his greatnessse, his myghtye hande and his stretched out arme: 3 his miracles and his actes which he dyd amounghe the Egypciats, euen vnto Pharaos the kinge off Egypce and vnto all his lode: 4 ad what he dyd vnto the host of the Egypciats, vnto their horses ad charettes, how he brought the water of the red see vppon the as they chased you, and how the Lorde hath brought them to nought vnto this daye: 5 ad what he dyd vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came vnto this place: 6 ad what he dyd vnto Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Ruben, how the erth opened hir mouth ad swallowed the

that there be no rayne and that youre londe yeld not hir frute, and that ye peresh quickly from of the good lode which the Lorde geueth you. 18 Putt vp therfore these my wordes in youre hertes and in youre soules, and bynde them for a sygne vnto youre handes, and lett them be as papers of remembraunce betwene youre eyes, 19 and teach them youre chilidren: so that thou talke of them when thou syttest in thyne housse, and when thou walkest by the waye, and when thou lyest doun and when thou rysest vpp: 20 yee and write them vppon the dorepostes of thine housse and vppon thi gates, 21 that youre dayes may be multipliyed ad the dayes of youre chilidren upon the erth which the Lorde sware vnto youre fathers to geue them, as longe as the dayes of heauie last vpon the erth. 22 For yf ye shall kepe all these comaundmentes which I comaunde you, so that ye doo the and loue the Lorde youre God and walke in all his wayes and cleaue vnto him. 23 Then will

the Lorde cast out all these nacions both greater and youre housholdes, because the Lord thy God and myghter then youre selues. 24 All the places hath blessed the. 8 Ye shall doo after nothinge that where on the soles of youre fete shall tredae, shalbe we doo here this daye, euery man what semeth hi youres: euen from the wildernesse and from Libanon good in his awne eyes. 9 For ye are not yet come and from the ryuer Ephrates, euen vnto the vttermost to rest nor vnto the enheritaunce which the Lorde see shall youre costes be. 25 There shall no man youre God geueth you. 10 But ye shal goo ouer be able to stonde before you: the Lorde youre God lordayne ad dwell in the lode which the Lorde youre shal cast the feare and dreade of you vppo all londes God geueth you to enheret, ad he shal geue you rest whether ye shall come, as he hath sayed vnto you. fro al youre enemies rounde aboue: and ye shall 26 Beholde, I seet before you this daye, a blesyng dwell in safetie. 11 Therfore when the Lorde youre and a curse: 27 a blesyng: yf that ye herke vnto the God hath chosen a place to make his name dwell commaundmentes of the Lorde youre God which I there, thither ye shall brynge all that I commaunde comaude you this daye: 28 And a curse: yf ye will not you, youre burntsacrifyses and youre offerynges, herke vnto the commaundmentes of the Lord youre God: but turne out of the waye which I commaude and all youre godly vowed which ye vowe vnto the you this daye to goo after straunge goddes which Lorde. 12 And ye shall reioyse before the Lorde youre ye haue not knownen. 29 When the Lorde thi God God, both ye, youre sonnes and youre daughters, hath brought the in to the londe whother thou goest youre seruautes and youre maydes and the leuite to possesse it, then put the blesinge vppon mount that is within youre gates for he hath nether parte nor Grisim and the curse vppon mount Ebal, 30 which enheritaunce with you. 13 Take hede that thou offer are on the other syde lordane on the backe side of not thi burntofferynges in what soeuer place thou the waye towarde the goynge doun of the sonne in seyst: 14 but in the place which the Lorde shall haue the lode of the Cananites which dwell in the feldes chosen amonge one of thy trybes, there thou shalt ouer agenst Gilgal besyde moregroue. 31 For ye shall offer thi burntofferynges and there thou shalt doo goo ouer to goo and possesse the londe which the all that I commaunde the. 15 Not witstondyng thou Lorde youre God geueth you, and shall conquerre it mayst kyll ad eate flesh in al thi cities, what soeuer ad dwell there in. 32 Take hede therfore that ye doo thi soule lusteth after accordinge to the blesinge of al the commaundmentes and lawes, which I sett before thee this daye.

**12** These are the ordinaunces and lawes which ye shall obserue to doo in the londe which the Lorde God of thy fathers geueth the to possesse it, as longe as ye lyue vppon the erth. 2 Se that ye destroye all places where the nacyons which ye conquere serue their goddes, vppon hye mountaynes and on hye hilles and vnder every grene tree. 3 Ouerthrowe their alters and breake their pylers and burne their groues with fyre and hewdowne the ymages off theyr goddes, and bryng the names of them to noughe out of that place. 4 Se ye doo not so vnto the Lorde youre God 5 but ye shall enquire the place which the Lorde youre God shall haue chosen out of all youre trybes to put his name there and there to dwell. 6 And thyther thou shalt come, and thyther ye shall bryng youre burntsacrifyses and youre offerynges, youre tithes and heueofferynges off youre handes, youre vowed and frewillofferynges and thy fyrist borne off youre oxen and off youre shepe. 7 And there ye shall eate before the Lorde youre God, and ye shall reioyse in all that ye laye youre handes on: both ye

and youre housholdes, because the Lord thy God hath blessed the. 8 Ye shall doo after nothinge that where on the soles of youre fete shall tredae, shalbe we doo here this daye, euery man what semeth hi youres: euen from the wildernesse and from Libanon good in his awne eyes. 9 For ye are not yet come and from the ryuer Ephrates, euen vnto the vttermost to rest nor vnto the enheritaunce which the Lorde see shall youre costes be. 25 There shall no man youre God geueth you. 10 But ye shal goo ouer be able to stonde before you: the Lorde youre God lordayne ad dwell in the lode which the Lorde youre shal cast the feare and dreade of you vppo all londes God geueth you to enheret, ad he shal geue you rest whether ye shall come, as he hath sayed vnto you. fro al youre enemies rounde aboue: and ye shall 26 Beholde, I seet before you this daye, a blesyng dwell in safetie. 11 Therfore when the Lorde youre and a curse: 27 a blesyng: yf that ye herke vnto the God hath chosen a place to make his name dwell commaundmentes of the Lorde youre God which I there, thither ye shall brynge all that I commaunde comaude you this daye: 28 And a curse: yf ye will not you, youre burntsacrifyses and youre offerynges, herke vnto the commaundmentes of the Lord youre God: but turne out of the waye which I commaude and all youre godly vowed which ye vowe vnto the you this daye to goo after straunge goddes which Lorde. 12 And ye shall reioyse before the Lorde youre ye haue not knownen. 29 When the Lorde thi God God, both ye, youre sonnes and youre daughters, hath brought the in to the londe whother thou goest youre seruautes and youre maydes and the leuite to possesse it, then put the blesinge vppon mount that is within youre gates for he hath nether parte nor Grisim and the curse vppon mount Ebal, 30 which enheritaunce with you. 13 Take hede that thou offer are on the other syde lordane on the backe side of not thi burntofferynges in what soeuer place thou the waye towarde the goynge doun of the sonne in seyst: 14 but in the place which the Lorde shall haue the lode of the Cananites which dwell in the feldes chosen amonge one of thy trybes, there thou shalt ouer agenst Gilgal besyde moregroue. 31 For ye shall offer thi burntofferynges and there thou shalt doo goo ouer to goo and possesse the londe which the all that I commaunde the. 15 Not witstondyng thou Lorde youre God geueth you, and shall conquerre it mayst kyll ad eate flesh in al thi cities, what soeuer ad dwell there in. 32 Take hede therfore that ye doo thi soule lusteth after accordinge to the blesinge of the Lorde thi God which he hath geuen the both the vncleane and the cleane mayst thou eate, even as the roo and the hert: 16 only eate not the bloude, but poure it apon the erth as water. 17 Thou mayst not eate within thi gates the tythe of thi corne, of thy wyne and of thi oyle, ether the firstborne of of thine oxen or of thy shepe, nether any of thi vowed which thou vowest, nor thi frewillofferinges or heueofferynges of thyne handes: 18 but thou must eate them before the Lorde thi God, in the place which the Lorde thi God hath chosen: both thou thi sonne and thi daughter, thi seruaunte and thy maybe ad the leuite that is within thi gates: ad thou shalt reioyse before the Lorde thi God, in al that thou putttest thine hande to. 19 And bewarre that thou forsake not the leuite as loge as thou lyuest vppon the erth. 20 Yf (when the Lorde thi God hath enlarged thi costes as he hath promysed the) thou saye: I will eate flesh, because thi soule longeth to eate flesh: then thou shalt eate flesh, what soeuer thi soule lusteth. 21 Yf the place which the Lorde thi God hath chosen to put his name there be to ferre from the, then thou mayst kylle of thi oxen and of thi shepe which the Lorde hath geuen the as I haue commaudned the and thou mayst eate in thine

awne citie what soeuer thi soule lusteth. 22 Neuer the later, as the roo and the herte is eaten, euen so thou shalt eat it: the vncleane and the cleane indifferently. 23 But be strong that thou eate not the bloude. For the bloude, that is the lyfe: and thou mayst not eate the lufe with the flesh: 24 thou maist not eate it: but must power it vppo the erth as water. 25 Se thou eate it not therfore that it maye goo well with the and with thy childern after the, when thou shalt haue done that whyche is ryghte in the syghte off the Lorde. 26 But thy holye thinges which thou hast and thy vowes, thou shalt take and go vnto the place which the Lorde hath chosen, 27 and thou shalt offer thy burntoffrynges, both flesh ad bloude apon the alter of the Lorde thy God, and the bloude of thine offrynges thou shalt poure out vppon the alter of the Lorde thy God, and shalt eate the flesh. 28 Take hede and heare all these wordes which I comandaunde the and with thy children how dyd these nacyons serue their goddes, that I sayeng: lat vs goo after straunge Goddes maye doo so likewyse? 30 Bewarre that thou be not taken in a snare after the, after that they be destroyed before the, and that thou axenot after their goddes saynge: amonge you and haue moued the inhabiteres of their landes: 31 Nay, thou shalt not doo so whiche ye haue not knownen. 32 But what soeuer I comandaunde vnto the Lorde thy God: for all abhominacyons which the Lorde hated dyd they vnto their goddes. For they shalbe an hepe for euer and shall not be bylt agayne. 13 And se that their cleave nought of the damned thinge in thine hande, that the Lorde maye turne fro his fearese wrath and shewe the, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers: 14 Then seke and make vnto the Lorde thy God: all the for euer, whe thou doest that which is right in the sighte of the Lorde thy God which broughte you that take hede ye do: ad put nought thereto, nor shall dye for it, because he hath spoke to turne you awaye fro the Lorde youre God which broughte you

out of the londe of Egipte ad delyuered you out of the housse of bondage, to thrust the out of the waye in: and so thou shalt put euell awaye from the. 6 Yf thy brother the sonne of thy mother or thyne awne brother the sonne or thy daughter or the wife that lieth in thy bosome or thy frende which is as thyne awne soule 7 of the goddes of the people nor yet thy fathers, 8 Se thou consentes not vnto him nor herken vnto him: no let not thyne eye pitye him nor haue compassyon on hym, nor kepe him secret, but cause him to be slayne: 9 Thine hande shalbe first apon hym to kyll him: and then the handes off all the people. 10 And thou shalt stone hym with stones that he dye, because he hath gone aboue to thrust after the for euer, whe thou doest that which is right in the sighte of the Lorde thy God. 11 And all Israel When the Lorde thy God hath destroyed the nacions shall haere and feare ad shall doo no moare any before the, whother thou goest to conquere them, soche wekednesse as this is, amoneg them. 12 Yf and when thou hast conquered them, and dwelt in their landes: 13 that thou be not taken in a snare after the, after that they be destroyed before the, and that thou axenot after their goddes saynge: amonge you and haue moued the inhabiteres of their landes: 14 Then seke and make vnto the Lorde thy God: for all abhominacyons which the Lorde hated dyd they vnto their goddes. For they shalbe an hepe for euer and shall not be bylt agayne. 15 then thou shalt smyte the dwellers of among you: 16 then thou shalt cleave with the edge of the swerde, and destroye that citie with the edge of the swerde, and destroye it mercylesse and all that is therin, and euen the very catell thereof with the edge of the swerde. 17 And gather all the spoyle of it in to the myddes of the streates thereof, and burne with fire: both the citie and all the spoyle thereof euyer whitte vnto the Lord thy God. And it shalbe an hepe for euer and shall not be bylt agayne. 18 And se that their cleave nought of the damned thinge in thine hande, that the Lorde maye turne fro his fearese wrath and shewe the, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers: 19 when thou hast herkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to kepe all his comaundmentes which I comandaunde the thys daye so that thou doo that which is right in the eyes of the Lorde thy God.

**13** Yf there a ryse amoneg you a prophett or a dreamer of dreames and geue the a sygne or a wondre, 2 and that sygne or wonder which he hath sayed come to passe, and then saye: lat vs goo after straunge Goddes which thou hast not knownen, and let vs serue them: 3 herken not vnto the wordes of that prophete or dreamer of dreames. For the Lorde thy God tepteth you, to wete whether ye loue the Lord youre God with all youre hertes ad with al youre soules. 4 For ye must walke after the Lorde youre God ad feare him and kepe his comaundmentes and herken vnto his voyce and serue him and cleaue vnto him. 5 And that prophete or dreamer of dreames shall dye for it, because he hath spoke to turne you awaye fro the Lorde youre God which broughte you

**14** Ye are the childern of the Lorde youre God, cut not youre selues nor make you any baldnes

betwene the eyes for any mas deeth. 2 For thou art wyne and good drynke, and on what soeuer thy soule an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, ad the Lorde desyreteth, and eate there before the Lorde thy God hath chosen the to be a seurall people vnto him and be mery: both thou and thyne housholde 27 and selfe, of all the nacyons that are vppon the erth. 3 Ye the Leuite that is in thy cytye. Se thou forsake not the shall eate no maner of abhominacyon. 4 These are Leuite, for he hath nether parte nor enheritaunce with the beestes which ye shall eate of: oxen, shepe and the. 28 At the ende of thre yere, thou shalt bryngre gootes, 5 hert, roo and bugle, hertgoote, vnicorne, forth all the tithes of thine encrease the same yere origen and Camelion. 6 And all beestes that cleaue and laye it vpp whitin thyne awne cytye, 29 and the hoffe and slytte it in to two clawes and chewe the Leuite shall come because he harh nether parte nor cud, them ye shal eate. 7 Neuerthelesse, these ye enheritaunce with the, and the straunger and the shall not eate of them that chew cud ad of the that fatherlesse and the wedowe which are whithin thy deuyde and cleaue the hoffe: the camell, the hare ad citie and shall eate and fyll them selues: that the the conye. For they chew cud, but deuyde not the Lorde thy God maye blesse the in all the workes of hoffe: ad therfore are vncleane vnto you: 8 ad also thine hond which thou doest.

**15** At the ende of seuen yere thou shalt make a fre yere. 2 And this is the maner off the fre yere, whosoever lendeth ought with his hande vnto his neyghboure, maye not axe agayne that which he hath lent, of his neyghboure or of his brother: because it is called the lordes fre yere, 3 yet of a straunger thou maist call it home agayne. But that which thou hast with thy brother thyne hande shall remytt, 4 and that in any wyse, that there be no begger amoung you. For the Lorde shall blesse the lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth the, an heritaunce to possesse it: 5 so that thou herken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to obserue ad doo all these commaundmentes which I commaunde you this daye: 6 ye and then the Lorde thy God shall blesse the as he hath promysed the, and thou shalt lende vnto many nacyons, and shalt borowe of no man, and shalt raygne ouer many nacyons, but none shal reygne ouer the. 7 When one of thi brethern amoung you is waxed poore in any of thi cities within thi lode which the Lorde thi God geueth the, se that thou harden not thine hert nor shetto thyne hande from thi poore brother: 8 But open thyne hande vnto him and lende him sufficient for his nede which he hath. 9 And beware that there be not a poynte of Belial in thine hert, that thou woldest saye. The seventh yere, the yere of fredome is at honde, and therfore it greue the to loke on thy poore brother and geuest him nought and he then crye vnto the Lorde agenst the and it be synne vnto the: 10 But geue him, and let it not greue thine hert to geue. Because that for that thinge, the Lorde thy God shall blesse the in all thi workes and in all that thou putttest thine hande to. 11 For the londe shall never be without poore. Wherfore I comaunde the sayenge: open thine hande vnto thi brother that is ready ad poore in thy lande. 12 Yf thi brother an Hebreue sell

him self to the or an Hebruas, he shall serue the syxe in, there thou shalt offer Passeouer at euen aboute yere and the seuenth yere thou shalt lett him go fre the goyngdoune of the sonne, euen in the season from the. 13 And when thou sendest hym out fre from that thou camest out of Egypce. 7 And thou shalt seth the, thou shalt not let him goo awaye emptye: 14 but and eate in the place which the Lorde thi God hath shal geue him of thy shepe and of thi corne and chosen, and departe on the morowe and gette the of thy wyne, and geue him off that where with the vnto thi tente. 8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eate swete Lorde thi God hath blessed the. 15 And remembre bred, and the seuenth daye is for the people to come that thou wast a seruaunte in the londe of Egypce, and together to the Lorde thi God, that thou mayst do no the Lorde thi God delyuered the thence: wherfore I worke. 9 Then reken the. viij. wekes, and begynne to commaunde the this thinge to daye. 16 But and yf he reke the. viij. wekes when the sycle begynneth in the saye vnto the, I will not goo awaye from the, because corne, 10 and kepe the feast of wekes vnto the Lorde he loueth the and thine housse and is well at ease thi God, that thou geue a frewillofferinge of thine hade with the. 17 Then take a naule and nayle his eare vnto the Lord thi God accordinge as the Lorde thi God too the doore there with ad let him be thi seruaunte hath blessed the. 11 And reioyse before the Lorde thi foreuer and vnto thi mayde seruaunte thou shalt doo God both thou, thi sonne, thi doughter, thi seruaunte likewise. 18 And let it not greue thine eyes to lett him and thi mayde, and the leuite that is within thi gates, goo out from the, for he hath bene worthe a double and the straunger, the faterlesse ad the wedowe hired seruaunte to the in his seruyce. vi. yeres. And that are amoneg you, in the place which the Lorde thi the Lorde thi God shall blesse the in all that thou God hath chosen to make his name dwel there. 12 doest. 19 All the firstborne that come of thine oxen And remembre that thou wast a seruaute in Egypce, and of thi shepe that are males, thou shalt halowe that thou obserue and doo these ordinaunces. 13 vnto the Lorde thi God. Thou shalt do no seruyce Thou shalt obserue the feast of tabernacles viij. dayes with the firstborne of thi shepe: 20 but shalt eate the longe, after that thou hast gathered in thi corne and before the Lord thi God yere by yere in the place thi wyne. 14 And thou shalt reioyse in that thi feast, which the Lorde hath chosen both thou and thine both thou and thi sonne, thi doughter, thi seruaunte, housshholde. 21 Yf there be any deformyte there in, thi mayde, the leuite, the straunger, the faterlesse whether it be lame or blinde or what soeuer euell and the wedowe that are in thi cities. 15 Seuen dayes fauerednesse it hath, thou shalt not offer it vnto the thou shalt kepe holy daye vnto the Lorde thi God, in Lorde thi God: 22 But shalt eate it in thyne awne citie, the place which the Lorde shal chose: for the Lorde the vncleane and the cleane indifferently, as the roo thi God shall blesse the in all thi frutes and in all the and the hert. 23 Only eate not the bloude there of, but workes of thine handes, and thou shalt be all together poure it vppon the grounde as water.

**16** Obserue the moneth of Abyb, and offer passeover vnto the Lorde thi God. For in the moneth of Abib, the Lorde thy God brought the out of Egypce by nyght. 2 Thou shalt therfore offer passeover vnto the Lorde thi God, and shepe and oxen in the place which the Lorde shall chose to make his name dwell there. 3 Thou shalt eate no leueded bred there with: but shalt eate there with the bred of tribulacio. viij. dayes loge. For thou camest out of the lode of Egypce in hast, that thou mayst remembre the daye when thou camest out of the londe of Egypce, all dayes of thi life. 4 And se that there be no leueded bred sene in all thi costes. viij. dayes longe, and that there remayne nothinge of the flesh which thou hast offered the fyrt daye at euen, vntil the mornynge. 5 Thou mayst not offer passeover in any of thi cities which the Lord thi god geueth the: 6 But in the place which the Lorde thi God shall chose to make his name dwell

males appere before the Lorde thi God in the place which he shal chose: In the feast of swete bred, in the feast of wekes and in the booth feast. And they shal not appere before the Lorde emptie: 17 but euery ma with the gifte of his honde, accordyng to the blessinge of the Lorde thi God which he hath geuen the. 18 Iudges and officers thou shalt make the in all thi cities which the Lorde thi God geueth the thorow out thi trybes. and lett the iudge the people righteously. 19 Wrest not the lawe nor knowe any persone nether take any rewarde: for giftes blynde the wise and peruerte the wordes of the righteous. 20 But in all thinge folowe righteousnesse, that thou mayst lyue and enioye the londe which the Lord thi God geueth the. 21 Thou shalt plante no groue of what soeuer trees it be, nye vnto the altare of the Lorde thi God which thou shalt make the. 22 Thou shalt sett the vpp no pilier, which the Lorde thy God hateth.

**17** Thou shalt offer vnto the Lorde thy God no oxe or shepe where in is any deformyte, what soeuer euell fauerednesse it be: for that is an abhominacion vnto the Lorde thi God. 2 Yf there be founde amoung you in any of thi cities which the Lord thi God geueth the man or woman that hath wrought wekednesse in the sighte of the Lord thi God, that they haue gone beyonde his appoyntment, 3 so that they haue serued straunge goddes ad worshipped the, whether it be the sonne or mone or any thinge contayned in heauie which I forbade, 4 and it was tolde the ad thou hast herde of it: Then thou shalt enquere diligently. And yf it be true and the thinge of a suertye that soch abhomynacion is wrought in Israel 5 the thou shalt bringe forth that ma or that woman whiche haue comytted that weked thinge, vnto thi gates ad shalt stome the with stones ad they shall dye. 6 At the mouth of. ij. or. iij. witnesses shal he that is worthy of deeth, dye: but at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not dye. 7 And the handes of the witnesses shalbe first vppon him to kyll him, ad afterwarde the handes of all the people: so shalt thou put wekednesse awaye from the. 8 Yf a matter be to harde for the in iudemet betwene bloud and bloude, plee and plee, plague and plague in maters of strife within thi cities: Then Arise and gett the vpp vnto the place which the Lorde thi God hath chosen, 9 and goo vnto the preastes the leuites and vnto the iudge that shalbe in those dayes, and axe, and they shall shewe the how to iudge. 10 And se that thou doo accordinge to that which they of that place which the Lorde hath chosen shew the and se that thou obserue to doo accordinge to all that they enforme the. 11 Accordinge to the lawe which they teach the and maner of iudgement which they tell the, se that thou doo and that thou bowe not from that which they shewe the, nether to the right hande nor to the lyfe. 12 And that man that will doo presumptuously, so that he will not herken vnto the preast that stondeth there to mynistre vnto the Lorde thi God or vnto the iudge, shall dye: and so thou shalt put awaye euell from Israel. 13 And all the people shall heare and shall feare, and shall doo nomare presumptuously, 14 When thou art come vnto the lode which the Lorde thi God geueth the and enjoyest it and dwellest therin: Yf thou shalt saye, I will sett a kinge ouer me, like vnto all the nacions that are aboute me: 15 Then thou shalt make him kinge ouer the, whom the Lorde thi God shal chose. One of thi brethern must thou make kinge ouer the, and mayst not sett a straunger ouer the which is not of thi brethern. 16 But in ani wyse let hi not holde to many horsses, that he bringe not the people agayne to Egipre thorow the multitude of horsses, for as moch as the Lorde hath sayed vnto you: ye shall hence forth goo no moare agayne that waye. 17 Also he shall not haue to many wyues, lest his hert turne awaye, nether shall he gather him syluer and golde to moch. 18 And when he is seten vpon the seate off his kingdome, he shall write him out this seconde lawe in a boke takynge a copye of the preastes the leuites. 19 And it shalbe with him and he shall reade there in all dayes of his lyfe that he maye lerne to feare the Lorde his God for to kepe all the wordes of this lawe ad these ordinaunces for to doo them: 20 that his hert aryse not aboue his brethern and that he turne not from the commaundment: ether to the righte hande or to the liffe: that both he ad his chilidren maye prolonge their dayes in his kingdome in Israel.

**18** The preastes the Leuites all the trybe off Leui shall haue no parte nor inheritaunce with Israel. The offrynges of the Lorde ad his inheritaunce they shall eate, 2 but shall haue no inheritaunce amoung their brethern: the Lorde he is their inheritaunce, as he hath sayed vnto them. 3 And this is the dutie of the preastes, of the people and of them that offer, whether it be oxe or shepe: They must geue vnto the preast, the shulder and the two chekes and the maw, 4 the firstfrutes of thy corne, wyne and oyle, and the first of thy shepesheryng must thou geue him. 5 For the Lorde thy God hath chosen him out of all thy trybes to stonde and to ministre in the name of the Lorde: both hi and his sonnes for euer. 6 Yf a Leuite come out of any of thy cities or any place of Israel, where he is a segeorner, ad come with all the lust of his herte vnto the place which the Lorde hath chosen: 7 he shall there ministre in the name of the Lorde his god as all his brethern the Leuites doo whiche stonde there before the Lord. 8 And they shall haue lyke porcyons to eate, besyde that whiche cometh to hym of the patrimonye of hys elders. 9 When thou art come in to the londe which the Lorde thy God geueth the, se that thou lerne not to doo after the abhominyacions of these nacions. 10 Let there not be founde amoung you that maketh his sonne or his daughter go thorow fyre, ether a bruterar or a maker of dismal dayes or that vseth witchcraft or a sorcerar 11 or a charmar or that speaketh with a sprite or a sothsayer or that talketh with them that are deed. 12 For all that doo soch things are abhominacion vnto the Lorde: and because of these abhominyacions the Lorde thy God doeth cast them out before the, 13 be

pure therfore with the Lorde thy God. 14 For these se that thou appoynte out. iij. cities. 8 And yf the nacyons whiche thou shalt conquere, herken vnto Lorde thy God enlarge thy costes as he hath sworne makers off dysemall dayes and bruterars. But the vnto thy fathers and geue the all the londe which Lorde thy God permytteth not that to the. 15 The he sayed he wold geue vnto thy fathers 9 (so that Lorde thy God will sterre vpp a prophete amonge thou kepe all these commaundmentes to doo them, you: eue of thy brethern like vnto me: and vnto him ye which I commaunde the this daye, that thou loue shall herken 16 according to all that thou desyredest the Lord thy god ad walke in his wayes euer) then of the Lorde thy god in Horeb in the daye when the thou shalt adde. iij. cities moo vnto those. iij. 10 that people were gathered sayenge: Let me heare the innocent bloude be not shed in thi lande which the voyce of my Lorde God nomoare nor se this greate Lorde thy God geueth the to inheret, and so bloude fire any moare, that I dye not. 17 And the Lorde sayed come vppon the, 11 But and yf there be any man that vnto me: they haue well spoken, 18 I will rayse them hateth his neyghboure and layeth awayte for him and vpp a prophett from amonge their brethern like vnto ryseth agenst him and smyteth him that he dye, and the ad will put my wordes in to his mouth and he fleeth vnto any of these cities. 12 Then let the elders shall speake vnto the al that I shall commaunde him. of his citie sende and fetche him thence and delyuer 19 And whosoeuer will not kerken vnto the wordes him in to the hondes of the iustice of bloude, and he which he shall speake in my name, I will requyre it shall dye, 13 Let thyne eye haue no pitie on him, and off him. 20 But the prophete which shall presume to speake ought in my name which I commaunded him so thou shalt put awaye innocent bloude from Israel, not to speake, and he that speaketh in the name of and happie arte thou. 14 Thou shalt not remoue thy straunge Goddes, the same prophete shall dye. 21 in thyne inheritaunce that thou inherettest in the And yf thou saye in thine hert, howe shall I knowe londe which the Lorde thy God geueth the to enioye that whiche the Lorde hath not spoken? 22 When a it. 15 One witnesse shall not ryse agenst a man in prophete speaketh in the name of the Lorde, yf the thyng folow not nor come to passe, that is the thinge which the Lorde hath not spoken. But the prophete hath spoken it presumptuously: be not aferde therfore any maner trespace or synne, what soeuer synne a man synneth: But at the mouthe of two witnesses or of. iij. witnesses shall all maters be tryed. 16 Yf an vnrighteous witnesse ryse vp agenst a man to accuse him of trespace: 17 then let both the men which stryue together stonde before the Lorde, before the preastes and the iudges which shalbe in those dayes, 18 and let the iudges enquyre a good. And yf the witnesse be founde false and that he hath geuen false witnesse agenst his brother 19 the shall ye do vnto hi as he had tought to do vnto his brother, and so thou shalt put euell away fro the. 20 And other shal heare ad feare ad shal hecforth comytt no more any soch wekednesse amog you. 21 And let thyne eye haue no compassio, but life for life, eye for eye, toth for toth, hande for hand, and fote for fote.

**19** When the Lorde thy Gad hath destroyed the nacyons whose londe the Lorde thy God geueth the, and thou hast conquered the and dwellest in their cities and in their housses: 2 thou shalt appoynte. iij. cities in the lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth the to possesse it: 3 thou shalt prepare the waye and deuyde the costes of thy lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth the to inheret, in to. iij. partes that whosoeuer committeth murthur may flee thither. 4 And this is the cause of the sleyer that shal flee thither and be saued: Yf he smyte his neyghboure ignorantly and hated him not in tyme passed: 5 As when a man goeth vnto the wodd with his neyghboure to hew wod, and as his hade fetcheth a stroke with the axe, the head slippeth from the helue and smyteth his neyghboure that he dye: the same shall flee vnto one off the same cities ad be saued. 6 Lest the executer of bloude folowe after the sleyer while his hert is whote and ouertake him, because the waye is longe, and slee him, and yet there is no cause worthy of deeth in him, in as moch as he hated not his neyghbour in tyme passed. 7 Wherfore I commaunde the sayeng: with you to fyghte for you agenste youre enemyes

**20** When thou goest out to batayle agenste thine enemyes, and seest horses and charettes and people moo then thou, be not aferde of them, for the Lorde thy God is with the whiche broughte the out of the londe off Egypite. 2 And when ye are come nye vnto batayle, let the preast come forth and speake vnto the people 3 and saye vnto them: Heare Israel, ye are come vnto batayle agenste youre enemyes, let not youre hartes faynte, nether feare nor be amased nor a dreade of them. 4 For the Lorde thy God goeth

and to saue you. 5 And let the officers speake vnto the people sayenge: Yf any man haue bylt a new houesse and haue not dedicate it, let him goo and retурне to his houesse lest he dye in the batayle, and another dedicate it. 6 And yf any man haue planted a vyneyarde and haue not made it comen, let him goo and retурне agayne vnto his house, lest he dye in the batayle and another make it comen. 7 And yf any man be betrothed vnto a wyfe and haue not taken hyr, let hym goo and retурне agayne vnto his houesse, lest he dye in the batayle and another take her. 8 And let the officers speake further vnto the people and saye. Yf any man feare and be fayne herted, let him goo and retурне vnto his houesse, lest his brothers hert be made fayne as well as his. 9 And when the officers haue made an ende off speakyng vnto the people, let the make captaynes of warre ouer them. 10 When thou comest nye vnto a citie to fight aginst it, offre them peace. 11 And yf they answerē the agayne feasably, and open vnto the, then let all the people that is founde therein be tributaries vnto the and serue the. 12 But and yf they will make no peace with the, then make warre agenste the citie and besiege it. 13 And when the Lord thy God hath delyuered it in to thine handes, smyte all the males thereof with the edge of the swerde, 14 saue the weme and the childern and the catell and all that is in the citie and all the spoyle thereof take vnto thy selfe and eate the spoyle of thyne enemies which the Lord thy God geueth the. 15 Thus thou shalt doo vnto all the cities whiche are a greate waye of from the ad not of the cities of these nacionis. 16 But in the cities of these nacionis which the Lorde thy God geueth the to Lorde thy God hath commaunded the, 18 that they teach you not to doo after all their abhominacyons whiche they doo vnto theire goddes, and so shulde synne aginst the Lorde youre God 19 When thou hast besieged a citie longe tyme in makinge warre aginst it to take it. destroye not the trees thereof, that thou woldest thrust an axe vnto them. For thou mayst eate of the, and therfore destroye them not. For the trees of the feldes are no men, that they myght come aginst the to besiege the. 20 Neuerthelater those trees which thou knowest that me eate not of them, thou maist destroye and cutte them doune and make bolwerkes aginst the citie that maketh warre with the, vnyll it be ouerthrowne.

**21** Yf one be founde slayne in the land whiche the Lorde thy God geueth the to possesse it, and lieth in the feldes, and not knowne who hath slayne him: 2 Then let thine elders and thy iudges come forth ad meet vnto the cities that are rounde aboute the slayne. 3 And let the elders of that citie which is nexte vnto the slayne ma, take an heyffer that is not laboured with nor hath drawnen in the iocke, 4 and let them bringe her vnto a valeye where is nether earinge nor sowenge, ad strike of her heed there in the valey. 5 Then let the preastes the sonnes of Leui come forth (for the Lorde thy God hath chosen them to ministre and to blesse in the name off the Lorde and therfore at their mouthe shall all strife and plague be tryed). 6 And all the elders of the citie that is nexte to the slayne man shall wasshe their handes ouer the heyffer that is beheded in the playne, 7 and shall awnse ad saye: oure handes haue not shed this bloude nether haue oure eyes sene it. 8 Be mercifull Lord vnto thy people Israel which thou hast delyuered and put not innocent bloude vnto thy people Israel: and the bloude shalbe forgeuen the 9 And so shalt thou put innocent bloud fro the, when thou shalt haue done that which is right in the syght of the Lorde. 10 When thou goest to warre aginst thyne enemies and the Lorde thy God hath delyuered them in to thine handes and thou hast take them captuyne, 11 and seist amonge the captuynes a bewtiful woman and hast a fantasye vnto her that thou woldest haue her to thy wyfe. 12 Then bringe her home to thine housse and let her shauē hir heed and pare hir nayles 13 ad put hir rayment that she was taken in from hir, and let hir remayne in thine housse and bewepe hir enheret, thou shalt saue alye nothinge that bretheth. father and hir mother a moneth long and after that 17 But shalt destroye them with out redempcion, both the Hethites, the Amorites, the Cananites, the Pherezites, the Heuites and the lebusites, as the Lorde thy God hath commaunded the, 18 that they teach you not to doo after all their abhominacyons whiche they doo vnto theire goddes, and so shulde synne aginst the Lorde youre God 19 When thou hast besieged a citie longe tyme in makinge warre aginst it to take it. destroye not the trees thereof, that thou woldest thrust an axe vnto them. For thou mayst eate of the, and therfore destroye them not. For the trees of the feldes are no men, that they myght come aginst the to besiege the. 20 Neuerthelater those trees which thou knowest that me eate not of them, thou maist destroye and cutte them doune and make bolwerkes aginst the citie that maketh warre with the, vnyll it be ouerthrowne.

21 Yf one be founde slayne in the land whiche the Lorde thy God geueth the to possesse it, and lieth in the feldes, and not knowne who hath slayne him: 2 Then let thine elders and thy iudges come forth ad meet vnto the cities that are rounde aboute the slayne. 3 And let the elders of that citie which is nexte vnto the slayne ma, take an heyffer that is not laboured with nor hath drawnen in the iocke, 4 and let them bringe her vnto a valeye where is nether earinge nor sowenge, ad strike of her heed there in the valey. 5 Then let the preastes the sonnes of Leui come forth (for the Lorde thy God hath chosen them to ministre and to blesse in the name off the Lorde and therfore at their mouthe shall all strife and plague be tryed). 6 And all the elders of the citie that is nexte to the slayne man shall wasshe their handes ouer the heyffer that is beheded in the playne, 7 and shall awnse ad saye: oure handes haue not shed this bloude nether haue oure eyes sene it. 8 Be mercifull Lord vnto thy people Israel which thou hast delyuered and put not innocent bloude vnto thy people Israel: and the bloude shalbe forgeuen the 9 And so shalt thou put innocent bloud fro the, when thou shalt haue done that which is right in the syght of the Lorde. 10 When thou goest to warre aginst thyne enemies and the Lorde thy God hath delyuered them in to thine handes and thou hast take them captuyne, 11 and seist amonge the captuynes a bewtiful woman and hast a fantasye vnto her that thou woldest haue her to thy wyfe. 12 Then bringe her home to thine housse and let her shauē hir heed and pare hir nayles 13 ad put hir rayment that she was taken in from hir, and let hir remayne in thine housse and bewepe hir enheret, thou shalt saue alye nothinge that bretheth. father and hir mother a moneth long and after that 17 But shalt destroye them with out redempcion, both the Hethites, the Amorites, the Cananites, the Pherezites, the Heuites and the lebusites, as the Lorde thy God hath commaunded the, 18 that they teach you not to doo after all their abhominacyons whiche they doo vnto theire goddes, and so shulde synne aginst the Lorde youre God 19 When thou hast besieged a citie longe tyme in makinge warre aginst it to take it. destroye not the trees thereof, that thou woldest thrust an axe vnto them. For thou mayst eate of the, and therfore destroye them not. For the trees of the feldes are no men, that they myght come aginst the to besiege the. 20 Neuerthelater those trees which thou knowest that me eate not of them, thou maist destroye and cutte them doune and make bolwerkes aginst the citie that maketh warre with the, vnyll it be ouerthrowne.

and voyce of his mother, and they haue taught him vesture wherewith thou couerest thy selfe. 13 Yf a nurture, but he wolde not herken vnto them: 19 Then man take a wyfe and when he hath lyen with her hate let his father and his mother take him and brynge her 14 ad leye shamefull thinges vnto hyr charge and hym out vnto the elders of that citie and vnto the gate brynge vp an euell name vpon her and saye: I toke of that same place, 20 ad saye vnto the elders of the this wyfe, and whe I came to her, I founde her not citie. This oure sonne is stoburne and disobedient a mayde: 15 The let the father of the damsell and and will not herken vnto oure voyce, he is a ryoter the mother brynge forth the tokens of the damsels and a dronkarde. 21 Then let all the men of that citie virginite, vnto the elders of the citie, euen vnto the stone him with stones vnto deeth. And so thou shalt gate. 16 And let the damsels father saye vnto the put euell awaye from the, and all Israel shall heare elders, I gaue my doughter vnto this man to wife and and feare. 22 Yf a man haue commytted a trespass he hateth her: 17 and loo, he layeth shameful things worthy of deeth and is put to deeth for it and hanged vnto his charge saynge, I founde not thy doughter a on tree: 23 let not his body remayne all nyghte vpon mayde. And yet these ar the tokens of my doughters the tree, but burye hym the same daye. For the curse virginite. And let them sprede the vesture before the off God is on him that is hanged. Defile not thy londe elders off the citie. 18 Then let the elders of that citie therfore, whiche the Lorde thy God geueth the to take that man and chastyce him 19 and merce him inherett.

**22** Yf thou se thy brothers oxe or shepe goo astraye, thou shalt not with drawe thy selfe from them: But shalt brynge them home agayne vnto thy brother. 2 Yf thy brother be not nye vnto the or yf thou knowe him not, then bringe them vnto thine awne housse and lett them be with the, vntyll thy brother axe after them, and then delyuer him them agayne. 3 In like maner shalt thou doo with his asse, with his rayment and with all lost thinges of thy brother which he hath lost and thou hast founde, and thou maist not withdrawe thy selfe. 4 Yf thou se that thy brothers asse or oxe is fallen doun by the waye, thou shalt not withdrawe thy selfe from them: but shalt helpe him to heue them vp agayne. 5 The woman shall not weere that whiche pertayneth vnto the man, nether shall a man put on womans rayment. For all that doo so, are abhomynacyon vnto the Lorde thi God. 6 Yf thou chaunce vpon a byrds nest by the waye, in what soeuer tree it be or on the groude, whether they be younge or eggis, ad the dame sittenge vpon the younge or vppo the egges: Thou shalt not take the mother with the younge. 7 But shalt in any wyse let the dame go and take the younge, that thou mayst prosper and prolonge thy dayes. 8 When thou byldest a new housse, thou shalt make a batelmet vnto the roffe, that thou lade not bloude vpon thine housse, yf any ma fall there of. 9 Thou shalt not sowe thy vyneyarde with dyuerse sede: lest thou halowe the sede whiche thou hast sownen with the frute off thy vyneyarde. 10 Thou shalt not plowe with an oxe ad an asse together. 11 Thou shalt not weere a garment made of woll and flax together. 12 Thou shalt put rybandes vpo the. iiiij. quarters of thy

in an hundred scyles of syluer and geue them vnto the father of the damsell, because he hath brought vpp an euell name vpon a mayde in Israel. And she shalbe his wife, and he may not put her awaye all his dayes. 20 But and yf the thinge be of a suertie that the damsell be not founde a virgen, 21 let them brynge her vnto the dore of hir fathers housse, and let the men of that citie stone her with stones to deeth, because she hath wrought folye in Israel, to playe the whore in hir fathers housse. And so thou shalt put euell awaye from the. 22 Yf a man be founde lyenge with a woman, that hath a wedded husbonde, then let the dye etherother of the: both the man that laye with the wife and also the wife: so thou shalt put awaye euell from Israel. 23 Yf a mayde be hanfasted vnto an husbonde, and then a man finde her in the towne and leye with her, 24 then ye shall brynge them both out vnto the gates of that same citie and shall stone them with stones to deeth: The damsell because she cried not beyng in the citie: And the man, because he hath humbled his neyghbours wife, and thou shalt put awaye evell from the. 25 But yf a man finde a betrothed damsell in the felde and force her and leye with her: The the man that laye with her shall dye alone, 26 and vnto the damsell thou shalt doo no harme: because there is in the damsell no cause of deeth. For as when a man ryseth agenste his neyghboure and slayeth him, eue so is this matter. 27 For he founde her in the feldes and the betrothed damsell cried: but there was no ma to succoure her. 28 Yf a man finde a mayde that is not betrothed ad take her ad lye with her ad be founde: 29 Then the man that laye with her shall geue vnto the damsells father. I. scyles of syluer. And she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her, and he maye not put

her awaye all hys dayes. **30** No man shall take his fathers wife, nor vneheale his fathers couerynge. **31** of them are abhominacion vnto the Lorde thy God. **19**

**23** None that is gelded or hath his preuey membres cutt of, shall come in to the congregacion of the Lorde. **2** And he that is borne of a comen woman shall not come in the congregacion of the Lorde, no in the tenth generacyon he shall not entre in to the congregacyon of the Lorde. **3** The Ammonites and the Moabites shall not come in to the cogregacyon of the Lorde, no not in the tenth generacion, no they shall neuer come in to the congregacion of the Lorde, **4** because they met you not with bred and water in the waye when ye came out of Egypete, and because they hyred agenst the Balaam the sonne of Beor the interpreter of Mesopotamia, to curse the. **5** Neuerthelesse the Lorde thy God wolde not herken vnto Balaam, but turned the curse to a blessinge vnto the, because the Lorde thy God loued the. **6** Thou shalt neuer therfore seke that which is prosperouse or good for them all thy dayes for euer. **7** Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: nether shalt thou abhorre an Egiptian, because thou wast a straunger in hys londe. **8** The childern that are begotten of them shall come in to the congregacyon of the Lorde in the. **iij.** generacion. **9** When thou goest out with the host agenst thine enemies, kepe the fro all wekednesse for the Lorde is amoneg you. **10** Yf there be any man that is vncleane by the reason of vncleannessesse that chaunceth hym by nyght, let him goo out of the host and not come in agayne. **11** vntyl he haue wasshed him selfe with water before the euen: ad then whe the sonne is doun, let him come in to the host agayne. **12** Thou shalt haue a place without the host whother thou shalt resorte to **13** and thou shalt haue a sharpe poynte at the ende of thy wepon: and when thou wilt ease thy selfe, digge therewith and turne and couer that which is departed from the. **14** For the Lorde thy God walketh in thyne host, to rydd the and to sett thine enemyes before the. Let thine host be pure that he se no vncleane thinge amoneg you and turne from you. **15** Thou shalt not deluyer vnto his master the seruaunt which is escaped from his master vnto the. **16** Let him dwel with the, eue amoneg you in what place he him selfe liketh best, in one of thi cities where it is good for him, and vexe him not. **17** There shalbe no whore of the doughters of Israel, nor whorekeper of the sonnes of Israel. **18** Thou shalt nether bryngye the hyre of an whore nor the prycce of a dogge in to the housse of the Lorde thy God; in no maner of vowe: for eue both

Thou shalt be no vsurer vnto thy brother, nether in mony nor in fode, nor in any maner thinge that is lent vpon vserye. **20** Vnto a straunger thou maist lende vpon vserye, but not vnto thy brother, that the Lorde thy God maye blesse the in all that thou settest thyne hande to in the londe whother thou goest to conquerre it. **21** When thou hast vowed a vowe vnto the Lorde thy God, se thou be not slacke to paye it. For he will surely requyre it of the, and it shalbe synne vnto the. **22** Yf thou shalt leue vowinge, it shalbe no synne vnto the: **23** but that which is once gone out off thy lippes, thou must kepe and doo, accordynge as thou hast vowed vnto the Lorde thy god a frewilloffrynghe whiche thou hast spoken with thy mouth. **24** When thou comest in to thy neghbours vyneyarde, thou mayst eate grapes thy belyfull at thine awne pleasure: but thou shalt put none in thy bagge. **25** When thou goest in to thy neyghbours corne, thou mayst plucke the eares with thine had but thou mayst not moue a scyle vnto thy neghbours corne.

**24** When a man hath taken a wyfe and maried her, yf she finde no fauoure in his eyes, because he hath spied some vncleannessesse in her. Then let him write her a bylle of devorcement and put it in hir hande and sende her out of his housse. **2** Yf when she is departed out of his housse, she goo and be another mans wife. **3** and the seconde husbonde hate her and write her a letter of deuorcement and put it in hir hande and sende her out of his housse, or yf the seconde man dye whiche toke her to wyfe. **4** Hir first man whiche sent hir awaye maye not take her agayne to be his wyfe, in as moche as she is defiled. For that is abhominacyon in the syght of the Lorde: that thou defile not the lode with synne, which the Lorde thy God geueth the to inherett. **5** When a man taketh a newe wyfe, he shall not goo a warrefare nether shalbe charged wyth any busynesse: but shalbe fre at home one yere and reioyse with his wife whiche he hath taken. **6** No ma shall take the nether or the vpper milstone to pledge, for then he taketh a mans lyfe to pledge. **7** Yf any man be founde stealyng any of his brethern the childern of Israel, ad maketh cheuesaunce of him or selleth him, the thefe shall dye. And thou shalt put euell awaye from the. **8** Take hede to thy selfe as concernyng the plague of leprosy, that thou obserue diligently to doo accordaninge to all that the preastes the leuites shall theach the, as I commaunded them so ye shall obserue to doo. **9** Remembre what the

Lorde thy God dyd vnto Mir Iam by the waye, after the wyfe of the deed shall not be geuen out vnto that ye were come out off Egypce. 10 Yf thou lende thy a straunger: but hir brotherlawe shall goo in vnto brother any maner soker, thou shalt not goo in to his her and take her to wife and marie her. 6 And the housse to fetche a pledge: 11 but shalt stonde without eldest sonne which she beareth, shall stonde vp in and the man to whom thou lendest, shall bryngē the the name of his brother which is deed, that his name the pledge out at the dore. 12 Furthermore yf it be a be not put out in Israel. 7 But and yf the man will pore body, goo not to slepe with his pledge: 13 but not take his systerlawe, then let her goo to the gate delyuer hym the pledge agayne by that the sonne vnto the elders and saye: My brotherlawe refuseth goo doune, and let him slepe in his owne rayment to sterre vpp vnto his brother a name in Israel, he and blesse the. And it shalbe righteousnes vnto the, will not marie me. 8 Then let the elders of his citie before the Lorde thy God. 14 Thou shalt not defraude call vnto him and comen with him. Yf he stonde and an hyred seruaunte that is nedye and poore, whether saye: I will not take her, 9 then let his systerlawe goo he be off thy brethern or a straunger that is in thy lond vnto him in the presence of the elders and loose his within thy cities. 15 Geue him his hyre the same daye, showe of his fote and spyt in his face and answeare and let not the sonne goo doune thereon. For he is and saye. So shall it be done vnto that man that nedye ad therewith susteyneth his life, lest he crye will not bylde his brothers housse. 10 And his name agenst the vnto the Lorde ad it be synne vnto the. shalbe called in Israel, the vnshoed housse. 11 Yf 16 The fathers shal not dye for the chil dern nor the when men stryue together, one with another, the wife chil dern for the fathers: but every ma shall dye for his of the one rune to, for to ryd hyr husbonde out of awne synne. 17 Hynder not the right of the straunger the handes of him that smythe him and put forth hir nor of the fatherlesse, nor take wedowes rayment to hande and take him by the secrettes: 12 cutt of hir pledge. 18 But remembre that thou wast a seruaunte hande, and let not thine eye pitie her. 13 Thou shalt in Egypce, ad how the Lord thy God delyuered the not haue in thy bagge two maner weyghtes, a greate thece. Wherfore I comaunde the to doo this thinge. 19 and a small: 14 nether shalt thou haue in thine house When thou cuttest doune thyne herueste in the felde dyuorse measures, a great ad a small. 15 But thou and hast forgotte a shefe in the felde thou shalt not shalt haue a perfect ad a iust measure: that thy dayes goo agayne and fett it: But it shalbe for the straunger, maye be lengthed in the londe whiche the Lorde thy the fatherlesse and the wedowe, that the Lorde thy God geueth the, 16 For all that do soche thinges ad God maye blesse the in all the workes of thyne all that doo vnrigh, are abhominacion vnto the Lorde hande. 20 When thou beatest doune thyne olyue, thy God. 17 Remembre what Amalech dyd vnto the trees thou shalt not make cleane riddaunce after the: by the waye after thou camest out of Egypce, 18 he but it shalbe for the straunger, the fatherlesse and the mett the by the waye and smote the hynmost of you, wedowe. 21 And when thou gatherest thy vyneyarde, all that were ouer laboured and dragged by hynde, thou shalt not gather cleane after the: but it shalbe when thou wast faynted and werye, and he feared not for the straunger, the fatherlesse and the wedowe. God. 19 Therfore when the Lorde thy God hath geuen 22 And remembre that thou wast a seruaunte in the the rest from all thyne enemyes rounde aboute, in lond of Egypce: wherfore I comaunde the to doo this the londe whiche the Lorde thy God geueth the to enheret and possesse: se that thou put out the name of Amalech from vnder heauen, ad forget not.

**25** When there is strife betwene men, let the come vnto the lawe, and let the iudges iustifie the righteous and condemne the trespeaser. 2 And yf the trespeaser be worthy of strypes, then let the judge cause to take him doune and to bete him before his face accordyngē to his trespace, vnto a certayne numbre 3 .xl. stirpes he shall geue him and not passe: lest yf he shulde excede and beate him aboue that with many stripes, thi brother shuld appere vngodly before thyne eyes. 4 Thou shalt not mosell the oxe that treadeth out the corne. 5 When brethern dwell together and one of them dye ad haue no childe,

**26** When thou art come in to the londe whiche the Lorde thy God geueth the to enherett and hast enjoyed it and dweltest there in: 2 take of the first of all the frute of the erthe, which thou hast brought in out of the lande that the Lorde thy God geueth the and put it in a maunde and goo vnto the place which the Lorde thy God shall chose to make his name dwell there. 3 And thou shalt come vnto the preast that shalbe in those dayes ad saye vnto him I knowledge this daye vnto the Lorde thy God, that I am come vnto the contre whiche the Lorde sware

vnto oure fathers for to geue vs. 4 And the preast (as he hath promysed the) and that thou kepe his shall take the maunde out of thine hande, and set it commaundmentes, 19 and to make the hye aboue all dounre before the alter of the Lorde thy God. 5 And thou shalt answere ad saye before the Lorde thy God: The Sirians wolde haue destroyed my father, and he nacyons which he hath made, in prayse, in name and honoure: that thou mayst be an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, as he hath sayed.

went dounre in to Egjpte ad sogeorne there with a few folke and grewe there vnto a nacyon greate, myghtie and full of people. 6 And the Egiptians vexed us ad troubled vs, and laded vs with cruell bondage. 7 And we cried vnto the Lorde God of oure fathers, and the Lorde herde oure voyce and loked on oure aduersyte, laboure and oppressyon. 8 And the Lorde brought vs out of Egjpte with a mightye hande and a stretched out arme and with greate tereblenesse and with synges and wonders. 9 And he hath brought vs in to this place and hath geue vs this londe that floweth with mylke and honye. 10 And nowe loo, I haue brought the first frutes off the londe whiche the Lorde hath geuen me. And set it before the Lorde thy God and worshepe before the Lorde thy God 11 and reioyse ouer all the good thinges whiche the Lorde thy God hath geue vnto the and vnto thyne housse, both thou the Leuite and the straunger that is amonge you. 12 When thou hast made an ende of tithyng all the tithes of thine encrease the thyrd yere, the yere of tythyng: and hast geuen it vnto the Leuite, the straunger, the fatherlesse ad the wedowe, and they haue eaten in thy gates ad fylled them selues. 13 Then saye before the Lorde thy God: I haue brought the halowed thinges out of myne housse and haue geuen them vnto the Leuite, the straunger, the fatherlesse and the wedowe accordynge to all the commaundmentes which thou commaundest me: I haue not ouerskypped thy commaundmentes, nor forgotten them. 14 I haue not eaten thereof in my moornynge nor taken awaye thereof vnto any vncleannessse, nor spente thereof aboue any deed corse: but haue herkened vnto the uoyce of the Lorde my God, and haue done after all that he commauded me, 15 loke dounre from thy holy habitacyon heauen and blesse thy people Israel and the lande which thou hast geuen vs (as thou swarest vnto oure fathers) a lond that floweth with mylke and honye. 16 This daye the Lorde thy God hath commaunded the to doo these ordinaunces and lawes. Kepe them therfore and doo them with all thyne hert and all thy soule. 17 Thou hast sett vpp the Lorde this daye to be thy God and to walke in hys wayes and to kepe his ordinaunces, his commaundmentes and his lawes, and to herken vnto his voyce. 18 And the Lord hath sett the vp this daye, to be a seuerall people vnto him

**27** And Moses with the elders of Israel comaunderd the people sayenge: kepe all the commaundmentes whiche I comaunde you this daye. 2 And when ye be come ouer lordayne vnto the londe which the Lorde thy God geueth the, sett vpp greate stones and playster them with playster, 3 and write vpo the all the wordes of this lawe, when thou arte come ouer: that thou mayst come in to the londe whiche the Lorde thy God geueth the: a londe that floweth with mylke and honye, as the Lorde God off thy fathers hath promysed the. 4 When ye be come ouer lordayne, se that ye set vpp these stones which I comaunde you this daye in mount Eball, and playster them with playster. 5 And there bylde vnto the Lord thy God, an altare of stones and se thou lifte vpp no yerne upon them: 6 But thou shalt make the altare of the Lorde thy God of rughestones and offer burntoffrynges thereon vnto the Lorde thy God. 7 And thou shalt offer peaceoffrynges and shalt eat there and reioyse before the Lorde thy God. 8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones all the wordes of this lawe, manyfestly and well 9 And Moses with the preastes the Leuites spake vnto all Israel sayenge: take hede ad heare Israel, this daye thou art become the people of the Lorde thy God. 10 Herken therfore vnto the voyce of the Lorde thi God ad do his comaundmetes ad his ordinaunces which I comaunde you this daye. 11 And Moses charged the people the same daye sayenge: 12 these shall stonde vppon mount Grisim to blesse the people, when ye are come ouer lordayne: Symeon, Leui, Iuda, Isachar, Ioseph and Ben Iamin. 13 And these shall stonde apon mount Eball to curse: Ruben, Gad Asser, Zabulon, Dan and Neptaly. 14 And the Leuites shall beginne ad say vnto all the men of Israel with a loude voyce. 15 Cursed be he that maketh any carued image or image of metall (an abominacion vnto the Lorde, the worke of the handes of the craftsman) and putteth it in a secrett place: And all the people shall answere and saye Amen. 16 Cursed be he that curseth his father or hys mother, and all the people shall saye Amen. 17 Cursed be he that remoueth his neighbours marke and all the people shall saye Amen. 18 Cursed be he that maketh the blynde goo out off his waye, and all the people shall saye Amen, 19

Cursed be he that hyndreth the right of the straunger, shalt not nede to borowe thy selfe. 13 And the Lorde fatherlesse and wedowe, and all the people shall sett the before and not behinde, and thou shalt saye Amen. 20 Cursed be he that lieth with his fathers wife because he hath opened his fathers coureringe, vnto the commaundmentes of the Lorde thy God ad all the people shall saye Amen. 21 Cursed be he which I comandaunde the this daye to kepe and to doo that lieth with any maner beast, and all the people shall saye Amen. 22 Cursed be he that lieth with his wordes which I comandaunde the this daye ether to syster whether she be the daughter of his father or off his mother, and all the people shall saye Amen 23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother in lawe, thou wilt not herken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy and all the people shall saye Amen. 24 Cursed be he that smyteth his neghboure secretly, and all the people shall saye Ame. 25 Cursed be he that taketh a rewarde to slee innocent bloude, and all the people shall saye Amen. 26 Cursed be he that matayneth not all the wordes of this lawe to doo them, ad all the people shall saye Amen.

**28** Yf thou shalt herken diligently vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to obserue and to do all his comandaundmentes whiche I comandaunde the this daye. The Lorde wil set the an hye aboue all nacions of the erth. 2 And all these blesynges shall come on the and ouertake the, yf thou shalt herken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God. 3 Blessed shalt thou be in the towne and blessed in the feldes, 4 blessed shalbe the frute of thy body, the frute of thy grounde and the frute of thy catell, the frute of thine oxen, and thy flockes of shepe, 5 blessed shall thine almyry be ad thy store. 6 Blessed shalt thou be, both when thou goest out, ad blessed whe thou comest in. 7 The Lorde shall smyte thyne enemyes that ryse agenst the before thy face. They shall come out agenst the one waye, and flee before the seuen wayes. 8 The Lorde shal comandaunde the blesyng to be with the in the store housses ad in all that thou settest thine hande to, and will blesse the in the lande which the Lord thi god geueth the. 9 The Lorde shall make the an holye people vnto himselfe, as he hath sworen vnto the: yf thou shalt kepe the comandaundmentes of the Lorde thy God and walke in hys wayes. 10 And all nacyons of the erthe shall se that thou arte called after the name of the Lorde, and they shalbe aferde off the. 11 And the Lorde shall make the plenteous in goodes, in the frute of thy body, in the frute off thy catell and in the frute of thy grounde, in the londe whiche the Lorde sware vnto thy fathers to geue the. 12 The Lorde shall open vnto the his good treasure, euen the heauen, to geue rayne vnto thy londe in due ceason and to blesse all the laboures of thine hande. And thou shalt lende vnto many nacyos, but be aboue only and not beneath: yf that thou herken to the right hande or to the lefte, that thou woldest goo off straung goddes to serue them. 15 But and yf God to kepe and to doo all his comandaundmentes and ordinances which I comandaunde the this daye: then all these curses shall come vyppon the and ouertake the: 16 Cursed shalt thou be in the towne, and cursed in the felde, 17 cursed shall thyne almyry be and thi store. 18 Cursed shall the frute of thy body ad the frute of thy lond be ad the frute of thine oxen ad the flockes of thy shepe. 19 And cursed shalt thou be when thou goest in, ad whe thou goest out. 20 And the Lorde shall sende vyppon the cursyng, goyng to nought and complaynyng in all that thou settest thine hande to what soeuer thou doest: vntyll thou be destroyed ad brought to nought quyclyk, because of the wekednesse of thyne invencyons in that thou hast forsaken the Lorde. 21 And the Lorde shall make the pestilence cleave vnto the, vntyll he haue consumed the from the londe whether thou goest to enioye it. 22 And the Lorde shall smyte the with swellyng, with feuers, heet, burnyng, wetherynge, with smytyng and blastinge. And they shall folowe the, vntyll thou perishe. 23 And the heauen that is ouer thy heed shalbe brasse, and the erth that is vnder the, yerne. 24 And the Lorde shall turne the rayne of the lade vnto powder ad dust: euen fro heauen they shal come doun vpo the, vntyll thou be brought to nought. 25 And the Lorde shall plage the before thine enemyes: Thou shalt come out one waye agenst them, and flee seuen wayes before them, ad shalt be scattered amonge all the kingdomes of the erth. 26 And thy carcasse shalbe meate vnto all maner foulcs of the ayre ad vnto the beestes of the erth, and no man shall fraye them awaye. 27 And the Lorde will smyte the with the botches of Egypce and the emorodes, scalle and maungynesse, that thou shalt not be healed thereof. 28 And the Lorde shall smyte the with madnesse, blyndnesse and dasynge of herte. 29 And thou shalt grope at none daye as the blynde gropeth in darkenesse, and shalt not come to the right waye. And thou shalt suffre wronge only and be polled euermore, and no man shall soker the, 30 thou shalt be betrothed vnto a wife, and another shall lye with

her. Thou shalt bylde an housse and another shall dwell therein. Thou shalt plante a vyneyarde, and yerne vpon thyne necke, vntyll he haue broughte the shalft not make it comen. **31** Thine oxe shalbe slayne to noughe. **49** And the Lorde shall bryngē a nacion before thyne eyes, ad thou shalt not eate thereof. vppon the from a farre, euen from the ende off the Thine asse shalbe violently taken awaye euen before worlde, as swyfē as an egle fleeth: a nacion whose thi face, and shall not be restored the agayne. Thy tongue thou shalt not vnderstonde: **50** a herde fauoured shepe shalbe geuen vnto thine enemyes, ad no man nacion whiche shall not regarde the person of the shall helpe the. **32** Thy sonnes ad thy doughters shall olde nor haue compassio on the younge. **51** And he be geue vnto another nacion, and thyne eyes shall shall eate the frute of thy londe and the frute of thy se and dase vppon them all daye longe, but shalt catell vntyll he haue destroyed the: so that he shall haue no myghte in thyne hande. **33** The frute of thy leauē the nether corne, wyne, nor oyle, nether the londe and all thy laboures shall a nacyon which thou ecrease of thyne oxen nor the flockes of thy shepe: knowest not, eate, ad thou shalt but soffre violence vntyll he haue brought the to noughe. **52** And he shall only and be oppressed alwaye: **34** that thou shalt be kepe the in in all the cities, vntyll thy hye ad stronge cleane besyde thy selfe for the syghte of thyne eyes walles be come doune wherei thou trustedest, thorow whiche thou shalt se. **35** The Lord shall smyte the all thy londe. And he shall besiege the in all thy cities with a myscheuous botche in the knees ad legges, so thorow out all thy land whiche the Lorde thy God hath that thou cast not be healed: eue from the sole of geuen the. **53** And thou shalt eate the frute of thyne the fote vnto the toppe of the heed. **36** The Lorde awne bodye: the flessh of thy sonnes and off thy shall bryngē both the and thy kyngē which thou hast doughters which the Lorde thy God hath geuen the, in sett ouer the, vnto a nacyon whiche nether thou nor that strayenesse and sege wherewith thyne enemye thy fathers haue knowne, and there thou shalt serue shall besiege the: **54** so that it shall greue the man straunge goddes: euen wodd ad stone. **37** And thou that is tender and exeadyngē delicate amone you, shalt goo to wast ad be made an ensample ad a to loke on his brother and vpon his wife that lyeth gestyngestocke vnto al nacions whether the Lord shall in hys bosome ad on the remnaunte of his chilidren, carye the. **38** Thou shalt carie moch seed out in to which he hath yet lefte, **55** for feare of geuyngē vnto the felde, and shalt gather but little in: for the locustes any of them of the flesh of hys chilidren, whiche he shall destroye it, **39** Thou shalt plante a vyneyarde eateth, because he hath noughe lefte him in that and dresse it, but shalt nether drynke off the wyne strayenesse and sege wherewith thyne enemye shall nether gather of the grapes, for the wormes shall eate besiege the in all thy cyties. **56** Yee and the woman it. **40** Thou shalt haue olyue trees in all thy costes, but that is so tender and delicate amone you that she shalt not be anoynted with the oyle, for thyne olyue dare not auenture to sett the sole of hyr foote vpon trees shalbe rooted out. **41** Thou shalt get sonnes ad the grunde for softnesse and tendernesse, shalbe doughters, but shalt not haue them: for they shalbe greued to loke on the husbonde that leyeth in hir caried awaye captiue. **42** All thy trees and frute bosome and on hyr sonne and on hyr doughter: **57** of thy londe shalbe marred with blastyngē. **43** The euen because of the afterbyrthe that ys come oute straungers that are amone you shall clyme aboue from betwene hyr legges, and because of hyr chilidren the vpp an hye, ad thou shalt come doune beneath whiche she hath borne, because she wolde eate them alowe. **44** He shall lende the ad thou shalt not lende for nede off all thynges secretly, in the strayenesse him, he shalbe before ad thou behynde. **45** Moreouer and sege wherewith thyne enemye shall besiege the all these curses shall come vppo the and shall folowe in thy cities. **58** Yf thou wilt not be diligent to doo the and ouertake the, tyl thou be destroyed: because all the wordes of this lawe that are wrytten in thys thou herkenedest not vnto the voyce of the Lorde boke, for to feare this glorious and fearfull name of thy God, to kepe his comaundmetes ad ordinaunces the Lorde thy God: **59** the Lorde will smyte both the whiche he comauded the, **46** ad they shalbe vppo and thy seed with wonderfull plages and with greate the as miracles ad wonders ad vpon thy seed for plages and of longe continuance, **60** and with euell euer. **47** And because thou seruedest not the Lorde sekenesses and of longe duraunce. Moreouer he thy God with ioyfulnessse and with a good herte for wyll bryngē vpon the all the diseases off Egipē the abundaunce of all thinges, **48** therfore thou shalt whiche thou wast afrayed off, and they shall cleave serue thyne enemye whiche the Lorde shall sende vnto the. **61** Thereto all maner sekenesses and all vpon the: in hunger and thrust, in nakednesse and maner plages whiche are not wrytten in the boke

of this lawe, wyll the Lorde bryng vpon the vntyll it an heritaunce vnto the Rubenites and Gadites and thou be come to noughe. **62** And ye shalbe lefte to the halfe tribe of Manasse. **9** Kepe therfore the fewe in numbre, where to fore ye were as the starres worde of this appoyntment and doo them, that ye off heauen in multitude: because thou woldest not maye vnderstonde all that ye ought to doo. **10** Ye herke vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God. **63** And as stonde here this daye euery one of you before the Lorde reiyoysed ouer you to do you good and to Lorde youre God: both the heedes of youre trybes, multiplye you: euen so he will reiyoysed ouer you, to youre elders, youre officers ad all the me of Israel: **11** destroye you and to bryng you to noughe. And ye youre childern, youre wyues and the straungere that shabe wasted from of the lande whoter thou goest to are in thyne host, from the hewer of thy wod vnto enioye it, **64** And the Lorde shall scater the amonge the drawer of thy water: **12** that thou shuldest come all nacyons from the one ende of the worlde vnto the vnder the appoyntment of the Lorde thy God, and other, and there thou shalt serue straunge goddes, vnder his othe which the Lorde thy God maketh with which nether thou nor thy fathers haue knowne: euen the this daye. **13** For to make the a people vnto him wod and stone. **65** And amonge these nacyons thou selfe, and that he maye be vnto the a God, as he shalt be no small season, and yet shalt haue no reste hath sayed vnto the and as he hath sworne vnto thi for the sole of thy foote. For the Lorde shall geue the fathers Abraham, Isaac and Iacob. **14** Also I make not there a treblynge herte ad dasyng eyes and sorowe this bonde and this othe with you only: **15** but both of mynde. **66** And thy lyfe shall hange before the, with him that stodeth here with us this daye before and thou shalt feare both daye and nyghte ad shalt the Lorde oure God, and also with him that is not haue no trust in thy lyfe. **67** In the mornynge thou here with us this daye. **16** For ye knowe how we shalt saye, wolde God it were nyghte. And at nyghte haue dwelt in the londe of Egypce, and how we came thou shalt saye, wolde God it were mornynge. For thorow the myddes of the nacions which we passed feare off thyne herte whiche thou shalt feare, and for by. **17** And ye haue sene their abhominacions and the syghte of thyne eyes whiche thou shalt se. **68** their ydolles: wod, stone, siluer and golde which they And the Lorde shall bryng the in to Egypce agayne had. **18** Lest there be amonge you man or woman with shippes, by the waye which I bade the that thou kynred or trybe that turneth awaye in his hert this shuldest se it nomoare. And there ye shalbe solde vnto youre enemyes, for bondmen and bondwemen: daye from the Lord oure God, to goo ad serue the and yet no man shall bye you. goddes of these nacions: and lest there be amonge you some roote that bereth gall and wormwod, **19** so that when he heareth the wordes of this curse, he blesse him selfe in his hert sayenge: I feare it not, I will ther fore walke after the lust of myne awne hert, that the droucken destroye the thurstie. **20** And so the Lorde will not be mercyfull vnto him, but then the wrath of the Lorde ad his gelousye, smoke agenst that man, ad al the curses that are written in this boke light vppo him, and the Lorde doo out his name fro vnder heauen, **21** and separate him vnto euell out of all the trybes of Israel accordyng vnto all the curses of the appoyntement that is written in the boke of this lawe. **22** So that the generacion to come of youre childern that shal ryse vpp after you ad the straunger that shall come from a ferre londe, saye when they se the plages of that londe, and the diseases where with the Lorde hath smytten it **23** how all the londe is burnt vpp with bremstone and salt, that it is nether sowne nor beareth nor any grasse groweth, after the ouertrouwenge of Sodome, Gomor, Adama ad Zeboim: which the Lorde ouerthrew in his wrath and angre. **24** And than all nacions also saye: wherfore hath the Lorde done of this facion vnto this londe? O how

**29** These are the wordes of the appoyntmet which the Lorde commaunded Moses to make with the childern of Israel in the londe of Moab, besyde the appoyntment whiche he made with them in Horeb. **2** And Moses called vnto all Israel and sayed vnto them: Ye haue sene all that the Lorde dyd before youre eyes in the londe of Egypce, vnto Pharao and vnto all his seruautes, and vnto all his londe, **3** and the greate temptacyons whiche thyne eyes haue sene and those greate myracles and wonders: **4** and yet the Lorde hath not geuen you an herte to perceave, nor eyes to se, nor eares to heare vnto this daye. **5** And I haue led you. xl. yere in the wildernes: and youre clothes are not waxed olde vpon you, nor are thy showes waxed olde vpon thy fete. **6** Ye haue eaten no bred nor droncke wyne or stroungre dryncke: that ye myghte knowe, howe that he is the Lorde youre God. **7** And at the last ye came vnto this place, ad Sihon the kynge of Hesbon and Og kynge of Basan came out agenst you vnto batayle, and we smote them **8** and toke their londe and gaue

fearse is this greatt wrath? 25 And men shall saye: For the commaundment which I commaunde the this because they lefte the testamet of the Lorde God daye, is not separated from the nether ferre of. 12 of their fathers which he made with them, whe he brought them out of the lande of Egippe. 26 And they went ad serued straunge goddes and worshipped we maye heare it ad doo it: 13 Nether is it beyonde them: goddes which they knewe not and which had geuen them nought. 27 And therfore the wrath off the Lorde waxed whote vpon that londe to bryng doo it: 14 But the worde is very nyne vnto the: euen vpon it all the curses that are written in this boke. 28 in thi mouth and in thine hert, that thou doo it. 15 And the Lorde cast them out of their londe in angre, Beholde I haue sett before you this daye lyfe and wrath and greate furyousnesse, and cast the in to a good, deeth and euell: 16 in that I commaunde the straunge londe, as it is come to passe this daye. 29 this daye to loue the Lorde thi God and to walke in The secrettes perteyne vnto the Lorde oure God and his wayes and to kepe his commaundementes, his the thinges that are opened perteyne vnto us and ordynaunces and his lawes: that thou mayst lyue and oure childern for euer, that we doo all the wordes of multiplie, and that the Lorde thy God man blesse the this lawe. in the londe whother thou goest to possesse it. 17 But and yf thyne hert turne awaye, so that thou wilt not heare: but shalt goo astraye and worshepe straunge goddes and serue them, 18 I pronounce vnto you this daye, that ye shal surely peresh and that ye shall not prolonge youre dayes vpon the londe whother thou passest ouer lordayne to goo and possesse it. 19 I call to recorde this daye vnto you, heauen and erth, that I haue sett before you lyfe and deeth, blesyng and cursyng: but chose lyfe, that thou and thi seed maye lyue, 20 in that thou louest the Lorde thi God herkenest vnto his voyce and cleauest vnto him. For he is thi life and the lengthe of thi dayes, that thou mayst dwell vpon the erth which the Lorde sware vnto thi fathers: Abraham, Isaac and Iacob to geue them.

**30** When all these wordes are come vpo the whether it be the blessinge or the curse which I haue set before the: yet yf thou turne vnto thyne hert amoge all the nacions whother the Lorde thi God hath thruste the, 2 and come agayne vnto the Lorde thi God ad herken vnto his voyce acordinge to all that I commaunde the this daye: both thou and thi childern with all thine hert and all thi soule: 3 Then the Lorde thi God wil turne thi captiuite ad haue coppassion vpo the ad goo ad fett the agayne from all the nacions, amoge which the Lorde thi God shall haue scattered the. 4 Though thou wast cast vnto the extreme partes of heauen: euen from thence will the Lorde thi God gather the and from thence fett the 5 and bryngye the in to the lande which thi fathers possessed, and thou shalt enioye it. And he will shewe the kyndnesse and multiplye the aboue thi fathers. 6 And the Lorde thi God will circumcysse thine hert and the hert of thi seed for to loue the Lorde thi God with all thine hert and all thi soule, that thou mayst lyue. 7 And the Lorde thi God will put al these curses vpo thine enemyes and on the that hate the and persecute the. 8 But thou shalt turne and herken vnto the voyce of the Lorde and doo all his commaundementes which I commaunde the this daye 9 And the Lorde thi God will make the plenteous in all the workes of thine hande and in the frute of thi bodye, in the frute of thi catell and frute of thi lande and in riches. For the Lorde will turne agayne and reioyse ouer the to doo the good, as he reiyoysed ouer thi fathers: 10 Yf thou herken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to kepe his commaundementes and ordynaunces which are

**31** And Moses went and spake these wordes vnto all Israel 2 and sayed vnto them I am an hundred ad. xx. yere olde this daye, ad can nomoare goo out and in. Also the Lorde hath sayed vnto me, thou shalt not go ouer this lordayne. 3 The Lord youre God he will go ouer before the ad he will destroye these nacions before the, ad thou shalt coquere the. And losua he shall goo ouer before the, as the Lorde hath sayed. 4 And the Lorde shall doo vnto them, as he dyd to Sihon ad Og kynges of the Amorites ad vnto their landes which kinges he destroyed. 5 And when the Lorde hath delyuered them to the, se that ye doo vnto them acordynge vnto all the commaundementes which I haue commaunded you. 6 Plucke vpp youre hertes and be stronge, dreade not nor be aferde of them: for the Lorde thi God him selfe will goo with the, and wil nether let the goo nor forsake the: 7 And written in the boke of this lawe, yf thou turne vnto the Moses called vnto losua and sayed vnto him in the Lord thi God with all thine hert and all thi soule. 11 sighte of all Israel: Be stroge and bolde, for thou must

goo with this people vnto the londe which the Lorde when moch myschefe and tribulacion is come vpon hath sworne vnto their fathers to geue them, and thou them, this songe shall answe before them, and be a shal geue it them to enheret. 8 And the Lorde he witnessesse. It shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes shall goo before the ad he shall be with the, and wil of their seed: for I knowe their imaginacyon whiche not let the goo nor forsake the, feare not therfore nor they goo aboute euen now before I haue broughte be discomfited. 9 And Moses wrote this lawe and them in to the londe which I sware. 22 And Moses deluyered it vnto the preastes the sonnes of Leui wrote this songe the same season, and taught it the which bare the arke of the testament of the Lorde, chilidren of Israel. 23 And the Lorde gaue losua the and vnto all the elders of Israel, 10 and commaunded sonne off Nun a charge and sayed: be bolde and them sayenge: At the ende of. viij. yere, in the tyme stronge for thou shalt brynge the chilidren of Israel in of the fre yere, in the fest of the tabernacles, 11 to the lond which I sware vnto them, ad I will be with when all Israel is come to appere before the Lorde the. 24 When Moses had made an ende of wrytyng thi God, in the place which he hath chosen: se that out the wordes of this lawe in a boke vnto the ende 25 thou reade this lawe before all Israel in their eares of them he commaunded the Leuites which bare the 12 Gather the people together: both men, wemen arcke of the testamet of the Lorde sayenge: 26 take and chilidren and the straungers that are in thi cities, the boke off thys lawe and put it by the syde of the that they maye heare, lerne and feare the Lorde arcke of the testament of the Lorde youre God, and youre God, and be diligent to kepe all the wordes of let it be there for a witnessesse vnto the. 27 I For knowe this lawe, 13 and that theyr chilidren which knowe thi stubernesse and thi stiffe necke: beholde, while nothinge maye heare and lerne to feare the Lorde I am yet a lyue with you this daye, ye haue bene youre God, as longe as ye lyue in the londe whother dishobedient vnto the Lorde: ad how moch moare ye goo ouer lordayne to possesse it. 14 And the Lorde after my deeth. 28 Gather vnto me al the elders of sayed vnto Moses: Beholde thy dayes are come, that youre trybes and youre officers, that I maye speake thou must dye. Call losua and come and stonde in these wordes in their eares and call heaue ad erth the tabernacle of witnessesse, that I maye geue him a to recorde agenst them. 29 For I am sure that after charge. And Moses and losua went and stode in the my deeth, they will vterly marre them selues and tabernacle off witnessesse. 15 And the Lorde apeared turne from the waye which I commaunded you, and in the tabernacle: euen in the pyler off the cloude. tribulacion will come vpon you in the later dayes, And the piler of the cloude stode ouer the dore of when ye haue wrought welkednesse in the sight of the tabernacle. 16 And the Lorde sayed vnto Moses: the Lorde to prouoke him with the workes of youre beholde, thou must slepe with thi fathers, and this handes. 30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the people will goo a whorynge after straunge goddes off congregacion of Israel the wordes of this songe, vnto the londe whother they goo and will forsake me and the ende of them.

breake the appoyntement which I haue made with them. 17 And then my wrath will waxe whote agenst them, and I will forsake them and will hyde my face from them, and they shalbe consumed. And when moch aduersyte and tribulacion is come vpon them, then they will saye: because oure God is not amone us, 18 these tribulacions are come vpon us. But I wil hyde my face that same tyme for all the euels sake which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto straunge goddes. 19 Now therfore write ye this songe, and teach it the chilidren of Israel and put it in their mouthes that this songe maye be my witnessesse vnto the chilidren of Israel. 20 For when I haue brought them in to the londe whiche I sware vnto their fathers that runneth with mylke ad honye, then they will eat and fyll them selues and waxe fatt and turne vnto straunge goddes and serue them and rayle on me and breake my testament. 21 And then

**32** Heare o heauen, what I shall speake and heare o erth the wordes of my mouth. 2 My doctrine droppe as doeth the rayne, ad my speach flowe as doeth the dewe, as the mesellynge vpo the herbes, ad as the droppes vppo the grasse. 3 For I wil call on the name of the Lorde: Magnifie the might of oure God. 4 He is a rocke and perfecte are his deades, for all his wayes are with discrecion. God is faithfull and without wekednesse, both rightuous and iuste is he. 5 The frowarde and ouerhwarde generacion hath marred them selues to himward, ad are not his sonnes for their deformities sake, 6 Doest thou so rewarde the Lorde? O foolish nacyon ad vnwyse. Is not he thy father ad thyne owner? hath he not made the and ordeyned the? 7 Remembre the dayes that are past: consydre the yeres from tyme to tyme. Axe thy father ad he will shewe the, thyne elders and they wyll tell

the. 8 Whe the most hyghest gaue the nacyons an off their enemyes, lest theire aduersaries wolde be inheritaunce, ad diuided the sonnes of Adam he put growde and saye: oure hye hande hath done al these the borders of the nacions, fast by the multitude of the workes and not the Lorde. 28 For it is a nacion that chldern of Israel. 9 For the Lordes parte is his folke, hath an vnhappy forcast, and hath no vnderstonge ad Israel is the porcion of his inheritaunce. 10 He in them. 29 I wolde they ware wyse and vnderstode founde him in a deserte londe, in a voyde ground ad this ad wolde consider their later ende. 30 Howe it a rorynge wildernesse. he led hi aboute and gaue him cometh that one shall chace a thousande, and two vnderstandinge, ad kepte him as the aple of his eye. putt ten thousande off them to flighte? excepte theire 11 As an egle that stereth vpp hyr nest and flotereth rocke had solde them, and because the Lorde had ouer hyr younge, he stretched oute his wynges and delyuered them. 31 For oure rocke is not as their toke hym vpp and bare hym on his shulders. 12 rocke, no though oure enemyes be iudge. 32 But The Lorde alone was his guyde, and there was no their vynes are of the vynes of Sodom and of the straunge God with him. 13 He sett him vpp apon an feldes of Gomorra. Their grapes are grapes of gall, hye londe, and he ate the encrease of the feldes. and theire clusters be bytter. 33 Their wyne is the And he gaue hi honye to sucke out of the rocke, ad poysone of dragons, ad the cruell gall of aspes. 34 Are oyle out of the harde stone. 14 With butter of the not soch thinges layed in store with me ad seeled kyne and mylke of the shepe, with fatt of the lambes vpp amonge my treasures? 35 Vengeaunce is myne ad fatt rammes and he gootes with fatt kydneys and I will rewarde: their fete shall slyde, when the and with whete. And of the bloude of grapes thou tyme cometh. For the tyme of their destruction is at drokest wyne. 15 And Israel waxed fatt and kyked. honde, and the tyme that shall come vpon them Thou wast fatt, thicke and smothe, And he let God maketh hast. 36 For the Lorde will doo iustice vnto goo that made hi and despysed the rocke that sauad hys people, and haue compassion on his seruautes. him. 16 They angred him with straunge goddes ad with For it shalbe sene that theire power shall fayle, and abhominacions prouoked him. 17 They offered vnto at the last they shalbe presoned and forsaken. 37 feldedeuels and not to God, ad to goddes which they And it shalbe sayed: where are their goddes ad their knewe not ad to newe goddes that came newly vpp rocke wherein they trusted? 38 The fatt of whose whiche their fathers feared not. 18 Of the rocke that sacrifices they ate and dranke the wyne of their begat the thou arte vnmyndfull and hast forgott God drynck offerynges, let them ryse vpp and helpe you that made the. 19 And when the Lorde sawe it, he was and be youre protection. 39 Se now howe that I, I angre because of the proukyng of his sonnes and am he, and that there is no God but I. I can kyll doughters. 20 And he sayed: I will hyde my face from and make alyue, ad what I haue smyten that I can the and will se what their ende shall be. For they are heale: nether ye there that can delyuer any man oute a foward generacion ad childern in who is no fayth. off my honde. 40 For I will lifte vp myne hande to 21 They haue angred me with that whiche is no god, heaue, ad will saye: I lyue euer. 41 Yf I whett the and prouoked me with their vanities And I agayne will angre them with the whiche are no people, and lyghtenyng of my swerde, and myne hande take will prouoke the with a foelish nacion. 22 For fire is kyndled in my wrath, ad shal burne vnto the botome of heel. And shall consume the erth with her encrease, in hande to doo iustyc, I wyll shewe vengeaunce and my swerde shall eate flesh of the bloud of the and set a fire the botoms of the mountaynes. (Sheol h7585) 23 I will hepe myscheues vpon the ad will spede all myne arowes at them. 24 Burnt with hunge enemye. 42 I will make myne arowes dronke with bloude, ad consumed with heet and with bitter pestilence. auenge hym off hys aduersaries, and wilbe mercyfull I will also sende the tete of beestes vpon them vnto the londe off hys people. 44 And Moses went ad and poysone serpentes. 25 Without forth, the swerde speake all the wordes of this songe in the eares of the shall robbe the off theire childern: and wythin in the people, both he and losua the sonne of Nun. 45 And chamber, feare: both younge men and younge wemen when Moses had spoken all these wordes vnto the and the suckelynges with the me of gray heedes. 26 I ende to all Israel, 46 then he sayed vnto them. Sett haue determinen to scater the therowout the worlde, youre hertes vnto all the wordes whiche I testifie vnto ad to make awaie the remebraunce of them from you this daye: that ye commaunde them vnto youre amonge men. 27 Were it not that I feared the raylynge childern, to obserue and doo all the wordes off thys

lawe. 47 For it is not a vayne worde vnto you: but it is hauen by hym contynually, and shall dwell betwene youre lyfe, and thorow thys worde ye shall prolonge his shulders. 13 And vnto Ioseph he sayed: blessed youre dayes in the lond whother ye goo ouer lordayne of the Lorde is his londe with the goodly frutes off to conquere it. 48 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses heauen, with dewe and with sprynges that lye beneth: the selfe same daye sayenge: 49 get the vpp in to this 14 and with frutes of the encrease of the sonne and mountayne Abarim vnto mount Nebo, which is in the with rype frute off the monethes, 15 and with the londe of Moab ouer agenst Iericho. And beholde the toppes of mountaynes that were from the begynnyng londe of Canaan whiche I geue vnto the childern of and with the dayntes of hilles that last euer 16 and Israel to possesse. 50 And dye in the mount whiche with goodly frute of the erth and off the fulnesse there thou goest vpon, and be gathered vnto thy people: of. And the good will of him that dwelleth in the bush As Aaron thy brother dyed in mounte Hor ad was shall come vpon the heed of Ioseph and vpon gathered vnto his people. 51 For ye trespassed agenst the toppe of the heed of him that was separated fro me amonge the childern of Israel at the waters off amonge his brethern 17 his bewtye is as a firstborne striffe, at Cades in the wyldernes of Zin: because oxe and his hornes as the hornes of an vnycorne. ye sanctified me not amonge the childern of Israel. 52 And with them he shall push the nacions to gether, Thou shalt se the londe before the, but shall not goo euuen vnto the endes of the worlde. These are the thither vnto the londe which I geue the childern off many thousands of Ephraim and the thousandes off Israel.

**33** This is the blessinge where with Moses gods man blessed the childern of Israel before his deeth 2 sayenge: The Lord came fro Sinai and shewed his beames from Seir vnto them, and appered gloriously from mount Paran, and he came with thousandes of sayntes, and in his right hande a lawe of fyre for them 3 How loued he the people? All his sayntes are in his honde. They yoyned the selues vnto thy fote and receaued thi wordes. 4 Moses gaue us a lawe which is the inheritaunce of the cogregacion of Iacob. 5 And he was in Israel kinge when he gathered the heedes of the people and the tribes of Israel to gether. 6 Ruben shall lyue and shall not dye: but his people shalbe few in nombre. 7 This is the blesynge of Iuda. And he sayed: heare Lorde the voyce of Iuda and bringe him vnto his people: let his handes fyght for him: but he thou his helpe agenst his enemies. 8 And vnto Leui he sayed: thy perfectnesse ad thi light be after thy mercyfull ma who thou temptest at Masa ad with whom thou striuedst at the waters of strife. 9 He that saieth vnto his father ad mother. I sawe him not, ad vnto his brethern I knewe not, and to his sonne I wote not: for they haue obserued thi wordes and kepte thy testament. 10 They shall teach Iacob thi iudgementes ad Israel thi lawes. They shall put cens before thi nose and whole sacrifices apon thine altare. 11 Blesse Lorde their power and accepte the workes of their hondes: smyte the backes of them that ryse agest them and of them that hate them: that they ryse not agayne. 12 Vnto Ben Iamin he sayed: The Lordes derlyng shall dwell in saffetye by him and kepe him selfe in the

with. 13 And vnto Ioseph he sayed: blessed is his londe with the goodly frutes off the monethes, 14 and with the dayntes of hilles that last euer 15 and with the goodly frute of the erth and off the fulnesse there of. And the good will of him that dwelleth in the bush shall come vpon the heed of Ioseph and vpon gathered vnto his people. 16 And with them he shall push the nacions to gether, euuen vnto the endes of the worlde. These are the many thousands of Ephraim and the thousandes off Manasse. 18 And vnto Zabulon he sayed: Reioyse Zabulon in thi goenge out, and thou Isachar in thi tentes. 19 They shall call the people vnto the hill, and there they shall offer offerynges of righteousnes. For they shall sucke of the abundance of the see and of treasure hyd in the fonde. 20 And vnto Gad he sayed: blessed is the rowmmaker Gad. He dwelleth as a lion and caught the arme ad also the toppe of the heed 21 He sawe his begynnyng, that a parte of the teachers were hyd there ad come with the heedes of the people, and executed the righteousnesses of the Lorde and his iudgementes with Israel. 22 And vnto Dan he sayed: Dan is a lions whelpe, he shall flowe from Basan. 23 And vnto Nepthali he sayed: Nepthali he shall haue abundance of pleasure and shalbe fylled with the blessinge of the Lorde ad shall haue his possessions in the southwest. 24 And of Asser he sayed: Asser shalbe blessed with childern: he shalbe acceptable vnto his brethern and shall dyppe his fote in oyle: 25 Yern and brassee shall hange on thi showes and thine age shalbe as thi youth. 26 There is none like vnto the God of the off Israel: he that sitteth vpon heauen shalbe thine helpe, whose glorie is in the cloudes, 27 that is the dwellinge place of God from the begynnyng and from vnder the armes of the worlde: he hath cast out thine enemies before the and sayed: destroye. 28 And Israel shall dwell in saffetye alone. And the eyes of Iacob shall loke appon a londe of corne and wyne, moreouer his heauen shall droppe with dewe. 29 Happye art thou Israel, who is like vnto the? A people that art sauued by the Lorde thy shilde and helper and swerde of thi glorye. And thyne enemyes shall hyde them selues from the, and thou shalt walke vpon their hye hilles.

**34** And Moses went fro the feldes of Moab vpp in to mount Nebo which is the toppe of Pisga, that is ouer agenst Iericho. And the Lorde shewed him all the londe off Gilead euen vnto Dan, 2 and all nephtali and the londe of Ephraim and Manasse, ad all the londe of Iuda: euen vnto the vtmost see, 3 ad the south and the region of the playne of Iericho the citye of datetrees euen vnto Zoar. 4 And the Lorde sayed vnto him. This is the londe which I sware vnto Abraham, Isaac and Iacob sayenge: I will geue it vnto thy seed. I haue shewed it the before thyne eyes: but thou shalt not goo ouer thither. 5 So Moses the seruaunte of the Lorde dyed there in the londe of Moab at the commaundment of the Lorde. 6 And he buried him in a valey in the londe of Moab besyde Beeth Peor: but no man wyst of his sepulchre vnto this daye. 7 And Moses was an hundred and xx. yere olde when he dyed, ad yet his eyes were not dysm nor his chekes abated. 8 And the childern of Israel wepte for Moses in the feldes off Moab. xxx. dayes. And the dayes off wepyng and mornynge for Moses were ended. 9 And Iosua the sonne of Nun was full of the spirite of wisdome: for Moses had put his hande vpon him. And all the childern of Israel herkened vnto him and dyd as the Lorde comauanded Moses. 10 But there arose not a prophett sense in Israel lyke vnto Moses, whom the Lorde knewe face to face, 11 in all the miracles and wonders which the Lorde sent him to doo in the londe of Egipte, vnto Pharao and all his seruauntes and vnto all his londe: 12 and in all the myghtye deades and greate tereble thinges which Moses dyd in the sight of all Israel

# Jonah

was Ionas in ye bowels of ye fish. iij. dayes and. iij. nightes.

**1** The worde of the lorde came vn to the prophete Ionas ye sonne of Amithai sayenge: 2 ryse and gett the to Niniue that greate citie and preach vn to the how that theyr wekednesse is come vpp before me. 3 And Ionas made hi ready to fle to Tharsis fro the presens of ye lorde and gatt hym downe to loppe and founde there a sheppe ready to goo to Tharsis and payed his fare and wet aborde to goo with them to Tharsis fro the presens of the lorde. 4 But ye lorde hurled a greate winde in to ye se so that there was a myghtie tepest in the se: in so moch yt the shepp was lyke to goo in peces. 5 And the mariners were afraied and cried euery man vn to his god and cast out ye goodes yt were in ye sheppe in to ye se to lighten layed him downe and slombredre. 6 And ye master of the sheppe came to him and sayd vn to hi why slomberest thou? vpp and call vn to thy god that God maye thinke on vs that we perish not. 7 And they sayde one to a nother come and lett vs cast lottes to know for whose cause we are thus troublede. And they cast lottes. And ye lott fell vppon Ionas. 8 The they said vn to hi tel vs for whose cause we are thus trowbled: what is thine occupacio whence comest thou how is thy cotre called and of what nacion art thou? 9 And he answered the I am an Ebrue: and the lord God of heuen which made both se and drie land I feare. 10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid and sayd vn to him why diddest thou so? For they knew that he was fled from the presens of the lorde because he had told them. 11 Then they sayd vn to hym what shall we doo vnto the that the se maye cease fro trowblinge vs? For the se wrought and was trowblous. 12 And he answered them take me and cast me in to the se and so shall it lett you be in reste: for I wotte it is for my sake that this greate tempest is come vppon you. 13 Neuerthelesse the men assayed wyth rowenge to bringe the sheppe to lande: but it wold not be because the se so wrought and was so trowblous agenst them. 14 Wherefore they cried vn to the lorde and sayd: O lorde latt vs not perih for this mans deeth nether laye innocet bloud vn to oure charge: for thou lorde even as thy pleasure was so thou hast done. 15 And the they toke Ionas and cast hi in to ye se and the se lefte ragynge. 16 And ye men feared the lorde exceedingly: and sacrificed sacrifice vn to the lorde: and vowed vowes. 17 Bvt ye lorde prepared a greate fyshe to swallow vp Ionas. And so

**2** And Ionas prayed vnto ye lord his god out of ye bowels of the fish. 2 And he sayde: in my tribulacion I called vn to the lorde and he answered me: out of the bely of hell I cried ad thou herdest my voyce. (Sheol h7585) 3 For thou hadest cast me downe depe in the middes of the se: and the floud copased me aboue: and all thy waues and rowles of water wet ouer me: 4 and I thought yt I had bene cast awaye out of thy sight. But I will yet agayne loke towarde thy holy temple. 5 The water copased me eue vn to the very soule of me: the depe laye aboue me: ad the wedes were wrapppte aboude myne heed. 6 And I wet downe vn to the botome of the hylles and was barred in with erth on euery syde for euer. And yet thou lorde my God broughtest vp my life agayne out of corrucion. 7 When my soule faynted in me I thought on the lorde: and my prayer came in vn to the euen in to thy holy temple. 8 They yt obserue sauinge cometh of the lorde. 10 And the lorde spake vn to the fish: and it cast out Ionas agayne vppon ye drie lande.

**3** Then came the worde of the lorde vn to Ionas agayne sayenge: 2 vpp ad gett ye to Niniue that greate citie and preache vn to the the preachynge which I bade ye. 3 And he arose and wet to Niniue at ye lordes comaundmet. Niniue was a greate citie vn to god coteynige. iij. dayes journey 4 And Ionas went to and entred in to ye citie euen a dayes journey and cried sayenge: There shall not passee. xl. dayes but Niniue shalbe ouerthrownen. 5 And the people of Niniue beleued God and proclaymed fastynge ad arayed them selues in sackcloth as well the greate as the small of them. 6 And ye tydinges came vn to the kinge of Niniue which arose out of his sete and did his apparell of and put on sackcloth and sate hi downe in asshes. 7 And it was cried ad commaunded in Niniue by ye auctorite of ye kinge ad of his lordes sayenge: se that nether ma or beest oxe or shewe tast ought at al and that they nether fede or drinke water. 8 And they put on sackcloth both man ad beest and cried vn to God mightily ad turned euery man from his weked waye and fro doenge wroge in which they were acustomed sayenge: 9 who can tell whether god will turne and repent and cease from his fearece wrathe that we perish not? 10 And when

god saw theyr workes how they turned from theyr  
weked wayes he repented on ye euell which he sayd  
he wold doo vn to them ad dyd it not.

**4** Wherfore Ionas was sore discontent ad angre. 2

And he prayed vn to the lorde ad sayd: O lord was  
not this my sayenge when I was yet in my contre?  
And therfore I hasted rather to fle to Tharsis: for I  
knew well ynough that thou wast a mercifull god ful  
of copassion long yer thou be angre and of greate  
mercie and repenteſt when thou art come to take  
punishment. 3 Now therfore take my life from me  
for I had leuer dye then liue. 4 And the lorde said  
vn to Ionas art thou so angrie? 5 And Ionas gatt  
him out of the citie and sate him downe on the est  
syde theroffe ad made him there a bothe ad sate  
thervnder in the shadowe till he might se what shuld  
chaunce vn to the citie. 6 And ye lorde prepared as it  
were a wild vine which sprage vp ouer Ionas that he  
might haue shadowe ouer his heed to deliuier him  
out of his Payne. And Ionas was excedyng glad  
of the wild vine. 7 And the lorde ordeyned a worme  
agenſt the springe of ye morow mornige which smote  
the wild vine that it wethered awaye. 8 And assone  
as the sonne was vpp God prepared a feruent eest  
winde: so that ye sonne bete ouer the heed of Ionas  
that he fainted agayne ad wished vn to hys soule  
that he might dye and sayd it is better for me to dye  
then to liue. 9 And god sayd vn to Ionas art thou so  
angrie for thy wildvine? And he sayde I am angrie a  
goode even on to the deeth. 10 And the lorde sayde  
thou hast compassion on a wild vine wheron thou  
bestoweddest no laboure ner madest it growe which  
sprange vp in one night and perished in a nother:  
11 and shuld not I haue compassion on Ninue that  
greate citie wherin there is a multitude of people euen  
aboue an hundred thousande that know not theyr  
right hand from the lyfte besydes moch catell?



# **NEW TESTAMENT**



## The Crucifixion

*Then sayde Iesus: father forgeve them for they woot not what they do.*

*And they parted his rayment and cast loottes.*

Luke 23:34

# Matthew

**1** This is the boke of the generacion of Iesus Christ  
the sonne of Dauid, the sonne also of Abraham. **2** Abraham begat Isaac: Isaac begat Iacob: Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren: **3** Iudas begat Phares and zaram of Thamar: Phares begat Hesrom: Hesrom begat Aram: **4** Aram begat Aminadab: Aminadab begat Naasson: Naasson begat Salmon: **5** Salmon begat Boos of Rahab: Boos begat Obed of Ruth: Obed begat lesse: **6** lesse begat Dauid the kynge: Dauid the kynge begat Salomon, of her that was the wyfe of Vry: **7** Salomon begat Roboam: Roboam begat Abia: Abia begat Asa: **8** Asa begat Iosaphat: Iosaphat begat Ioram: Ioram begat Osias: **9** Osias begat Loatham: Loatham begat Achas: Achas begat Ezechias: **10** Ezechias begat Manasses: Manasses begat Amon: Amon begat Iosias: **11** Iosias begat Iechonias and his brethren aboute ye tyme they were caryed awaye to Babylon. **12** And after they were brought to Babylon, Iechonias begat Salathiel: Salathiel begat zorobabel: **13** zorobabel begat Abiud: Abiud begat Eliachim: Eliachim begat Azor: **14** Azor begat Sadoc: Sadoc begat Achin: Achin begat Eliud: **15** Eliud begat Eleasar: Eleasar begat Matthan: Matthan begat Iacob: **16** Iacob begat Ioseph the husbande of Mary, of which was boren that Iesus, that is called Christ. **17** All the generacions from Abraham to David are fowretene generacions. And from David vnto the captivite of Babylon, are fowretene generacions. And from the captivite of Babylon vnto Christ, are also fowrtene generacions. **18** The byrthe of Iesus Christ was on thys wyse. When hys mother Mary was betrouthed to Ioseph, before they came to dwell to gedder, she was founde with chylde by ye holy goost. **19** Then Ioseph her husbande beinge a perfect man and loth to make an ensample of hir, was mynded to put her awaye secretely. **20** Whill he thus thought, behold ye angell of ye Lorde appered vnto him in a dreame, saynge: Ioseph ye sonne of David, feare not to take vnto ye, Mary thy wyfe. For that which is conceaved in her is of the holy goost. **21** She shall bryng forthe a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iesus. For he shall save his peple from their synnes. **22** All this was done to fulfill yt which was spoken of the Lorde by the Prophet, saynge: **23** Beholde a mayde shall be with chylde, and shall bryng forthe a sonne, and they shall call his name Emanuel, which is by interpretation, God with vs. **24** And Ioseph assone as he awoke out of slepe, did as the angell of the

Lorde bade hym, and toke hys wyfe vnto hym, **25** and knewe her not tyll she had brought forth hir fyrist sonne, and called hys name Iesus.

**2** When Iesus was borne at Bethleem in Iury, in the tyme of Herode the kynge. Beholde, there came wyse men from the eest to Ierusalem **2** saynge: Where is he yt is borne kynge of ye lues? We have sene his starre in ye eest, and are come to worship him. **3** When Herode ye kynge had herde thys, he was troubled, and all Ierusalem with hym, **4** and he gathered all ye chefe Prestes and Scribes of the people, and axed of them where Christ shulde be borne. **5** And they sayde vnto hym: at Bethleem in Iury. For thus it is written by the Prophet. **6** And thou Bethleem in the londe of Iury, art not the leest concernyng the Princes of Iuda. For out of the shall come the captayne, that shall govern my people Israhel. **7** Then Herod prevely called the wyse men, and dyligently enquyred of them, ye tyme of the starre that appered, **8** and sent them to Bethleem saynge: Goo and searche dyligently for ye chylde. And when ye have founde hym, bringe me worde, yt I maye come and worshippe hym also. **9** When they had heard the kynge, they departed: and lo the starre which they sawe in ye eeste, went before them, tyll it came and stode over the place where the chylde was. **10** When they sawe the starre, they were marvelously glad: **11** and went into the house, and found the chylde with Mary hys mother, and kneled doune and worshipped hym, and opened their treasures, and offred vnto hym gyftes, gold, frankynsence and myrre. **12** And after they were warned of God in a dreame, that they shuld not go ageyne to Herod, they retourned into their awne countre another waye. **13** When they were departed: beholde the angell of the Lorde appered to Ioseph in dreame saynge: arye, and take the chylde and his mother, and flye into Egypte, and abyde there tyll I brynghe the worde. For Herod will seke the chylde to destroye hym. **14** Then he arose, and toke the chylde and his mother by night, and departed into Egypte, **15** and was there vnto ye deeth of Herod, to fulfill that which was spoken of the Lorde, by ye Prophet which sayeth, out of Egypte haue I called my sonne. **16** Then Herod perceavynge yt he was moocked of the wyse men, was excedyngre wroth, and sent forth and slue all the chyldren that were in Bethleem, and in all the costes there of, as many as were two yere olde and vnder, accordyngre to the tyme which he had diligently searched oute of the wyse men. **17** Then was fulfilled yt which was

spoken by the Prophet Ieremy sayinge: **18** On the hilles was a voyce herde, mornynge, wepynge, and greate lamentacion: Rachel wepynge for her chyldren, and wolde not be conforted, because they were not. **19** When Herode was deed: beholde, an angell of ye Lorde appered in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypte **20** sayinge: arise and take ye chylde and his mother, and go into ye londe of Israel. For they are deed which sought ye chyldes life. **21** Then he arose vp, and toke ye chylde and his mother, and cam into the londe of Israhel. **22** But when he hearde yt Archelaus did raygne in Iury, in ye roume of his father Herode, he was afayrde to goo thither. Not withstandyng after he was warned of god in a dreame, he turned a syde into ye parties of Galile, **23** and went and dwelt in a cite called Nazareth, to fulfill yt which was spoken by ye Prophetes: he shalbe called a Nazarite

**3** In those dayes Ihon the Baptyst came and preached in the wildernes of Iury **2** saynge; Repet the kyngdome of heue is at honde. **3** This is he of whom it is spoken by the Prophet Esay which sayeth: The voyce of a cryer in wyldernes prepare the Lordes waye and make hys pathes straught. **4** This Ihon had hys garnet of camels heer and a gerdel of a skynne aboute his loynes. Hys meate was locustes and wylde hony. **5** The went oute to hym Ierusalem and all Iury and all ye regio roude aboute lorda **6** and were baptised of him in lorda cofessyng their synnes. **7** When he sawe many of ye Pharisies and of ye Saduces come to hys baptim he sayde vnto the: O generacio of vipers who hath taught you to fle fro the vengeance to come? **8** Brynge forth therfore the frutes belongyng to repentaunce. **9** And se that ye ons thynke not to saye in your selues we haue Abraham to oure father. For I saye vnto you that God is able of these stones to rayse vp chyldern vnto Abraha. **10** Euenowe is ye axe put vnto ye rote of ye trees: soo that every tree which bringeth not forthe goode frute is hewe doun and cast into ye fyre. **11** I baptise you in water in toke of repentaunce: but he ye cometh after me is myghtier then I whose shues I am not worthy to beare. He shall baptise you with ye holy gost and with fyre: **12** which hath also his fan in his hod and will pourge his floure and gadre ye wheat into his garner and will burne ye chaffe with vnquecheable fyre **13** Then cam Iesus from Galile to Iordan vnto Ihon to be baptised of hym. **14** But Ihon forbade hym saynge: I ought to be baptysed of the: and comest thou to me? **15** Iesus answered and sayd to hym: Let it be so now. For thus it becommeth vs

to fulfull all rightwesnes. Then he suffred hym. **16** And Ihesus assone as he was baptised came straught out of ye water. And lo heue was ope over hym: and and lyght vpon hym. **17** And lo there came a voyce from heven sayng: Thys ys that my beloved sonne in whom is my delyte.

**4** Then was Iesus ledd awaye of ye spirite into wildernes to be tempted of ye devyll. **2** And when he had fasted fourtye dayes and fourtye nightes he was afterward an hungred. **3** Then came to hym the tempter and sayde: yf thou be the sonne of God commaunde that these stones be made breed. **4** He answered and sayde: yt is wrytten man shall not lyve by brede onlye but by every worde yt proceadeth out of the mouth of God. **5** Then the devyll tooke hym vp into ye holy cite and set hym on a pynacle of the teple **6** and sayd vnto hym: yf thou be the sonne of God cast thy sylfe doun. For it is wrytten he shall geve his angels charge over the and with their handes they shall holde yt vp that thou dashe not thy fote agaynst a stone. **7** And Iesus sayde to hym it ys wrytten also: Thou shalt not tempte thy Lorde God. **8** The devyll toke hym vp agayne and ledde hym in to an excedyng hye mountayne and shewed hym all the kyngdomes of ye worlde and all ye glorie of them **9** and sayde to hym: all these will I geue ye if thou wilt faull doun and worship me. **10** Then sayde Iesus vnto hym. Avoyd Satan. For it is writte thou shalt worshyp ye Lorde thy God and hym only shalt thou serve. **11** Then the dyvell left hym and beholde the angels came and ministred vnto hym. **12** When Iesus had hearde yt Ihon was taken he departed into Galile **13** and left Nazareth and went and dwelte in Capernaum which is a cite apon the see in ye coostes of zabulon and Neptalm **14** to fulfill that whiche was spoken by Esay the Prophet saynge: **15** The londe of zabulon and Neptalm the waye of the see beyonde Iordan Galile of the Gentyls **16** ye people which sat in darknes sawe greate lyght and to them which sate in the region and shadowe of deeth lyght is begone to shyne. **17** From yt tyme Iesus begane to preache and to saye: repet for ye kigdome of heue is at hode. **18** As Iesus walked by the see of Galile he sawe two brethren: Simon which was called Peter and Andrew his brother castyng a neit into the see for they were fisshers **19** and he sayde vnto them folowe me and I will make you fisshers of men. **20** And they straught waye lefte their nettes and followed hym. **21** And he went forthe from thence and

saw other twoo brethren Iames the sonne of zebede and Ihon his brother in the shipp with zebede their father mendyng their nettes and called them. **22** he shalbe called the leest in the kyngdome of heve. And they with out taryinge lefte the shyp and their father and folowed hym. **23** And Iesus went aboute all Galile teachyng in their synagoges and preachynge ye gospell of the kyngdome and healed all maner of sicknes and all maner dyseases amoge ye people. **24** But whosoever obserueth and teacheth ye same shal be called greate in the kyngdome of heven. **25** For I say vnto you except youre rightewesnes excede the righgetewesnes of ye Scribes and Pharises ye canot entre into ye kyngdome of heven. **26** Ye have herde And his fame spreid abroode through oute all Siria. howe it was sayd vnto the of ye olde tyme: Thou shalt And they brought vnto hym all sickle people that were taken with divers diseases and gripinges and them yt were possessed with devils and those which were lunatyke and those that had the palsie: and he healed the. **27** And ther folowed hym a greate nombre of people from Galile and from the ten cyties and from Ierusalem and from Iury and from ye regions that lye beyonde Iordan.

**5** When he sawe the people he went vp into a mountayne and when he was set his disciples came to hym. **2** and he opened hys mouthe and taught them sayinge: **3** Blessed are the povre in sprete: for theirs is the kyngdome of heven. **4** Blessed are they that morne: for they shalbe conforted. **5** Blessed are the meke: for they shall inheret the erth. **6** Blessed are they which honger and thurst for rightewesnes: for they shalbe filled. **7** Blessed are ye mercifull: for they shall obteyne mercy. **8** Blessed are the pure in herte: for they shall se God. **9** Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shalbe called the chyldren of God. **10** Blessed are they which suffre persecucion for rightewesnes sake: for theirs ys the kyngdome of heuen. **11** Blessed are ye when men reuyle you and persecute you and shall falsly say all manner of yvell saynges agaynst you for my sake. **12** Reioyce and be glad for greate is youre rewarde in heven. For so persecuted they ye Prophetes which were before youre dayes. **13** ye are ye salt of the erthe: but and yf ye salt have lost hir saltnes what can be salted ther with? It is thence forthe good for nothyng but to be cast oute and to be troade vnder fote of men. **14** Ye are ye light of the worlde. A cite yt is set on an hill cannot be hid. **15** nether do men lyght a cadell and put it vnder a busshell but on a candelstick and it lighteth all that are in the house. **16** Let youre light so shyne before men yt they maye se youre good workes and glorify youre father which is in heven. **17** Thinke not yt I am come to destroye the lawe or the Prophets: no I am nott come to destroye them but to fulfull them. **18** For truly I saye vnto you till heven and erth perisshe one iott or one tytle of the lawe shall not

scape tyll all be fulfilled. **19** Whosoever breaketh one of these lest commaundmentes and teacheth men so he shalbe called the leest in the kyngdome of heve. **20** For I say vnto you except youre rightewesnes excede the righgetewesnes of ye Scribes and Pharises ye canot enter into ye kyngdome of heven. **21** Ye have herde howe it was sayd vnto the of ye olde tyme: Thou shalt not kyll. For whoso ever kylleth shall be in daunger of iudgement. **22** But I say vnto you whosoever is angre with hys brother shalbe in daunger of iudgement. Whosoever sayeth vnto his brother Racha shalbe in daunger of a cousell. But whosoeuer sayeth thou fole shalbe in daunger of hell fyre. (*Geenna g1067*) **23** Therfore whe thou offrest thy gifte at the altare and their remembrest that thy brother hath ought agaynst the: **24** leue there thyne offryng before the alte and go thy waye first and be reconcyled to thy brother and then come and offre thy gyfte. **25** Agre with thyne adversary quicklye whyles thou arte in ye waye with hym lest that adversary deliver ye to ye iudge and ye iudge delivre ye to ye minister and the thou be cast into preson. **26** I say vnto ye verely: thou shalt not come out thece till thou have payed ye utmost farthige. **27** Ye haue hearde howe it was sayde to the of olde tyme: Thou shalt not committ advoutrie. **28** But I say vnto you that whosoeuer looketh on a wyfe lustyng after her hathe committed advoutrie with hir alredy in his hert. **29** Wherfore yf thy right eye offendeth ye plucke hym out and caste him from the. Better it is for the yt one of thy membres perisshe then that thy hole bodye shuld be cast into hell. (*Geenna g1067*) **30** Also if thy right honde offend ye cut hym of and caste hym from the. Better yt ys that one of thy membres perisshe then that all thy body shulde be caste in to hell. (*Geenna g1067*) **31** It ys sayd whosoever put awaye his wyfe let hym geve her a testymonyall also of the devorcion. **32** But I say vnto you: whosoever put awaye his wyfe (except it be for fornicacion) causeth her to breake matrymony. And whosoever maryeth her that is devorsed breaketh wedlocke. **33** Agayne ye haue hearde how it was sayd to the of olde tyme thou shalt not forsuere thy selfe but shalt performe thyne othe to God. **34** But I saye vnto you swere not at all nether by heue for it ys Goddes seate: **35** nor yet by the erth for it is his fote stole: nether by Ierusalem for it ys ye cyte of yt greate kynge: **36** nether shalt thou sweare by thy heed because thou canst not make one white heer or blacke: **37** But your comunicacion shalbe ye ye: nay nay. For whatsoeuer is more then

yt cometh of yvell. 38 Ye have hearde how it ys sayd oure dayly breedie. 12 And forgeve vs oure trespasses an eye for an eye: a tothe for a tothe. 39 But I saye to you that ye resist not wroge. But whosoever geve the vs not into teptacion: but delyver vs fro evell. For a blowe on thy right cheke tourne to him the other. thyne is ye kyngedome and ye power and ye glorye 40 And yf eny man will sue the at the lawe and take awaye thy coote let hym have thy cloocke also. 41 men their trespasses youre heavenly father shall also And whosoever wyll copell the to goo a myle goo forgrave you. 15 But and ye wyll not forgrave men their wyth him twayne. 42 Geve to him that axeth and trespasses nomore shall youre father forgrave youre fro him that wolde borowe tourne not awaye. 43 Ye trespasses. 16 Moreoure when ye faste be not sad have hearde how it is sayde: thou shalt love thyne as ye ypocrytes are. For they disfigure their faces neghbour and hate thine enimy. 44 But I saye vnto that they myght be sene of me how they faste. Verely you love youre enimies. Blesse the that course you. I say vnto you they have their rewarde. 17 But thou Do good to them that hate you. Praye for them which doo you wronge and persecute you 45 that ye maye be ye chyldern of youre father that is in heauen: for he maketh his sunne to aryse on ye yvell and on the good and sendeth his reyn on the iuste and vniuste. 46 For yf ye love them which love you: what rewarde shall ye have? Doo not the Publicans euen so? 47 And if ye be frendly to youre brethren onlye: what singuler thyng doo ye? Do not the Publicans lyke wyse? 48 ye shall therfore be perfecte eve as youre father which is in heauen is perfecte.

**6** Take hede to youre almes. That ye geve it not in the syght of men to the intent that ye wolde be sene of them. Or els ye get no rewarde of youre father which is in heve. 2 Whe soever therfore thou gevest thine almes thou shalt not make a tropet to be blowe before the as ye ypocrites do in the synagogis and in the stretis for to be preyed of men. Verely I say vnto you they have their rewarde. 3 But whe thou doest thine almes let not thy lyfte had knowe what thy righte had doth 4 yt thine almes may be secret: and thy father which seith in secret shall rewarde ye openly. 5 And when thou prayest thou shalt not be as ye ypocrytes are. For they love to stond and praye in the synagoges and in the corners of ye stretes because they wolde be sene of men. Verely I saye vnto you they haue their rewarde. 6 But when thou prayest entre into thy chamber and shut thy dore to the and praye to thy father which ys in secrete: and thy father which seith in secret shall rewarde ye openly. 7 And whe ye praye bable not moche as the hethe do: for they thincke that they shalbe herde for their moche bablynges sake. 8 Be ye not lyke them therfore. For youre father knoweth wherof ye haue neade before ye axe of him. 9 After thyss maner therfore praye ye. O oure father which arte in heve halowed be thy name. 10 Let thy kyngedome come. Thy wyll be fulfilled as well in erth as it ys in heven. 11 Geve vs this daye oure dayly breedie. 12 And forgeve vs oure trespasses an eye for an eye: a tothe for a tothe. 13 And leade vs not into teptacion: but delyver vs fro evell. For a blowe on thy right cheke tourne to him the other. thyne is ye kyngedome and ye power and ye glorye 14 For and yf ye shall forgrave other awaye thy coote let hym have thy cloocke also. 15 But and ye wyll not forgrave men their trespasses youre heavenly father shall also 16 Moreoure when ye faste be not sad have hearde how it is sayde: thou shalt love thyne as ye ypocrytes are. For they disfigure their faces neghbour and hate thine enimy. 17 But thou Do good to them that hate you. Praye for them which doo you wronge and persecute you 18 that ye appere not vnto men howe that thou be fastest: but vnto thy father which is in secrete: and thy father which seeth in secret shall rewarde the good and sendeth his reyn on the iuste and vniuste. 19 Se that ye gaddrre you not treasure vpon openly. 20 But gaddrre And if ye be frendly to youre brethren onlye: what ye treasure togeder in heve where nether rust nor singuler thyng doo ye? Do not the Publicans lyke mothes corrupte and where theves nether breake vp nor yet steale. 21 For where soever youre treasure ys there will youre hertes be also. 22 The light of the body is thyne eye. Wher fore if thyne eye besyngle all thy body shalbe full of light. 23 But and if thyne eye be wycked then all thy body shalbe full of derckenens. Wherfore yt the light that is in the be darckenens: how greate is that darckenens. 24 No ma can serve two masters. For ether he shall hate the one and love the other: or els he shall lene to ye one and despise ye other: ye can not serve God and mammon. 25 Therfore I saye vnto you be not carefull for your lyfe what ye shall eate or what ye shall drincke nor yet for youre body what ye shall put on. ys not ye lyfe more worth then meate and the body more of value then raymet? 26 Beholde the foules of ye ayer: for they sowe not nether reepe nor yet cary into ye barnes: and yet youre heavily father fedeth the. Are ye not moche better the they? 27 Which of you (though he toke thought therfore) coulde put one cubit vnto his stature? 28 And why care ye then for raymet? Consider ye lylies of ye felde how they growe. They labour not nether spynne. 29 And yet for all yt I saye vnto you yt eue Salomon in all his royalte was not arayed lyke vnto one of these. 30 Wherfore yt God so clothe the grasse which ys to daye in the felde and to morowe shalbe caste in to the founrane: shall he not moche more do the same vnto you o ye of lytle fayth? 31 Therfore take no thought sayinge: what shall we eate or what shall we drincke or wherwt shall we be clothed? 32 After all these thynges seke the getyls.

For youre hevely father knoweth that ye have neade my fathers will which ys in heven. 22 Many will saye of all these thynges. 33 But rather seke ye fyrist the to me in that daye Master master have we not in thy kyngdome of heuen and the righewisnes therof and all name prophesied? And in thy name have caste oute these thynges shalbe ministred vnto you. 34 Care not devyls? And in thy name have done many miracles? then for the morow but let ye morow care for it selfe: 23 And then will I knowlege vnto them that I never for the daye present hath ever ynoch of his awne knewe them. Departe from me ye workers of iniquite. trouble.

**7** Judge not that ye be not iudged. 2 For as ye iudge so shall ye be iudged. And wt what mesure ye mete wt the same shall it be mesured to you agayne. 3 Why seist thou a moote in thy brothers eye and perceavest not the beame yt ys yn thyne awne eye. 4 Or why sayest thou to thy brother: suffre me to plucke oute the moote oute of thyne eye and behold a beame is in thyne awne eye. 5 Ypocryte fyrist cast oute the beame oute of thyne awne eye and then shalte thou se clearly to plucke oute the moote out of thy brothers eye. 6 Geve not that which is holy to dogges nether cast ye youre pearles before swyne lest they treade them vnder their fete and ye other tourne agayne and all to rent you. 7 Axe and it shalbe geven you. Seke and ye shall fynd. knocke and it shalbe opened vnto you. 8 For whosoever axeth receaveth and he yt seketh fyndeth and to hym that knocketh it shalbe opened. 9 Ys there eny man amoge you which if his sonne axed hym bread wolde offer him astone? 10 Or if he axed fysshe wolde he proffer hym a serpet? 11 Yf ye then which are evyll cane geve to youre chyldren good gyftes: how moche moore shall youre father which is in heve geve good thynges to them yt axe hym? 12 Therfore whatsoever ye wolde that men shulde do to you even so do ye to them. This ys the lawe and the Prophettes. 13 Enter in at the strayte gate: for wyde is ye gate and broade is the waye that leadeth to destrucccion: and many ther be which goo yn therat. 14 But strayte is the gate and narowe ys the waye which leadeth vnto lyfe: and feawe there be that fynde it. 15 Beware of false Prophetes which come to you in shepes clothinge but inwardly they are ravenynge wolves. 16 Ye shall knowe them by their frutes. Do men gadre grapes of thornes? or figges of bryres? 17 Euen soo every good tree bryngeth forthe good frute. But a corrupte tree bryngethe forthe evyll frute. 18 A good tree canot brynge forthe bad frute: nor yet a bad tree can bringe forthe good frute. 19 Every tree that bryngethe not forthe good frute shalbe hewe doune and cast into the fyre. 20 Wherfore by their frutes ye shall knowe the. 21 Not all they that saye vnto me Master Master shall enter in to the kyngdome of heven: but he that dothe

my fathers will which ys in heven. 22 Many will saye to me in that daye Master master have we not in thy name prophesied? And in thy name have caste oute devyls? And in thy name have done many miracles? 23 And then will I knowlege vnto them that I never knewe them. Departe from me ye workers of iniquite. 24 Whosoever heareth of me these sayinges and doethe the same I wyll lyken hym vnto a wyse man which bylt hys housse on a rocke: 25 and aboundance of rayne descended and the fluddes came and the wyndes blewe and bet vpon that same housse and it fell not because it was grounded on the rocke. 26 And whosoever heareth of me these sayinges and doth the not shalbe lykened vnto a folysch man which bilt hys housse apo the sondes: 27 and abundaunce of rayne descended and the fluddes came and ye wyndes blewe and beet vpon that housse and it fell and great was the fall of it. 28 And it came to passe that when Iesus had ended these saynges the people were astonnyed at hys doctryne. 29 For he taught them as one havynge power and not as the Scribes.

**8** When he was come downe from the moutayne moch people folowed him. 2 And lo ther came a lepre and worshed him sayinge: Master if thou wylt thou canst make me clene. 3 And Iesus put forth his hond and touched hym sayinge: I wyll be thou clene and immediatly hys leprosie was clesned. 4 And Iesus sayde vnto him. Se thou tell no man but go and shewe thy selfe to the prest and offer the gyfte that Moses comaunded in witnes to them. 5 When Iesus was entred into Capernau ther came vnto him a certayne Centurion and besought hym 6 sayinge: Master my seruaunt lyeth sicke at home of ye palsye and ys greuously payned. 7 And Iesus sayd vnto hym: I will come and heale him. 8 The Centurio answered and sayde: Syr I am not worthy yt thou shuldest come vnder my rofe but speake ye worde only and my servaunt shalbe healed. 9 For I also my selfe am a man vndre power and have sowdiers vndre me and I saye to one go and he goeth and to another come and he cometh: and to my seruaunt do this and he doeth it. 10 When Iesus hearde yt he marveled and sayd to them yt folowed hym. Derely I say vnto you I have not foude so great fayth: no not in Israel. 11 I say therfore vnto you that many shall come fro the eest and weest and shall rest wt Abraham Isaac and Iacob in the kingdome of heve: 12 and the chyldren of ye kyngdome shalbe cast out in to vtter darcknes: there shalbe weeping and gnasshing of tethe. 13 The Iesus sayd vnto ye Centurion go thy waye and as

thou belevest so be it vnto the. And his seruaunt was healed the selfe houre. **14** And then Iesus went to Peters housse and sawe hys wyves mother lyinge of a fevre **15** and touched her hande and the when Iesus sawe ye faith of the he sayd to the sickle fevre left hir: and she arose and ministred vnto them. **16** When the eue was come they brought vn to him forgeve the. **3** And beholde certeyne of ye scribes many yt were possessed with devyllis. And he cast sayd in the selves this ma blasphemeth. **4** And whe out ye spirites with a worde and healed all yt were Iesus sawe their thoughtes he sayd: wherfore thinke sicke **17** to fulfill yt which was spoke by Esayas ye ye evill in youre hertes? **5** Whether ys esyer to saye Prophet sayinge. He toke on him oure infirmities and thy synnes be forgevene ye or to saye: arise and bare oure sicknesses. **18** Whe Iesus sawe moche walke? **6** That ye maye knowe that ye sonne of ma people about him he comaundered to go over ye water. hath power to forgeve sinnes in erth then sayd he **19** And ther came a scribe and sayd vnto hym: master vnto ye sickle of ye palsey: arise take vp thy beed I wyll folowe ye whyther so ever thou goest. **20** And and go home to thine housse. **7** And he arose and Iesus sayd vnto him: the foxes have holes and the departed to his awne housse. **8** And when ye people bryddes of the ayer have nestes but ye sonne of the sawe it they marveyled and glorified god which had man hath not whero to rest his heede. **21** A nothre geve suche power to me. **9** And as Iesus passed forth yt was one of hys disciples sayd vnto hym: master fro thence he sawe a ma syt a receyuinge of custome suffre me fyrst to go and burye my father. **22** But named Mathew and sayd to him: folowe me. **10** And Iesus sayd vnto him: folowe me and let the deed he arose and folowed him. And it came to passee burie their deed. **23** And he entred in to a shyppe and as he sat at meate in the housse: beholde many his disciples folowed him. **24** And beholde there arose publicans and synners came and sate downe also a a greate tepest in ye see in so moche yt the shippe with Iesus and hys disciples. **11** When the Pharises was covered wt waves and he was a slepe. **25** And sawe that they sayd to hys disciples: why eateth his disciples came vn to him and awoke hym sayinge: youre master wt publicans and synners? **12** When master save vs we perishe. **26** And he sayd vnto Iesus herde that he sayde vnto them: The whole them: why are ye fearfull o ye of lytell faithe? Then he neade not the phisicion but they that are sickle. **13** arose and rebuked ye wyndes and the see and ther Goo and learne what that meaneth: I have pleasure folowed a greate calme. **27** And the men marveyled in mercy and not in offerynge. For I am not come to and sayd: what man is this that bothe wyndes and call the rightewes but the synners to repentaunce. **14** see obey hym? **28** And when he was come to ye Then came ye disciples of Ihon to hym sayinge: why other syde in to ye coutre of ye Gergesites ther met do we and the Pharises fast ofte: but thy disciples him two possessed of devylles which came out of the fast not? **15** And Iesus sayde vnto them: Can ye graves and were out of measure feare so yt no ma weddynge chyldren morne as longe as ye bridegrome myght go by that waye. **29** And behold they cryed out is wt them? The tyme will come whe the bridegrome sayinge: O Iesu the sonne of God what have we to shalbe take fro them and then shall they faste. **16** Noo do with the? Art thou come hyther to torment vs before man peceth and olde garment with a pece of newe the tyme be come? **30** And ther was a good waye of cloothe. For then taketh he awaye ye pece agayne fro them a greate heerd of swyne fedinge. **31** Then ye from the garmet and the rent ys made greater. **17** devyles besought him sayinge: if thou cast vs out Nether do men put newe wyne into olde vessels for suffre vs to go oure waye in to the heerd of swyne. **32** then the vessels breake and the wyne runneth oute And he sayd vnto the: go youre wayes. Then wet and the vessels perysse. But they powre newe wyne they out and departed into ye heerd of swyne And into newe vessels and so are both saved togeder. beholde ye whoale heerd of swyne was caryed wt **18** Whyls he thus spake vnto the beholde ther came violence hedlinge in to the see and perissched in ye a certayne ruler and worshipped him sayinge: my water. **33** Then ye heerdme fled and wet their ways doghther is euen now deceased but come and lay in to ye cyte and tolde every thinge and what had thy honde on her and she shall live. **19** And Iesus fortuned vnto the possessed of the devyls. **34** And arose and folowed hym with hys disciples. **20** And beholde all the cyte came out and met Iesus. And beholde a woman which was diseased wt an yssue when they sawe hym they besought hym to departe of bloude. xii. yeres came behynde hym and touched oute of their costes.

**9** Then he entred in to a shippe and passed over and came in to his awne cite. **2** And lo they brought to him a ma sickle of ye palsie lyinge in his bed. And when Iesus sawe ye faith of the he sayd to the sickle fevre left hir: and she arose and ministred vnto them. of ye palsie: sonne be of good chere thy sinnes be 16 When the eue was come they brought vn to him forgeve the. **3** And beholde certeyne of ye scribes many yt were possessed with devyllis. And he cast sayd in the selves this ma blasphemeth. **4** And whe out ye spirites with a worde and healed all yt were Iesus sawe their thoughtes he sayd: wherfore thinke sicke **17** to fulfill yt which was spoke by Esayas ye ye evill in youre hertes? **5** Whether ys esyer to saye Prophet sayinge. He toke on him oure infirmities and thy synnes be forgevene ye or to saye: arise and bare oure sicknesses. **18** Whe Iesus sawe moche walke? **6** That ye maye knowe that ye sonne of ma people about him he comaundered to go over ye water. hath power to forgeve sinnes in erth then sayd he **19** And ther came a scribe and sayd vnto hym: master vnto ye sickle of ye palsey: arise take vp thy beed I wyll folowe ye whyther so ever thou goest. **20** And and go home to thine housse. **7** And he arose and Iesus sayd vnto him: the foxes have holes and the departed to his awne housse. **8** And when ye people bryddes of the ayer have nestes but ye sonne of the sawe it they marveyled and glorified god which had man hath not whero to rest his heede. **21** A nothre geve suche power to me. **9** And as Iesus passed forth yt was one of hys disciples sayd vnto hym: master fro thence he sawe a ma syt a receyuinge of custome suffre me fyrst to go and burye my father. **22** But named Mathew and sayd to him: folowe me. **10** And Iesus sayd vnto him: folowe me and let the deed he arose and folowed him. And it came to passee burie their deed. **23** And he entred in to a shyppe and as he sat at meate in the housse: beholde many his disciples folowed him. **24** And beholde there arose publicans and synners came and sate downe also a a greate tepest in ye see in so moche yt the shippe with Iesus and hys disciples. **11** When the Pharises was covered wt waves and he was a slepe. **25** And sawe that they sayd to hys disciples: why eateth his disciples came vn to him and awoke hym sayinge: youre master wt publicans and synners? **12** When master save vs we perishe. **26** And he sayd vnto Iesus herde that he sayde vnto them: The whole them: why are ye fearfull o ye of lytell faithe? Then he neade not the phisicion but they that are sickle. **13** arose and rebuked ye wyndes and the see and ther Goo and learne what that meaneth: I have pleasure folowed a greate calme. **27** And the men marveyled in mercy and not in offerynge. For I am not come to and sayd: what man is this that bothe wyndes and call the rightewes but the synners to repentaunce. **14** see obey hym? **28** And when he was come to ye Then came ye disciples of Ihon to hym sayinge: why other syde in to ye coutre of ye Gergesites ther met do we and the Pharises fast ofte: but thy disciples him two possessed of devylles which came out of the fast not? **15** And Iesus sayde vnto them: Can ye graves and were out of measure feare so yt no ma weddynge chyldren morne as longe as ye bridegrome myght go by that waye. **29** And behold they cryed out is wt them? The tyme will come whe the bridegrome sayinge: O Iesu the sonne of God what have we to shalbe take fro them and then shall they faste. **16** Noo do with the? Art thou come hyther to torment vs before man peceth and olde garment with a pece of newe the tyme be come? **30** And ther was a good waye of cloothe. For then taketh he awaye ye pece agayne fro them a greate heerd of swyne fedinge. **31** Then ye from the garmet and the rent ys made greater. **17** devyles besought him sayinge: if thou cast vs out Nether do men put newe wyne into olde vessels for suffre vs to go oure waye in to the heerd of swyne. **32** then the vessels breake and the wyne runneth oute And he sayd vnto the: go youre wayes. Then wet and the vessels perysse. But they powre newe wyne they out and departed into ye heerd of swyne And into newe vessels and so are both saved togeder. beholde ye whoale heerd of swyne was caryed wt **18** Whyls he thus spake vnto the beholde ther came violence hedlinge in to the see and perissched in ye a certayne ruler and worshipped him sayinge: my water. **33** Then ye heerdme fled and wet their ways doghther is euen now deceased but come and lay in to ye cyte and tolde every thinge and what had thy honde on her and she shall live. **19** And Iesus fortuned vnto the possessed of the devyls. **34** And arose and folowed hym with hys disciples. **20** And beholde all the cyte came out and met Iesus. And beholde a woman which was diseased wt an yssue when they sawe hym they besought hym to departe of bloude. xii. yeres came behynde hym and touched oute of their costes.

yf I maye toche but even his vesture only I shalbe to ye cities of ye Samaritans enter ye not. 6 But go safe. 22 Then iesus tourned him about and behelde rather to ye lost shepe of the housse of Israel. 7 Go her sayinge: Doughter be of good conforte thy faith and preach sayinge: yt the kyngdome of heve is at hath made the safe. And she was made whole even hande. 8 Heale the sickle cleNSE the lepers rayse the that same houre. 23 And when iesus came into ye deed caste oute the devils. Frely ye have receved rulers housse and sawe the minstrels and the people frely geve agayne. 9 PosseS not golde nor silver nor ragine 24 he sayde vnto them: Get you hence for ye brassse yn youre gerdels 10 nor yet scrip towards mayde is not deed but slepeth. And they laughed your iorney: nether two cotes nether shues nor yet a hym to scorne. 25 Assone as ye people were put staffe. For the workma is worthy to have his meate. 11 forthe he went in and toke her by ye hond and the In to whatsoeuer cite or tounye shall come enquyre mayde arose. 26 And this was noysed through out who ys worthy yn it and there abyde till ye goo thence. all that lande. 27 And as iesus departed thence two 12 And whe ye come in to an housse salute ye same. blynde men folowed hym crying and saying: O thou 13 And yf the housse be worthy youre peace shall sonne of David have mercy on vs. 28 And when he come apon it. But yf it be not worthy youre peace was come to housse the blynd came to hym And shall retourne to you agayne. 14 And whosoever shall iesus sayde vnto them: Beleve ye that I am able to do thys? And they sayde vnto hym: ye Lorde. 29 when ye departe oute of yt housse or that cite shake Then touched he their eyes saying: acordynge to of the duste of youre fete. 15 Truly I say vnto you: it youre faythe be it vnto you. 30 And their eyes were shalbe easier for the londe of zodoma and Gomorra opened. And iesus charged the saying: Se yt no in the daye of iudgement then for that cite. 16 Beholde man knowe of it. 31 But they assone as they were I sende you forthe as shepe amoge wolves. Be ye departed spreid abroade his name through oute all therfore wyse as serpetes and innocent as doves. 17 the londe. 32 As they went out beholde they brought Beware of men for they shall deliver you vp to ye to hym a dome ma possessed af a devyll. 33 And as counsels and shall scourge you in their synagoges. sone as the devyll was cast oute the domme spake: 18 And ye shall be brought to the heed rulers and And the people merveled sayinge: it was never so kynges for my sake in witnes to them and to the sene in Israel. 34 But the Pharisēs sayde: he casteth gentyls. 19 But when they delyver you vp take no oute devyls by the power of the chefe devyll. 35 And thought how or what ye shall speake for yt shalbe iesus went about all cities and tounes teachynge in geve you eve in that same houre what ye shall saye. their synagoges and preachingy the glad tidinges of 20 For it is not ye that speke but ye sprite of your ye kyngdome and healinge all maner sicknes and father which speaketh in you. 21 The brother shall desease amoge ye people. 36 But when he sawe betraye the brother to deeth and the father the sonne. the people he had copassion on the because they And the chyldre shall aryse agaynst their fathers were pyned awaye and scattered abroade eve as and mothers and shall put them to deethe: 22 and ye shepe havige no shepherd. 37 Then sayde he to hys shall be hated of all me for my name. But he that disciples: the hervest is greate but the laborers are feawe. 38 Wherfore praye the Lorde of the harvest to endureth to the ende shalbe saved. 23 When they sende forthe laborers into hys harvest. persecute you in one cite flye in to another. I tell you for a treuth ye shall not fynysshe all yt cities of Israel tyll ye sonne of man be come. 24 The disciple ys not above hys master: nor yet ye servaut above his lorde. 25 It is ynoch for the disciple to be as hys master ys and that the servaunt be as his lorde ys. yf they have called the lorde of the housse beelzebub: how moche more shall they call them of his housholde so? 26 Feare the not therfore. There is no thinge so close that shall not be openned and no thinge so hyd that shall not be knownen. 27 What I tell you in dercknes that speake ye in lyght. And what ye heare in the eare that preache ye on the housse toppes. 28 And feare ye not them which kyll the body and be not able to kyll the soule. But rather feare hym which is able to

**10** And he called his. xii. disciples vnto hym and gave them power over vncleane sprites to cast them oute and to heale all maner of sicknesses and all maner of deseases. 2 The names of the. xii. Apostles are these. The fyrist Simon called also Peter: and Andrew his brother. Iames the sonne of zebede aud Ihon his brother. 3 Philip and Bartlemew. Thomas and Mathew the Publican. Iames the sonne of Alphe and Lebbeus otherwyse called Taddeus. 4 Simon of Cane and Iudas Iscarioth which also betrayed hym. 5 These. xii. sent iesus and comaunded them sayinge: Go not in to ye wayes yt leade to the gentyls and in

destroye bothe soule and body into hell. (Geenna g1067) 10 For this is he of who it is wrytte. Beholde I sende  
29 Are not two sparowes solde for a farthinge? And my messenger before thy face which shall prepare thy  
none of them dothe lyght on the grounde with out waye before ye. 11 Verely I saye vnto you amonge ye  
youre father. 30 And now are all the heeris of youre chyldren of wemen arose there not a gretter then Ihon  
heedis numbred. 31 Feare ye not therfore: ye are the baptist. Notwithstondinge he that ys lesse in the  
of more value then many sparowes. 32 Who soever kyngdome of heven ys gretter then he. 12 From the  
therfore shall knowledge me before men hym will I tyme of Ihon Baptist hytherto ye kyngdome of heve  
knowledge also before my father which is in heuen. suffreth violence and they that go to it with violence  
33 But whoso ever shall denye me before men hym pluck it vnto them. 13 For all the prophetes and the  
will I also denye before my father which is in heuen. lawe prophesyed vnto to the tyme of Ihon. 14 Also yf  
34 Thynke not that I am come to sende peace into the ye wyll receave it this is Helyas which shuld come.  
erth. I came not to send peace but a swearde. 35 15 He yt hath eares to heare let him heare. 16 But  
For I am come to set a man at varyaunce ageynst wher vnto shall I lyken this generacion? It ys lyke vnto  
hys father and the daughter ageynst hyr mother and chylde which syt in the market and call vnto their  
the doughterlawe ageynst her motherlawe: 36 And a felowes 17 and saye: we have pyped vnto you and ye  
mannes fooes shalbe they of hys owne housholde. have not daunsed? We have morned vnto you and ye  
37 He that lovith hys father or mother more then me have not sorowed. 18 For Ihon came nether eatinge  
is not mete for me. And he that loveth his sonne or nor drinkinge and they saye he hath the devyll. 19  
doughter more then me is not mete for me. 38 And he The sonne of man came eatinge and drinkinge and  
yt taketh not his crosse and foloweth me ys not mete they saye beholde a glutton and drynker of wyne and  
for me. 39 He that fyndeth hys lyfe shall lose it: and a frend vnto publicas and synners. Never the later  
he that losith hys lyfe for my sake shall fynde it. 40 He wysdome ys iustified of hir children. 20 Then bega he  
that receavith you receavith me: and he that receavith to vpbrayd the cities in which most of his miracles  
me receavith him that sent me. 41 He that receavith were done because they meded not. 21 Wo be to ye  
a prophet in ye name of a prophet shall receave a Chorasin. Wo be to ye Betzaida: for if the miracles  
prophetes rewarde. And he that receavith a righteous which were shewd in you had bene done in Tyre and  
man in the name of a righteous man shall receive Sidon they had repented longe agone in sackcloth  
the rewarde of a righteous man. 42 And whosoever and asshes. 22 Nevertheless I say to you: it shall  
shall geve vnto one of these lytle ones to drincke a be esier for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement  
cuppe of colde water only in the name of a disciple: I then for you. 23 And thou Capernau which art lift  
tel you of a trueth he shall not lose his rewarde. vp vnto heve shalt be brought doun to hell. For if  
the miracles which have bene done in the had bene  
shewed in zodom: they had remayned to this daye.

(Hades g86) 24 Nevertheless I saye vnto you: it shalbe  
**11** And it came to passe when Ihesus had made an  
ende of comaundingis his. xii. disciples that he  
departed thence to teache and to preache in their  
cities. 2 When Ihon beinge in preson hearde ye  
workes of Christ he sent two of his disciples 3 and  
sayde vnto him. Arte thou he that shall come: or shall  
we loke for another. 4 Ihesus answered and sayde  
vnto them. Go and shewe Ihon what ye have hearde  
and sene. 5 The blynd se the halt goo the lepers are  
censed: the deef heare the ded ryse ageyne and  
the glad tidinges is preached to the povre. 6 And  
happy is he that is not offended by me. 7 And as they  
departed Ihesus begane to speake vnto the people of  
Ihon. What for to se wet ye out in to the wyldernes?  
wet ye out to se a rede shake with ye wynde? 8 other  
what wet ye out for to se? A man clothed in soofte  
raymet: ? Beholde they yt weare soofte clothig are in  
kynges howses. 9 But what wet ye oute for to se? A  
prophete? Ye I saye to you and more the a prophete.

**12** In that tyme went Ihesus on the Sabot dayes  
thorow the corne and his disciples were

anhogred and begane to plucke the eares of coorne to the. Every kingdome devided wt in it sylfe shalbe and to eate. 2 When ye pharises sawe that they brought to naught. Nether shall eny cite or housholde sayde vnto him: Beholde thy disciples do that which devyded agest it sylfe cotynue. 26 So if sata cast out is not lawfull to do apon ye saboth daye. 3 He sayde sata the is he devyded agenst him sylfe. How shall vnto the: Haue ye not reed what David did whe he then his kyngdome endure? 27 Also if I by ye helpe of was anhougered and they also which were with him? Belzebub cast oute devyls: by whose helpe do youre 4 How he entred into the housse of God and ate chyldren cast them out? Therfore they shalbe youre ye halowed loves which were not lawfull for him to iudges. 28 But if I cast out the devyls by the sprite of eate nether for the which were wt him but only for ye God: then is the kyngdome of god come on you? 29 prestes. 5 Or have ye not reed in ye lawe how that ye Ether how can a ma enter into a stroge manes housse prestes in ye temple breake the saboth daye and yet and violently take awaye his goodes: excepte he fyrst are blamlesse? 6 But I saye vnto you: that here is binde ye stroge man and the spoyle his housse? one greater then ye teple. 7 Wherfore yf ye had wist 30 He that is not wt me is agaynst me. And he yt what this sayinge meneth: I require mercy and not gaddereth not wt me scattereth abrode. 31 Wherfore sacrifice: ye wold never have condened innocetes. I say vnto you all maner of synne and blasphemy 8 For ye sonne of man is lord even of ye saboth shalbe forgeven vnto men: but the blasphemy of daye. 9 And he departed thence and went into their ye sprite shall not be forgeven vnto men. 32 And synagoge: 10 and beholde ther was a man whiche whoso ever speaketh a worde agaynst the sonne of had his hande dried vp. And they axed him sayinge: man it shalbe forgeven him. But whosoeuer speaketh ys it lawfull to heale apon ye saboth dayes? because agaynst the holy goost it shall not be forgeven hym: they myght accuse him. 11 And he sayde vnto the: no nether in this worlde nether in the worlde to come. whence of you wolde it be yf he had a shepe fallen (aiōn g165) 33 Ether make ye tree good and his frute into a pitte on ye saboth daye that wolde not take good also: or els make ye tree evyll and his frute evyll him and lyft him out? 12 And how moche is a man also. For ye tree is knowe by his frute. 34 O generacio better the a shepe? Wherfore it is lefull to do a good dede on the saboth dayes. 13 Then sayde he to ye are evyll? For of ye aboundace of the hert ye mouthe ma: stretch forth thy had. And he stretched it forthe. speaketh. 35 A good ma oute of ye good treasure of And it was made whole agayne lyke vnto ye other. his hert bringeth forth good thynges. And an evyll man 14 Then ye Pharyses wet out and helde a counsell agaynst hym how they myght destroye hym. 15 When out of his evyll treasure bringeth forth evyll thinges. lesus knewe yt he departed thece and moche people folowed him and he healed the all 16 and charged the at the daye of iudgement. 37 For by thy wordes that they shuld not make him knowe: 17 to fulfull that thou shalt be iustifyed: and by thy wordes thou shalt which was spoden by Esay ye Prophet which sayeth. be condemned. 38 Then answered certeyne of the 18 Beholde my chylde who I have chosen my beloved scribes and of the Pharises sayinge: Master we wolde in who my soule delith. I wyll put my sprete on hym fayne se a sygne of ye. 39 He answered and sayde and he shall shewe iudgemet to ye gentyls. 19 He to the: The evyll and advoutrous generacio seketh a shall not stryve he shall not crye nether shall eny man signe but ther shall no signe be geve to the sauе the heare his voyce in ye streetes 20 a brosed rede shall signe of the Prophete Ionas. 40 For as Ionas was thre he not breacke and flaxe that begynneth to burne he dayes and thre nyghtes in the whales belly: soo shall shall not queche tylly he sende forth iudgement vnto ye sonne of man be thre dayes and thre nyghtes in ye victory 21 and in hys name shall the gentyls truste. hert of ye erth. 41 The men of Niniev shall rise at the 22 Then was brought to hym one possessed with a daye of iugdement with this nacion and condemne devyll which was both blynde and domme: and he them: for they amended at ye preachinge of Ionas. healed hym insomoch that he which was blynd and And beholde a greater then Ionas is here. 42 The domme both spake and sawe. 23 And all the people quene of ye south shall ryse at ye daye of iudgement were amased and sayde: Ys not this that sonne of with this generacion and shall condemne the: for ye David? 24 But when the Pharises hearde that they came fro the vtmost parties of the worlde to heare sayde: This fellow dryveth ye devyls no nother wyse the wysdome of Salomon. And beholde a greater oute but by the helpe of Belzebub ye chefe of the then Salomo is here. 43 When the vnclene sprite is devyls. 25 But lesus knewe their thoughts and sayde gone out of a man he walketh throughout dry places

seking reest and fyndeth none. **44** Then he sayeth: with their eyes and heare with their eares and shuld I will retourne ageyne into my housse fro whece I vnderstonde with their hertes and shuld tourne that I came oute. And when he is come he fyndeth the myght heale them. **16** But blessed are youre eyes for housse empty and swepte and garnisshed. **45** Then they se: and youre eares for they heare. **17** Verely he goeth his waye and taketh vnto him seven other I say vnto you that many Prophetes and perfaicte spretes worsse then himselfe and so entre they in me have desired to se tho thinges which ye se and and dwell there. And the ende of that man is worsse have not sene the: and to heare tho thinges which ye then the beginning. Even so shall it be with this evell heare and have not herde the. **18** Heare ye therfore nacion. **46** Whill he yet talked to the people: beholde ye similitude of the sower. **19** Whosoever heareth the his mother and his brethren stode without desyringe cometh the evyll ma and catcheth awaye yt which to speake with him. **47** Then one sayde vnto hym: beholde thy mother and thy brether stonde without was sowne in his hert. And this is he which was desiringe to speke wt the. **48** He answered and sayd sowne by the wayesyde. **20** But he yt was sowne to him that tolde hym: Who is my mother? or who in ye stony groude is he which heareth the worde are my brethren? **49** And he stretched forth his hond of God and anone wt ioye receaveth it. **21** yet hath over his disciples and sayd: behold my mother and he no rottes in him selfe and therfore dureth but a my brethren. **50** For whosoever dothe my fathers will season: for assone as tribulacion or persecucion which is in heve the same is my brother suster and aryseth because of the worde by and by he falleth. **22** mother.

**13** The same daye wet lesus out of ye house and sat by the seesyde **2** and moch people resorted vnto him so gretly yt he wet and sat in a shippe and all the people stode on ye shoore. **3** And he spake many thynge to the in similitudes sayinge: Beholde ye sower wet forth to sowe. **4** And as he sowed some fell by ye wayessyde and the fowlles came and devoured it vp. **5** Some fell apo stony groude where it had not moche erth and a none it sproge vp because it had no depth of erth: **6** and when ye sunne was vp it caught heet and for lake of rotyng wyddred awaye. **7** Some fell amoge thornes and the thornes sproge vp and chooked it. **8** Parte fell in good groud and brought forth good frute: some an hudred fold some sixtie fold some thryty folde. **9** Whosoever hath eares to heare let him heare. **10** And the disciples came and sayde to him: Why speakest thou to the in parables? **11** He answered and sayde vnto them: it is geve vnto you to knowe ye secretes of the kyngdome of heve but to the it is not geve. **12** For whosoever hath to him shall be geven: and he shall have abundance. But whosoever hath not: fro hym shalbe takyn awaye even that he hath. **13** Therfore speake I to them in similitudes: for though they se they se not: and hearinge they heare not: nether vnderstonde. **14** And in the is fulfilled ye Prophesie of Esayas which prophesie sayth: with the eares ye shall heare and shall not vnderstonde and with the eyes ye shall se and shall not perceave. **15** For this peoples hertes are waxed grosse and their eares were dull of herynge and their eyes have they closed lest they shulde se

He yt was sowne amoge thornes is he yt heareth ye worde of God: but the care of this worlde and the dissayfulnes of ryches choke ye worde and so is he made vnfrutfull. (aiōn g165) **23** He which is sowne in ye good grounde is he yt heareth ye worde and vnderstodeth it which also bereth frute and bringeth forth some an. C. folde some sixtie folde and some. xxx. folde. **24** Another similitude put he forth vnto the sayinge: The kyngdome of heve is lyke vnto a man which sowed good seed in his felde. **25** But whilly men slepte ther came his foo and sowed tares amoge ye wheate and wet his waye. **26** When ye blade was sproge vp and had brought forth frute the appered ye tares also. **27** The seruautes came to the housholder and sayde vnto him: Syr sowedest not thou good seed in thy closse fro whece the hath it tares? **28** He sayde to the the envious ma hath done this. Then ye seruautes sayde vnto him: wilt thou then yt we go and gader them? **29** But he sayde nay lest whill ye go aboute to wede out ye tares ye plucke vppe also wt them ye wheate by ye rottes: **30** let bothe growe to gether till harvest come and in tyme of harvest I wyll saye to the repers gather ye fyrist ye tares and bind the in sheves to be bret: but gather the wheete into my barne. **31** Another parable he put forthe vnto the sayinge. The kyngdome of heve is lyke vnto a grayne of mustard seed which a ma taketh and soweth in his felde. **32** which is ye leest of all seedes. But when it is groune it is the greatest amoge yerbes and it is a tree: so yt the bryddes of the ayer come and bylde in the brauches of it. **33** Another similitude sayde he to them. The kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto leve which a woman taketh and hydeth in. iii. peckes of

meele tyl all be levended. 34 All these thyng spake lesus vnto the people by similitudes and with oute similitudes spake he nothinge to them. 35 To fulfull that which was spoke by the Prophet sayinge: I wyll ope my mouth in similitudes and wyll speake forth thinges which have bene kepte secrete from the begynninge of the worlde. 36 Then sent lesus ye people awaye and came to housse. And his disciples came vnto him sayinge: declare vnto vs the similitude of the tares of the felde. 37 Then answered he and sayde to them. He that soweth the good seed is the sonne of man. 38 And ye felde is the worlde. And the chyldre of the kingdome they are ye good seed. And the tares are the chyldren of ye wicked. 39 And the enemye that soweth the is ye devell. The harvest is ye end of the worlde. And the repers be ye angels. (aiōn g165) 40 For eve as the tares are gaddred and bret in ye fyre: so shall it be in ye ende of this worlde. (aiōn g165) 41 The sonne of man shall send forth his angels and they shall gather out of his kyngdome all thinges that offend and them which do iniquite 42 and shall cast them into a furnes of fyre. There shalbe waylynge and gnasshing of teth. 43 Then shall the iuste men shyne as bryght as the sunne in ye kyngdome of their father. Whosoever hath eares to heare let him heare. 44 Agayne ye kyngdome of heve is lyke vnto treasure hidde in the felde ye which a man fyndeth and hideth: and for ioy therof goeth and selleth all that he hath and byeth that felde. 45 Agayne ye kyngdome of heve is lyke vnto a marchaunt that seketh good pearles 46 which when he had founde one precious pearl wet and solde all that he had and bought it. 47 Agayne the kyngdome of heve is lyke vnto a neet cast into ye see yt gadereth of all kyndes of fysshes: 48 which whe it is full men drawe to londe and sitte and gadre the good into vessels and cast the bad awaye. 49 So shall it be at the ende of the worlde. The angels shall come oute and sever the bad from the good (aiōn g165) 50 and shall cast them into a furnes of fyre: there shalbe waylynge and gnasshyng of teth. 51 lesus sayde vnto them: vnderstonde ye all these thynges? They sayde ye Lorde. 52 The sayde he vnto them: Therfore every scribe which is taught vnto the kyngdome of heve is lyke an housholder which bryngeth forth out of hys treasure thynges bothe new and olde. 53 And it came to passe when lesus had finisshid these similitudes yt he departed thece 54 and came in to his awne coutre and taught them in their synagoges in so moche yt they were astonyed and sayde: whece cometh all this wysdome and power vnto him? 55 Is not this the carpeters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethre be called lames and loses and Simo and Iudas? 56 And are not his sisters all here wt vs? Whece hath he all these thynges. 57 And they were offended by him. The lesus sayd to the a Prophet is not wt out honoure save in hys awne countre and amoge his awne kynne. 58 And he dyd not many miracles there for there vnbelefes sake.

**14** At that tyme Herod the tetrarcha hearde of the fame of Ihesu 2 and sayde vnto his servauates: This is Ihon ye baptist. He is risen agayne from deeth and therfore are soche myracles wrought by him. 3 For Herod had taken Ihon and bounde him and put him in preson for Herodias sake his brother Philips wyfe. 4 For Ihon sayde vnto him: Yt is not lawfull for the to have her. 5 And when he wold have put him to deeth he feared the people because they counted him as a prophet. 6 But when Herodes birth daye was come the daughter of Herodias daunsed before them and pleased Herod. 7 Wherfore he promised wt an oth that he wolde geve her whatsoever she wolde axe. 8 And she beinge informed of her mother before sayde: geve me here Ihon baptistes heed in a platter. 9 And ye kyng sorowed. Nevertheless for his othes sake and for their sakis which sate also at ye table he comaunded yt to be geven hir: 10 and sent and beheeded Ihon in the preson 11 and his heed was brought in a platter and geven to the damsell and she brought it to her mother. 12 And his disciples came and toke vp his body and buried it: and went and tolde Ihesus. 13 When lesus hearde that he departed thence by shippe in to a desert place out of ye waye. And when the people had hearde therof they folowed him afote out of their cities. 14 And lesus went forth and sawe moche people and his herte did melte vpon them and he healed of them those that were sicke. 15 When even was come his disciples came to him sayinge. This is a deserte place and the daye is spent: let the people departe yt they maye go into ye tounes and bye them vytayllis. 16 But lesus sayde vnto them. They have no neade to go awaye. Geve ye the to eate. 17 Then sayde they vnto him: we have here but. v. loves and two fysshes. 18 And he sayde: bringe the hyther to me. 19 And he comaunded ye people to syt downe on ye grasse: and toke ye. v. loves and the. ii. fysshes and loked vp to heven and blessed and brake and gave the loves to his disciples and the disciples gave them to ye people. 20 And they dyd all eate and were suffised. And they gadered vp of ye gobbetes that remayned vii. basketes full. 21 And they yt ate werein nobre

about. v. M. men besyde wemen and chyldren. 22 are farre from me: 9 but in vayne they worshippe me And straignt waye Iesus made his disciples enter teachinge doctrines whiche are nothing but mens into a shippe and to goo over before him whill he precepts. 10 And he called the people vnto him and sent ye people awaye. 23 And assone as he had sayde to them: heare and vnderstande. 11 That sent the people awaye he went vp into a moutayne which goeth into the mouth defyleth not ye man: but alone to praye. And when nyght was come he was that which commeth out of the mouth defyleth the there himself alone. 24 And the shippe was now in the man. 12 Then came his disciples and sayde vnto middes of the see and was toost with waves for it him. Perceavest thou not how that the pharises are was a cotrary wynde. 25 In the fourthe watche of ye offended in hearinge thys sayinge? 13 He answered night Iesus came vnto them walkynge on the see. 26 and sayde: all plantes which my hevely father hath And when his disciples sawe him walkynge on the not planted shalbe plucked vp by the rotes. 14 Let see they were troubled sayinge: it is some spirite and them alone they be the blynde leaders of the blynde. cryed out for feare. 27 And streyght waye Iesus spake If the blynde leede the blynde boote shall fall into vnto them sayinge: be of god cheare it is I be not the dyche. 15 Then answered Peter and sayd to him: afraied. 28 Peter answered him and sayde: master declare vnto vs this parable. 16 Then sayde Iesus: are if thou be he bid me come vnto the on the water. ye yet withoute vnderstandinge? 17 perceave ye not 29 And he sayde come. And when Peter was come that what soever goeth in at the mouth descendeth doun out of ye shippe he walked on ye water to go doun in to the bely and is cast out into the draught? to Iesus. 30 But when he sawe a myghty wynde he 18 But those thingis which procede out of the mouth was afraied. And as he beganne to synke he cryed come from the herte and they defyle the man. 19 sayinge: master save me. 31 And immediatly Iesus For out of the herte come evyll thoughtis murder stretched forth his hode and caught him and sayde to breakyng of wedlocke whordis theefte falce witnes him: O thou of lytell faith wherfore diddest thou dout? berynge blasphemye. 20 These are the thingis which 32 And assone as they were come in to ye shippe ye defyle a man. But to eate with vnwesshen hondes wynde ceassed. 33 Then they that were in the shippe defyleth not a man. 21 And Iesus went thence and came and worshipped him sayinge: of a truth thou departed in to the costis of Tyre and Sidon. 22 And arte ye sonne of God. 34 And when they were come beholde a woman which was a Cananite came out of over they went in to ye londe of Genazareth. 35 And ye same coostis and cryed vnto him sayinge: have when ye men of yt place had knowledge of him they mercy on me Lorde the sonne of David my doughter sent out in to all yt countre rounde about and brought is pityously vexed with a devyll. 23 And he gave vnto him all that were sickle 36 and besought him that her never a worde to answer. Then came to him his they myght touche the hemme of his vesture only. And as many as touched it were made safe.

**15** Then came to Iesus scribes and pharises from Ierusalem sayinge: 2 why do thy disciples transgresse the tradicions of ye elders? for they wesshe not their hondes when they eate breed. 3 He answered and sayde vnto them: why do ye also transgresse ye comaundment of God thorowe youre tradicions? 4 For God comaunded sayinge: honoure thy father and mother and he that cursseth father or mother shall suffer deeth. 5 But ye saye every man shall saye to his father or mother: That which thou desyrest of me to helpe ye with: is geven God: 6 and so shall he not honoure his father or his mother. And thus haue ye made yt the comaundment of God is with out effecte through youre tradicions. 7 Ypocrites well prophesyed of you Esay sayinge: 8 This people draweth nye vnto me with their mouthes and honoureth me with their lippes howbe it their hertes

for she foloweth vs cryinge. 24 He answered and sayde: I am not sent but vnto ye loost shepe of ye housse of Israel. 25 Then she came and worshipped him sayinge: master helpe me. 26 He answered and sayde: it is not good to take the chyldrens bread and to cast it to whelpes. 27 She answered and sayde: truthe Lorde: nevertheless the whelpes eate of the cromes which fall from their masters table. 28 Then Iesus answered and sayde vnto her. O woman greate is thy faith be it to the even as thou desyrest. And her daughter was made whole even at that same hour. 29 Then Iesus went awaie from thence and came nye vnto the see of Galile and went vp in to a moutayne and sat doun there. 30 And moche people came vnto him havinge with the halt blynde domme maymed and other many: and cast them doun at Iesus fete. And he healed them 31 in so moche that the people wondred to se the dome speake the maymed whole the halt to go and ye blynde to se. And they glorified

the God of Israel. **32** Then Iesus called his disciples to him and sayde: I have compassion on ye people becau se they have cotynued with me now. **iii.** dayes and have nought to eate: and I wyll not let them departe fastinge leste they perisse in ye waye. **33** And his disciples sayd vnto him: whece shuld we get so moche breed in ye wildernes as shuld suffise so greate a multitude? **34** And Iesus sayde vnto them: how many loves have ye? And they sayde: seven and a feawe litle fysshes. **35** And he comauanded ye people to syt doun on ye grounde: **36** and toke the seven loves and the fysshes and gave thanks and brake them and gave to his disciples and the disciples gave them to the people. **37** And they dyd all eate and were suffised. And they toke vp of the broke meate that was lefte. **vii.** basketes full. **38** And yet they that ate were. **iii.** M. men besyde wemen and chyldren. **39** And he sent awaie the people and toke shippe and came into the parties of Magdala.

**16** Then came the pharises and saduces and did tempte him desyringe him to shewe them some signe from heve. **2** He answered and sayde vnto the. At even ye saye we shall have fayre wedder and yt because ye skye is reed: **3** and in the morninge ye saye to daye shalbe foule wedder and that because the skye is cloudy and reed. O ye ypcrites ye can discerne ye fassion of the skye: and can ye not discerne ye signes of the tymes? **4** The frowarde nacion and advoutrous seketh a signe and there shall non other signe be geven vnto them but the signe of the prophet Ionas. So lefte he them and departed. **5** And when his disciples were come to the other side of the water they had forgotte to take breed with the. **6** Then Iesus sayd vnto them: Take heede and beware of the leue of ye Pharisnes and of ye Saduces. **7** And they thought in them selves sayinge: because we have brought no breed with vs. **8** When Iesus vnderstode that he sayd vnto the. O ye of lytell faith why are youre mindes cumbred because ye have brought no breed? **9** Do ye not yet perceave nether remeber those. **v.** loves when there were. **v.** M. men and how many baskettes toke ye vp? **10** Nether the. **vii.** loves when there were. **iiii.** M. and how many baskettes toke ye vp? **11** Why perceave ye not then yt I spake not vnto you of breed whe I sayde beware of the leuen of the Pharisnes and of the Saduces? **12** The vnderstode they how that he bad not them beware of the leuen of breed: but of the doctrine of the Pharisnes and of the Saduces. **13** When Iesus cam in to the costes of the cite which is called Cesarea Philippi he

axed his disciples sayinge: whom do men saye yt I the sonne of ma am? **14** They saide some saye yt or one of ye prophetes. **15** He sayde vnto the: but who saye ye yt I am? **16** Simo Peter answered and sayde: Thou arte Christ ye sonne of the lyvinge God. **17** And Iesus answered and sayde to him: happy arte thou Simon the sonne of Ionas for fleshe and bloud hath not opened vnto the yt but my father which is in heve. **18** And I saye also vnto the yt thou arte Peter: and apon this rocke I wyll bylde my congregacion. And the gates of hell shall not prevayle ageynst it. (**Hades g86**) **19** And I wyll geve vnto the the keyes of the kyngdom of heven: and whatsoever thou byndest vpon erth shall be bounde in heven: and whatsoever thou lowkest on erthe shalbe lowsed in heven. **20** Then he charged his disciples yt they shulde tell no man yt he was Iesus Christ. **21** From yt tyme forth Iesus began to shewe vnto his disciples how yt he must go vnto Ierusalem and suffer many thinges of ye Elders and of ye hye prestes and of the scribes and must be killed and ryse agayne ye thirde daye. **22** But Peter toke him asyde and began to rebuke him sayinge: master faver thy sylfe this shall not come vnto the. **23** Then tourned he aboue and sayde vnto Peter: come after me Satan thou offendest me because thou sauourest not godly thinges but wordly thinges. **24** Iesus then sayde to his disciples. If eny man wyll folowe me leet him forsake him sylfe and take vp his crosse and folowe me. **25** For who soever wyll save his lyfe shall loose it. And whosoever shall loose his lyfe for my sake shall fynde it. **26** What shall it proffet a man though he shulde wynne all the whoole worlde: yf he loose his owne soule? Or els what shall a man geve to redeme his soule agayne with all? **27** For the sonne of man shall come in the glory of his father wt his angels: and then shall he rewarde every man accordinge to his dedes. **28** Verely I saye vnto you some ther be amonge them that here stonde which shall not taste of deeth till they shall have sene the sonne of man come in his kyngdomen.

**17** And after. **vi.** dayes Iesus toke Peter and Iames and Ihon his brother and brought them vp into an hye mountayne out of the waye **2** and was transfigured before them: and his face did shyne as the sunne and his clothes were as whyte as the light. **3** And beholde ther appered vnto the Moses and Helyas talkinge with him. **4** Then answered Peter and sayde to Iesus: master here is good beinge for vs. If

thou wylt leet vs make here. iii. tabernacles one for vnto him: of straungers. Then sayd Iesus vnto him the and one for Moses and one for Helyas. 5 Whyll he agayne: Then are the chyldren fre. 27 Neverthelesse yet spake beholde a bright cloude shadowed them. lest we shuld offend the: goo to ye see and cast in And beholde there came a voyce out of ye cloude thyne angle and take the fysshe yt fyrst cometh vp: sayinge: this is my deare sonne in whom I delite and when thou hast opened his mouthe thou shalt heare him. 6 And when the disciples hearde that they fynde a pece of twentie pence: yt take and paye for fell on their faces and were soore afrayed. 7 And me and the.

Iesus came and touched them and sayde: aryse and be not afrayed. 8 And when they looked vp they saw no man sauе Iesus onely. 9 And as they came doun from the mountayne Iesus charged them sayinge: se yt ye shewe the vision to no man vntyll the sonne of man be rysen agayne from deeth. 10 And his disciples axed of him sayinge: Why then saye the scribes yt Helyas muste fyrst come? 11 Iesus answered and sayd vnto them: Helyas shall fyrst come and restore all things. 12 And I saye vnto you yt Helyas is come alredy and they knewe him not: but have done vnto him whatsoever they lusted. In lyke wyse shall also the sonne of man suffre of the. 13 Then ye disciples perceaved that he spake vnto them of Ihon baptist. 14 And when they were come to ye people ther cam to him a certayne man and kneled doun to him and sayde: 15 Master have mercy on my sonne for he is frantike: and is sore vexed. And oft tymes he falleth into the fyre and oft into ye water 16 And I brought him to thy disciples and they could not heale him. 17 Iesus answered and sayde: O generacion faythles and croked: how longe shall I be with you? how longe shall I suffre you? bring him hidder to me. 18 And Iesus rebuked the devyll and he ca out of him. And ye child was healed even yt same houre. 19 Then came the disciples to Iesus secretly and sayde: Why could not we cast him out? 20 Iesus sayd vnto the: Because of youre vnbelefe For I saye veryly vnto you: if ye had faythe as a grayne of musterd seed ye shuld saye vnto this moutayne remove hence to yonder place and he shuld remove: nether shuld eny thinge be vnpossible for you to do. 21 How be it this kynde goeth not oute but by prayer and fastinge. 22 As they passed the tyme in Galile Iesus sayde vnto them: the sonne of man shalbe betrayed into the hondes of men 23 and they shall kill him and the thryd daye he shall ryse agayne. And they sorowed greatly. 24 And when they were come to Capernau they yt were wont to gadre poll money came to Peter and sayde: Doth youre master paye tribute? 25 He sayd: ye. And when he was come into the house Iesus spake fyrst to him saying What thinkest thou Simon? of whome do ye kynges of the erth take tribute or poll money? of their chyldren or of straungers? 26 Peter sayde

**18** The same tyme the disciples came vnto Iesus saying: who is ye greatest in the kyngdome of heve? 2 Iesus called a chylde vnto him and set him in the middes of them: 3 and sayd. Verely I say vnto you: except ye tourne and become as chyldren ye cannot enter into the kyngdom of heven. 4 Whosoever therfore humble him sylfe as this chylde the same is the greatest in ye kyngdome of heve. 5 And who soever receaveth suche a chylde in my name receaveth me. 6 But whosoever offendeth one of these lytelons which beleve in me: it were better for him that a milstone were hanged aboute his necke and that he were drowned in the depth of the see. 7 Wo be vnto the world because of offences. How be it it cannot be avoided but yt offences shalbe geven. Neverthelesse woo be to ye man by who the offence cometh. 8 Wherfore yt thy honde or thy fote offendeth the cut him of and cast him from the. It ys better for the to enter into lyfe halt or maymed rather then thou shuldest havinge two hondes or two fete be cast into everlasting fyre. (aiōnios g166) 9 And yt also thyne eye offendeth the plucke him oute and caste him from the. It is better for the to enter into lyfe with one eye then havyng two eyes to be cast into hell fyre. (Geenna g1067) 10 Se that ye despise not one of these litelons. For I saye vnto you yt in heven their angels alwayes behold the face of my father which is in heven. 11 Ye and the sonne of man is come to sauе that which is lost. 12 How thinke ye? Yf a man have an hondred shepe and one of them be gone astray dothe he not leve nynty and nyne in ye moutains and go and seke that one which is gone astray? 13 If it happen that he fynd him veryly I say vnto you: he reioyseth more of that shepe then of the nynty and nyne which went not astray. 14 Even so it is not the wyll of youre father in heven that one of these lytelons shulde perishe. 15 Moreover yt thy brother treaspace agenst the. Go and tell him his faute betwene him and the alone. Yf he heare the thou hast wone thy brother: 16 But yt if he heare the not then take yet with the one or two that in the mouth of two or thre witnesses all thinges maye be stablissched. 17 If he heare not them tell it vnto the congregacion. If he heare not ye congregacion take

him as an hethen man and as a publican. **18** Verely I say vnto you what soever ye bynde on erth shalbe bounde in heven. And what soever ye lowse on erth shalbe lowsed in heven. **19** Agayn I say vnto you that yf two of you shall agre in erth apon eny maner thynge what soever they shall desyre: it shalbe geven them of my father which is in heven. **20** For where two or thre are gathered togedder in my name there am I in the myddes of them. **21** Then came Peter to him and sayde: master howe ofte shall I forgeve my brother yf he synne agaynst me seven tymes? **22** suffred you to put awaye youre wifes: But from ye lesus sayd vnto him: I saye not vnto the seven tymes: beginnyng it was not so. **9** I saye therfore vnto you but seventy tymes seven tymes. **23** Therfore is ye whosoever putteth awaye his wyfe (except it be for kingdome of heven lykened vnto a certayne kyng fornicacion) and maryeth another breaketh wedlocke. which wolde take a countis of his servauntis. **24** And when he had begone to recken one was broughte to him whiche ought him ten thousande talents: **25** him: yf the mater be so betwene man and wyfe then whome be cause he had nought to paye his master is it not good to mary. **11** He sayde vnto them: all commaunded him to be solde and his wyfe and his men can not awaye with that sayinge save they to chyldeen and all that he had and payment to be made. whom it is geve. **12** Ther are chaste which were so **26** The servaunt fell doun and besought him sayinge: Sir geve me respyte and I wyll paye it every whit. **27** Then had the Lorde ptyie on that servaunt and lowsed him and forgave him the det. **28** And ye sayde servaut wet oute and founde one of his felowes which ought him an hundred pence and leyed hondes on him and toke him by the throote sayinge: paye me yt thou owest. **29** And his felowe fell doun and besought him sayinge: have pacience with me and I wyll paye the all. **30** And he wolde not but went and cast him into preson till he shulde paye the det. **31** When his other felowes sawe what was done they were very sory and came and tolde vnto their lorde all yt had happened. **32** Then his lorde called him and sayde vnto him. O evyll servaunt I forgave the all that det because thou prayedst me: was it not mete also yt thou shuldest have had copassion on thy felow even as I had pitie on ye? **34** And his lorde was wrooth and deluyered him to the iaylers till he shuld paye all that was due to him. **35** So lyke wyse shall my heavenly father do vnto you except ye forgeve with youre hertes eache one to his brother their trespasses.

13 Then were brought to him yonge chyldre that he shuld put his hondes on them and praye And the toke him by the throote sayinge: paye me yt thou owest. **14** But lesus sayde: suffre the chyldeen and forbid them not to come to me: for of heves sake. He that can take it let him take it. **15** And when he had put his hondes on them he departed thence. **16** And beholde one came and sayde vnto him: good master what good thinge shall I do that I maye have eternall lyfe? (aiōnios g166) **17** He sayde vnto him: why callest thou me good? there is none good but one and that is God. But yf thou wylt entre in to lyfe kepe the commaundementes. **18** The other sayde to him Which? And lesus sayde: breake no wedloke kill not steale not: beare not falce witnes: **19** honoure father and mother: and love thyne neighbour as thy selfe. **20** And the younge man sayde vnto him: I have observed all these thingis from my youth what lacke I yet? **21** And lesus sayde vnto him yf thou wylt be perfecte goo and sell that thou hast and geve it to the povre and thou shalt have treasure in heven and come and folowe me. **22** When ye younge ma hearde yt sayinge he wet awaye mourninge. For he had greate possessions. **23** Then lesus sayde vnto his disciples: Verely I saye vnto you: yt is harde for a ryche ma to enter into ye kyngdome of heaven. **24** And moreover I saye vnto you: it is easier for a camell to go through the eye of a nedle then for a

**19** And it came to passe when lesus had fynisshed those sayinges he gat him from Galile and came into the coostes of lewry beyonde lordan and moche people folowed him and he healed them theare. **3** Then came vnto him the pharises temtinge him and sayinge to him: Ys it lawfull for a man to put awaye his wyfe for all maner of causes? **4** He answered and sayd vnto them: Have ye not redde

ryche man to enter into the kyngdome of God. **25** evyll because I am good? **16** Soo the laste shalbe When his disciples hearde that they were exceedingly fyrste and the fyrste shalbe laste. For many are called amased sayinge: who then can be saved? **26** Iesus and feawe be chosen. **17** And Iesus ascended to behelde the and sayde vnto them: with men this is Ierusalem and toke the. **xii.** disciples a parte in the vnpossible but with God all thinges are possible. **27** waye and sayde to the. **18** Beholde we goo vp to Then answered Peter and sayde to him: Beholde Ierusalem and the sonne of ma shalbe betrayed vnto we have forsaken all and folowed the what shall we ye chefe prestes and vnto the scribes and they shall have? **28** Iesus sayde vnto them: verely I saye to condene him to deeth **19** and shall delyvre him to you: when the sonne of man shall syt in ye seate the getils to be mocked to be scourged and to be of his maieste ye which folowe me in ye seconde crucified: and ye thyrd daye he shall ryse agayne. **20** generacion shall syt also vpon. **xii.** seates and iudge Then came to hym the mother of zebedes chyldren ye. **xii.** tribes of Israel. **29** And whosoever forsaketh with her sonnes worshippynge him and desyringe housses or brethren or sistres other father or mother a certayne thinge of him. **21** And he sayd vnto her: or wyfe or chyldren or landes for my names sake what wilt thou have? She sayde vnto him: Gravnte ye same shall receave an hundred folde and shall that these my two sonnes may sit ye one on thy right inheret everlastynge lyfe. (aiōnios g166) **30** Many that hond and the other on ye lufe hond in thy kyngdome. are fyrste shalbe laste and the laste shalbe fyrste. **22** Iesus answered and sayd: Ye wot not what ye axe. Are ye able to drynke of the cuppe yt I shall drynke of and to be baptised wt the baptyme that I shalbe baptised with? They answered to him that we are. **23** And he sayd vnto the: Ye shall drinke of my cvp and shalbe baptised with the baptyme that I shalbe baptised with. But to syt on my ryght hond and on my lyst hond is not myne to geve: but to them for whom it is prepared of my father. **24** And when the ten hearde this they disdayned at ye two brethre: **25** But Iesus called them vnto him and sayde: Ye knowe yt the lordes of the gentyls have dominacio over them. And they that are great exercise power over the. **26** It shall not be so amoge you. But whosoever wyll be greate amoge you let him be youre minister: **27** and whosoever wil be chefe let him be youre servaut **28** eve as the sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto but to minister and to geve his lyfe for the redempcion of many. **29** And as they departed fro Hierico moche people folowed him. **30** And beholde two blinde men sittinge by ye waysyde whe they hearde Iesus passe by cryed sayinge: Thou Lorde ye sonne of David have mercy on vs. **31** And ye people rebuked them be cause they shulde holde their peace. But they cryed ye moare sayinge: have mercy on vs thou Lorde which arte ye sonne of David. **32** Then Iesus stode stylle and called the and sayde: what will ye that I shulde do to you: **33** They sayd to him: Lorde that oure eyes maye be opened. **34** Iesus had copassion on the and touched their eyes. And immediatly their eyes receaved syght. And they folowed him.

**20** For the kyngdome of heven ys lyke vnto an housholder which went out erly in the morninge to hyre labourers into hys vyneyarde. **2** And he agreed wt the labourers for a peny a daye and sent them into his vyneyarde. **3** And he went out about the thyrde houre and sawe other stondyng ydell in the marketplace **4** and sayd vnto them go ye also into my vyneyarde: and whatsoeuer is right I will geve you. And they went there waye. **5** Agayne he wet out about the sixte and nyntye houre and dyd lyke wyse. **6** And he went out abouthe the eleventhe houre and founde other stondyng ydell and sayde vnto them: Why stonde ye here all the daye ydell? **7** They sayde vnto hym: because no man hath hyred vs. He sayde to them: goo ye also into my vyneyarde and whatsoeuer is right that shall ye receave. **8** When even was come the lorde of the vyneyarde sayde vnto hys steward: call the labourers and geve them their hyre beginnyng at ye laste tyll thou come to ye fyrste. **9** And they whiche were hyred abouthe the eleventhe houre came and receaved every man a peny. **10** Then came ye fyrst supposyng yt they shuld receave moare: and they likewyse receaved every man a peny. **11** And when they had receaved it they murmured agaynst the good man of the housse **12** saying: These laste have wrought but one houre and thou hast made them equall vnto vs which have born ye burthe and heet of the daye. **13** He answered to one of the sayinge: frende I do the no wronge: dyddest thou not agre wt me for a peny? **14** Take that which is thy duty and go thy waye. I will geve vnto this last as moche as to the. **15** Ys it not lawfull for me to do as me listeth with myne awne? Ys thyne eye

**21** When they drewe neye vnto Ierusalem and were come to Betphage vnto mounte olivete:

then sent Iesus two of his disciples 2 sayinge to the. it shalbe done. 22 And whatsoever ye shall axe in Go in to the toun that lyeth over agaynst you and prayer (if ye beleve) ye shall receave it. 23 And when anone ye shall fynde an asse bounde and her colte he was come into the teple the chefe prestes and with her: lose them and bringe them vnto me. 3 And if the elders of the people came vnto him as he was eny man saye ought vnto you saye ye yt the lorde teachinge and sayde: by what auctorite doest thou hath neade of them: and streight waye he will let these thinges? and who gave the this power? 24 them go. 4 All this was done to fulfull that which was Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: I also will axe spoken by the Prophet sayinge: 5 Tell ye the daughter of you a certayne question which if ye assoyle me I in of Sion: beholde thy kyng cometh vnto the meke lyke wyse wyl tell you by what auctorite I do these and sittinge vpon an asse and a colte the fole of an things. 25 The baptyme of Iohn: whence was it? fro asse vsed to the yooke. 6 The disciples went and dyd heve or of men? Then they reasoned amoge them as Iesus comaunded them 7 and brought ye asse selves sayinge: yf we shall saye fro heven he will and the colte and put on them their clothes and set saye vnto vs: why dyd ye not then beleve hym? 26 him theron. 8 And many of the people spreid their But and if we shall saye of men then feare we the garmentes in ye waye. Other cut doun braunches fro people. For all men helde Iohn as a Prophet. 27 And the trees and strawed them in the waye. 9 Moreover they answered Iesus and sayde: we cannot tell. And the people that went before and they also that came he lyke wyse sayd vnto them: nether tell I you by after cryed sayinge: Hosanna to ye sonne of David. what auctorite I do these thinges. 28 What saye ye to Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lorde this? A certayne man had two sonnes and came to ye Hosanna in the hyest. 10 And when he was come in elder and sayde: sonne go and worke to daye in my to Ierusalem all the cyte was moved sayinge: who vineyarde. 29 He answered and sayde I will not: but is this? 11 And the people sayde: this is Iesus the afterwarde repented and went. 30 Then came he to Prophet of Nazareth a cyte of Galile. 12 And Iesus the second and sayde lyke wyse. And he answered went in to the temple of God and cast out all them that and sayde: I will syr: yet wet not. 31 Whether of the soulde and bought in the temple and overthrew the twayne dyd the will of the father? And they sayde tables of the mony chaugers and the seates of them vnto hym: the fyrist. Iesus sayde vnto the: verely I that solde doves 13 and sayde to them: It is wrytten saye vnto you that the publicans and the harlotes my housse shalbe called the housse of prayer. But ye shall come into ye kyngdome of God before you. 32 have made it a denne of theves. 14 And the blinde For Iohn came vnto you in the waye of rightewesnes and the halt came to him in ye tiple and he healed and ye beleved hym not. But the publicans and the the. 15 When the chefe prestes and scribes sawe harlotes beleved him. And yet ye (though ye sawe it) the marveylles that he dyd and the chyldren cryinge were not yet moved with repentaunce that ye myght in the tiple and sayinge Hosanna to the sonne of afterwarde have beleved hym. 33 Herken another David they disdayned 16 and sayde vnto him: hearest similitude. Ther was a certayne housholder which thou what these saye? Iesus sayde vnto them yee: planted a vineyarde and hedged it roude about and have ye never redde of the mouth of babes and made a wynpresse in it and bilt a tower and let it suckelinges thou haste ordeyned prayse? 17 And he out to husbandmen and wet in to a straunge coustre. lefte the and wet out of ye cite vnto Bethanie and 34 And when the tyme of the frute drewe neare he had his abydige there. 18 In the mornynge as he sent his seruautes to the husbandmen to receive returned in to the cyte ageyne he hungryd 19 and the frutes of it. 35 And ye husbandme caught his spyd a fygge tre in the waye and came to it and seruautes and bet one kylled another and stoned founde nothinge theron but leves only and sayd to it another. 36 Agayne he sent other servantes moo then never frute growe on the hence forwardes. And ano the fyrist: and they served them lyke wyse. 37 But last the fygge tree wyddered awaie. (aiōn g165) 20 And of all he sent vnto the his awne sonne sayinge: they when his disciples sawe that they marveled sayinge: will feare my sonne. 38 But when the husbandmen Howe sone is the fygge tree wyddered awaie? 21 sawe the sonne they sayde amoge the selvses: This is Iesus answered and sayde vnto the: Verely I saye the heyre: come let vs kyll him and let vs take his vnto you yf ye shall have faith and shall not dout ye inheritaunce to oure selvses. 39 And they caught him shall not only do that which I have done to the fygge and thrust him out of the vineyarde and slewe him. tree: but also yf ye shall saye vnto this mountayne 40 When the lorde of the vyneyarde commeth what take thy silfe awaie and cast thy silfe into the see will he do wt those husbandme? 41 They sayde vnto

him: he will cruellye destroye those evyll persons and wyll let out his vneyarde vnto other husbandmen which shall delyver him the frute at tymes convenient 42 Iesus sayde vnto the: dyd ye never redde in the scriptures? The stone which ye bylders refused ye same is set in ye principall parte of ye corner: this was the lordes doinge and yt is meruelous in oure eyes. 43 Therfore saye I vnto you the kyngdome of God shalbe take from you and shalbe geve to the getyls which shall brynge forth the frutes of it. 44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone he shalbe broken but on whosoever it shall fall vpon it will grynde him to powder. 45 And when the chefe prestes and Pharises hearde these similitudes they perceaved yt he spake of the. 46 And they wet about to laye hondes on him but they feared ye people because they tooke him as a Prophet.

him their discipules with Herodes seruauntes sayinge: Master we knowe yt thou are true and teachest the waye of god trulie nether carest for eny man for thou 42 Tell vs therfore: how thynkest thou? Is it lawfull to geve tribute vnto Cesar or not? 18 Iesus perceaved their wikednes and sayde: Why tempte ye me ye ypcrites? 19 Let me se ye tribute money. And they toke hym a peny. 20 And he sayde vnto them: whose is this ymage and superscripcion? 21 They sayde vnto him: Cesars. Then sayde he vnto them. Geve therfore to Cesar that which is Cesars: and geve vnto god that which is goddes. 22 When they hearde that they marveled and lefte hym and went there waye. 23 The same daye the Saduces came to him (which saye that there is no resurcecion) and axed him 24 sayinge:

**22** And Iesus answered and spake vnto them agayne in similitudes sayinge. 2 The kingdome of heve is lyke vnto a certayne kyng which maryed his sonne 3 and sent forth his servantes to call them that were byd to the weddinge and they wolde not come. 4 Ageyne he sent forth other seruauntes sayinge: Tell them which are bydden: beholde I have prepared my dynner myne oxen and my fatlings are kylled and all thinges are ready come vnto the mariage. 5 But they made light of it and went their wayes: one to his ferme place another about his marchaudise 6 the remnaunt toke his seruantes and intreated them vngodly and slew them. 7 When the kinge hearde that he was wroth and send forth his warryers and distroyed those murtherers and brent vp their cyte. 8 Then sayde he to his seruautes: the weddinge was prepared. But they which were bydden were not worthy. 9 Go ye therfore out into ye hyewayes and as many as ye finde byd them to the mariage. 10 The seruauntes wet out into the hiewayes and gaddered to gedder as many as they coulde fynde both good and bad and ye weddinge was furnysshed with gestes. 11 Then the kyng came in to viset the gestes and spyd there a ma which had not on a weddinge garment 12 and sayde vnto him: frende how fortuned it that thou camest in hither and hast not on a weddyng garment? And he was eve spechlesse. 13 Then sayde the kyng to his ministers: take and bynde hym hand and fote and caste hym into vter darcknes there shalbe wepinge and gnasshinge of teth. 14 For many are called and feawe be chosen. 15 Then wet the Pharises and toke counsell how they might tagle him in his wordes. 16 And they sent vnto

Master Moses bade yf a man dye havinge no chyldre that the brother mary his wyfe and reyse vp seed vnto his brother. 25 Ther were wt vs seven brethre and the fyrste maried and deceased wt oute yssue and lefte his wyfe vnto his brother. 26 Lykewise the seconde and ye thryd vnto the seveth. 27 Laste of all the woman dyed also. 28 Now in the resurrecccion whose wyfe shall she be of the seven? For all had her. 29 Iesus answered and sayde vnto the: ye are deceaved and vnderstonde not the scriptures nor yet the power of God. 30 For in the resurrecccion they neither mary nor are maryed: but are as the angels of God in heven. 31 As touchynge the resurrecccion of the deed: have ye not redde what is sayde vnto you of God which sayeth: 32 I am Abrahams God and Ysaacks God and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the deed: but of the lyvinge. 33 And when the people hearde that they were astonyed at his doctrine. 34 When the Pharises had hearde how yt he had put the Saduces to silence they drewe to gedder 35 and one of them which was a doctoure of lawe axed a question teptinge h m and sayinge: 36 Master which is ye chefe comaundment in the lawe? 37 Iesus sayde vnto him: love the Lorde thy God wt all thine herte with all thy soule and with all thy mynde. 38 This is the fyrst and the chefe comaundement. 39 And ther is another lyke vnto this. Love thyne neghbour as thy selfe. 40 In these two comaundemetes hange all the lawe and the Prophetes. 41 Whyll the Pharises were gaddered togeder Iesus axed 42 the sayinge: what thinke ye of Christ? Whose sonne is he? They sayde vnto him: the sonne of David. 43 He sayde vnto the: how then doeth David in spirite call him Lorde sayinge? 44 The Lorde sayde to my Lorde syt on my right honde: tyll I make thyne enemyes thy fote

stole. 45 Yf David call him Lorde: how is he then his sonne? 46 And none coulde answeire him ageyne one worde: nether dueste eny from that daye forth axe him eny moo questions.

**23** Then spake Iesus to the people and to his disciples 2 sayinge. The Scribes and the Pharises sit in Moses seate. 3 All therfore whatsoeuer they byd you observe that observe and do: but after their workes do not: 4 For they saye and do not. Ye and they bynde hevy burthes and grevous to be borne and ley the on menes shulders: but they themsylfes will not heave at them with one of their fyngers. 5 All their workes they do for to be sene of me. They set abroade their philateries and make large borders on there garmetes 6 and love to sit vppermoste at feastes and to have the chefe seates in the synagoges 7 and gretinges in the marketes and to be called of men Rabi. 8 But ye shall not suffre youre selves to be called Rabi. For one is youre master that is to wyt Christ and all ye are brethre. 9 And call no man youre father vpon the erth for there is but one youre father and he is in heven. 10 Be not called masters for there is but one youre master and he is Christ. 11 He that is greatest amoge you shalbe youre seruaunte. 12 But whosoever exalteth himsilfe shalbe brought lowe. And he yt hubleth himsilfe shalbe exalted. 13 Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharises ypcrites for ye shutte vp the kyngdome of heve before men: ye youre selves goo not in nether suffre ye them that come to enter in. 14 Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharises ypcrites: ye devoure widdowes houses and that vnder a coloure of praying longe prayers: wherfore ye shall receave greater damnacion. 15 Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharises ypcrites which compasse see and londe to bringe one in to youre belefe: and when he ys brought ye make him two folde more the chylde of hell then ye youre selves are. (Geenna g1067) 16 Wo be vnto you blynd gides which saye whosoever sweare by the teple it is no thinge: but whosoever sweare by the golde of the temple he offendeth. 17 Ye foles and blinde? whether is greater the golde or the teple that sanctifieth ye golde. 18 And whosoever sweareth by the auter it is nothinge: but whosoever sweareth by ye offeringe yt lyeth on ye autre offendeth. 19 Ye foles and blinde: whether is greater ye offeringe or ye autre which sanctifieth ye offeringe? 20 Whosoever therfore sweareth by ye autre sweareth by it and by all yt there on is. 21 And whosoever sweareth by the teple sweareth by it and by hym yt dwellethe therin. 22

And he that sweareth by heve swereth by the seate of God and by hym that sytth theron. 23 Wo be to you Scribes and Pharises ypcrites which tythe mynt annyse and comen and leave the wayghtyer mattres of ye lawe vndone: iudgement mercy and fayth. These ought ye to have done and not to have left the oþre vndone. 24 Ye blinde gydes which strayne out a gnat and swalowe a cammyll. 25 Wo be to you scribes and pharises ypcrites which make clene ye vtter syde of the cuppe and of the platter: but within they are full of brybery and excesse. 26 Thou blinde Pharis clelse fyrt the outsyde of the cup and platter that the ynneside of them maye be clene also. 27 Wo be to you Scribe and Pharises ypcrite for ye are lyke vnto paynted tombes which appere beautyfull outward: but are wt in full of deed bones and of all fylthynes. 28 So are ye for outwardre ye appere righteous vnto me when within ye are full of ypcrisie and iniquite. 29 Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharises ypcrites: ye byldye the tombes of the Prophetes and garnissh the sepulchres of the righteous 30 and saye: Yf we had bene in the dayes of oure fathers we wolde not have bene parteners with them in the bloud of the Prophetes. 31 So then ye be witnesses vnto youre selves that ye are the chyldren of them which killed the prophetes. 32 Fulfill ye lyke wyse the measure of youre fathers. 33 Yee serpentes and generacion of vipers how shuld ye scape ye dapanacio of hell? (Geenna g1067) 34 Wherfore beholde I sende vnto you prophetes wyse men and scribes and of the ye shall kyll and crucifie: and of the ye shall scourge in youre synagoges and persecute from cyte to cyte 35 that vpon you maye come all the righteous bloude that was sheed vpon the erth fro the bloud of righteous Abell vnto ye bloud of zacharias the sonne of Barachias who ye slewe betwene the tple and ye altre. 36 Verely I say vnto you all these thinges shall light vpon this generacion. 37 Hierusalem hierusalem which kyllest prophetes and stonest the which are sent to the: how often wolde I have gadered thy chyldren to gether as the henne gadreth her chickes vnder her wings but ye wolde not: 38 Beholde youre habitacio shalbe lefte vnto you desolate. 39 For I saye to you ye shall not se me heceforthe tylly that ye saye: blessed is he that cometh in the name of ye Lorde.

**24** And Iesus went out and departed fro the tple: and his disciples came to hym for to shewe him the byldinge of the tple. 2 Iesus sayde vnto the: se ye not all these thinges? Verely I saye vnto you: ther shall not be here lefte one stone vpon another that

shall not be cast doun. **3** And as he sat vpon the is eve thyther will the egles resorte. **29** Immediatly mout Olivete his disciples came vnto hym secretly after the tribulacions of those dayes shall the sunne sayinge. Tell vs when these thinges shalbe? And be derkened: and ye mone shall not geve hir light what signe shalbe of thy comynge and of the ende of and the starre shall fall from heve and the powers the worlde? (aiōn g165) **4** And Iesus answered and of heve shall move. **30** And then shall appere the sayde vnto them: take hede that no ma deceave you. sygne of the sonne of man in heven. And then shall **5** For many shall come in my name sayinge: I am all the kynreddes of the erth morne and they shall Christ and shall deceave many. **6** Ye shall heare se the sonne of man come in the cloudes of heven of warres and of the fame of warres: but se yt ye with power and greate glorie. **31** And he shall sende be not troubled. For all these thinges must come to his angeles with the greate voyce of a trope and passe but the ende is not yet. **7** For nacio shall ryse they shall gader to gether his chosen from the fower ageynste nacio and realme ageynste realme: and wyndes and from the one ende of the worlde to the ther shalbe pestilence honger and erthquakes in all other. **32** Learne, a similitude of the fygge tree: when quarters. **8** All these are the beginninge of sorowes. his braunches are yet tender and his leves sproge **9** Then shall they put you to trouble and shall kyll you: ye knowe that sommer is nye. **33** So lyke wyse ye and ye shalbe hated of all nacionys for my names when ye see all these thynge be ye sure that it is sake. **10** And then shall many be offended and shall neare even at the dores. **34** Verely I saye vnto you betraye one another and shall hate one the other. that this generacion shall not passe tylly all these be **11** And many falce Prophetes shall aryse and shall fulfilled. **35** Heven and erth shall perisshe: but my deceave many. **12** And because iniquite shall have wordes shall abyde. **36** But of that daye and hour the vpper hande the love of many shall abate. **13** knowith no man no not ye angels of heve but my But he that endureth to the ende the same shalbe father only. **37** As the tyme of Noe was so lyke wyse safe. **14** And this gladtidinge of the kyngdome shall the cominge of ye sonne of man be. **38** For as in shalbe preached in all the worlde for a witnes vnto ye dayes before ye floud: they dyd eate and drynke all nacionys: and then shall the ende come. **15** When mary and were maried eve vnto ye daye that Noe ye therfore shall se ye abhominacio that betokeneth entred into the shyppe **39** and knewe of nothyng tylly desolacion spoken of by Daniell the Prophet stonde the floude came and toke them all awaye. So shall in ye holy place: let him that redeth it vnderstonde also the commynge of the sonne of man be. **40** Then it. **16** Then let them which be in lury flye into the two shalbe in the feldes the one shalbe receaved and moutaynes. **17** And let him which is on ye housse the other shalbe refused **41** two shalbe gryndinge toppe not come downe to fet eny thinge out of his at ye myll: ye oue shalbe receaved and ye other housse. **18** Nether let him which is in ye felde retурне shalbe refused. **42** Wake therfore because ye knowe backe to fetche his clothes. **19** Wo be in those dayes not what houre youre master wyl come. **43** Of this to the that are wt chylde and to the yt geve sucke. **20** be sure that yf the good man of the housse knewe But praye yt youre flight be not in ye winter nether on what houre the thefe wolde come: he wolde surerly ye saboth daye. **21** For then shalbe greate tribulacio watche and not suffre his housse to be broke vppe. **44** suche as was not fro the beginninge of the worlde Therfore be ye also redy for in ye houre ye thinke he to this tyme ner shalbe. **22** Ye and except those wolde not: wyl the sonne of ma come. **45** If there be dayes shuld be shortened there shuld no fleshe be any faithfull servaut and wyse whome his master hath saved: but for ye chosens sake those dayes shalbe made ruler over his housholde to geve the meate in shortened. **23** Then yf eny ma shall saye vnto you: lo season covenant: **46** happy is that servaut whom here is Christ or there is Christ: beleve it not. **24** For his master (when he cometh) shall finde so doinge. there shall arise false christes and false prophete and **47** Verely I saye vnto you he shall make him ruler over shall do great myracles and wondres. In so moche yt all his goodes. **48** But and yf that evill servaut shall if it were possible ye verie electe shuld be deceaved. saye in his herte my master wyl defer his comynge **25** Take hede I have tolde you before. **26** Wherfore if **49** and beginne to smyte his felowes ye and to eate they shall saye vnto you: beholde he is in ye desert and to drinke with the dronke: **50** that servauts go not forth: beholde he is in ye secret places beleve master wyl come in adaye when he loketh not for not. **27** For as ye lightninge cometh out of ye eest and him and in an houre yt he is not ware of **51** and wyl shyneth vnto the weest: so shall the comynge of the devyde him and geve him his rewarde with yrocrites. sonne of ma be. **28** For wheresoever a deed karkas There shalbe wepinge and gnasshinge of tethe.

**25** Then ye kyngdome of heven shalbe lykened awne. **26** His master answered and sayde vnto him: vnto. x. virgins which toke their lampes and wet thou evyll servaut and slewthfull thou knewest yt I to mete the brydgrome: **2** fyve of them were folysshe repe where I sowed not and gaddre where I strawed and fyve were wyse. **3** The folysshe toke their lampes not: **27** thou oughtest therfore to have had my money but toke none oyle wt the. **4** But ye wyse tooke oyle to ye chaugers and then at my comyng shulde I wt the in their vesselles wt their lampes also. **5** Whill have receaved myne awne with vaantage. **28** Take the brydgrome taryed all slombred and slepte. **6** And therfore the talent from him and geve it vnto him even at mydnyght there was a crye made: beholde which hath. x. talentes. **29** For vnto every man that the brydgrome cometh goo out against him. **7** Then hath shalbe geven and he shall have abundance: all those virgins arose and prepared their lampes. **8** and from him that hath not shalbe taken awaye even And ye folysshe sayde to ye wyse: geve vs of youre that he hath. **30** And cast yt vnprofitable servaunt into oyle for our lampes goo out? **9** but ye wyse answered vtter dercknes: there shalbe wepynge and gnasshinge sayinge. Not so lest ther be not ynough for vs and of teeth. **31** When the sonne of ma cometh in his you: but goo rather to them yt sell and by for youre glorie and all the holy angels wt him then shall he selves. **10** And whill they went to bye ye brydgrome syt vpon the seate of his glorie **32** and before him came: and they yt were redy went in with him to ye shalbe Gaddred all nacions. And he shall seperate weddinge and the gate was shett vp: **11** Afterwardes the one from a nother as a shepherde deuideth the came also ye other virgins sayinge: master master shewe from the gootes. **33** And he shall set the shewe open to vs. **12** But he answered and sayde: verely I on his right honde and the gotes on the lyfte. **34** saye vnto you: I knowe not you. **13** Watche therefore: Then shall the kynge saye to them on his right honde: for ye knowe nether the daye nor yet the houre when Come ye blessed chyldren of my father inheret ye the sonne of man shall come. **14** Lykwyse as a the kyngdo prepared for you from the beginninge of certeyne ma redy to take his iorney to a straunge the worlde. **35** For I was anhongred and ye gave coutre called his servautes and delivered to them his me meate. I thursted and ye gave me drinke. I was gooddes. **15** And vnto one he gave. v. talentes to herbourlesse and ye lodged me. **36** I was naked and another. ii. and to another one: to every man after his ye clothed me. I was sicke and ye visited me. I was abilite and streyght waye departed. **16** Then he that in preson and ye came vnto me. **37** Then shall ye had receaved the fyve talentes went and bestowed righteous awnse him sayinge master whe sawe we them and wanne other fyve talentes. **17** Lykwyse ye anhongred and feed the? or a thurst and gave he that receaved. ii. gayned other. ii. **18** But he yt ye drinke? **38** when sawe we ye herbourlesse and receaved ye one went and digged a pit in the erth lodged the? or naked and clothed the? **39** or when and hyd his masters money. **19** After a longe season sawe we the sicke or in preson and came vnto the? ye lorde of those servautes came and rekened with **40** And ye kynge shall awnse and saye vnto them: the. **20** Then came he yt had receaved fyve talentes verely I saye vnto you: in as moche as ye have done and brought other fyve talentes sayinge: master thou it vnto one of ye leest of these my brethren ye have deliveredest vnto one fyve talentes: beholde I have done it to me. **41** Then shall the kynge saye vnto gayned wt the fyve talentes moo. **21** The his master them that shalbe on the lyfte hande: departe from me sayde vnto him: well good servaut and faithfull. Thou ye coursed into everlastinge fire which is prepared for hast bene faithfull in lytell I will make the ruler over the devyll and his angels. (*aiōnios g166*) **42** For I was moche: entre in into thy masters ioye. **22** Also he an hungred and ye gave me no meate. I thursted that receaved. ii. talentes came and sayde: master and ye gave me no drinke. **43** I was herbourlesse thou deliveredest vnto me. ii. talentes: beholde I have and ye lodged me not. I was naked and ye clothed wone. ii. other talentes with them. **23** And his master me not. I was sicke and in preson and ye visited me sayde vnto him well good servaunt and faithfull. Thou not. **44** Then shall they also awnse him sayinge: hast bene faithfull in lytell I wyll make the ruler over master when sawe we the an hungred or a thurst or moche: go in into thy masters ioye. **24** Then he which herbourlesse or naked or sicke or in preson and did had receaved ye one talent came and sayd: master I not ministre vnto the? **45** Then shall he awnse the considered yt thou wast an harde man which repest and saye: Verely I saye vnto you in as moche as ye where thou sowest not and gadderest where thou did it not to one of ye leest of these ye did it not to strawest not **25** and was therfore afayde and went me. **46** And these shall go into everlastinge Payne: and hyd thy talent in ye erth: Beholde thou hast thy **And the righteous into lyfe eternall.** (*aiōnios g166*)

**26** And it came to passe when Iesus had fynisshed and gave thankes brake it and gave it to the disciples all these sayinges he sayd vnto his disciples: **2** and sayde: Take eate this is my body. **27** And he Ye knowe that after ii. dayes shalbe ester and the toke the cup and thanked and gave it them sayinge: sonne of man shalbe delyvered to be crucified. **3** drinke of it every one. **28** For this is my bloude of Then assembled togedder the chefe prestes and the the new testament that shalbe shedde for many for scribes and the elders of the people to the palice the remission of synnes. **29** I saye vnto you: I will of the hye preste called Cayphas **4** and heelde a not drinke hence forth of this frute of the vny tree counsell how they mygt take Iesus by suttelte and vntyll that daye when I shall drinke it new with you in kyll him. **5** But they sayd not on the holy daye lest my fathers kyngdome. **30** And when they had sayde eny vproure aryse amouge the people. **6** When Iesus grace they went out into mounte olyvete. **31** Then was in Bethany in the house of Symon the leper **7** sayd Iesus vnto them: all ye shall be offended by ther came vnto him a woman which had an alablaster me this night. For it is wrytten. I will smyte ye shepe boxe of precious oyntment and powred it on his heed herde and the shepe of ye flocke shalbe scattered as he sate at the bourde. **8** When his disciples sawe abroode. **32** But after I am rysen ageyne I will goo that they had indignacion sayinge: what nedeth this before you into Galile. **33** Peter answered and sayde wast? **9** This oyntmet myght have bene well soldē vnto him: though all men shulde be offended by ye and geven to the povre. **10** When Iesus vnderstod yet wolde I never be offended. **34** Iesus sayde vnto that he sayde vnto the: why trouble ye the woman? him. Verely I saye vnto ye that this same night before She hath wrought a good worke apon me. **11** For the cocke crowe thou shalt denye me thrysē. **35** Peter ye shall have povre folcke alwayes with you: but me sayde vnto him: Yf I shulde dye with ye yet wolde I shall ye not have all wayes. **12** And in yt she casted not denye ye Lyke wyse also sayde all ye disciples. this oyntment on my bodye she dyd it to burye me **36** Then went Iesus with them into a place which is wt all. **13** Verely I saye vnto you wheresover this called Gethsemene and sayde vnto the disciples syt gospell shalbe preached throughoute all the worlde ye here whyll I go and praye yonder. **37** And he toke there shall also this that she hath done be tolde for a with him Peter and the two sonnes of zebede and memoriall of her. **14** Then one of the twelve called began to wexe sorowfull and to be in an agonye. **38** Iudas Iscarioth went vnto the chefe prestes **15** and Then sayd Iesus vnto them: my soule is hevy even sayd: what will ye geve me and I will deliver him vnto vnto the deeth. Tary ye here and watche wt me. **39** you? And they apoynted vnto him thirty peces of And he went a lytell aparte and fell flat on his face sylver. **16** And from that tyme he sought oportunitie and prayed sayinge: O my father yf it be possible let to betraye him. **17** The fyrt daye of swete breed this cuppe passe from me: nevertheless not as I wyll ye disciples cam to Iesus sayinge vnto him: where but as thou wylt. **40** And he came vnto the disciples wylt thou that we prepare for ye to eate ye paschall and founde them a slepe and sayde to Peter: what lambe? **18** And he sayd: Go into the cite vnto soche a coulde ye not watche with me oneoure: **41** watche man and saye to him: the master sayeth my tyme is and praye that ye fall not into temptation. The spirite at hande I will kepe myne ester at thy housse with is willynge but the flesshe is weake. **42** He went my disciples. **19** And the disciples did as Iesus had awaye once moare and prayed sayinge: O my father apoynted them and made redy the esterlambe. **20** yf this cuppe can not passe away from me but yt I When the even was come he sate dounē wt the. drinke of it thy wyll be fulfulled. **43** And he came and xii. **21** And as they dyd eate he sayde: Verely I saye founde the a slepe agayne. For their eyes were hevy. vnto you that one of you shall betraye me. **22** And **44** And he lefte them and went agayne and prayed ye they were excedinge sorowfull and beganne every thrid tyme sayinge ye same wordes. **45** Then came one of the to saye vnto him: is it I master? **23** He he to his disciples and sayd vnto them: Slepe hence answered and sayde: he yt deppeth his honde wt forth and take youre reest. Take heede the oure is at me in ye disshe the same shall betraye me. **24** The honde and ye sonne of man shalbe betrayed into ye sonne of ma goeth as it is written of him: but wo be to hondes of synners. **46** Ryse let vs be goinge: beholde yt ma by whom ye sonne of man shalbe betrayed. It he is at honde yt shall betraye me. **47** Whyll he yet had bene good for that man yf he had never bene spake: lo Iudas one of ye xii. came and wt him a borne. **25** Then Iudas whch betrayed him answered greate multitude wt swardeſ and staves sent from and sayde: is it I master? He sayde vnto him: thou the chefe prestes and elders of the people. **48** And he hast sayde. **26** As they dyd eate Iesus toke breed that betrayed him had geven the a token sayinge:

whosoever I kysse yt same is he ley hondes on him. before the all sayinge: I woot not what thou sayst. 71  
49 And forth wt all he came to Iesus and sayde: hayle When he was goone out into the poorche another master and kyssed him. 50 And Iesus sayde vnto wenche sawe him and sayde vnto them that were him: frende wherfore arte thou come? Then came there: This felowe was also with Iesus of Nazareth. they and layed hondes on Iesus and toke him. 51 And 72 And agayne he denied with an oothe that he knew beholde one of them which were with Iesus stretched the man. 73 And after a whyle came vnto him they oute his honde and drue his swearde and stroke a yt stode bye and sayde vnto Peter: surly thou arte servaunt of the hye preste and smote of his eare. 52 even one of the for thy speache bewreyeth ye. 74 Then sayde Iesus vnto him: put vp thy swearde into Then beganne he to course and to sweare that he his sheathe. For all that ley hond on ye swearde shall knewe not the man. And immedyatlly the cocke krewe. perisshe with ye swearde. 53 Ether thinkest thou that 75 And Peter remembred the wordes of Iesu which I cannot now praye to my father and he shall geve sayde vnto him: before the cocke crowe thou shalt me moo then. xii. legions of angelles? 54 But how deny me thryse: and went out at the dores and wepte then shuld the scriptures be fulfylled: for so must it bitterly.  
**27** When the mornynge was come all ye chefe prestes and the elders of ye people helde a counsayle agenst Iesu to put him to deeth 2 and brought him bounde and delivered him vnto Poncius Pilate the debite. 3 Then when Iudas which betrayed him sawe that he was condempned he repented him sylfe and brought ageyne the. xxx. plattes of sylver to ye chefe prestes and elders 4 sayinge: I have synned betrayinge the innocent bloud. And they sayde: what is that to vs? Se thou to that. 5 And he cast doun the sylver plattes in the temple and departed and went and houng him sylfe. 6 And the chefe prestes toke the sylver plattes and sayd: it is not lawfull for to put them in to the treasury because it is the prycce of bloud. 7 And they toke counsell and bought with them a potters felde to bury strangers in. 8 Wherfore that felde is called the felde of bloud vnyll this daye. 9 Then was fulfylled that which was spoken by Jeremey the Prophet sayinge: and they toke. xxx. sylver plattes the prise of him that was valued whom they bought of the chyldren of Israel 10 and they gave them for the potters felde as the Lorde appoynted me. 11 Iesus stode before the debite: and the debite axed him sayinge: Arte thou the kynge of ye lues? Iesus sayd vnto him: Thou sayest 12 and when he was accused of ye chefe prestes and elders he answered nothinge. 13 Then sayd Pilate vnto him: hearest thou not how many thinges they laye ageynste ye? 14 And he answered him to never a worde: in so moche that the debite marveylled greatlie. 15 At that feest the debite was wonte to deliver vnto ye people a prisoner whom they wolde desyer. 16 He had then a notable prisoner called Barrabas. 17 And when they were gadered together Pilate sayde vnto the: whether wyll ye that I geve losse vnto you Barrabas or Iesus which is called Christ? 18 For he knewe

well that for envie they had delivred him. 19 When 41 Lykwyse also the hye prestes mockinge him with he was set doune to geve iudgemet his wyfe sent the scribes aud elders sayde: 42 He saved other him to him sayinge: have thou nothinge to do with that sylfe he can not save. If he be ye kynge of Israel: iuste man. For I have suffered many thinges this daye let him now come doune from the crosse and we in a dreame about him. 20 But the chefe preestes will beleve him. 43 He trusted in God let him deliver and the elders had parswaded the people that they him now yf he will have him: for he sayde I am the shulde axe Barrabas and shulde destroye Iesus. 21 sonne of God. 44 That same also the theves which Then the debite answered and sayde vnto them: were crucified with him cast in his tethe. 45 From the whether of the twayne wylle that I let losse vnto sixte houre was there dercknes over all the londe you? And they sayde Barrabas. 22 Pilate sayde vnto vnto the nynt houre. 46 And about ye nynt houre them: what shall I do then with Iesus which is called Iesus cryed with a loude voyce sayinge: Eli Eli lama Christ? They all sayde to him: let him be crucified. 23 asbathani. That is to saye my God my God why hast Then sayde the debite: what evyll hath he done? And thou forsaken me? 47 Some of them that stode there they cryed the more sayinge: let him be crucified. when they herde that sayde: This man calleth for 24 When Pilate sawe that he prevayled nothinge but Helyas. 48 And streyght waye one of them ranne that moare busines was made he toke water and and toke a sponge and filled it full of veneger and wasshed his hondes before ye people sayinge: I am put it on a rede and gave him to drinke. 49 Other innocent of the bloud of this iuste person and that ye sayde let be: let vs se whyther Helyas will come shall se. 50 Then answered all the people and sayde: and deliver him. 51 And beholde the he Barrabas loose vnto them and scoured Iesus and vayle of the temple dyd rent in twayne from ye toppe delivered him to be crucified. 52 Then the soudeours to the bottome and the erth dyd quake and the stones of the debite toke Iesus vnto the comen hall and dyd rent 53 and graves dyd open: and the bodies of gaddered vnto him all the company. 54 And they many sainctes which slept arose 55 and came out stripped him and put on him a purpyll roobe 56 and of ye graves after his resurreccion and came into platted a croune of thornes and put vpon his heed the holy cite and appered vnto many. 57 When the and a rede in his ryght honde: and bowed their knees Centurion and they that were with him watchinge before him and mocked him saying: hayle kinge of Iesus sawe ye erth quake and those thinges which the lewes: 58 and spitted vpon him and toke the rede hapened they feared greatly sayinge. Of a suretis and smootie him on the heed. 59 And when they had was the sonne of God. 60 And many wemen were mocked him they toke the robe of him ageyne and there beholdinge him a farre of which folowed Iesus put his awne reymet on him and leed him awaye to fro Galile ministringe vnto him. 61 Amonge which crucify him. 62 And as they came out they fonnde was Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Iames a man of Cyren named Simon: him they compelled and loses and ye mother of zebedes chyldren. 63 to beare his crosse. 64 And whe they cam vnto ye When the even was come there came a ryche man of place called Golgotha (that is to saye a place of deed Aramathia named Ioseph which same also was Iesus mens sculles) 65 they gave him veneger to drinke disciple. 66 He went to Pilate and begged the body mengled with gall. And when he had tasted therof he of Iesus. Then Pilate commaunded the body to be wolde not drinke. 67 When they had crucified him delivered. 68 And Ioseph toke the body and wrapped they parted his garmentes and did cast lottes: to fulfull it in a clene lynnyn clooth 69 and put it in his newe that was spoken by the prophet. They deuyded my tombe which he had hewen out even in the roke and garmetes amoneg them: and apon my vesture did rolled a greate stone to the dore of ye sepulcre and cast lottes. 70 And they sate and watched him there. departed. 71 And there was Mary Magdalene and the 72 And they set vp over his heed the cause of his other Mary sittynge over ageynste the sepulcre. 73 deeth written. This is Iesus the kynge of the lewes. The nexte daye that foloweth good frydaye the hye 74 And ther were two theves crucified with him one on prestes and pharises got them selves to Pilate 75 ye right honde and another on the lyfte. 76 They that and sayde: Syr we remember yt this deceaver sayde passed by revyled him waggyng ther heedes 77 whylle he was yet alyve After thre dayes I will aryse and sayinge: Thou that destroyest the temple of God agayne. 78 Commaunde therfore that the sepulcre and byldest it in thre dayes save thy sylfe. If thou be made sure vnyll ye thyrd daye lest paraventure be ye sonne of God come doune from the crosse. his disciples come and steale him awaye and saye

vnto the people he is rysen from deeth and the laste errore be worsse then the fyrst. **65** Pilate sayde vnto them. Take wachte men: Go and make it as sure as ye can. **66** And they went and made the sepulcre sure with wachte men and sealed the stone.

**28** The Sabbath daye at even which dauneth the morowe after the Sabbath Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to se the sepulcre. **2** And beholde ther was a greate erth quake. For the angell of ye lorde descended from heven: and came and rowlled backe the stone from the dore and sate apon it. **3** His countenaunce was lyke lyghtnyng and his raymet whyte as snowe. **4** And for feare of him the kepers were astunnyed and became as deed men. **5** The angell answered and sayde to the wemen feare ye not. I knowe yt ye seke lesus which was crucified: **6** he is not here: he is rysen as he sayde. Come and se the place where the lorde was put: **7** and goo quickly and tell his disciples yt he is rysen from deeth. And beholde he will go before you into Galile there ye shall se him. Lo I have tolde you. **8** And they departed quickly from the sepulcre with feare and greate loye: and did runne to bringe his disciples worde. **9** And as they went to tell his disciples: beholde lesus met them sayinge: All hayle. And they came and held him by the fete and worshipped him. **10** The sayde lesus vnto them: be not afaynde. Go and tell my brethren that they goo in to Galile and there shall they se me. **11** When they were gone: beholde some of the kepers came into the cyte and shewed vnto the hie prestes all the thinges that were hapened. **12** And they gaddered them to gedder with the elders and toke counsell and gave large money vnto the soudiers **13** sayinge: Saye that his disciples came by nyght and stole him awaye whill ye slept. **14** And if this come to the rulers cares we wyll pease him and save you harmeles. **15** And they toke the money and dyd as they were taught. And this sayinge is noysed amoge the lewes vnto this daye. **16** Then the. xi. disciples went awaye into Galile in to a mountayne where lesus had appoynted them. **17** And when they sawe hym they worshipped him. But some of them doubted. **18** And lesus came and spake vnto them sayinge: All power ys geve vnto me in heve and in erth. **19** Go therfore and teache all nacions baptysinge them in the name of the father and the sonne and the holy goost: **20** Teachinge them to observe all thynges what soever I comcommaunded you. And lo I am with you all waye even vntyll the ende of the worlde. (aiōn g165)

# Mark

**1** The beginnyngē of the Gospell of Iesu Christ the sonne of God 2 as yt is wrytten in the Prophetes: beholde I sende my messenger before thy face which shall prepared thy waye before ye. 3 The voyce of a cryer in the wildernes: prepare ye the waye of the Lorde make his paches streyght. 4 Iohn dyd baptise in the wyldernes and preche the baptyme of repentaunce for the remission of synnes. 5 And all the londe of Iurie and they of Ierusalem went out vnto him and were all baptised of him in the ryver Iordan confessyng their synnes. 6 Iohn was clothed with cammylles heer and with a gerdyll of a skyn a bout hys loynes. And he dyd eate locustes and wylde hony 7 and preached sayinge: a stronger then I commeth after me whose shue latchet I am not worthy to stoupe dounē and vnlose. 8 I have baptised you with water: but he shall baptise you with the holy goost. 9 And yt came to passe in those dayes that Iesus cam from Nazareth a cyte of Galile: and was baptised of Iohn in Iordan. 10 And assone as he was come out of the water Iohn sawe heaven open and the holy goost descendinge vpon him lyke a dove. 11 And ther came a voyce from heaven: Thou arte my dere sonne in whom I delyte. 12 And immediatly the sprete drove him into wildernes: 13 and he was there in the wildernes xl dayes and was tempted of Satan and was with wilde beestes. And the aungels ministred vnto him. 14 After Iohn was taken Iesus came in to Galile preachingē the gospell of the kyngdome of God 15 and sayinge: the tyme is come and the kyngdome of God is at honde repent and beleve the gospell. 16 As he walked by the see of Galile he sawe Simon and Andrew his brother castinge nettes into ye see for they were fysshers. 17 And Iesus sayde vnto them: folowe me and I will make you fysshers of men. 18 And straignt waye they forsoke their nettes and folowed him. 19 And when he had gone a lytell further thence he sawe Iames the sonne of zebede and Ihon his brother even as they were in the shyppe mendinge their nettes. 20 And anone he called them. And they leeft their father zebede in the shippe with his hyred seruauntes and went their waye after him. 21 And they entred into Capernau: and straignt waye on ye Saboth dayes he entred in to ye synagoge and taught. 22 And they merveled at his learninge. For he taught them as one that had power with him and not as the Scribes. 23 And there was in their synagoge a ma vexed wt

an vnclene spirite yt cried 24 sayinge: let be: what have we to do with the thou Iesus of Nazareth? Arte thou come to destroye vs? I knowe the what thou arte eue that holy of god. 25 And Iesus rebuked him sayinge: hoolde thy peace and come out of him. 26 And ye vnclene spirite tare him and cryed with a loude voyce and came out of him. 27 And they were all amased in so moche that they demaunded one of another amoge them selvests saying: what thinge is this? what newe doctryne is this? For he comaundereth the foule spirites with power and they obeye him. 28 And immediatly his fame spreed abroade throughoute all the region borderinge on Galile. 29 And forth with as sone as they were come out of the synagoge they entred into ye housse of Symon and Andrew with Iames and Ihon. 30 And Symons mother in lawe lay sicke of a fever. And anone they tolde him of her. 31 And he came and toke her by the honde and lifte her vp: and the fever forsoke hir by and by: and she ministred vnto them. 32 And at even when the sunne was downe they brought to him all that were diseased and them that were possessed with devyls. 33 And all the cite gaddred to gedder at the dore 34 and he healed many yt were sicke of divers deseases. And he cast out many devyls and suffred not ye devyls to speake because they knewe him. 35 And in the morninge very erly Iesus arose and went out into a solitary place and there prayed. 36 And Simon and they that were with him folowed after him. 37 And when they had founde him they sayde vnto him: all men seke for the. 38 And he sayd vnto them: let vs go into the next tounes that I maye preache there also: for truly I cam out for that purpose. 39 And he preached in their synagoges throughout all Galile and cast the devyls out. 40 And there came a leper to him besechinge him and kneled dounē vnto him and sayde to him: yf thou wilt thou canest make me clene. 41 And Iesus had copassion on him and put forth his honde touched him and sayde to him: I will be thou clene. 42 And assone as he had spoke immediatly ye leprosy departed fro him and was clesned. 43 And he charged him and sent him awaie forthwith 44 and sayd vnto him: Se thou saye no thinge to any man: but get the hencē and shewe thy silfe to ye prestē and offer for thy clenisinge those thinges which Moses comaundered for a testimoniall vnto them. 45 But he (assone as he was departed) beganne to tell many thinges and to publyshe the dede: in so moche that Iesus coulde no more openly entre in to the cite but was with out in desert places. And they came to him fro every quarter.

**2** After a feawe dayes he entred into Capernaum brydgrome shalbe taken from them and then shall agayne and it was noysed that he was in a housse. they faste in those dayes. **21** Also no ma soweth **2** And anone many gadered to geder in so moche that a pece of newe cloth vnto an olde garmet for then now there was no roume to receave them: no not taketh he awaye ye newe pece fro the olde and so so moche as about the dore. And he preached the is the rent worsse. **22** In lyke wyse no man poureth worde vnto them. **3** And there came vnto him that newe wyne into olde vessels: for yf he do the newe brought one sickle of the palsie borne of fower men. **4** wyne breaketh the vessels and the wyne runneth out And because they coulde not come nye vnto him for and the vessels are marred. But new wyne must be preace they vncouered ye rofe of the housse where poured into new vessels. **23** And it chaunsed that he he was. And when they had broken it ope they let wet thorow ye corne feldes on the Saboth daye: and dounye ye beed where in ye sickle of the palsie laye. **5** his disciples as they went on their waye beganne to When Iesus sawe their fayth he sayde to the sickle of plucke the eares of corne. **24** And the Pharises sayde the palsie sonne thy sinnes are forgeven the. **6** And vnto him: beholde why do they on the Saboth dayes ther were certayne of ye scribes sittinge there and yt which is not laufull? **25** And he sayde to them: have reasoninge in their hertes: **7** how doeth this felowe so ye never rede what David dyd when he had nede and blaspheme? Who can forgeve synnes but God only? was anhogred bothe he and they that were with him? **8** And immediatly whe Iesus perceaved in his sprete **26** How he went into the housse of God in the dayes yt they so reasoned in the selves he sayde vnto of Abiathar ye hye prest and dyd eate ye halowed them: why thynke ye soche things in youre hertes? loves which is not laufull to eate but for ye prestes **9** Whether is it easyer to saye to ye sickle of ye palsie only: and gave also to the which were with him? **27** thy synnes are forgeven the or to saye aryse take vp And he sayde to them: the Saboth daye was made for thy beed and walke? **10** That ye maye knowe yt the sonne of man hath power in erth to forgeve synnes man and not man for the Saboth daye. **28** Wherfore he spake vnto ye sickle of the palsie: **11** I saye vnto the sonne of man is Lorde eve of the Saboth daye.

**3** And he entred agayne into ye synagoge and there was a man there which had a widdred honde. **2** And they watched him to se whether he wolde heale him on the Saboth daye yt they might accuse him. **3** And he sayde vnto ye man which had ye wyddred honde: arise and stonde in ye middes. **4** And he sayd to them: whether is it laufull to do a good dede on ye Saboth dayes or an evyll? to save life or kyll? But they helde their peace. **5** And he loked round about on them angrily mournyng on the blindnes of their hertes and sayde to the man: stretch forth thyne honde. And he stretched it oute. And his honde was restored even as whole as the other. **6** And ye Pharises departed and streyght waye gadred a counsell with the that belonged to Herode agaynst him yt they might destroye him. **7** And Iesus auoyded wt his disciples to ye sea. And a greate multitude folowed him fro Galile and fro Iurie **8** and fro Hierusalem and fro Idumea and fro beyondre Iordan: and they yt dwelled about Tyre and Sidon a greate multitude: which whe they had herde what thinges he dyd came vnto him. **9** And he comaunded his disciples yt a shippe shuld wayte on him because of the people leste they shuld throughe him. **10** For he had healed many in somoche that they preased upon him for to touche him as many as had plages. **11** And when the vnclene sprites sawe him they fell

doun before him and cryed sayinge: thou arte the sonne of God. 12 And he straygly charged them that they shuld not vtter him. 13 And he wet vp into a mountayne and called vnto him whom he wolde and they came vnto him. 14 And he ordeyned ye. xii. that vnto Simon to name Peter. 17 And he called Iames it had not moche erth: and by and by sprange vp the sonne of zebede and Iohn Iames brother and because it had not depth of erth: 6 but as sone as gave them Bonarges to name which is to saye the sunne was vp it caught heet and because it had sonnes of thounder. 18 And Andrew and Philip and Bartlemew and Mathew and Thomas and Iames the sonne of Alphey and Taddeus and Symon of Cane so that it gave no frute. 8 And some fell vpon good 19 and Iudas Iscarioth which same also betrayed him. And they came vnto housse 20 and the people assembled togedder agayne so greatly that they had and some an hundred folde. 9 And he sayde vnto not leesar so moche as to eate breed. 21 And when them: he that hath eares to heare let him heare. 10 they that longed vnto him hearde of it they went out to And when he was alone they yt were aboue him with holde him. For they thought he had bene beside him ye. xii. axed him of ye similitude. 11 And he sayde selfe. 22 And ye Scribes which came fro Ierusalem vnto the. To you it is geve to knowe the mistery of the sayde: he hath Belzebub and by ye power of the kyngdome of God. But vnto them that are wt out shall chefe devyll casteth out devyls. 23 And he called them all thinges be done in similitudes: 12 yt when they se vnto him and sayde vnto them in similitudes. How can they shall se and not diserne: and when they heare Satan drive out Satan? 24 For yf a realme be devided they shall heare and not vnderstonde: leste at any ageynste it silfe that realme cannot endure. 25 Or yf tyme they shulde tourne and their synnes shulde be a housse be devided agaynste it silfe that housse forgeve the. 13 And he sayde vnto the: Perceave ye cannot continue: 26 So yf Sata make insurreccion not this similitude? how then shulde ye vnderstonde agaynste himsilfe and be devided he cannot continue all other similitudes? 14 The sower soweth ye worde. but is at an ende. 27 No man can entre into a stronge 15 And they that are by the wayes syde where the mans housse and take awaye hys gooddes excepte he fyrt bynde that stronge man and then spoyle have herde it Satha cometh immediatly and takith hys housse. 28 Verely I saye vnto you all synnes awaye the worde that was sowe in their hertes. 16 And shalbe forgeven vnto mens chyldren and blasphemy likewise they that are sownen on the stonye groude wherwith they blasphemeth. 29 But he that blasphemeth are they: which when they have harde the worde at ye holy goost shall never have forgevenes: but is in once receave it wt gladnes 17 yet have no rotes in dauger of eternall dapnacion: (aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) them selves and so endure but a tyme: and anone 30 because they sayde he had an vncleane sprete. 31 Then came his mother and his brethre and stode with as trouble and persecucion aryseth for ye wordes sake they fall immediatly. 18 And they that are sowe out and sent vnto him and called him. 32 And the amoge the thornes are soche as heare ye worde: 19 people sate about hym and sayde vnto him: beholde and ye care of this worlde and ye disseyfulnes of thy mother and thy brethre seke for the with out. 33 And he answered them sayinge: who is my mother And he choocke ye worde and it is made vnfrutfull. (aiōn g165) and my brethre? 34 And he loked rounde about on 20 And those that weare sowe in good grounde are his disciples which sate in compasse about hym and they that heare the worde and receave it and bringe sayde: beholde my mother and my brethren. 35 For forth frute some thirty folde some sixty folde some whosoever doeth ye will of God he is my brother my an hundred folde. 21 And he sayde vnto them: is ye syster and mother.

**4** And he began agayne to teache by the seeside. And there gadered to gedder vnto him moche

Yf eny man have eares to heare let him heare. 24 brake the fetters in peaces. Nether coulde eny man And he sayde vnto them: take hede what ye heare. tame him. 5 And alwayes bothe nyght and daye he With what measure ye mete with the same shall it cryed in ye moutaynes and in ye graves and bet be measured vnto you agayne. And vnto you that himsilfe wt stones. 6 When he had spied iesus afarre heare shall more be geve. 25 For vnto him yt hath of he rane and worshipped him 7 and cryed wt a shall it be geven: and from him that hath not shalbe lowde voyce and sayde: what have I to do wt the taken awaye even that he hath. 26 And he sayde: iesus ye sonne of the moost hyest God? I requyre ye so is the kyngdome of God even as yf a man shuld in the name of God yt thou torment me not. 8 For he sowe seed in ye groude 27 and shulde slepe and had sayd vnto hym: come out of the man thou fowle ryse vp night and daye: and the seede shuld springe sprete. 9 And he axed him: what is thy name? And and growe vp he not ware. 28 For ye erth bringeth he answered sayinge: my name is Legion for we are forthe frute of her silfe: fyrist the blade then the eares many. 10 And he prayd him instantly that he wolde not after that full corne in the eares. 29 And as sone as sende the awaye out of the countre. 11 And ther was the frute is brought forth anone he thrusteth in ye there nye vnto ye moutayns a greate heerd of swyne sykell because the hervest is come. 30 And he sayde: fedinge 12 and all the devyls besought him sayinge: where vnto shall we lyke the kyngdome of God? or sende vs into the heerde of swyne yt we maye enter with what copareson shall we copare it? 31 It is lyke a in to them. 13 And anone iesus gave them leave. grayne of mustard seed which when it is sowe in the And the vncleane spretes wet out and entred into ye erth is the leest of all seedes that be in the erth: 32 swyne. And the heerd starteled and ran hedling into but after that it is sownen it growtheth vp and is greatest the see. They were about. ii. M. swyne and they were of all yerbes: and bereth greate brauches so that ye drowned in the see. 14 And the swyne heerdes fled fowles of the ayre maye dwell vnder the shadowe of and tolde it in ye cyte and in the countre. And they it. 33 And with many socche similitudes he preached came out for to se what had hapened: 15 and came the worde vnto the after as they myght heare it. 34 to iesus and sawe hym that was vexed wt the fende And with out similitude spake he no thinge vnto them. and had the legio syt both clothed and in his right But when they were aparte he expounded all thinges mynde and were afraied. 16 And they that sawe it to his disciples. 35 And the same daye when even tolde them how it had happened vnto him that was was come he sayde vnto them: let vs passe over vnto possessed with the devyll: and also of the swyne. 17 the other syde. 36 And they lefte the people and toke And they begane to praye him that he wolde departe him even as he was in the shyp. And ther were also fro their coostes. 18 And when he was come in to with him other shippes. 37 And ther arose a great the shyppe he that had ye devyll prayed him that he storme of wynde and dasshed ye waves into the ship myght be with him. 19 Howbeit iesus wolde not suffre so that it was full. 38 And he was in the sterne a slepe him but sayde vnto him: goo home in to thyne awne on a pelowe. And they awoke him and sayde to him: housse and to thy frendes and shewe the what great Master carest thou not yt we perisshe? 39 And he things ye Lorde hath done vnto the and how he had rose vp and rebuked the wynde and sayde vnto the copassion on the. 20 And he departed and begane to see: peace and be still. And the winde alayed and publisshes in ye ten cyties what greate thinges iesus ther folowed a greate calme. 40 And he sayde vnto had done vnto him and all me dyd merveyle. 21 And them: why are ye so fearfull? How is it that ye have when iesus was come over agayne by shyp vnto the no fayth? 41 And they feared exceedingly and sayde other syde moche people gadered vnto him and he one to another: what felowe is this? For booth windes was nye vnto the see. 22 And beholde ther came and see obey him.

**5** And they cam over to the other syde of ye see in to the courte of ye Gaderenites. 2 And when he was come out of ye shippe there met him out of the graves a man possessyd of an vncleane sprete 3 which had his abydinge amoge the graves. And no man coulde bynde him: no not with cheynes 4 because that when he was often bounde wt fetters and cheynes he plucked ye chaynes asundre and

felte none amendmet at all but waxed worsse and lesus sayde vnto the: a prophet is not despysed but worsse. 27 When she had herde of lesus: she came in his awne coutre and amonge his awne kynne and into the preace behynde him and touched his garmet. amonge the that are of the same housholde. 5 And he 28 For she thought: yf I maye but touche his clothes I coulde there shewe no miracles but leyd his hondes shall be whole. 29 And streyght waye her fountayne of apon a feawe sicke foolke and healed the. 6 And he bloude was dried vp and she felte in her body that she merveyled at their vnbelefe. And he went aboue by was healed of the plague. 30 And lesus immediatly felt ye tounes yt laye on every syde teachyng. 7 And he in him silfe ye vertue that wet out of him and tourned called ye twelve and beganne to sende them two and him roude aboue in the preace and sayde: who two and gave them power over vnclene spretes. 8 touched my clothes? 31 And his disciples sayde vnto And comaunded the that they shuld take nothinge him: seist thou ye people thrust the and yet axest who vnto their lorney save a rodde only: Nether scrippe dyd touche me? 32 And he loked roud about for to se nether breed nether mony in their pourses: 9 but her that had done that thinge. 33 The woman feared shuld be shood with sandals. And that they shuld and trembled (for she knew what was done with in not put on two coottes. 10 And he sayd vnto the: her) and she came and fell doun before him and wheresover ye entre in to an house there abyde tylle ye tolde him ye truth of everytinge. 34 And he sayde departe thence 11 And whosoever shall not receave to her: Doughter thy fayth hath made the whoale: you nor heare you when ye departe thence shake goo in peace and be whole of thy plague. 35 Whyll he of the duste that is vnder youre fete for a witnesse yet spake ther came fro the ruler of ye synagoges vnto them. I saye verely vnto you it shalbe easier for housse certayne which sayde: thy doughter is deed: Zodom and Gomor at the daye of iudgement then why diseasest thou ye master eny further? 36 Assone for that cite. 12 And they went out and preached as lesus herde that worde spoke he sayde vnto the that they shuld repent: 13 and they caste out many ruler of ye synagoge: be not afraied only beleve. 37 devylls. And they annoynted many that were sickle And he suffred no man to folowe him moo then Peter with oyle and healed them. 14 And kynge Herode and lames and Ihon the brother of lames. 38 And he herde of him (for his name was spreed abroade) and came vnto the housse of the ruler of ye synagoge sayd: Iohn Baptiste is rysen agayne from deeth and and sawe ye wondrynge and them that wepte and therfore miracles are wrought by him. 15 Wother sayd wayled greatly 39 and went in and sayde vnto them: it is Helyas: and some sayde: it is a Prophet or as why make ye this adoo and wepe? The mayde is not one of ye Prophetes. 16 But when Herode hearde of deed but sleipith. 40 And they lawght him to scorne. him he sayd: it is Iohn whom I beheded he is rysen Then he put them all out and toke ye father and the from deeth agayne. 17 For Herode him sylfe had mother of ye mayden and them that were with him sent forth and had taken Iohn and bounde him and and entred in where the mayden laye 41 and toke the cast him into preson for Herodias sake which was his mayden by the honde and sayde vnto hyr: Tabitha brother Philippes wyfe. For he had maried her. 18 cumi: which is by interpretacion: mayde I saye vnto Iohn sayd vnto Herode: It is not lauffull for the to have the aryse. 42 And streyght the mayden arose and thy brothers wyfe. 19 Herodias layd wayte for him went on her fete. For she was of the age of twelve and wolde have killed him but she coulde not. 20 For yeres. And they were astonied at it out of measure. Herode feared Iohn knowyng yt he was a iuste man 43 And he charged the straytely that no man shuld and an holy: and gave him reverence: and when he knowe of it and comaunded to geve her meate. hearde him he dyd many thinges and hearde him gladly. 21 But when a couenient daye was come: Herode on his birth daye made a supper to ye lordes captayns and chefe estates of Galile. 22 And ye daughter of ye sayde Herodias came in and daused and pleased Herode and them that sate at bourde also. Then ye kyng sayd vnto ye mayden: axe of me what thou wilt and I will geve it ye 23 And he sware vnto hyr whatsoever thou shalt axe of me I will geve it ye even vnto ye one halfe of my kyngdome. 24 And she wet forth and sayde to her mother: what shall I axe? And she sayde: Iohn Baptistes heed. 25 And

**6** And he departed thence and cam into his awne coutre and his disciples followed him. 2 And whe the saboth daye was come he beganne to teache in ye synagsge. And many that hearde him were astonyed and sayde: From whens hath he these thinges? and what wysdo is this that is geve vnto him? and such vertues yt are wrought by his hondes? 3 Is not this that carpeter Maryes sonne ye brother of lames and loses and of Iuda and Simon? and are not his sistres here with vs? And they were offended by him. 4 And

she cam in streyght waye with haste vnto ye kynge and axed sayinge: I will that thou geve me by and by in a charger ye heed of Iohn Baptist. **26** And ye kynge was sory: howbe it for his othes sake and for their sakes which sate at supper also he wolde not put her besyde her purpose. **27** And immediatly ye kynge sent ye hangma and comaunded his heed to be brought in. And he went and beheeded him in the preson **28** supposed it had bene a sprete and cryd oute: **29** For and brought his heed in a charger and gave it to the mayden and the mayden gave it to her mother. **30** And the apostels gaddered them selves to ggedre to Iesus For there were many comers and goers that they had no leasure so moche as to eate. **31** And he sayd vnto them: come ye aparte into the wyldernes and rest awhyle. For there were many comers and goers that they had no leasure so moche as to eate. **32** And he wet by ship out of the waye into a deserte place. **33** But the people spyd them when they departed: and many knewe him and ranne afote thyther out of all cities vnto him. **34** And Iesus went out and sawe moche people and had compassion on them because they were lyke shepe which had no shepheerde. And he beganne to teache them many thinges. **35** And when ye daye was nowe farre spet his disciples came vnto him sayinge: this is a desert place and now the daye is farre passed **36** let the departe that they maye goo into the countrey rounde about and into the tounes and bye the breed: for they have nothinge to eate. **37** He answered and sayde vnto them: geve ye the to eate. And they sayde vnto him: shall we goo and bye ii. C. penyworth of breed and geve the to eate? **38** He sayde vnto the: how many loves have ye? Goo and loke. And when they had serched they sayde: v. and ii. fysshys. **39** And he comaunded them to make them all syt douny by companyes upon the grene grasse. **40** And they sate douny here a rowe and there arowe by houndredes and by fyfties. **41** And he toke ye. v. loves and ye ii. fysshys and loked vp to heven and blessed and brake the loves and gave them to his disciples to put before the: and the. ii. fysshys he devyded amonge them all. **42** And they all dyd eate and were satisfied. **43** And they toke vp twelve baskettesfull of the goblettes and of ye fysshys. **44** And they that ate were about fyve thousand men. **45** And streyght waye he caused his disciples to goo into the shipe and to goo over the water before vnto Bethsaida whyll he sent awaye the people. **46** And assone as he had sent them away he departed into a moutayne to praye. **47** And when even was come the ship was in the middes of the see and he alone on the londe **48** and he sawe the troubled in rowynge for the wynde was contrarye vnto them. And aboue ye fourth quartre of ye nyght he came vnto the walkinge apon the see and wolde have passed by the. **49** When they sawe him walkinge apon the see they chere it is I be not afrayed. **50** And he went vp vnto them into the shippe and the wynde ceased and they talked with them and sayde vnto them: be of good And when his disciples hearde of it they came and toke vp his body and put it in a toumbe. **51** And he went vp vnto them into the shippe and the wynde ceased and they were sore amased in them selves beyonde measure and marveyled. **52** For they remembred not of the and what they had taught. **53** And they come ye aparte into the wyldernes and rest awhyle. came over and went into the londe of Genezareth and drue vp into the haven. **54** And assone as they were come out of ye shippe streyght they knewe him and began to cary aboue in beedes all yt were sickle to the place where they heard tell yt he was. **55** And and cam thyther before them and came togedder whether soever he entred into tounes cities or villages vnto him. **56** And Iesus went out and sawe moche they layde their sickle in the stretes and prayed him that they myght touche and it were but the edge of his vesture. And as many as touched him were safe.

**7** And ye pharises came togedder vnto him and dyvers of ye scribes which came from Ierusalem. **2** And whe they sawe certayne of his disciples eate breed wt comen hondes (that is to saye wt vnwesshen hondes) they coplayned. **3** For the pharises and all the lewes excepte they washe their hondes ofte eate not observinge the tradicions of the elders. **4** And whe they come from the market except they washe they eate not. And many other thinges ther be which they have taken apon them to observe as the wasshinge of cuppes and cruses and of brasen vessels and of tables. **5** Then axed him the pharises and sribes why walke not thy disciples accordinge to ye tradicions of the elders but eate breede with vnweshen hondes? **6** He answered and sayde vnto them: well prophesied Esaias of you ypocrites as it is write: This people honoreth me with their lypes but their hert is farre from me: **7** In vase they worshippe me teachinge doctryns which are nothinge but ye comaundementes of men. **8** For ye laye the comaundement of God aparte and observe the tradicions of men as the wesshinge of cruses and of cuppes and many other suche lyke thinges ye do. **9** And he sayde vnto them: well ye cast asyde the comaundement of God to mayntayne youre owne

tradicos. 10 For Moses sayde: Honoure thy father and thy mother: and whosoever cursseth father or mother let him dye for it. 11 But ye saye: a man shall saye to father or mother Corban: which is: that thou desyrest of me to helpe the with is geven God. 12 And so ye soffre him no more to do ought for his father or his mother 13 makinge the worde of God of none effecte through youre awne tradicions which ye have ordeyned. And many soche things ye do. 14 And he called all the people vnto him and sayde vnto them: Herken vnto me every one of you and vnderstonde. 15 There is no thinge with out a man that can defyle him when it entreteth into him: but thoo thinges which procede out of him are those which defyle ye man. 16 If eny man have eares to heare let him heare 17 And whe he came to house awaye fro the people his disciples axed him of the similitude. 18 And he sayd vnto the: Are ye so without vnderstandinge? Do ye not yet perceave yt whatsoever thinge from wt out entreteth into a man it can not defyle him 19 because it entrieth not in to his hert but into ye belly: and goeth out into the draught that porgeth oute all meates. 20 And he sayde: yt defileth a ma which cometh oute of a man. 21 For fro wt in even oute of the herte of men proceade evill thoughtes: advantry fornicacion murder 22 theeft coveteousnes wickednes diceyte vnclemnes and a wicked eye blasphemy prye folysshnes: 23 all these evyll thinges come from with in and defile a man. 24 And from thence he rose and went into ye borders of Tyre and Sidon and entred into an housse and wolde that no man shuld have knownen: But he coulde not be hyd. 25 For a certayne woma whose daughter had a foule sprete hearde of him and came and fell at his fete. 26 The woman was a Greke oute of Syrophenicia and she besought him yt he wolde caste out ye devyll oute of her daughter. 27 And iesus sayde vnto her: let the chyldren fyrist be feed. For it is not mete to take the chyldres breed and to caste it vnto whelppes. 28 She answered and sayde vnto him: even soo master nevertheless the whelppes also ate vnder the table of the chyldrens cromes. 29 And he sayde vnto her: for this sayinge goo thy waye the devyll is gone out of thy doughter. 30 And when she was come home to her housse she founde the devyll departed and her doughter lyinge on the beed. 31 And he departed agayne from the coostes of Tyre and Sidon and came vnto the see of Galile thorowe ye middes of the coostos of ye. x. cities. 32 And they brought vnto him one yt was deffe and stambred in his speche and prayde him to laye his honde upon him. 33 And he toke him asyde from ye people and

put his fyngers in his eares and dyd spyt and touched his tougne 34 and loket vp to heven and sygthed and sayde vnto him: ephatha that is to saye be openned. 35 And streyght waye his eares were openned and the stringe of his tougne was loosed and he speake playne. 36 And he comaundered them that they shuld tell no man. But the more he forbad them soo moche the more a greate deale they publressed it: 37 and were beyonde measure astonyed sayinge: He hath done all thinges well and hath made bothe the deffe to heare and the dome to speake.

**8** In those dayes whe ther was a very greate compayne and had nothinge to eate iesus called his disciples to him and sayd vnto the: 2 I have copassion on this people because they have nowe bene with me. iii. dayes and have nothinge to eate: 3 And yf I shuld sende the awaye fastinge to their awne houses they shulde faynt by the waye. For dyvers of the came from farre. 4 And his disciples answered him: where shuld a man have breaide here in the wildernes to satisfie these? 5 And he axed them: how many loves have ye? They sayde: seven. 6 And he comaundered the people to syt doune on the grounde. And he toke the. vii. loves gave thankes brake and gave to his disciples to set before them. And they dyd set the before the people. 7 And they had a feawe smale fysshes. And he blessed them and comaundered them also to be set before them. 8 And they ate and were suffysed: And they toke vp yf the broken meate that was lefte. vii. baskettes full. 9 And they yt ate were in nomber aboute fowre thousand. And he sent them awaye. 10 And a none he entred into a ship wt his disciples and came into the parties of Dalmanutha. 11 And the pharises cam forth and begane to dispute with him sekinge of him a signe fro heven and temptinge him. 12 And he sygthed in his sprete and sayde: why doth this generacion seke a signe? Verely I saye vnto you ther shall no signe be geven vnto this generacion. 13 And he lefte the and went into the ship agayne and departed over the water. 14 And they had forgotte to take breed wt the nether had they in the ship with them more then one loofe. 15 And he charged the sayinge. Take hede and beware of ye leuen of ye pharises and of ye leve of Herode. 16 And they reasoned amonge the selvess sayinge: we have no breed 17 And whe iesus knewe yt he sayde vnto the: why take ye thought because ye have no bread? perceave ye not yet nether vnderstonde? Have ye youre hertes yet blynded? 18 Have ye eyes and se not? and have ye

eares and heare not? Do ye not remember? 19 When I brake v. loves amonge. v. M. How many baskettes full of broke meate toke ye vp? They sayde vnto him twelve. 20 When I brake. vii. amonge. iiiii. M. How many basketes of the levinges of broken meate toke they sayde. vii. 21 And he sayde vnto the: hye mountayne out of ye waye alone and he was how is it yt ye vnderstonde not? 22 And he came to Bethsaida and they brought a blynde man vnto him and desyred him to touche him. 23 And he caught shyne and was made very whyte even as snowe: so and ther apered vnto them Helyas with Moses: and they toune and spat in his eyes and put his hondes upon him and axed him whether he saw ought. 24 And he lesu: Master here is good beinge for vs let vs make. loked vp and sayde: I se ye men: For I se the walke as they were trees. 25 After that he put his hondes agayne upon his eyes and made him see. And he for they were afryde. 26 And ther was a cloude that was restored to his sight and sawe every ma clerly. 27 And a voyce came out of the cloude And he sent him home to his housse sayinge: nether And goo into the toune nor tell it to eny in the toune. 28 And they sayde: some saye that thou arte Iohn Baptiste: some saye Helyas: and that thou arte very Christe. 29 And he sayde vnto And as they longe to the cite called Cesarea Philippi. And by And he charged them that they shuld tell no man of it. 30 And he sayde vnto them: Helyas verelye shall he beganne to teache them how that the sonne of fyrt come and restore all thinges. And also ye sonne man must suffre many thinges and shuld be reproved of the elders and of the hye prestes and scribes and of the thinges of God but the thinges of men. 31 And he sayde vnto them: Whosoever will folowe me let him forsake him sylfe and take vp his crosse and folowe him were amased and ran to him and saluted him. 32 And that Helyas is come and they have done vnto him he spake that sayinge openly. And Peter toke him whatsoever pleased them as it is wrytten of him. 33 Then he tourned aboute and looked on his disciples and rebuked Peter And he came to his disciples and sawe moche people aboute them and the scribes disputinge with them. 34 And he sayde vnto them: Goo after me Satan. For thou sauerest not And streyght waye all the people when they behelde him were amased and ran to him and saluted him. 35 For whosoever will save his lyfe shall lose it the which hath a dome spirite. 36 What shall it be? 37 or els what shall a ma geve to him and sayde vnto the Scribes: what dispute ye sayd vnto them: Whosoever will folowe me let him with them? 38 Whosoever therfore forsake him sylfe and take vp his crosse and folowe and sayde: Master I have brought my sonne vnto me. 39 For whosoever will save his lyfe shall lose it the which hath a dome spirite. 40 And whensoever But whosoever shall lose his lyfe for my sake and he taketh him he teareth him and he fometh and ye gospels ye same shall save it. 41 What shall it be? 42 Whosoever therfore shall be asshamed of me and of my wordes amonge spake to thy disciples that they shuld caste him out his awne soule? 43 or els what shall a ma geve to me? 44 Whosoever therfore shall be asshamed of me and of my wordes amonge the sonne of man be ashamed when he cometh in as ye sprete sawe him he tare him. And he fell doun to this advoutrous and sinfull generacion: of him shall O generacion wt out faith how longe shall I be with you? How longe shall I suffre you? Bringe him vnto me. 45 And they brought him vnto him. And assone as ye sprete sawe him he tare him. And he fell doun on the grounde walowinge and fomyng. 46 And he axed his father: how longe is it a goo sens this hath happened him? And he sayde of a chylde: 47 and ofte

tymes casteth him into the fyre and also into the water to destroye him. But yf thou canste do eny thinge have mercy on vs and helpe vs. 23 And iesus sayde vnto him: ye yf thou couldest beleve all thinges are possible to him yt beleivith. 24 And streyght waye the father of the chylde cryed with teares sayinge: Lorde I beleve helpe myne vnbelefe. 25 When iesus sawe that the people came runnyng togedder vnto him he rebuked the foule sprete sayinge vnto him: Thou domme and deffe sprete I charge the come out of him and entre no more into him. 26 And the sprete cryed and rent him sore and came out: And he was as one that had bene deed in so moche yt many sayde he is deed. 27 But iesus caught his honde and lyfte him vp: and he roose. 28 And when he was come into the housse his disciples axed him secretly: why could we not caste him out? 29 And he sayde vnto them: this kynde can by no nother meanes come forth but by prayer and fastynge. 30 And they departed thens and toke their iorney thorow Galile and he wolde not that eny man shuld have knownen it. 31 For he taught his disciples and sayde vnto them: The sonne of man shalbe delyvered into ye hondes of men and they shall kyll him and after that he is kylled he shall arysse agayne the thryd daye. 32 But they wiste not what that sayinge meat and were affrayed to axe him. 33 And he came to Capernaum. And when he was come to housse he axed the: what was it that ye disputed bytwene you by the waye? 34 And they helde their peace: for by the waye they reasoned amonge the selves who shuld be the chefest. 35 And he sate doune and called the twelve vnto him and sayd to them: yf eny man desyre to be fyrist the same shalbe last of all and seruaunt vnto all. 36 And he toke a chylde and set him in ye middes of them and toke him in his armes and sayde vnto them. 37 Whosoever receave eny soche a chylde in my name receaveth me. And whosoever receaveth me receaveth not me but him that sent me. 38 Iohn answered him sayinge: Master we sawe one castynge out devyls in thy name which foloweth not vs and we forbade him because he foloweth vs not. 39 But iesus sayde forbid him not. For ther is no ma that shall do a miracle in my name that can lightlye speake evyll of me. 40 Whosoever is not agaynst you is on youre parte. 41 And whosoever shall geve you a cuppe of water to drinke for my names sake because ye belonge to Christe verely I saye vnto you he shall not loose his rewarde. 42 And whosoever shall offend one of these lytelons yt beleive in me it were better for him yt a mylstone were hanged aboute his necke and yt he he were cast into ye see: 43 wherfore yf thy hande offendeth ye cut him of. It is better for ye to entre into lyffe maymed then havyng two hondes goo into hell into fire yt never shalbe quenched (**Geenna g1067**) 44 where there worme dyeth not and the fyre never goeth oute. 45 Lykewyse yf thy fote offendeth the cut him of. For it is better for the to goo halt into lyfe then havyng two fete to be cast into hell into fyre that never shalbe quenched: (**Geenna g1067**) 46 where there worme dyeth not and the fyre never goeth oute. 47 Even so yf thyne eye offendeth the plucke him oute. It is better for the to goo into the kyngdom of god with one eye then havyng two eyes to be caste into hell fyre: (**Geenna g1067**) 48 where there worme dyeth not and the fyre never goeth oute. 49 Every man therfore shalbe salted wt fyre: And every sacrifice shalbe seasoned with salt. 50 Salt is good. But yf ye salt be vnsavery: what shall ye salte therwith? Se yf ye have salt in youre selves: and have peace amonge youre selves one with another.

**10** And he rose from thence and went into ye coostes of lurie through the region yt is beyonde lordan. And ye people resorted vnto him afresshe: and as he was wont he taught them agayne. 2 And the pharises came and axed him a question: whether it were laufull for a ma to put awaye his wyfe: to prove him. 3 And he answered and sayd vnto the: what dyd Moses byd you do? 4 And they sayde: Moses suffred to wryte a testimoniall of devorsement and to put hyr awaye. 5 And iesus answered and sayd vnto the: For ye hardnes of youre heretes he wrote this precept vnto you. 6 But at the fyreste creacion God made the man and woman. 7 And for this thinges sake shall ma leue his father and mother and bide by his wyfe 8 and they twayne shalbe one fleshe. So then are they now not twayne but one fleshe. 9 Therfore what God hath coupled let not ma separat. 10 And in the housse his disciples axed him agayne of yt matter. 11 And he sayde vnto them: Whosoever putteth awaye his wyfe and maryeth another breaketh wedlocke to her warde. 12 And yf a woman forsake her husband and be maried to another she committeth advoutrie. 13 And they brought chyldren to him that he shoulde touche the. And his disciples rebuked thoose that brought the. 14 When iesus sawe that he was displeased and sayd to the: Suffre the chyldre to come vnto me and forbid the not. For of suche is ye kyngdome of God. 15 Verely I saye vnto you whosoever shall not receive ye kyngdome of God as a chylde he shall not entre therin. 16 And he toke the vp in his armes and put his

hondes vpon them and blessed the. **17** And when he was come in to the waye ther came one runninge and kneled to him and axed him: good master what shall I do that I maye inheret eternall lyfe? (*aiōnios g166*) **18** Jesus sayde to him: why callest thou me good? There is no ma good but one which is God. **19** Thou knowest the comaundementes: breake not matrimony: kyll not: steale not: bere not falce wytnes: defraude no man: honoure thy father and mother. **20** He answered and sayde to him: master all these I have observed fro my youth. **21** Jesus behelde him and had a favour to him and sayde vnto him: one thyng is lackinge vnto the. folowe me and take vp thy crosse. **22** But he was discuforted with yt sayinge and wet awaye morninge for he had greate possessions. **23** And Jesus loked rounde aboute and sayde vnto his disciples: what an harde thinge is it for them that have riches to entre into the kyngdome of God. **24** And his disciples were astonneyd at his wordes. But Jesus answered agayne sayde vnto them: chyldre how harde is it for them that trust in riches to entre in to the kyngdome of God. **25** It is easier for a camell to go thorowe ye eye of an nedle then for a riche man to entre into the kyngdome of God. **26** And they were astonnyed out of measure sayinge betwene them selves: who then can be saved? **27** Jesus loked vnto them and sayde: with men it is vnpossible but not with God: for with God all thynges are possible. **28** And Peter begane to saye vnto him: Lo we have forsaken all and have folowed the. **29** Jesus answered and sayde: Verely I saye vnto you ther is no man that forsaketh housse or brethren or sisters or father or mother or wyfe other chyldren or londes for my sake and the gospels. **30** which shall not receave an houndred foolde nowe in this lyfe: houses and brethren and sisters and mothers and chyldren and londes with persecusions: and in the worlde to come eternall lyfe. (*aiōn g165, aiōnios g166*) **31** Many that are fyrist shalbe last: and the last fyrist. **32** And they were in ye waye goinge vp to Ierusalem. And Jesus wet before them: and they were amased and as they folowed were affrayde. And Jesus toke ye. xii. agayne and begane to tell the what thinges shuld happe vnto him. **33** Beholde we goo vp to Ierusalem and the sonne of man shalbe delyvered vnto the hye preestes and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condempne him to deeth and shall delyvre him to the gentyls: **34** and they shall mocke hym and scourge him and spit vpo hym and kyll him. And the thirde daye he shall ryse agayne. **35** And then Iames and Iohn ye sonnes of zebede came vnto him sayinge: master we wolde that thou shuldest do for vs what soever we desyre. **36** He sayde vnto them: what wolde ye I shuld vnto you? **37** They sayd to him: graut vnto vs that we maye sitte one on thy right honde and the other on thy lyfte honde in thy glory. **38** But Jesus sayde vnto the: Ye wot not what ye axe. Can ye dryncke of the cup that I shall dryncke of and be baptised in ye baptyme that I shalbe baptised in? **39** And they sayde vnto him: that we can. Jesus sayde vnto them: ye shall dryncke of the cup that I shall dryncke of and be baptised with the baptyme that I shalbe baptised in: **40** but to sit on my right honde and on my lyfte honde ys not myne to geve but to them for whom it is prepared. **41** And when the. x. hearde that they bega to disdayne at Iames and Iohn. **42** But Jesus called vnto him and sayde to them: ye knowe that they which seme to beare rule amonge the gentyls raygne as lordes over the. And they that be greate amoge them exercysse auctorite over them. **43** So shall it not be amonge you but whosoever of you wilbe greate that trust in riches to entre in to the kyngdome of God. **44** And whosoever wilbe chefe shalbe servaunt vnto all. **45** For eve sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto: but to be minister and to geve his lyfe for the redempcion of many. **46** And they came to Hierico. And as he went oute of Hierico with his disciples and a greate nobre of people: Barthimeus ye sonne of Thimeus which was blinde sate by ye hye wayes syde begingine. **47** And when he hearde that it was Jesus of Nazareth he began to crye and to saye: Jesus the sonne of David have mercy on me. **48** And many rebuked him yt he shuld holde is peace. But he cryed the moore a greate deale thou sonne of David have mercy on me. **49** And Jesus stode still and commaunded hym to be called. And they called the blinde sayinge vnto him: Be of good conforte: ryse he calleth the. **50** And he threwe awaye his clooke and roose and came to Iesus. **51** And Jesus answered and sayde vnto hym: what wilt thou that I do vnto the? The blynde sayde vnto hym: master that I myght see. **52** Jesus sayde vnto him: goo thy waye thy faith hath saved the. And by and by he receaved his sight and folowed Iesus in the waye.

**11** And when they came nye to Hierusalem vnto Bethphage and Bethanie besydes mout olivete he sent forth two of his hisciples 2 and sayde vnto the: Goo youre wayes into the toune that is over agaynst you. And assone as ye be entred into it

ye shall fynde a coolte bounde wheron never man his herte but shall beleve yt those thinges which he  
sate: loose him and bringe him. 3 And if eny man sayeth shall come to passe what soever he sayeth  
saye vnto you: why do ye soo? Saye that the Lorde shalbe done to him. 4 Therfore I saye vnto you what  
hath neade of him: and streight waye he will sende soever ye desyre when ye praye beleve yt ye shall  
him hidder. 5 And they wet their waye and foud a have it and it shalbe done vnto you. 6 And when  
coolte tyed by the dore with out in a place where ye stod and praye forgeve yf ye have eny thinge  
two wayes met and they losed him. 7 And divers agaynste eny man yt youre father also which is in  
of the that stode there sayde vnto the: what do ye heve maye forgeve you youre trespasses. 8 And they  
loosinge ye coolte? 9 And they sayd vnto them eve came agayne to Hierusalem. And as he walked in  
as lesus had comaunded the. And they let them goo. the teple ther came to him ye hye prestes and the  
7 And they brought ye coolte to lesus and caste their Scribes and the elders 10 and sayd vnto him: by what  
garmetes on him: and he sate vpo him. 11 And many auctorite doest thou these thinges? and who gave the  
sprede there garmetes in the waye. Other cut doun this auctorite to do these thinges? 12 lesus answered  
brauches of the trees and strawed them in ye waye. and sayde vnto them: I will also axe of you a certayne  
9 And they yt went before and they that folowed cryed thinge: and answer ye me and I wyll tell you by what  
sayinge: Hos anna: blessed be he that cometh in auctorite I do these thinges. 13 The baptyme of Iohn  
ye name of ye Lorde. 14 Blessed be ye kingdome was it from heven or of men? Answer me. 15 And  
that cometh in ye name of him yt is Lorde of oure they thought in them selves sayinge: yf we shall saye  
father David. Hos anna in ye hyest. 16 And ye Lorde from heven: he will saye why then dyd ye not beleve  
entred in to Ierusalem and into the teple. And when him? 17 but if we shall saye of me: then feare we  
he had loked roudabout vpon all thinges and now ye ye people. For all men counted Iohn that he was a  
eve tyde was come he went out vnto Bethany with verie Prophete. 18 And they answered and sayd vnto  
ye twelve. 19 And on the morowe when they were Iesu: we cannot tell. And lesus answered and sayd  
come out fro Bethany he hungred 20 and spyd a vnto them: nether wyll I tell you by what auctorite I do  
fygge tree a farre of havinge leves and wet to se these thynges.

whether he myght fynde eny thinge ther on. But when  
he came therto he foude no thinge but leves: for the  
tyme of fygges was not yet. 14 And lesus answered  
and sayde to it: never man eate frute of the here after  
whill ye worlde stondith. And his disciples hearde  
it. (aiōn g165) 15 And they came to Ierusalem. And  
lesus wet into the teple and begane to cast out ye  
sellers and byers in the teple and overthrew the  
tables of the money chaungers and the stoles of them  
that sold doves: 16 and wolde not suffre that eny  
man caried a vessell thorow the temple. 17 And he  
taught sayinge vnto them is it not written: my housse  
shalbe called the housse of prayer vnto all nacionis?  
But ye have made it a deen of theves. 18 And the  
Scribes and hye prestes hearde yt and sought howe  
to distroye him. For they feared him because all the  
people marveled at his doctrine. 19 And when eve  
was come he went out of the cite. 20 And in the  
mornynge as they passed by they sawe the fygge  
tree dried vp by ye rotes. 21 And Peter remembred  
and sayde vnto him: master beholde the fygge tree  
which thou cursedest is widdred awaye. 22 And lesus  
answered and sayde vnto them: Have confides in  
God. 23 Verely I saye vnto you that whosoever shall  
saye vnto this mountayne: take awaye thy silfe and  
cast thy silfe in to the see and shall not waver in

**12** And he beganne to speake vnto them in  
similitudes. A certayne man planted a vinearde  
and copased it with an hedge and ordeyned a wyne  
presse and bylt a toure in yt. And let yt out to hyre vnto  
husbandme and went into a straunge countre. 2 And  
when the tyme was come he sent to the tenauntes  
a seruaunt that he myght receave of the tenauntes  
of the frute of the vyneyarde. 3 And they caught  
him and bet him and sent him agayne emptye. 4  
And moreoever he sent vnto them another seruaunt  
and at him they cast stones and brake his heed and  
sent him agayne all to revyled. 5 And agayne he  
sent another and him they kylled: and many other  
beetynge some and kyllinge some. 6 Yet had he  
one sonne whom he loved tenderly him also he sent  
at the last vnto them sayinge: they wyll feare my  
sonne. 7 But the tenauntes sayde amongst them  
selves: this is the heyre: come let vs kyll hym and  
ye inheritaunce shalbe oures. 8 And they toke him  
and kyllid him and cast him out of the vyneyarde.  
9 What shall then the lorde of the vyneyarde do?  
He will come and destroye ye tenauntes and let out  
the vyneyarde to other. 10 Have ye not redde this  
scripture? The stoone which ye bylders dyd refuse  
is made ye chefe stoone in ye corner: 11 this was

done of ye Lorde and is meruelous in oure eyes. 12 and with all thy mynde and with all thy strength. This And they went about to take him but they feared is the fyrste commaundement. 31 And the seconde is the people. For they perceaved that he spake that lyke vnto this: Thou shalt love thy neghbour as thy similitude agaynst them. And they left him and went silfe. Ther is none other commaundement greater their waye. 13 And they sent vnto him certayne of then these. 32 And the Scribe sayde vnto him: well ye Pharises with Herodes servantes to take him in master thou hast sayd ye truthe that ther ys one his wordes. 14 And assone as they were come they God and that ther is none but he. 33 And to love sayd vnto him: master we knowe yt thou arte true him with all the herte and with all the mynde and and carest for no man: for thou consyderest not the with all the soule and with all the stregh: and to love degré of men but teachest the waye of God truly: Ys a mans neghbour as him silfe ys a greater thinge it lafull to paye tribute to Cesar or not? 15 Ought we then all burntofferings and sacrifices. 34 And when to geve or ought we not to geve? He vnderstode their Iesus sawe that he answered discretly he sayde vnto simulacion and sayde vnto them: Why tepte ye me? him: Thou arte not farre from the kyngdome of God. Brynge me a peny that I maye se yt. 16 And they And no man after that durst axe him eny questio. 35 brought. And he sayde vnto them: Whose ys thys And Iesus answered and sayde teachynge in the ymage and superscripcion? And they sayde vnto him temple: how saye the Scribes yt Christ is the sonne Cesars. 17 And Iesus answered and saide vnto the: of David? 36 for David him selfe inspyred with the Then geve to Cesar that which belongeth to Cesar: holy goost sayde: The Lorde sayde to my Lorde syt and to God that which perteyneth to God. And they on my right honde till I make thyne enemyes thy fote mervelled at him. 18 Then came the Saduces vnto stole. 37 Then David hym silfe calleth him Lorde: and him which saye ther is no resurreccion. And they by what meanes is he then his sonne? And moche axed hym sayinge: 19 Master Moses wroote vnto vs people hearde him gladly. 38 And he sayde vnto yf eny mans brother dye and leve his wyfe behinde them in his doctrine: beware of the Scribes which him and leve no chylldren: that then hys brother shuld love to goo in longe clothinge: and love salutacions take his wyfe and reyse vp seed vnto his brother. 20 in ye market places 39 and the chefe seates in the Ther were seven brethren: and the fyrist toke a wyfe synagoges and to syt in the vppermost roumes at and when he dyed leeft no seed behynde him. 21 feastes 40 and devoure widowes houses and that And the seconde toke hir and dyed: nether leeft eny vnder coloure of longe prayinge. These shall receave seed. And the thyrde lyke wyse. 22 And seve had greater dampnacion. 41 And Iesus sat over agaynst her and leeft no seed behynde them. Last of all the the treasury and behelde how the people put money wyfe dyed also. 23 In the resurreccio then when they in to the treasury. And many that were ryche cast in shall ryse agayne: whose wyfe shall she be of them? moch. 42 And ther cam a certayne povre widowe For seven had her to wyfe. 24 Iesus answered and she threwe in two myties which make a farthyng. 43 sayde vnto them: Are ye not therfore deceaved and And he called vnto him his disciples and sayde vnto vnderstonde not the scryptures nether the power of them: Verely I saye vnto you that this pover widowe God? 25 For when they shall ryse agayne fro deeth hath cast moare in then all they which have caste they nether mary nor are maryed: but are as the into the treasury. 44 For they all dyd cast in of their angels which are in heven. 26 As touchynge the deed superfluyle: but she of her poverte dyd cast in all that that they shall ryse agayne: have ye not redde in she had eve all her livyng.

the boke of Moses howe in the busshe God spake vnto him sayinge: I am the God of Abraham and God of Ysaac and the God of Iacob? 27 He is not the God of the deed but the God of the livyng. Ye are therfore greatly deceaved. 28 And ther came one of the scribes that had hearde them disputynge to gedder and perceaved that he had answered them well and axed him: Which is the fyrste of all the commaundemetes? 29 Iesus answered him: the fyrste of all the comaundementes is. Heare Israel: The Lorde God is one Lorde. 30 And thou shalt love the Lorde thy God with all thy hert and with all thy soule

**13** And as he went out of the teple one of his disciples sayde vnto him: Master se what stones and what byldynges are here. 2 And Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: Seist thou these greate byldinges? There shall not be leefte one stone vpon a another that shall not be throwen doun. 3 And as he sate on moute olivete over akest the teple Peter and Iames and Iohn and Andrew axed him secretly: 4 tell vs when shall these things be? And what is ye signe whe all these thinges shalbe fulfilled? 5 And Iesus answered the and bega to

saye: take hede lest eny man deceave you. 6 For of heven shall fall: and the powers whch are in heven many shall come in my name sayinge: I am Christ shall move. 26 And then shall they se the sonne of and shall deceave many. 7 When ye shall heare man comyng in the cloudes with greate power and of warre and tydinges of warre be ye not troubled. glory. 27 And then shall he sende his angels and shall For soche thinges muste nedes be. But the ende gaddre to gedder his electe from the fower wyndes is not yet. 8 For ther shall nacion aryse agaynst and from the one ende of the worlde to the other. nacion and kyngdome agaynst kyngdome. And ther 28 Learne a similitude of ye fygge tree. When his shalbe erth quakes in all quarters and famyshment braunches are yet tender and hath brought forth and troubles. These are the begynnynge of sorowes. leves ye knowe that sommer is neare. 29 So in lyke 9 But take ye hede to youre selves. For they shall maner when ye se these thinges come to passe: bringe you vp to ye counsels and into ye synagoges vnderstand that it ys nye even at the dores. 30 Verely and ye shalbe beaten: ye and shalbe brought before I saye vnto you yt this generacion shall not passe rulers and kynges for my sake for a testimoniall vnto tylly all these thinges be done. 31 Heven and erth them. 10 And the gospell must fyrste be publysshed shall passe but my wordes shall not passe. 32 But of amoge all nacions. 11 But when they leade you and the daye and the houre knoweth no ma: no not the present you toke noo thought afore honde what ye angels which are in heven: nether the sonne him silfe shall saye nether ymagion: but whatsoeuer is geve save the father only. 33 Take hede watche and praye you at the same tyme that speake. For it shall not for ye knowe not when the tyme ys. 34 As a man be ye that shall speake but ye holy goost. 12 Ye which is gone in to a straunge countrey and hath lefte and the brother shall delyvre the brother to deeth hys housse and geven auctorite to his servauates and and the father the sonne and the chylde shall ryse to every man hys worke and commaunded the porter agaynst their fathers and mothers and shall put to watche. 35 Watche therfore for ye knowe not when them to deeth. 13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for the master of ye housse will come whether at eve or my names sake. But whosoever shall endure vnto at mdnyght whether at the cocke crowynge or in the the ende the same shalbe safe. 14 Moreover whe daunyng: 36 lest yf he come sodenly he shuld fynde ye se the abhominacio that betokeneth desolacion you slepyng. 37 And that I saye vnto you I saye vnto wherof is spoken by Daniel the Prophet stonde where all men watche.

it ought not let him that redeth vnderstonde. Then let them that be in lurie fle to the mountaynes. 15 And let him that is on the housse toppe not descende doune into the housse nether entre therin to fetche eny thinge oute of his housse. 16 And let hym that is in the felde not tourne backe agayne vnto the thinges which he leeft behynde him for to take his cloothes with him. 17 Woo is then to them that are wt chylde and to them that geve soucke in thoose dayes. 18 But praye that youre flight be not in the wynter. 19 For ther shalbe in those dayes suche tribulacion as was not from the begynnynge of creatures which God created vnto this tyme nether shalbe. 20 And excepte yt the Lorde shuld shorten those dayes no ma shuld be saved. But for the electes sake which he hath chosen he hath shortened those dayes. 21 And then yf eny man saye to you: loo here is Christ: loo he is there beleve not. 22 For falce Christes shall aryse and falce Prophetes and shall shewe myracles and wondres to deceave yf it were possible evyn the electe. 23 But take ye hede: beholde I have shewed you all thinges before. 24 Moreover in thoose dayes after that tribulacio the sunne shall wexe darke and the mone shall not geve her light 25 and the starres

**14** After two dayes folowed ester and the dayes of swete breed. And the hye prestes and the Scrybes sought meanes how they myght take hym by crafe and put him to deeth. 2 But they sayde: not in the feast daye leest eny busynes aryse amoge the people. 3 When he was in Bethania in the housse of Simon the leper even as he sate at meate ther came a woma hauyng an alabaster boxe of oyntment called narde that was pure and costly: and she brake the boxe and powred it on is heed. 4 And ther were some that were not content in them selves and sayde: what neded this waste of oyntment? 5 For it myght have bene soolde for more then thre hundred pens and bene geve vnto the poore. And they grudged agaynst hir. 6 And Iesus sayde: let hir be in reest why trouble ye hir? She hath done a good worke on me. 7 For ye shall have poore with you all wayes: and when soever ye will ye maye do them good: but me ye shall not have always. 8 She hath done that she coulde: she came a fore honde to annoynt my boddy to his buryinge warde. 9 Verely I saye vnto you: wheresoever this gospell shalbe preached thorowout the whole worlde: thys also that she hath

done shalbe rehearsed in remembraunce of her. 10 disciples: Syt ye here whyll I goo aparte and praye. And Iudas Iscarioth one of the twelve went awaye 33 And he toke with him Peter Iames and Iohn and he vnto the hye prestes to betraye hym vnto them. 11 began to waxe abasshed and to be in an agonye 34 When they herde that they were gladde and promised and sayde vnto the: My soule is very hevy even vnto yt they wolde geve him money. And he sought howe the deeth tary here and watche. 35 And he went forth he myght conveniently betraye him. 12 And the fyrste a lytle and fell doune on ye grounde and prayed: that daye of swete breed when men offer ye pascall lambe yf it were possible the houre myght passe from him. his disciples sayd vnto him: where wilt thou that 36 And he sayd: Abba father all thinges are possible we goo and prepare that thou mayst eate the ester vnto the take awaye this cup from me. Neverthelesse lambe? 13 And he sent forth two of his disciples and not that I will but that thou wilt be done. 37 And he sayde vnto them: Goo ye into the cyte and ther shall cam and founde the slepinge and sayd to Peter: a man mete you beringe a pitchier of water folowe Simon slepest thou? Couldest not thou watche with him. 14 And whither soever he goeth in saye ye to me one hour? 38 watche ye and praye leest ye entre ye good man of ye housse: the master axeth where into temptacion: ye sprete is redy but ye flessh is is the geest chambre where I shall eate ye ester weeke. 39 And agayne he went awaye and prayde lambe with my disciples. 15 And he will shewe you a and spake ye same wordes. 40 And he returned and greate parlour paved and prepared: there make ready founde them a slepe agayne for their eyes were hevy: for vs. 16 And his disciples went forth and came to nether wist they what to answer him. 41 And he cam the cyte and founde as he had sayd vnto them: and the thyrde tyme and sayd vnto the: slepe hens forth made ready the ester lambe. 17 And at even he came and take youre ease it is ynough. The houre is come with the. xii. 18 And as they sate at borde and ate beholde ye sonne of man shalbe delyvered into ye lesus sayde: Verely I saye vnto you: that one of you hondes of synners. 42 Ryse vp let vs goo. Loo he shall betraye me which eateth with me. 19 And they that betrayeth me is at hande. 43 And immediatly begane to morne and to saye to him one by one: ys whyll he yet spake came Iudas one of the twelve and it I? And a nother sayde: ys it I? 20 He answered with him a greate nomber of people with sweardes and sayde vnto them: It ys one of the. xii. and the and staves from the hye prestes and scribes and same deppeth with me in the platter. 21 The sonne of elders. 44 And he that betrayed him had geven them man goeth as it ys written of him: but woo be to that a generall toke sayinge: whosoever I do kisse he it man by whome the sonne of man is betrayed. Good is: take him and leade him awaye warely. 45 And were it for him if that man had never bene borne. 22 assone as he was come he went streyght waye to And as they ate lesus toke breede blessed and brake him and sayd vnto him: master master and kissed and gave to them and sayde: Take eate this ys my him. 46 And they layde their hondes on him and toke body. 23 And he toke the cup gave thankses and gave him. 47 And one of them that stode by drue out a it to them and they all dranke of it. 24 And he sayde swearde and smote a servaunt of the hye preste and vnto them: This is my bloude of the new testament cut of his eare. 48 And lesus answered and sayd vnto which is sheed for many. 25 Verely I saye vnto you: I the: ye be come out as vnto a thefe wt sweardes will drinke no moore of this frute of the vyne vnyll and with staves for to take me. 49 I was dayly with that daye that I drinke it new in the kyngdome of you in ye temple teachinge and ye toke me not: but God. 26 And when they had sayd grace they went out yt the scriptures shuld be fulfilled. 50 And they all to mount Olyvete. 27 And lesus sayde vnto them: forsoke him and ranne awaye. 51 And ther folowed All ye shalbe offended thorow me this nyght. For it him a certeyne yonge man cloothing in lynnen apon is wrytte: I will smyte ye shepeherd and the shepe ye bare and the yongemen caught him 52 and he shalbe scattered. 28 But after that I am rySEN agayne lefte his lynnen and fled from them naked. 53 And I will goo into Galile before you. 29 Peter sayde vnto they leed lesus awaye to ye hyest preste of all and to him: And though all men shuld be offended yet wolde him came all the hye prestes and the elders and the not I. 30 And lesus sayd vnto him: Verely I saye vnto scribes. 54 And Peter folowed him a greate waye of ye this daye even in this nyght before ye cocke crowe even into the pallys of the hye preste and sat with twyse thou shalt denye me thyse. 31 And he spake the servauntes and warmed him sylfe at the fyre. 55 boldyer: no yf I shulde dye wt the I will not deny the. And the hye prestes and all ye counsell sought for Lyke wyse also sayd they all. 32 And they came into witnes agaynst lesu to put him to death and founde a place named Gethsemani. And he sayde to his noone. 56 Yet many bare falce witnes agaynst him

but their witnes agreed not to geder. 57 And ther whomsoever they wolde desyre. 7 And ther was one arose certayne and brought falce witnes agaynst named Barrabas which laye bounde with the that him sayinge. 58 We herde him saye: I will destroye made insurreccion and in the insurreccion committed this temple made with hondes and with in thre dayes I murther. 8 And ye people called vnto him and began will bylde another made with out hondes. 59 But their to desyre accordinge as he had ever done vnto them. witnes agreed not to geder. 60 And the hyeste preste 9 Pylate answered them and sayd: Will ye that I louse stode up amongst them and axed Iesus sayinge: vnto you the kynge of the lewes? 10 For he knewe answerest thou nothinge? How is it that these beare that the hye Prestes had delyvered him of envy. 11 witnes agaynst the? 61 And he helde his peace and But the hye prestes had moved the people that he answered noothinge. Agayne the hyeste Preste axed shuld rather delyvre Barrabas vnto them. 12 And him and sayde vnto him: Arte thou Christ the sonne Pylate answered agayne and sayd vnto the: What of the blessed? 62 And Iesus sayde: I am. And ye will ye then that I do wt him whom ye call ye kynge shall se the sonne of man syt on the ryght honde of of ye lewes? 13 And they cryed agayne: crucifie power and come in the cloudes of heven. 63 Then him. 14 Pylate sayde vnto them: What evell hath he the hyest preste rent his cloothes and sayd: what done? And they cryed ye moore fervently: crucifie nede we eny further of witnes? 64 Ye have herde him. 15 And so Pylate willinge to content the people the blasphemy what thinke ye? And they all gave lowsed them Barrabas and delyvered Iesus when sentence yt he was worthy of deeth. 65 And some he had scourged him for to be crucified. 16 And the begane to spit at him and to cover his face and to souddeers ledde him awaye into ye commen hall and bete him with fistes and to saye vnto him arede vnto called togedder the whoole multitude 17 and they vs. And the seruautes boffeted him on the face. 66 clothed him with purple and they platted a croune of And as Peter was beneeth in ye pallys ther came one thornes and crouned him with all 18 and beganne to of ye weches of ye hyest preste: 67 and whe she salute him. Hayle kynge of the lewes. 19 And they saw Petre warmynge him sylfe she loked on him and smoothe him on the heed wt a rede and spat apon sayd: wast not thou also wt Iesus of Nazareth? 68 him and kneled doun and worshed him. 20 And And he denied it sayinge: I knowe him not neither wot when they had moocked him they toke the purple of I what thou sayest. And he went out into ye poorne him and put his awne cloothes on him and ledde him and the cocke crewe. 69 And a damsell sawe him oute to crucifie him. 21 And they compelled one that and agayne beganne to saye to the that stode by passed by called Symon of Cyrene (which cam oute this is one of the. 70 And he denied it agayne. And of the felde and was father of Alexander and Rufus) anone after they that stode by sayde agayne to Peter: to beare his crosse. 22 And they brought him to a surerly thou arte one of the for thou arte of Galile and place named Golgotha (which is by interpretacion the thy speache agreth therto. 71 And he beganne to place of deed mens scoulles) 23 and they gave him cursse and to sweare sayinge: I knowe not this man to drinke wyne myngled with myrtle but he receaved of whom ye speake. 72 And agayne the cocke krewe it not. 24 And when they had crucified him they and Peter remembred the worde that Iesus sayd vnto parted his garmentes castinge loottes for them what him: before the cocke crowe twyse thou shalt deny every man shulde have. 25 And it was aboute ye me thryse and beganne to wepe.

**15** And anone in ye dawnynge the hye prestes helde counsell wt ye elders and ye scribes and ye whoole cogregacion and bounde Iesus and ledde him awaye and delivered him to Pilate. 2 And Pilate axed him: arte thou the kynge of the lewes? And he answered and sayde vnto him: thou sayest it. 3 And the hye prestes accused him of many thinges. 4 Wherfore Pilate axed him agayne sayinge: Answerest thou nothinge? Beholde how many thinges they lay vnto thy charge. 5 Iesus yet answered never aworde so that Pilate merveled. 6 At that feast Pilate was wont to delivere at their pleasure a presoner:

that were crucified with him checked him also. 33 was crucified. He is rysen he is not here. Beholde the And when the sixte houre was come darknes arose place where they put him. 7 But go youre waye and over all the erth vntyll ye nynthe houre. 34 And at the tell his disciples and namely Peter: he will goo before nynthe houre lesus cryed with a loude voyce sayinge: you into Galile: there shall ye se him as he sayde Eloi Eloi lamaasbathani which is yf it be interpreted: vnto you. 8 And they went oute quickly and fled from my God my God why hast thou forsaken me? 35 the sepulcre. For they trembled and were amased. And some of them that stode by when they hearde yt Nether sayd they eny thinge to eny man for they were sayde: beholde he calleth for Helyas 36 And one ran afrayed. 9 (note: The most reliable and earliest manuscripts and filled a sponge full of veneger and put it on a do not include Mark 16:9-20.) When lesus was rysen the rede and gave him to drinke sayinge: let him alone let morow after ye saboth daye he appered fyrst to Mary vs se whether Helyas will come and take him doun. Magdalen oute of whom he cast seven devyls. 10 37 But lesus cryed with aloude voyce and gave vp the And she wet and toolde them that were with him as gooste. 38 And the vayle of the temple dyd rent in they morned and weapte. 11 And when they herde two peces from the toppe to the boottome. 39 And that he was alyve and he had appered to hyr they when the Centurion which stode before him sawe believed it not. 12 After that he appered vnto two of that he so cryed and gave vp the gooste he sayd: them in a straunge figure as they walked and went truly this man was the sonne of God. 40 Ther were into the country. 13 And they went and toolde it to the also wemen a good waye of beholdinge him: amonge remnaunt. And they beleved them nether. 14 After whom was Mary Magdalen and Mary the mother of that he appered vnto the eleve as they sate at meate: Iames the lytle and of loses and Mary Salome 41 and cast in their tete their vnbelefef and hardnes of which also when he was in Galile folowed him and herte: be cause they beleued not them which had ministred vnto him and many other wemen which sene him after his resurreccio. 15 And he sayd vnto came vp with him to Hierusalem. 42 And now when them: Goo ye in to all the worlde and preache the nyght was come (because it was ye even that goeth glad tyges to all creatures 16 he that beleueth and before ye saboth) 43 Ioseph of Arimathia a noble is baptised shall be saved. But he that beleueth not councelour which also loked for ye kyngdome of God shalbe dampned. 17 And these signes shall folowe came and went in booldly vnto Pylate and begged ye them that beleve: In my name they shall cast oute boddy of Iesu. 44 And Pylate merveled that he was devyls and shall speake with newe tonges 18 and alredy deed and called vnto him ye Centurion and shall kyll serpentes. And yf they drinke eny dedly axed of him whether he had bene eny whyle deed. 45 thinge yt shall not hurte the. They shall laye their And when he knewe the trueth of the Centurion he hondes on ye sicke and they shall recover. 19 So gave ye body to Ioseph. 46 And he bought a lynnyn then when the lorde had spoken vnto them he was cloothe and toke him doun and wrapped him in receaued into heauen and is set doun on the ryght ye lynnen cloothe and layde him in a tombe yt was honde of God. 20 And they went forth and preached hewen oute of ye rocke and rolled a stone vnto the every where. And the Lorde wrought with them and doze of the sepulcre. 47 And Mary Magdalen and confirmed the worde with miracles that folowed. Mary loses beheld where he was layde.

**16** And when ye saboth daye was past Mary Magdalen and Mary Iacobi and Salome bought odures that they myght come and anoynt him. 2 And erly in the morninge the nexte daye after the saboth day they came vnto the sepulcre when the sunne was rysen. 3 And they sayd one to another: who shall rolle vs awaye the stone from the dore of the sepulcre? 4 And when they looked they sawe how the stone was rolled awaye: for it was a very greate one. 5 And they went into the sepulcre and sawe a yonge man syttinge on the ryght syde cloothing in a longe whyte garmet and they were abasshed. 6 And he sayd vnto the be not afraied: ye seke Iesus of Nazareth which

# Luke

**1** For as moche as many have take in hand to compyle a treates of thoo thinges which are surely knownen amonoge vs 2 even as they declared them vnto vs which from the beginnyng sawe them their selves and were ministers at the doyng: 3 I determined also assone as I had searched out diligently all thinges from the beginnyng that then I wolde wryte vnto the good Theophilus: 4 that thou myghtest knowe the certente of thoo thinges wher of thou arte informed. 5 There was in the dayes of Herode kynge of Iurie a certayne prest named Zacharias of ye course of Abia. And his wyfe was of ye doughters of Aaron: And her name was Elizabeth. 6 Booth were perfect before God and walked in all the lawes and ordinances of the Lorde that no man coulde fynde fawte with them. 7 And they had no chylde because that Elizabeth was barre and booth were well stricken in age. 8 And it cam to passe as he executed the prestes office before god as his course came 9 (accordinge to the custome of the prestes office) his lot was to bourne incece. 10 And wet into ye teple of ye Lorde and the whoale multitude of ye people were with out in prayer whill the incense was aburnynge. 11 And ther appered vnto him an angell of the lorde stondinge on the ryght syde of the altare of incense. 12 And when Zacharias sawe him he was abasshed and feare came on him. 13 And the angell sayde vnto him: feare not Zachary for thy prayer is hearde: And thy wyfe Elizabeth shall beare ye a sonne and thou shalt call his name Iohn 14 and thou shalt have ioye and gladnes and many shall reioyce at his birth. 15 For he shalbe greate in the sight of the lorde and shall nether drinke wyne ner stronge drinke. And he shalbe filled with the holy goost even in his mothers wombe: 16 and many of the chyldren of Israel shall he tourne to their Lorde God. 17 And he shall goo before him in the sprete and power of Helyas to tourne the hertes of the fathers to the chyldren and the vnbelevers to the wysdom of the iuste men: to make the people redy for the Lorde. 18 And Zacharias sayde vnto ye angell: Wher by shall I knowe this? seinge that I am olde and my wyfe well stricken in yeares. 19 And the angell answered and sayde vnto him: I am Gabriell that stonde in the presens of God and am sent to speake vnto the: and to shewe the these glad tydinges. 20 And beholde thou shalt be domme and not able to speake vntyll the tyme that these thinges be performed because thou belevedst not my

wordes which shalbe fulfilled in their season. 21 And the people wayted for Zacharias and maruelled that he taryed in the temple. 22 And whe he cam oute he could not speake vnto them. Wherby they perceaved that he had sene some vision in the temple. And he beckened vnto them and remayned speachlesse. 23 And it fortuned assone as ye tyme of his office was oute he departed home into his awne housse. 24 And after thoose dayes his wyfe Elizabeth coceaved and hyd her sylfe. v. monethes sayinge: 25 This wyse hath God dealte wt me in ye dayes when he loked on me to take from me the rebuke yt I suffred amonuge men. 26 And in ye. vi. moneth ye angell Gabriel was sent fro god vnto a cite of Galile named Nazareth 27 to a virgin spoused to a man whose name was Ioseph of ye housse of David and ye virgins name was Mary. 28 And ye angell went in vnto her and sayde: Hayle full of grace ye Lorde is with ye: blessed arte thou amonuge wemen. 29 When she sawe him she was abasshed at his sayinge: and cast in her mynde what maner of salutacion yt shuld be. 30 And ye angell sayde vnto her: feare not Mary: for thou hast founde grace wt god. 31 Loo: thou shalt coeve in thy wombe and shalbe a sonne and shalt call his name Iesus. 32 He shalbe greate and shalbe called the sonne of the hyest. And ye lorde God shall geve vnto him the seate of his father David 33 and he shall raygne over ye housse of Iacob forever and of his kyngdome shalbe none ende. (aiōn g165) 34 Then sayd Mary vnto ye angell: How shall this be seinge I knowe not a man? 35 And ye angell answered and sayd vnto her: The holy goost shall come apon the and ye power of ye hyest shall over shaddowe ye. Therfore also yt holy thinge which shalbe borne shalbe called ye sonne of god. 36 And beholde thy cosen Elizabeth she hath also conceaved a sonne in her age. And this is hyr sixte moneth though she be called barren: 37 for wt god can nothinge be vnpossible. 38 And Mary sayd: beholde ye honde mayden of ye lorde be it vnto me even as thou hast sayde. And the angell departed from her. 39 And Mary arose in thoose dayes and went into ye mountayns wt hast into a cite of Iurie 40 and entred into the housse of zachary and saluted Elizabeth. 41 And it fortuned as Elizabeth hearde ye salutacion of Mary the babe spronge in her belly. And Elizabeth was filled with the holy goost 42 and cryed with a loude voyce and sayde: Blessed arte thou amonuge wemen and blessed is the frute of thy wombe. 43 And whence hapeneth this to me that the mother of my Lorde shuld come to me? 44 For loo assone as the voyce of thy salutacion sownded in

myne eares the babe sprange in my belly for ioye. covenant. 73 And to performe the ooth which he  
45 And blessed arte thou that belevedst: for thoose sware to oure father Adraham 74 for to geve vs. That  
thinges shalbe performed whiche were tolde ye from we delyvered oute of ye hondes of oure enemyes  
the lorde. 46 And Mary sayde. My soule magnifieth myght serve him with oute feare 75 all the dayes of  
the Lorde. 47 And my sprete reioyseth in god my oure lyfe in suche holynes and ryghtewesnes that are  
savioure 48 For he hath loked on the povre degré of accept before him. 76 And thou chylde shalt be called  
his honde mayde. Beholde now from hence forth shall the Prophet of the hyest: for thou shalt goo before  
all generacions call me blessed. 49 For he that is the face of the lorde to prepare his wayes: 77 And to  
myghty hath done to me greate thinges and holye is geve knowlege of salvacion vnto his people for the  
his name. 50 And his mercy is on them that feare him remission of synnes: 78 Through the tender mercy  
thorow oute all generacions. 51 He sheweth strength of oure God wherby the daye springe from an hye  
with his arme he scattereth them that are proude hath visited vs. 79 To geve light to the that sate in  
in the ymagination of their hertes. 52 He putteth darcnes and in shadowe of deth and to gyde oure  
doune the myghty from their seates and exalteth them fete into the waye of peace. 80 And the chylde grew  
of lowe degré. 53 He filleth the hongry with good and waxed stronge in sprete and was in wyldernes  
thinges: and sendeth awaye the ryche emptye. 54 He till the daye cam when he shuld shewe him sylfe  
remenbreth mercy: and helpeth his seruaunt Israel. vnto the Israhelites.

55 Even as he promised to oure fathers Abraham and 2 And it chaunced in thoose dayes: yt ther went oute  
to his seede for ever. (aiōn g165) 56 And mary abode a comaundment from Auguste the Emperour that  
with hyr aboute a. iii. monethes and retourned agayne all the woорlde shuld be taxed. 2 And this taxynge was  
to hyr awne housse. 57 Elizabethes tyme was come ye fyrist and executed when Syrenius was leftenant in  
that she shuld be delyvered and she brought forth a Syria. 3 And every man went vnto his awne citie to  
sonne. 58 And her neghboures and her cosins hearde be taxed. 4 And Ioseph also ascended from Galile  
tell how the lorde had shewed great mercy vpon oute of a cite called Nazareth into Iurie: vnto ye cite  
her and they reioysed with her. 59 And it fortuned of David which is called Bethleem because he was  
ye eyght daye: they cam to circumcise the chylde: of the housse and linage of David 5 to be taxed  
and called his name zacharias after the name of his with Mary his spoused wiffe which was with chylde.  
father. 60 How be it his mother answered and sayd: 6 And it fortuned whyll they were there her tyme  
not so but he shalbe called Ihon. 61 And they sayd was come that she shuld be delyvered. 7 And she  
vnto hyr: Ther is none of thy kynne that is named wt brought forth her fyrist begotten sonne and wrapped  
this name. 62 And they made signes to his father him in swadlynge cloothes and layed him in a manger  
how he wolde have him called. 63 And he axed because ther was no roume for them within in the  
for wrytyng tables and wroote saying: his name ynne. 8 And ther were in the same region shepherdes  
is Iohn. And they marvelled all. 64 And his mouthe abydinge in the felde and watching their flocke by  
was opened immediatly and his tonge also and he spake lawdynge God. 65 And feare came on all the nyght.  
that dwelt nye vnto them. And all these sayinges 9 And loo: the angell of ye lorde stode harde  
were noysed abroade throughout all ye hyll courte by the and the brightnes of ye lorde shone rounde  
of Iurie 66 and all they yt herde the layde them vp aboute them and they were soare afrayed. 10 But the  
in their hertes saying: What maner chylde shall this angell sayd vnto them: Be not afrayed. For beholde I  
be? And the honde of ye lorde was with him. 67 And bringe you tydinges of greate ioye yt shal come to all  
his father zacharias was filled with the holy goost ye people: 11 for vnto you is borne this daye in the cite  
and prophisyed sayinge: 68 Blessed be the Lorde of David a saveoure which is Christ ye lorde. 12 And  
God of Israel for he hath visited and redemed his take this for a signe: ye hall fynde ye chylde swadled  
people. 69 And hath reysed vp an horne of salvacion and layed in a mager. 13 And streight waye ther  
vnto vs in the housse of his seruaunt David. 70 Even was with the angell a multitude of heavenly sowdiers  
as he promised by ye mouth of his holy prophetes laudynge God and sayinge: 14 Glory to God an hye  
which were sens ye worlde began (aiōn g165) 71 That and peace on the erth: and vnto men reiowsyne.  
we shuld be saved from oure enemies and from 15 And it fortuned assone as the angels were gone  
the hondis of all that hate vs: 72 To fulfill the mercy awaye fro them in to heven the shepherdes say one  
promised to oure fathers and to remember his holy to another: let vs goo eve vnto Bethleem and se this  
thyng that is hapened which the Lorde hath shewed

vnto vs. 16 And they cam with haste and founde as they had performed all thinges accordeinge to the Mary and Ioseph and the babe layde in a mager. 17 lawe of the Lorde they returned into Galile to their And when they had sene it they publisshed a brode awne cite Nazareth. 40 And the chylde grewe and the sayinge which was tolde them of that chylde. waxed stronde in sprete and was filled with wysdome 18 And all that hearde it wondred at those thinges and the grace of God was with hym. 41 And his father which were tolde the of the shepherdes. 19 But Mary and mother went to Hierusalem every yeare at the kept all thoose sayinges and pondered them in hyr feeste of ester. 42 And when he was. xii. yere olde hert. 20 And the shepherdes retourned praynsinge and they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the laudinge God for all that they had herde and sene feeste. 43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes as evyn as it was told vnto them. 21 And when ye eyght they returned home the chylde lesus boode styl in daye was come yt the chylde shuld be circucised Hierusalem vnknowyng to his father and mother. 44 his name was called Iesus which was named of the For they supposed he had bene in the copany and angell before he was conceaveed in the wombe. 22 therfore came a days iorney and sought him amoge And when the tyme of their purificacio (after the lawe of Moyses) was come they brought him to Hierusalem they founde hym not they went backe agayne to to present hym to ye Lorde 23 (as yt is written in Hierusalem and sought him. 46 And it fortuned after. the lawe of the Lorde: every man that fyrt openeth iii. dayes that they founde him in the tple sittinge in the matrix shalbe called holy to the Lorde) 24 and the middes of the doctours both hearynge them and to offer (as it ys sayde in the lawe of the Lorde) a posinge them. 47 And all that hearde him maruelled payre of turtle doves or two yonge pigeons. 25 And at his wit and answers. 48 And when they sawe him beholde ther was a ma in Hierusalem whose name they were astonyed. And his mother sayde vnto him: was Simeon. And the same ma was iuste and feared sonne why hast thou thus dealte with vs? Beholde thy God and longed for the consolacion of Israel and father and I have sought the sorowenge. 49 And he the holy goost was in him. 26 And an answer was sayde vnto the: how is it yt ye sought me? Wist ye not geven him of the holy goost that he shulde not se that I must goo aboue my fathers busines? 50 And deethe before he had sene the lordes Christ. 27 And they vnderstode not ye sayinge that he spake to them. he came by inspiracion into the temple. And when the 51 And he went with them and came to Nazareth and father and mother brought in the chylde lesus to do was obedient to the. But his mother kept all these for him after the custome of the lawe 28 then toke he things in her hert. 52 And lesus increased in wisdom him vp in his armes and sayde. 29 Lorde Now lettest and age and in favoure with god and man.  
thou thy seruauit departe in peace accordeinge to thy promes. 30 For myne eyes have sene ye saveour sent fro ye 31 Wiche thou hast prepared before the face of all people. 32 A light to lighten the gentyls and the glory of thy people Israel. 33 And his father and mother maruelled at those thinges which were spoke of him. 34 And Simeon blessed them and sayde vnto Mary his mother: beholde this chyld shalbe the fall and resurreccio of many in Israel and a signe which shalbe spoke agaynst. 35 And morover the swearde shall pearce thy soule yt the thoughts of many hertes maye be opened. 36 And ther was a Prophetesse one Anna the doughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aser: which was of a greate age and had lyved with an husbande. vii. yeres from her virginite. 37 And she had bene a wedowe abouete. iii. scoore and. iii. yere which went never ouete of the temple but served God with fastinge and prayer nyght and daye. 38 And the same came forth that same houre and praysed the Lorde and spake of him to all that loked for redempcion in Hierusalem. 39 And assone

**3** In the fiftenthe yeare of the raygne of Tiberius the Emperoure Pontius Pylate beinge leftenant of Iurie and Herode beinge Tetrach of Galile and his brother Philip Tetrach in Iturea and in the region of Traconites and Lysanias the Tetrach of Abyline 2 when Anna and Cayphas were the hye prestes: the worde of God came vnto Iohn ye sonne of zacharias in the wildernes. 3 And he came in to all the coostes aboue Iordan preachynge the baptyme of repentaunce for the remission of synnes 4 at it is written in the boke of the sayinges of Esaias ye Prophet which sayeth: The voyce of a cryar in wyldernes prepare the waye of the Lorde make hys pathes strayght. 5 Every valley shalbe fylled and every moutayne and hyll shalbe brought lowe. And crooked thinges shalbe made streight: and the rough wayes shalbe made smoth: 6 and all flesshe shall se the saveour sent of God. 7 Then sayde he to the people that were come to be baptysed of him: O generacion of vipers who hath taught you to flye from the wrath to come? 8 Bringe

forth due frutes of repentaunce and begynne not to Iohanna: which was the sonne of Rhesya: which saye in youre selves we have Abraham to oure father. was the sonne of zorobabel: which was the sonne For I saye vnto you: God is able of these stones of Salathiel: which was the sonne of Neri: 28 which to reyse vp chyldren vnto Abraham. 9 Now also ys was the sonne of Melchi: which was the sonne of the axe leyd vnto the rote of the trees: so yt every Addi: which was the sonne of Cosam: which was the tree which bringeth not forth good frute shalbe hewe sonne of Helmadam: which was the sonne of Her: 29 dounre and caste in to ye fyre. 10 And the people which was the sonne of lesu: which was the sonne of axed him sayinge: What shall we do then? 11 He Helieser: which was the sonne of loram: which was answered and sayde vnto them: He that hath two the sonne of Matthia: which was the sonne of Levi: coottes let him parte with him that hath none: and he 30 which was the sonne of Simeon: which was the that hath meate let him do lyke wyse. 12 Then came sonne of Iuda: which was the sonne of Ioseph: which ther Publicans to be baptised and sayde vnto him: was the sonne of Ionam: which was the sonne of Master what shall we do? 13 And he sayde vnto the: Heliachim: 31 which was the sonne of Melea: which requyre no more then that which ys appoynted vnto was the sonne of Menam: which was the sonne of you. 14 The soudyours lyke wyse demauded of Mathathan: which was the sonne of Nathan: which hym sayinge: and what shall we do? And he sayde was the sonne of David: 32 which was the sonne to them: Do violence to noo ma: nether trouble eny of lesse: which was the sonne of Obed: which was man wrongfully: but be content with youre wages. 15 the sonne of Boos: which was the sonne of Salmon: As the people were in a doute and all men disputed which was the sonne of Naason: 33 which was the in their hertes of Iohn whether he were very Christ: sonne of Aminadab: which was the sonne of Aram: 16 Ihon answered and sayde to them all: I baptysse which was the sonne of Esrom: which was the sonne you wt water but a stronger then I cometh after me of Phares: which was the sonne of Iuda: 34 which was whose shue latchet I am not worthy to vnouse: he the sonne of Iacob: which was the sonne of Ysaac: will baptise you with the holy goost and with fyre: which was the sonne of Abraham: which was the 17 which hath his fanne in his hond and will pourge sonne of Tharra: which was the sonne of Nachor: 35 his floore and will gader the corne into his barne: which was the sonne of Saruch: which was the sonne but the chaffe wyll he bourne with fyre that never of Ragau: which was the sonne of Phalec: which was shalbe quenched. 18 And many other thinges in his the sonne of Heber: which was the sonne of Sala: exhortacion preached he vnto the people. 19 Then 36 which was the sonne of Cainan: which was the Herode the Tetrach (when he was rebuked of him for sonne of Arphaxat: which was the sonne of Sem: Herodias his brother Philippes wyfe and for all the which was the sonne of Noe: which was the sonne evyls which Herod had done) 20 added this above all of Lameth: 37 which was the sonne of Mathusala: and leyd Iohn in preson. 21 And yt fortuned as all which was the sonne of Enoch: which was the sonne the people receaved baptyme (and when Iesus was of lareth: which was the sonne of Malalehel. which baptised and dyd praye) that heave was opened 22 was the sonne of Cainan: 38 which was the sonne of and the holy goost came dounre in a bodely shape Enos: which was the sonne of Seth: which was the lyke a dove vpo him and a voyce came fro heve sonne of Adam: which was the sonne of God. sayinge: Thou arte my dere sonne in the do I delyte.

23 And Iesus him silfe was about thirty yere of age 4 Iesus then full of the holy goost returnyd fro Iordan when he begane beinge as men supposed the sonne and was caryed of ye sprete into wildernes 2 and of Ioseph. which Ioseph was the sonne of Heli 24 was. xl. dayes tempted of the devyll. And in thoose which was the sonne of Mathat which was the sonne of Levi: which was the sonne of Melchi: which was the sonne of Ianna: which was the sonne of Ioseph: 25 which was the sonne of Matathias: which was the sonne of Amos: which was the sonne of Nahum: which was the sonne of Esli: which was the sonne of Nagge: 26 which was the sonne of Maath: which was the sonne of Matathias: which was the sonne of Semei: which was the sonne of Ioseph: which was the sonne of Iuda: 27 which was the sonne of

4 Iesus then full of the holy goost returnyd fro Iordan and was caryed of ye sprete into wildernes 2 and was. xl. dayes tempted of the devyll. And in thoose dayes ate he no thinge. And when they were ended he afterward hongred. 3 And the devyll sayde vnto him: yf thou be the sonne of God comaunde this stone yt it be breed. 4 And Iesus answered hym sayinge: It is write: man shall not live by breed only but by every worde of God. 5 And ye devyll toke him vp into an hye moutayne and shewed him all the kyngdoms of the worlde eve in ye twincklinge of an eye. 6 And ye devyll sayde vnto him: all this power will I geve ye every whit and the glory of the: for yt is delyvered to

me and to whosoever I will I geve it. 7 Yf thou therfore as were in ye sinagoge when they herde that were  
wilt worshippe me they shalbe all thyne. 8 Iesus filled with wrath: 29 and roose vp and thrust him oute  
answered him and sayde: hence from me Sathan. For of the cite and ledde him eve vnto the edge of the  
it is written: Thou shalt honour the Lorde thy God and hill wher on their cite was bilt to cast him doun  
him only serve. 9 And he caryed him to Ierusalem hedlynge. 30 But he went his waye eve thorow the  
and set him on a pynacle of the temple and sayd myddes of them: 31 and came in to Capernaum a  
vnto him: Yf thou be the sonne of God cast thy silfe cyte of Galile and there taught the on the Saboth  
doun from hens. 10 For it is written he shall geve dayes. 32 And they were astonyed at his doctrine: for  
his angels charge over the to kepe the 11 and with his preachige was wt power. 33 And in the synagoge  
there hondis they shall stey the vp that thou dasshe ther was a ma which had a sprete of an vncleane  
not thy fote agaynst a stone. 12 Iesus answered and devell and cryed with loude voyce 34 sayinge: let  
sayde to him it is sayd: thou shalt not tempte the me alone what hast thou to do with vs thou Iesus of  
Lorde thy God. 13 Assone as the devyll had ended all Nazareth? Arte thou come to destroye vs? I knowe  
his temptacions he departed from him for a season. the what thou arte eve the holy of God. 35 And Iesus  
14 And Iesus retourned by the power of ye sprete rebuked him sayinge: holde thy peace and come oute  
in to Galile and there went a fame of him thorowe of him. And the devyll threwe him in the myddes of  
oute all the regio roude abouthe. 15 And he taught in them and came oute of him and hurt him not. 36  
their synagoges and was commended of all men. 16 And feare came on them all and they spake amoung  
And he came to Nazareth where he was noured them selves sayinge: what maner a thinge is this?  
and as hys custome was went in to the synagoge on For with auctorite and power he commaundeth the  
the Saboth dayes and stode vp for to rede. 17 And foule spretes and they come out? 37 And ye fame  
ther was delyvered vnto him ye boke of ye Prophete of him spreede abroode thorowoute all places of the  
Esaias. And when he had opened the boke he founde countre round abouthe. 38 And he roose vp and came  
the place where it was written. 18 The sprete of the oute of ye sinagoge and entred in to Simons housse.  
lorde vpon me because he hath annoynted me: to And Simos motherlawe was take with a greate fever  
preache ye gospell to ye poore he hath sent me: and and they made intercession to him for her. 39 And he  
to heale the broken harted: to preache delyveraunce to stode over her and rebuked the fever: and it leeft her.  
the captive and sight to the blinde and frely to set at And immediatly she arose and ministred vnto them.  
lyberte them that are brused 19 and to preache the 40 When the sonne was doun all they that had sickle  
acceptable yeare of the Lorde. 20 And he cloosed the take with divers deseases brought them vnto him:  
booke and gave it agayne to the minister and sate and he layde his hondes on every one of them and  
doun. And the eyes of all that were in the synagoge healed them. 41 And devils also cam out of many of  
were fastened on him. 21 And he began to saye vnto them crying and saying: thou arte Christ the sonne of  
them. This daye is this scripture fulfilled in youre God. And he rebuked them and suffered them not to  
earies. 22 And all bare him witnes and wondred at the speake: for they knewe that he was Christ. 42 Assone  
gracious wordes which proceded oute of his mouth as it was daye he departed and went awaye into a  
and sayde: Is not this Iosephs sonne? 23 And he desert place and ye people sought him and came to  
sayde vnto them: Ye maye very well saye vnto me him and kept him that he shuld not departe from the.  
this proverbe: Phisicion heale thy silfe. Whatsoever 43 And he sayde vnto the: I muste to other cities also  
we have heard done in Capernaum do the same here preache the kyngdome of God: for therfore am I sent.  
lyke wyse in thyne awne countre. 24 And he sayde 44 And he preached in the synagoges of Galile.  
verely I saye vnto you: No Prophet is accepted in

5 It came to passe as the people preased vpon him  
his awne countre. 25 But I tell you of a truthe many  
wyddowes were in Israell in the dayes of Helias when  
hevyn was shet thre yeres and syxe monethes when  
greate fammisshemet was throughoute all the londe  
26 and vnto none of them was Helias sent save in to  
Sarepta besydes Sidon vnto a woma that was a  
widow. 27 And many lepers were in Israel in the tyme  
of Heliseus the Prophete: and yet none of them was  
healed savinge Naaman of Siria. 28 And as many

sayde vnto Simon: Launche out in to the depe and let in youre hertes? 23 Whether is easyar to saye thy slippe youre nettes to make a draught 5 And Simon synnes are forgeve the or to saye: rise and walke? 24 answered and sayde to him: Master we have labored But that ye maye knowe that the sonne of ma hath all nyght and have taken nothinge. Neverthelater at power to forgeve synnes on erth he sayde vnto ye thy worde I will loose forthe the net. 6 And when sicke of the palsie: I saye to the aryse take vp thy they had so done they inclosed a greate multitude of beed and go home to thy housse. 25 And immediatly fisses. And their net brake: 7 but they made signes he rose vp before them and toke vp his beed where on to their felowes which were in the other ship that he laye and departed to his awne housse praysinge they shuld come and helpe the And they came: and God. 26 And they were all amased and they lauded filled bothe the shippes that they soncke agayne. 8 God and were filled with feare sayinge: We have sene When Simon Peter sawe that he fell dounre at Iesus straunge thynges to daye. 27 And after that he went knees sayinge: Lorde goo 9 fro me for I am a synfull forthe and sawe a Publican named Levi sittinge at the man. For he was vtterly astonyed and all that were wt receyete of custome and sayde vnto him: follow me. 28 him at ye draught of fisshe which they toke: 10 and And he leeft all roose vp and folowed him. 29 And so was also Iames and Iohn ye sonnes of zebede that same Levi made him a greate feaste at home in which were parteners wt Simon. And Iesus sayde his awne housse. And ther was a greate copany of vnto Simon: feare not fro hence forthe thou shalt publicans and of other that sate at meate with him. catche men. 11 And they brought the shippes to londe 30 And the Scribes and Pharises murmured agaynst and forsoke all and folowed him. 12 And it fortuned his disciples sayinge: Why eate ye and drinke ye as he was in a certayne cite: beholde ther was a with publicas and synners? 31 Iesus answered and man full of leprosy: and when he had spied Iesus sayde vnto the: They yt are whole nede not of ye he fell on his face and besought him sayinge: Lorde phisicion: but they yt are sickle. 32 I came not to call yf thou wilt thou canst make me cleane. 13 And he ye rightewes but synners to repentaunce. 33 Then strethed forth ye hond and touched him sayinge: I will they sayde vnto him: Why do the disciples of Iohn be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosy departed fast often and praye and the disciples of ye Pharises from him. 14 And he warned him that he shuld tell also: and thine eate and drinke? 34 And he sayde no man: but that he shuld goo and shewe him selfe vnto them: Can ye make ye chyldren of the weddinge to the Preste and offer for his clensyng accordaninge fast as longe as ye brydgrome is present with the? as Moses commaundement was for a witnes vnto 35 The dayes will come whe the brydgrome shalbe them. 15 But so moche the moare went ther a fame take awaye from them: then shall they fast in those abroade of him and moche people cam to geder to dayes 36 Then he spake vnto them in a similitude: No heare and to be healed of him of their infirmities. ma putteth a pece of a newe garment in to an olde 16 And he kepte him silfe aparte in ye wildernes vesture: for yf he do: then breaketh he the newe and and gave him silfe to prayer. 17 And it happened on the pece that was taken out of the newe agreeith not a certayne daye that he taught: and ther sate the wt the olde. 37 Also no ma poureth newe wyne into pharis: and docturs of lawe which were come out of olde vessels. For yf he do the newe wyne breaketh all ye tounes of Galile Iurie and Hierusalem. And the the vessels and runneth out it silfe and the vessels power of the Lorde was to heale the. 18 And beholde perisshe: 38 But newe wyne must be poured into me brought a man lyngre in his beed which was taken newe vessels and bothe are preserved. 39 Also no with a palsie: and sought meanes to brynge him in man yt drinketh olde wine strayght waye can awaye and to laye him before him. 19 And whe they coulde with newe for he sayeth ye olde is plesauter.

6 It happened on an after saboth that he went thorow the corne felde and that his disciples plucked the eares of corne and ate and rubbed them in their hondes. 2 And certayne of the Pharises sayde vnto them: Why do ye that which is not laufull to do on the saboth dayes? 3 And Iesus answered them and sayde: Have ye not redde what David dyd when he him sylfe was anhungred and they which were with him: 4 how he went into the housse of God and toke

and ate the loves of halowed breed and gave also are full: for ye shall honger. Wo be to you that now to them which were with him: which was not lauffull laugh: for ye shall wayle and wepe. 26 Wo be to you to eate but for the prestes only. 5 And he sayde when all men prayse you: for so dyd their fathers to vnto them: The sonne of man is Lorde of the saboth the false prophetes. 27 But I saye vnto you which daye. 6 And it fortuned in a nother saboth also that heare: Love youre enemys. Do good to the which he entred in to ye sinagoge and taught. And ther hate you. 28 Blesse the that course you. And praye was a ma whose right honde was dried vp. 7 And for the which wrongfully trouble you. 29 And vnto him ye Scribes and Pharises watched him to se whether that smyeth the on the one cheke offer also ye other. he wolde heale on the Saboth daye that they myght And him that taketh awaye thy gounе forbid not to fynde an accusacion agaynst him. 8 But he knewe take thy coote also. 30 Geve to every man that axeth their thoughtes and sayde to the man which had ye of the. And of him that taketh awaye thy goodes axe wyddred honde: Ryse vp and stonde forthe in the them not agayne. 31 And as ye wolde that men shuld myddes. And he arose and stepped forthe. 9 Then doo to you: so do ye to them lyke wyse. 32 If ye love sayde Iesus vnto them: I will axe you a question: the which love you: what thanke are ye worthy of? Whether is it lauffull on the saboth dayes to do good For the very synners love their lovers. 33 And yf ye or to do evill? to save lyfe or for to destroye it? 10 do for them which do for you: what thanke are ye And he behelde them all in copasse and sayd vnto worthy of? For the very synners do even the same. ye man: Stretche forth thy honde. And he dyd so 34 If ye lende to them of whome ye hoope to receave: and his honde was restored and made as whoole what thanke shall ye have: for the very synners lende as the other. 11 And they were filled full of madnes to synners to receave as moch agayne. 35 Wherfore and comuned one with another what they myght do love ye youre enemys do good and lende lokynge for to Iesu. 12 And it fortuned in thoose dayes that he nothinge agayne and youre rewarde shalbe greate went out into a mountayne for to praye and cotinued and ye shalbe the chyldren of the hyest: for he is all nyght in prayer to god. 13 And assone as it was kynde vnto the vnkynde and to the evyll. 36 Be ye daye he called his disciples and of the he chose therfore mercifull as youre father is mercifull. 37 ludge twelve which also he called apostles. 14 Simon who not and ye shall not be lужged. Condemne not: and he named Peter: and Andrew his brother. Iames and ye shall not be condemned. Forgive and ye shalbe Iho Philip and Bartlemew 15 Mathew and Thomas forgiven. 38 Geve and yt shalbe geven vnto you: Iames the sonne of Alpheus and Simon called zelotes good measure pressed dounen shaken to geder and 16 and Iudas Iames sonne and Iudas Iscarioth which runnynge over shall men geve into youre bosomes. same was the traytour. 17 And he came dounen with For with what measure ye mete with ye same shall them and stode in the playne felde with the company men mete to you agayne. 39 And he put forthe a of his disciples and agreatre multitude of people out of similitude vnto the: Can the blynde leade ye blynde? all parties of Iurie and Ierusalem and from the see Do they not both then fall into ye dyche? 40 The cooste of Tire and Sidon which came to heare hym disciple is not above his master. Every ma shalbe and to be healed of their diseases: 18 and they also perfecte even as his master is. 41 Why seyst thou a that were vexed with foule spretes and they were moote in thy brothers eye considerest not ye beame healed. 19 And all the people preased to touche him: yt is in thyne awne eye? 42 Ether how canest thou for there went vertue out of him and healed them saye to thy brother: Brother let me pull out ye moote all. 20 And he lifted vp his eyes apon the disciples that is in thyne eye: when thou perceavest not the and sayde: Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the beame that is in thyne awne eye? Ypocrite cast out ye kyngdome of God. 21 Blessed are ye that honger beame out of thyne awne eye fyrst and then shalt thou now: for ye shalbe satisfied. Blessed are ye yt wepe se perfectly to pull out the moote out of thy brothers now: for ye shall laugh. 22 Blessed are ye when men eye. 43 It is not a good tree that bringeth forthe evyll hate you and thrust you oute of their companye and frute: nether is that an evyll tree that bringeth forthe rayle and abhorre youre name as an evyll thinge for good frute 44 For every tree is knownen by his frute. the sonne of manes sake. 23 Reioyse ye then and Nether of thornes gader men fyggens nor of bussches be gladdes: for beholde youre rewarde is greate in gader they grapes. 45 A good man out of the good heven. After this manner their fathers entreated the treasure of his hert bringeth forthe that which is good. Prophetes. 24 But wo be to you that are ryche: for ye And an evyll man out of the evyll treasure of his have therin youre consolacion. 25 Wo be to you yt hert bringeth forthe that which ys evyll. For of the

aboundaunce of ye her his mouthe speakethe. **46** is rysen amoge vs and god hath visited his people Why call ye me Master Master: and do not as I bid **17** And this rumor of him wet forthe throughout all you? **47** whosoever cometh to me and heareth my sayinges and dothe the same I will shewe you to lurie and thorowout all the regions which lye rounde about. **18** And ye disciples of Iohn shewed him of all whome he ys lyke. **48** He is like a man which bilt an housse: and digged depe and layde the foundacio on disciples and sent the to Iesus sayinge: Arte thou a rocke. Whe the waters arose the fludde bet apo that he that shall come: or shall we loke for another? **20** housse and coulde not move yt. For it was grounded When the men were come vnto him they sayde: Iohn apon a rocke. **49** But he that heareth and doth not is baptiste sent vs vnto ye sayinge: Arte thou he that lyke a man that with out foundation bylt an housse shall come: or shall we wayte for another? **21** And apon the erth agaynst which the fludde did bet: and it at yt same tyme he cured many of their infirmites fell by and by. And ye fall of yt housse was greate. and plagues and of evyll spretes and vnto many that were blynde he gave sight **22** And Iesus answered

**7** When he had ended all his sainges in the audience of the people he entred into Capernau **2** And a certayne Centurions seruaunte was sickle and redy to dye whom he made moche of. **3** And when he hearde of Iesu he sent vnto him the elders of the lewes besechinge him yt he wolde come and heale his seruaunt. **4** And they came to Iesus and besought him instantly sayinge: He is worthy that thou shuldest do this for him. **5** For he loveth oure nacion and hath bilt vs a sinagoge **6** And Iesus went with them. And when he was not farre fro the housse the Centurio sent frendes to him sayinge vnto him: Lorde trouble not thy silfe: for I am not worthy yt thou shuldest enter vnder my roffe. **7** Wherfore I thought not my silfe worthy to come vnto the: but saye the worde and my seruaunt shalbe whoole. **8** For I lyke wyse am a man vnder power and have vnder me soudiers and I saye vnto won goo: and he goeth. And to another come: and he cometh. And to my seruaunt do this: and he doeth it. **9** When Iesus herde this he mervelyled at him and turned him about and sayd to the people that folowed him: I saye vnto you I have not founde so greate faith noo not in Israel. **10** And they yt were sent turned backe home agayne and founde the seruaunt that was sickle whoole. **11** And it fortuned after that that he went into a cite called Naim and many of his disciples went wt him and moche people. **12** When he came nyne to the gate of the cite: beholde ther was a deed man caried out which was ye only sonne of his mother and she was a widowe and moche people of the cite was with her. **13** And when ye lorde sawe her he had compassion on her and sayde vnto her: wepe not. **14** And he went and touched the coffyn and they yt bare him stode still. And he sayde: Yonge man I saye vnto the arye. **15** And ye deed sate vp and beganne to speake. And he delyvered him to his mother. **16** And ther ca a feare on the all. And they glorified god sayinge: a greate prophet

lurie and thorowout all the regions which lye rounde about. **18** And ye disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these thinges. **19** And Iohn called vnto him. ii. of his disciples and sent the to Iesus sayinge: Arte thou he that shall come: or shall we loke for another? **20** When the men were come vnto him they sayde: Iohn baptiste sent vs vnto ye sayinge: Arte thou he that shall come: or shall we wayte for another? **21** And at yt same tyme he cured many of their infirmites and plagues and of evyll spretes and vnto many that were blynde he gave sight **22** And Iesus answered and sayd vnto them: Goo youre wayes and shewe Iohn what thinges ye have sene and harde: how yt the blynde se the halt goo the lepers are clesned the deafe heare the deed arye to the poore is the glad tydinges preached **23** and happy is he that is not offended by me. **24** When ye messengers of Iohn were departed he began to speake vnto ye people of Iohn What wet ye oute into ye wildernes for to se? went ye to se arede shaken wt ye wynde? **25** But what went ye out for to see? A ma clothed in soofte rayment? Beholde they which are gorgeously apparellled and lyve delicately are in kynges courtes. **26** But what went ye forth to se? A prophete? Ye I saye to you and moare then a prophete **27** This is he of who it is wrytte: Beholde I sende my messenger before thy face to prepare thy waye before the. **28** For I saye vnto you: a greater prophete then Iohn amoge wemes chyldre is ther none. Neverthelesse one yt is lesse in ye kyngdo of god is greater the he **29** And all the people that hearde and the publicans iustified God and were baptised with the baptim of Iohn. **30** But the pharises and scribes despised ye counsell of god agaynst them selves and were not baptised of him. **31** And ye lorde sayd: Wher vnto shall I lyke the men of this generacion and what thinge are they lyke? **32** They are lyke vnto chyldre sittynge in ye market place and cryinge one to another and sayinge: We have pyped vnto you and ye hahave not daunsed: we have mourned to you and ye have not wept. **33** For Iohn baptist cam nether eatynge breed ner drinkynge wyne and ye saye: he hath the devyll. **34** The sonne of man is come and eateth and drinketh and ye saye: beholde a man which is a glotton and a drinker of wyne a frende of publicans and synners. **35** Yet is wysdome iustified of all her chylldren. **36** And one of the pharises desyred him that he wolde eate with him. And he went into ye pharises housse and sate doune to meate. **37** And beholde a woman in that cite

which was a synner assone as she knewe that. Iesus lacked moystnes. 7 And some fell amounghe thornes sate at meate in the pharises housse she brought an alabaster boxe of oyntmet 8 and she stode at his fete behynde him wepynge and beganne to wesshe his fete with teares and dyd wipe the with the heares of her heed and kyssed his fete and anoynted them with oyntment. 9 When the pharise which bade him sawe that he spake with in him sylfe sayinge: If this man were a prophete he wolde surely have knownen who and what maner woman this is which toucheth him for she is a synner. 10 And Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: Simon I have some what to saye vnto ye. And he sayd master saye on. 11 The similitude is this. The seede sayde vnto him: Simon I have some what to saye vnto ye. And he sayd master saye on. 12 There was a certayne lender which had two dettters ye one ought five hondred pence and the other fyfty. 13 They on the they had nothinge to paye he forgave the bothe. 14 And yt which fell amounghe thornes are they which truly iudged. 15 That in ye good grounde are they which with my fete but she hath wesshed my fete with teares and wiped the with the heeres of her heed. 16 No man lyghteth a gadest me no kysse: but she sence ye tyme I came into thy housse and thou gavest me noo water to drinke. 17 No thinge is in my fete wt oyntmet. 18 Wherfore I saye vnto the: secret yt shall not come abroode: Nether eny thinge many synnes are forgeve her for she loved moche. To whom lesse is forgeven the same doeth lesse love. Take hede therfore how ye heare. For whosoever 19 Then came to him his mother and his brethren and coulde not come at him for please. 20 And they tolde him sayinge: Thy mother and thy brethren stonde with out and wolde se the. 21 He answered and sayd vnto them: my mother and my brethren are these which heare the worde of God and do it. 22 And it chaunsed on a certayne daye that he went into a shippe and his disciples also and he sayde vnto them: Let vs goo over vnto the other syde of the lake. And they Lanched forthe. 23 And as they sayled he fell a slepe and there arose a storme of wynde in ye lake and they were fylled with water and were in ieopardy. 24 And they went to him and awoke him sayinge: Master Master we are loost. Then he arose and rebuked the wynde and the tempest of water and they ceased and it waxed calme. 25 And he sayd vnto the: where is youre faith? They feared and wondred sayinge one to another: what felowe is this? for he comaundeth bothe the wyndes and

**8** And it fortuned after that that he him sylfe went throughout cities and tounes preachynge and shewinge ye kyngdom of God and the twelve with him. 2 And also certayne wemen which wer healed of evell spretes and infirmities: Mary called Magdalene out of whom went seven devyls 3 and Ioanna ye wyfe of Chusa Herodees stewarde and Susanna and many other: which ministred vnto the of their substaunce. 4 When moch people were gadred to gether and were come to him out of all cities he spake by a similitude. 5 A sower went out to sowe his seede: and as he sowed some fell by the waye syde and it was troden vnder fete and the foules of the ayre devoured it vp. 6 And some fell on ston and assone as it was spronge vp it widdred awaye because it

water and they obey him? 26 And they sayled vnto the region of ye Gaderenites which is over agaynst Galile. 27 And as he went out to londe ther met him a certayne man out of ye cite which had a devyll longe tyme and ware noo clothes nether aboode in eny housse: but amonge graves. 28 When he sawe londe voynce sayde: What have I to do with the lond? 29 Then he comaunded ye foule sprete to come out of the man. For ofte tymes he caught him and he was bounde with chaynes and kept with fetters: and he brake the bondes and was caryed of the fende into wyldernes. 30 And lesus axed him sayinge: what is thy name? And he sayde: Legion because many devyls were entred into him. 31 And they besought him yt he wolde not comaunde the to goo out into ye depe. (Abyssos g12) 32 And ther was there by an heerde of many swyne fedyng on an hyll: and they besought him yt he wolde soffre the to enter into the. And he soffred the. 33 Then went the devyls out of the man and entred into the swyne: And the heerd toke their course and ran heedlyng into the lake and were choked. 34 When the herdmen sawe what had chaunsed they fled and tolde it in the cite and in the villages. 35 And they came out to se what was done: and came to lesus and founde ye man out of who the devyls were departed sittynge at the fete of lesus clothed and in his right mynde and they were afryade. 36 They also wiche sawe it tolde the by what meanes he yt was possessed of ye devyll was healed. 37 And all the whole multitude of ye cotrye of the Gaderenites besought him yt he wolde departe from the: for they were taken wt greate feare. And he gate him into the shippe and returned backe agayne. 38 Then the man out of whom the devyls were departed besought him yt he myght be wt him: But lesus sent him awaye sayinge: 39 Goo home agayne into thyne awne housse and shewe what great thinges God hath done to ye. And he went his waye and preached thorow out all the cite what great thinges lesus had done vnto him. 40 And it fortuned when lesus was come agayne that ye people receaved him. For they all wayted for him. 41 And beholde ther came a man named lairus (and he was a ruler of ye synagoge) and he fell doun at lesus fete and besought him yt he wolde come into his housse 42 for he had but a doughter only upon a twelve yere of age and she laye a dyinge. And as he went the people thronged him. 43 And a woman havyng an issue of bloud twelve yeres (which had spent all her substance amonge phisicos nether could be holpen of eny) 44 came behinde him and touched the hem of his garnet and immediatly her issue of bloud staunched. 45 And lesus sayde: Who is it that touched me? when every man denied Peter and they yt were with him sayde: Master the people thrust the and vexe the: and sayest thou who touched me? 46 And lesus sayd: Some body touched me. For I perceave that vertue is gone out of me. 47 When the woman sawe that she was not hid she came vnto hyr: Doughter be of good comforte Thy faith hath made the hoale goo in peace. 48 Whyll he yet spake there came one from ye rulers of the synagogis housse which sayde to him: thy doughter is deed disease not the master. 50 When lesus hearde that He answered the father sayinge: Feare not believe only and she shalbe made whole. 51 And when he came to ye housse he suffred no man to goo in with him save Peter Iames and Iohn and the father and the mother of the mayden. 52 Every body weep and sorowed for her. And he sayde: Wepe not: for she is not deed but slepeth. 53 And they lewgh him to scorne. For they knew that she was deed. 54 And he thrust the all out and caught her by the honde and cryed sayinge: Mayde arye. 55 And hyr sprete came agayne and she roose straigtheawaye. And he comaunded to geve her meate. 56 And the father and the mother of hyr were astonyed. But he warned the that they shuld tell noo man what was done.

9 Then called he the. xii. to gether and gave them power and auctorite over all devyls and that they myght heale diseases. 2 And he sent them to preache the kyngdome of God and to cure the sick. 3 And he sayd to them: Take nothinge to sucker you by ye waye: nether staffe nor scripe nether breed nether money nether have two cootes. 4 And whatsoever housse ye enter into there abyde and thence departe. 5 And whosoever will not receave you when ye go out of that cite shake of the very dust from youre fete for a testimony agaynst them. 6 And they went out and went thorow the tounes preachinge the gospel and healyng every wheare. 7 And Herod the tetrarch herde of all that was done of him and doubted because that it was sayde of some that Iohn was rysen agayne from deeth: 8 and of some that Helyas had apered: and of other that one of the olde prophetes was rysen agayne. 9 And Herod sayde: Iohn have I behedded:

who then is this of whom I heare suche thinges? And moutayne to praye. 29 And as he prayed ye facion of he desyred to se him. 10 And the Apostles retourned his countenaunce was changed and his garment was and tolde him what great thinges they had done. And whyte and shoone. 30 And beholde two men talked he toke them and went a syde into a solitary place nye wt him and they were Moses and Helyas 31 which to a citie called Bethsaida. 11 And ye people knewe of appered gloriously and spake of his departinge which it and folowed him. And he receaved them and spake he shuld ende at Ierusalem. 32 Peter and they that vnto them of the kyngdome of God and healed them were with him were hevy with slepe. And when they that had nede to be healed. 12 And when ye daye woke they sawe his glorie and two men stondinge beganne to weare awaye then came the twelve and with him. 33 And it chaunsed as they departed fro sayde vnto him: sende ye people awaye that they him Peter sayde vnto Iesus: Master it is good beinge maye goo into the tounes and villages roundabout here for vs. Let vs make thre tabernacles one for the and lodge and get meate for we are here in a place and one for Moses and one for Helyas: and wist not of wyldernes. 13 But he sayde vnto them: Geve ye what he sayde. 34 Whyll he thus spake ther came a the to eate. And they sayde. We have no moo but cloude and shadowed them: and they feared when fyve loves and two fissaues except we shuld goo and they were come vnder the cloude. 35 And ther came bye meate for all this people. 14 And they were about a voyce out of the cloude sayinge: This is my deare a fyve thousand men. And he sayde to his disciples: sonne heare him. 36 And assone as ye voyce was Cause them to syt doun by fyfties in a company. 15 past Iesus was founde alone. And they kept it close And they dyd soo and made them all syt doun. 16 and tolde noo man in thoose dayes eny of those And he toke the fyve loves and the two fissaues and thinges which they had sene. 37 And it chaunsed loked vp to heven and blessed them and brake and on the nexte daye as they came doun from the gave to the disciples to set before ye people. 17 And hyll moche people met him. 38 And beholde a man they ate and were all satisfied. And ther was taken vp of the copany cryed out sayinge: Master I beseche of that remayned to the twelve baskettes full of broken ye beholde my sonne for he is all that I have: 39 meate. 18 And it fortuned as he was alone prayinge and se a sprete taketh him and sodenly he cryeth his disciples were wt him and he axed the sayinge: and he teareth him that he fometh agayne and with Who saye ye people yt I am? 19 They answered and moche payne departeth fro him when he hath rent sayd: Iohn Baptist. Some saye Helyas. And some him and 40 I besought thy disciples to cast him out saye one of the olde prophetes is rySEN agayne. 20 and they coulde not. 41 Iesus answered and sayde: He sayde vnto the: Who saye ye that I am? Peter O generacion with oute fayth and croked: how longe answered and sayde: thou arte the Christ of god. 21 shall I be with you? and shall suffre you? Bringe thy And he warned and commaunded them that they sonne hidder. 42 As he yet was a cominge the fende shuld tell no man yt thinge 22 sayinge: that the sonne ret him and tare him. And Iesus rebuked ye vncle ne of man must suffre many thinges and be reproved of sprete and healed the childe and delivered him to the elders and of the hye prestes and scribes and be his father. 43 And they were all amased at ye mighty slayne and the thirde daye ryse agayne. 23 And he power of God. Whyll they wondred every one at all sayde to them all yf eny man will come after me let thinges which he dyd he sayd vnto his disciples: 44 him denye him sylfe and take vp his crosse dayly Let these sayinges synke doun into youre eares. and folowe me. 24 Whosoever will save his lyfe shall The tyme will come when the sonne of man shalbe lose it. And who soever shall lose his lyfe for my sake delivered into the hondes of men. 45 But they wist not the same shall save it. 25 For what avauntageth it a what yt worde meant and yt was hyd fro the that they man to wynne the whole worlde yf he loose him sylfe vnderstode yt not. And they feared to axe him of that or runne in damage of him sylfe? 26 For whosoever sayinge. 46 Then ther arose a disputacion amoge the: is ashamed of me and of my sayinges: of him shall who shuld be the greatest. 47 When Iesus perceaved the sonne of man be ashamed when he cometh in ye thoughtes of their hertes he toke a chylde and set his awne glorie and in the glorie of his father and of him hard by him 48 and sayd vnto the: Whosoever the holy angels. 27 And I tell you of a surety: There receaveth this chylde in my name receaveth me. And be some of the yt stonde here which shall not tast whosoever receaveth me receaveth him yt sent me. of deeth tyll they se ye kyngdome of god. 28 And it For he yt is least amonge you all the same shalbe folowed about an. viii. dayes after thoose sayinges greate. 49 And Iohn answered and sayde: Master that he toke Peter Iames and Iohn and went vp into a we sawe one castinge out devyls in thy name and

we forbade him because he foloweth not with vs. 50 citie ye shall enter if they receave you not goo youre And Iesus sayde vnto him: forbyd ye him not. For wayes out into the stretes of ye same and saye: 11 he that is not agaynst vs is wt vs. 51 And it folowed even the very dust which cleaveth on vs of your citie when the tyme was come yt he shulde be receaved we wipe of agaynst you: Not withstondinge marke vp then he set his face to goo to Hierusalem 52 and this that ye kyngdome of God was come nie vpon sent messengers before him. And they went and you. 12 Ye and I saye vnto you: that it shalbe easier entred into a citie of the Samaritans to make redy for in that daye for Sodom then for yt cytie. 13 Wo be him. 53 But they wolde not receave him be cause to the Chorazin: wo be to ye Bethsaida. For yf ye his face was as though he wolde goo to Ierusalem. miracles had bene done in Tyre and Sido which have 54 When his disciples lames and lohn sawe yt they bene done in you they had a greate whyle agone sayde: Lorde wilt thou that we comaunde that fyre repeited sitting in heere and asshes. 14 Neverthelesse come doun from heven and consume them even as it shalbe easier for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement Helias dyd? 55 Iesus turned about and rebuked them then for you. 15 And thou Capernau which art exalted sayinge: ye wote not what maner sprete ye are of. 56 to heave shalbe thrust doun to hell. (Hadēs g86) 16 The sonne of ma ys not come to destroye mennes He yt heareth you heareth me: and he that dispiseth lives but to save them. And they went to another you despiseth me: and he that dispiseth me despiseth toune. 57 And it chaunsed as he went in the waye a him that sent me. 17 And the sevetie returned agayne certayne man sayd vnto him: I will folowe the whither with ioye sayinge: Lorde even the very devyls are soever thou goo. 58 Iesus sayd vnto him: foxes have subdued to vs thorowe thy name. 18 And he sayde holes and bryddes of ye ayer have nestes: but the vnto them: I sawe satan as it had bene lightenyng sonne of man hath not where on to laye his heed. 59 faule doun fro heave. 19 Beholde I geve vnto you And he sayde vnto another: folowe me. And the same power to treade on serpetes and scorpions and over sayde: Lorde suffre me fyrst to goo and bury my all maner power of the enimye and no thinge shall father. 60 Iesus sayd vnto him: Let the deed bury their hurte you. 20 Neverthelesse in this reioyse not that deed: but goo thou and preache the kyngdome of ye spretes are vnder youre power: but reioyse be God. 61 And another sayde: I wyll folowe the Lorde: cause youre names are wrytten in heaven. 21 That but let me fyrst goo byd them fare well which are at same tyme reioysed Iesus in ye sprete and sayde: I home at my housse. 62 Iesus sayde vnto him: No confesse vnto ye father Lorde of heaven and erth man that putteth his honde to the plowe and loketh yt thou hast hyd these thynges from the wyse and backe is apte to the kyngdome of God. prudent and hast opened them to the babes. Even so

**10** After these thinges the Lorde apoynted other seventie also and sent them two and two before him into every citie and place whither he him silfe wolde come. 2 And he sayde vnto them the harvest is greate: but the laborers are feawe. Praye therfore the Lorde of ye harvest to send forth laborers into his hervest. 3 Goo youre wayes: beholde I sende you forthe as lambes amonge wolves. 4 Beare noo wallet nether scryppe nor shues and salute noo man by the waye. 5 Into whatsoever housse ye enter fyrst saye: Peace be to this housse. 6 And yf ye sonne of peace be theare youre peace shall rest vpon him: yf not yt shall returne to you agayne. 7 And in ye same housse tary still eatinge and drinkinge soche as they have. For the laborer is worthy of his ewarde. Go not fro housse to housse: 8 and in to whatso ever citye ye enter yf they receave you eate soche thinges as are set before you 9 and heale the sickle yt are theare and saye vnto them: the kyngdome of God is come nye vpon you. 10 But into whatsoever

and fell in to the hondes of theves which robbed him the. 8 I saye vnto you though he wold not aryse and of his raymet and wounded him and departed leuyng geve him because he is his frede: yet because of his him halfe deed. 31 And by chaunce ther came a importunite he wold rise and geve him as many as certayne preste that same waye and when he sawe he neded. 9 And I saye vnto you: axe and it shalbe him he passed by. 32 And lykewyse a Levite when he geven you. Seke and ye shall fynde. knocke and it was come nyne to the place wet and loked on him and shalbe opened vnto you. 10 For every one that axeth passed by. 33 Then a certayne Samaritane as he receaveth: and he that seketh fyndeth: and to him iornyd came nyne vnto him and when he sawe him that knocketh shall it be openned. 11 Yf the sonne had compassion on him 34 and went to and bounde shall axe breed of eny of you that is a father: wyll he vp his woundes and poured in oyle and wyne and put geve him a stone? Or yf he axe fissahe wyll he for him on his awne beaste and brought him to a comen a fysshe geve him a serpent? 12 Or yf he axe an ynne and made provision for him. 35 And on the egge: wyll he offer him a scorpion? 13 Yf ye then morowe when he departed he toke out two pece and which are evyll canne geve good giftes vnto youre gave them to the host and sayde vnto him. Take cure chylldren how moche more shall the father of heaven of him and whatsoever thou spedest moare when I geve an holy sprete to them that desyre it of him? come agayne I will recompence the. 36 Which now of 14 And he was a castynge out a devyll which was these thre thynkest thou was neighbour vnto him yt dome. And it folowed when the devyll was gone out fell into ye theves hondes? 37 And he sayde: he that the domme spake and the people wondred. 15 But shewed mercy on him. Then sayde Iesus vnto him. some of the sayde: he casteth out devyls by the Goo and do thou lyke wyse. 38 It fortuned as they wet power of Belzebub the chefe of the devyls. 16 And that he entred in to a certayne toun. And a certayne other tempted him sekinge of him a signe fro heave. woman named Martha receaved him into her housse. 17 But he knewe their thoughtes and sayde vnto 39 And this woman had a sister called Mary which them: Every kingdome devided with in it silfe shalbe sate at Iesus fete and hearde his preachinge. 40 desolate: and one housse shall fall vpon another. 18 And Martha was combred about moche servinge and So if Satan be devided with in him silfe: how shall stode and sayde: Master doest thou not care that his kyngdome endure? Because ye saye that I cast my sister hath leeft me to minister alone? Byd her out devyls by the power of Belzebub. 19 Yf I by the therfore that she helpe me. 41 And Iesus answered power of Belzebub caste oure devyls: by whome do and sayde vnto her: Martha Martha thou carest and youre chylldren cast them out? Therfore shall they be arte troubled about many thinges: 42 verely one is youre iudges. 20 But if I with ye finger of God cast out nedfull. Mary hath chosen her that good parte which devyls noo doute the kyngdome of God is come vpon shall not be taken awaye from her.

**11** And it fortuned as he was prayinge in a certayne place: when he ceased one of his disciples sayde vnto him: Master teache vs to praye as Iohn taught his disciples. 2 And he sayd vnto the: When ye praye saye: O ure father which arte in heave halowed be thy name. Thy kyngdome come. Thy will be fulfilled even in erth as it is in heaven. 3 Oure dayly breed geve vs evermore. 4 And forgive vs oure synnes: For eve we forgeve every man yt trespasseth vs. And ledde vs not into temptacio. But deliver vs fro evill. 5 And he sayde vnto them: if any of you shuld have a frede and shuld goo to him at mid nyght and saye vnto him: frende lende me thre loves 6 for a frende of myne is come out of the waye to me and I have nothinge to set before him: 7 and he within shuld answer and saye trouble me not the dore is now sheet and my seruautes are with me in the chamber I canot ryse and geve them to

you. 21 When a stronge man armed watcheth his housse: yt he possesseth is in peace. 22 But when a stronger then he cometh vpo him and overcometh him: he taketh from him his harnes wherin he trusted and devideth his gooddes. 23 He that is not with me is agaynst me. And he that gadereth not with me scattereth. 24 When the vnclene sprete is gone out of a man he walketh through waterlesse places sekinge reest. And when he fyndeth none he sayeth: I will returne agayne vnto my housse whence I came out. 25 And when he cometh he fyndeth it swept and garnissted. 26 Then goeth he and taketh to him seve other spretes worsse then himsilfe: and they enter in and dwell there. And the ende of that man is worsse then the begynninge. 27 And it fortuned as he spake those thinges a certayne woman of the copany lyfte vp her voyce and sayde vnto him: Happy is the wombe that bare the and the pappes which gave the sucke. 28 But he sayde: Ye happy are they that heare the worde of God and kepe it. 29 When

the people were gadered thicke to geder: he began to saye. This is an evyll nacion: they seke a signe and ther shall no signe be geven them but the signe of Ionas the Prophet. **30** For as Ionas was a signe to the Ninivites so shall ye sonne of ma be to this nacio. **31** The quene of the southe shall ryse at iudgement with the men of this generacio and condempne them: for she came fro the ende of the worlde to heare ryse at the iudgement wt this generacio and shall condepne the: for they repented at the preachinge of Ionas. And beholde a greater then Ionas is here. **32** The men of Ninive shall ryse at the iudgement wt this generacio and shall not in youre selves and them that came in ye forbade. **33** the Pharisēs began to wexe busye about him and **34** The light of thy body is the eye. Therfore when thine eye is single: then is all thy body full of light. But if thine eye be evyll: then shall thy body also be full of darknes. **35** Take hede therfore that the light which is in the be not darknes. **36** For if all thy body shalbe light havynge noo parte darke: then shall all be full of light even as when a candell doeth light the with his brightnes. **37** And as he spake a certayne Pharisē besought him to dyne with him: and he went in and sate doun to meate. **38** When the Pharisē sawe that he marveylled yt he had not fyrt wesshed before dyner. **39** And ye Lorde sayde to him: Now do ye Pharisēs make clene the out side of the cup and of the platter: but youre inwarde parties are full of raveninge and wickednes. **40** Ye foles dyd not he that made that which is without: make that which is within also? **41** Nevertheless geve almose of that ye have and beholde all is clene to you. **42** But wo be to you Pharisēs for ye tithe the mynt and rewe and all manner erbes and passe over iudgment and the love of God. These ought ye to have done and yet not to have left the other vndone. **43** Wo be to you Pharisēs: for ye love the vyppermost seates in the synagoges and gretinges in the markets. **44** Wo be to you scribes and pharisēs ypcrites for ye are as graves which appere not and the men yt walke over the are not ware of the. **45** Then answered one of the lawearys and sayd vnto him: Master thus sayinge thou putttest vs to rebuke also. **46** Then he sayde: Wo be to you also ye lawearys: for ye lade men with burthens greveous to be borne and ye youre selves touche not ye packes wt one of youre fyngers. **47** Wo be to you: ye bylyde the sepulchres of the Prophetes and youre fathers killed the: **48** truly ye beare witnes that ye alowe the dedes of youre fathers for they kylled them and ye bylyde their sepulchres. **49** Therfore sayde ye wisdome of God: I will send them Prophetes and Apostles and of them they shall slee and persecute: fro the beginninge of the worlde maye be requyred of this generacion 51 from the bloud of Abell vnto the bloud of zachary which perisshed bitwene the auter and the temple. Verely I saye vnto you: it shalbe the wysdome of Salomon. And beholde a greater requyred of this nacion. **52** Wo be to you lawearys: for then Salomon is here. **53** When he thus spake vnto them the lawearys and **54** layinge wayte for him and sekinge to catche somethinge of that they that come in maye se ye light.

his mought wherby they might accuse him. **12** As ther gadered together an innumerable multitude of people (in so moche that they trood one another) he began to saye vnto his disciples: Fyrst of all beware of the leve of the Pharisēs which is ypcrisy. **2** For ther is no thinge covered that shall not be vncovred: nether hyd that shall not be knownen. **3** For whatsoever ye have spoken in in darknes: that same shalbe hearde in light. And that which ye have spoken in the eare eve in secret places shalbe preached even on the toppe of the housses. **4** I saye vnto you my fredes: Be not afrayde of them that kyll the body and after that have no moare that they can do. **5** But I will shewe you whom ye shall feare. Feare him which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell. Ye I saye vnto you him feare. (**Geenna g1067**) **6** Are not five sparowes bought for two farthinges? And yet not one of them is forgotten of God. **7** Also even the very heres of youre heedes are nombred. Feare not therfore: ye are moare of value then many sparowes. **8** I saye vnto you: Whosoever confesseth me before men eve him shall ye sonne of man confesse also before ye angels of God. **9** And he that denyeth me before men: shalbe denied before ye angels of God. **10** And whosoever speaketh a worde agaynst ye sonne of ma it shalbe forgiven him. But vnto him yt blasphemeth the holy goost it shall not be forgiven. **11** When they bringe you vnto the synagoges and vnto the rulers and officers take no thought how or what thinge ye shall answer or what ye shall speake. **12** For the holy goost shall teache you in the same houre what ye ought to saye. **13** One of the company sayde vnto hym: Master byd my brother devide the inheritaunce with me. **14** And he sayde vnto him: Man who made me a iudge or a devider over you? **15**

Wherfore he sayde vnto them: take hede and beware those seruautes which the Lorde when he cometh of covetousnes. For no mannes lyfe stondeth in the shall fynde wakynge. Verely I saye vnto you he will aboundaunce of the thinges which he possesseth. **16** gerdde him selfe about and make them sit doun to And he put forth a similitude vnto them sayinge: The meate and walke by and minister vnto them. **38** And groude of a certayne riche ma brought forth frutes yf he come in the seconde watche ye if he come in plenteously **17** and he thought in himselfe sayinge: the thyrde watche and shall fynde them soo happy what shall I do? because I have noo roume where are those seruautes. **39** This vnderstonde that yf to bestowe my frutes? **18** And he sayde: This will I the good man of the housse knewe what houre ye do. I will destroye my barnes and bilde greater and these wolde come he wolde suerly watche: and not therin will I gadder all my frutes and my goodes: **19** suffer his housse to be broken vp. **40** Be ye prepared and I will saye to my soule: Soule thou hast moch therfore: for the sonne of man will come at an houre goodes layde vp in stoore for many yeares take thyne when ye thinke not. **41** Then Peter sayde vnto him: ease: eate drinke and be mery. **20** But God sayde Master tellest thou this similitude vnto vs or to all vnto him: Thou fole this night will they fetche awaye men? **42** And the Lorde sayde: If there be any faith thy soule agayne from the. Then whose shall thoose full servaut and wise whom his Lorde shall make thinges be which thou hast provyded? **21** So is it with ruler over his housholde to geve them their duetie him that gadereth ryches and is not ryche in God. **22** of meate at due season: **43** happy is that seruaunt And he speake vnto his disciples: Therfore I saye vnto whom his master when he cometh shall finde soo you: take no thought for youre lyfe what ye shall eate doinge. **44** Of a trueth I saye vnto you: that he will nether for youre body what ye shall put on. **23** The make him ruler over all that he hath. **45** But and yf lyfe is moare then meate and the bodeye is moare the evyll seruaunt shall saye in his hert: My master then rayment. **24** Considre the ravens for they nether wyll differre his cominge and shall beginne to smyte sowe nor repe which nether have stoorehousse ner the seruautes and maydens and to eate and drinke barne and yet God fedeth them. How moche are ye and to be dronken: **46** the Lorde of that seruaunt will better then the foules. **25** Which of you with takynge come in a daye when he thinketh not and at an houre thought can adde to his stature one cubit? **26** Yf ye when he is not ware and will devyde him and will then be not able to do that thinge which is least: geve him his rewarde with the vnbelevers. **47** The why take ye thought for the remmaunt? **27** Considre servaut that knewe his masters will and prepared not the lylies how they growe: They laboure not: they him selfe nether dyd accordinge to his will shalbe spyn not: and yet I saye vnto you that Salomon in bete with many strypes. **48** But he that knewe not and all this royalte was not clothed lyke to one of these. yet dyd committe thinges worthy of strypes shalbe **28** Yf the grasse which is todaye in the felde and beaten with feawe strypes. For vnto whom moche is tomorrowe shalbe cast into the fornace God so clothe: geven of him shalbe moche requyred. And to whom how moche moore will he clothe you o ye endued wt men moche commyt the moare of him will they axe. litell faith? **29** And axe not what ye shall eate or what **49** I am come to sende fyre on erth: and what is my ye shall drinke nether clyme ye vp an hye **30** for all dysyre but that it were all redy kyndled? **50** Not with suche thinges the hethen people of the worlde seke stondinge I must de baptised with a baptyme: and for. Youre father knoweth that ye have nede of suche how am I payned till it be ended? **51** Suppose ye things. **31** Wherfore seke ye after the kyngedom that I am come to sende peace on erth? I tell you of God and all these thinges shalbe ministred vnto naye: but rather debate. **52** For fro hence forthe ther you. **32** Feare not litell floocke for it is youre fathers shalbe five in one housse devided thre agaynst two pleasure to geve you a kingdome. **33** Sell that ye and two agaynst thre. **53** The father shalbe devided have and geve almes. And make you bagges which agaynst the sonne and the sonne agaynst the father. wexe not olde and treasure that fayleth not in heaven The mother agaynst the doughter and the doughter where noo these commeth nether moth corrupteth. agaynst the mother. The motereleawe agaynst hir **34** For where youre treasure is there will youre hertes doughterelawe and the doughterelawe agaynst hir be also. **35** Let youre loynes be gerdde about and motherelawe. **54** Then sayde he to the people: when youre lightes brennyng **36** and ye youre selves lyke ye se a cloude ryse out of the west strayght waye ye vnto men that wayte for their master when he will saye: we shall have a shower and soo it is. **55** And returne fro a weddinge: that assone as he cometh when ye se the south wynde blow ye saye: we shall and knocketh they maye ope vnto him. **37** Happy are have heet and it cometh to passee. **56** Ypocrites ye

can skyll of the fassion of the erth and of the skye: daye? 17 And when he thus sayde all his adversaries but what is ye cause that ye canot skyll of this time? were ashamed and all the people reioysed on all  
57 Ye and why iudge ye not of youre selves what is righte? 58 Whill thou goest with thyne adversary to the ruler: as thou arte in the waye geve diligence that thou mayst be delivered fro him least he bringe the to the iudge and the iudge delyver the to the iaylor and the iaylor cast the in to preson. 59 I tell ye thou departest not thence till thou have made good ye vtmost myte.

**13** Ther were present at the same season that shewed him of ye Galileas whose bloude Pylate mengled with their awne sacrifice. 2 And Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: Suppose ye that these Galileans were greater synners then all the other Galileas because they suffred suche punisshmet? 3 I tell you naye: but excepte ye repent ye shall all in lyke wyse perysse. 4 Or those. xviii. apon which ye toure in Syloe fell and slewe the thinke ye that they were synners above all men yt dwell in Ierusalem? 5 I tell you naye: But excepte ye repent ye all shall lykewyse perisse. 6 He put forthe this similiuide A certayne man had a fygge tree planted in his veneyarde and he came and sought frute theron and founde none. 7 Then sayde he to ye dresser of his vyneyarde: Beholde this thre yeare have I come and sought frute in this fygge tree and fynde none: cut it doune: why combreth it the grounde? 8 And he answered and sayde vnto him: lorde let it alone this yeare also till I digge rounde aboute it and doge it to se 9 whether it will beare frute: and if it bear not then after yt cut it doune 10 And he taught in one of their sinagoges on ye saboth dayes. 11 And beholde ther was a woma which had a sprete of infirmitie. xviii. yeares: and was bowed to gether and coulde not lifte vp hersilfe at all. 12 When Iesus sawe her he called her to him and sayde to her: woman thou arte delyvered from thy disease. 13 And he layde his hondes on her and immediatly she was made strayght and glorified God. 14 And the ruler of the sinagoge answered with indignacion (be cause that Iesus had healed on the saboth daye) and sayde vnto the people. Ther are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them come and be healed and not on the saboth daye. 15 Then answered him the Lorde and sayd: Ypocrite doth not eache one of you on the saboth daye lowse his oxe or his asse from the stall and leade him to the water? 16 And ought not this daughter of Abraham whom Sathan hath bounde loo. xviii. yeares be lowsed from this bonde on the saboth

the excellent dedes that were done by him. 18 Then sayde he: What is the kyngdome of God lyke? or wherto shall I compare it? 19 It is lyke a grayne of mustard seede which a man toke and sowed in his garden: and it grewe and waxed a greate tree and the foules of the ayer made nestes in the braunches of it. 20 And agayne he sayde: wher vnto shall I lyken ye kyngdome of god? 21 it is lyke leve which a woman toke and hidde in thre busshels of floure till all was thorow levended. 22 And he went thorow all maner of cities and tounes teachinge and iorneyng towards Ierusalem. 23 Then sayde one vnto him: Lorde are ther feawe that shalbe saved? And he sayde vnto them: 24 stryve with youre selves to enter in at ye strayte gate: For many I saye vnto you will seke to enter in and shall not be able. 25 When the good man of ye housse is rysen vp and hath shett to the dore ye shall beginne to stonde with out and to knocke at the dore sayinge: Lorde lorde open vnto vs: and he shall answer and saye vnto you: I knowe you not whence ye are. 26 Then shall ye begin to saye. We have eaten in thy presence and dronke and thou hast taught in oure stretes. 27 And he shall saye: I tell you I knowe you not whence ye are: departe from me all ye workers of iniquite. 28 There shalbe weeping and gnassinghe of teeth when ye shall se Abraham and Isaac and Iacob and all the prophetes in the kyngdom of God and youre selves thrust oute at dores. 29 And they shall come from the eest and from the weest and from the northe and from the southe and shall syt doune in the kyngdome of God. 30 And beholde ther are last which shalbe first: And ther are first which shalbe last. 31 The same daye there came certayne of the pharises and sayd vnto him: Get the out of the waye and departe hence: for Herode will kyll ye. 32 And he sayd vnto them. Goo ye and tell that foxe beholde I cast oute devyls and heale the people to daye and to morowe and the third daye I make an ende. 33 Neverthelesse I must walke todaye and tomorrow and the daye folowinge: For it cannot be that a Prophet perishe eny other where save at Ierusalem. 34 O Ierusalem Ierusalem which kyllest prophetes and stonest them that are sent to ye: how often wolde I have gadered thy childre to gedder as the hen gathereth her nest vnder her wynges but ye wolde not. 35 Beholde youre habitacion shalbe left vnto you desolate. For I tell you ye shall not se me vntill the tyme come that ye shall saye blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lorde.

**14** And it chaunsed that he went into the housse bringe in hidder the poore and the maymed and the of one of ye chefe pharises to eate breed on a halt and the blynde. **22** And the servaut sayd: lorde it saboth daye: and they watched him. **2** And beholde is done as thou comaundedst and yet ther is roume. ther was a man before him which had the dropsye. **3** **23** And the lorde sayd to the seruaunt: Go out into ye And iesus answered and spake vnto the lawears and hye wayes and hedges and compell the to come in pharises sayinge: is it laufull to heale on the saboth that my housse maye be filled. **24** For I saye vnto daye? **4** And they helde their peace. And he toke him you that none of those men which were bidde shall and healed him and let him goo: **5** and answered the tast of my supper. **25** Ther went agreat copany with sayinge whiche of you shall have an asse or an oxe him and he turned and sayde vnto them: **26** If a man fallen into a pitt and will not straught waye pull him out come to me and hate not his father and mother and on the Saboth daye? **6** And they coulde not answer wyfe and chyldren and brethren and sisters more him agayne to that. **7** He put forth a similitude to over and his awne lyfe he cannot be my disciple. **27** ye gestes whe he marked how they preased to the And whosoever beare not his crosse and come after hyest rounmes and sayd vnto the: **8** When thou arte me cannot be my disciple. **28** Which of you disposed bidde to a weddyng of eny man syt not dounie in ye to bilde a toure sytteth not dounie before and counteth hyest roume lest a more honorable man then thou be ye cost whether he have sufficient to perfome it? bidden of him **9** and he that bade bothe him and the **29** lest after he hath layde ye foundation and is not come and saye to the: geve this man roume and thou able to perfome it all yt beholde it beginne to mocke then beginne with shame to take the lowest roume. **10** But rather when thou arte bidden goo and syt in the him **30** sayinge: this man beganne to bilde and was not able to make an ende. **31** Or what kynge goeth lowest roume that when he that bade the cometh he to make batayle agaynst another kinge and sitteth maye saye vnto the: frende syt vp hyer. Then shalt not dounie fyrst and casteth in his mynde whether he thou have worshipe in the presence of them that syt be able wt ten thousandde to mete him that cometh at meate with the. **11** For whosoever exaltehim agaynst him wt. xx thousand. **32** Or els whylle ye other sylfe shalbe brought lowe. And he yt hubleth him is yet a greate waye of he will sende embasseatours sylfe shalbe exalted **12** Then sayde he also to him and desyre peace. **33** So lykewyse none of you yt that had desyred him to diner: When thou makest a forsaketh not all yt he hath can be my disciple. **34** diner or a supper: call not thy frendes nor thy brethre Salt is good but yf salt have loste hyr saltnes what nether thy kinsmen nor yet ryche neghbours: lest shall be seasoned ther with? **35** It is nether good for they bidde the agayne and a recompence be made ye londe nor yet for ye donge hill but men cast it out the. **13** But when thou makest afeast call the poore at ye dores. He yt hath eares to heare let him heare. the maymed the lame and the blynde **14** and thou shalt be happy for they cannot recompence the. But thou shalt be recompensed at the resurreccion of the iuste men. **15** When one of them that sate at meate also hearde that he sayde vnto him: happy is he that eateth breed in the kyngdome of God. **16** Then sayd he to him. A certayne man ordened a greate supper and bade many **17** and sent his seruaunt at supper tyme to saye to them that wer bidden come: for all thinges are now redy. **18** And they all atonce begane to make excuse. The fyrst sayd vnto him: I have bought a ferme and I must nedes goo and se it I praye the have me excused. **19** And another sayd: I hove bought fyve yooke of oxen and I goo to prove them I praye the have me excused. **20** The thyrde sayd: I have maried a wyfe and therfore I cannot come. **21** And the seruaunt went and brought his master worde therof. Then was the good man of the housse displeased and sayd to his servaut: Goo out quickly ye stretes and quarters of the cite and

**15** Then resortid vnto him all ye publicas and synners for to heare him. **2** And the pharises and scribes murmured sayinge: He receaved to his company synners and eateth with them. **3** Then put he forth this similitude to the sayinge: **4** What man of you havynge an hundred shewe yf he loose one of thee doth not leve nynty and nyne in the wyldernes and goo after yt which is loost vntyll he fynde him? **5** And whe he hath founde him he putteth him on his sholders with ioye: **6** And assone as he cometh home he calleth to gedder his lovers and neghbours sayinge vnto them: reiouse with me for I have founde my shewe which was loost. **7** I say vnto you yt lyke wyse ioye shalbe in heven over one synner yt repenteth moore then over nynty and nyne iuste persons whiche nede noo repentaunce. **8** Ether what woman havynge. x. grotes yf she loose one doth not lyght a candell and swepe ye housse and seke diligently till she fynde it? **9** And when she hath founde it

she calleth her lovers and her neghbours sayinge: fatted caulf. 31 And he sayd vnto him: Sonne thou Reioyce wt me for I have founde the groate which I wast ever with me and all that I have is thyne: 32 it had loost. 10 Lykwyse I saye vnto you ioye is made in was mete that we shuld make mery and be glad: for ye presence of ye angels of god over one synner yt this thy brother was deed and is a lyve agayne: and repenteth. 11 And he sayde: a certayne man had two was loste and is founde.

sonnes 12 and the yonger of them sayde to his father: father geve me my parte of the goodes yt to me belongeth. And he devided vnto them his substaunce. 13 And not longe after ye yonger sonne gaddered all that he had to gedder and toke his iorney into a farre countre and theare he wasted his goodes with royetous lyvinge. 14 And when he had spent all that he had ther rose a greate derth thorow out all yt same londe and he began to lacke. 15 And he went and clave to a citesyn of yt same countre which sent him to his felde to kepe his swyne. 16 And he wold fayne have filled his bely with the coddes that ye swyne ate: and noo man gave him. 17 Then he came to him selfe and sayde: how many hyred servautes at my fathers have breed ynough and I dye for honger. 18 I will aryse and goo to my father and will saye vnto him: father I have synned agaynst heven and before ye. 19 and am no moare worthy to be called thy sonne make me as one of thy hyred servautes. 20 And he arose and went to his father. And when he was yet a greate waye of his father sawe him and had compassion and ran and fell on his necke and kyssed him. 21 And the sonne sayd vnto him: father I have synned agaynst heven and in thy sight and am no moare worthy to be called thy sonne. 22 But his father sayde to his servautes: bringe forth that best garment and put it on him and put a ryng on his honde and showes on his fete. 23 And bringe hidder that fatted caulf and kyll him and let vs eate and be mery: 24 for this my sonne was deed and is alyve agayne he was loste and is now founde. And they began to be merye. 25 The elder brother was in the felde and when he cam and drewe nye to ye housse he herde minstrelicy and daunsyng 26 and called one of his servautes and axed what thoose things meate. 27 And he sayd vnto him: thy brother is come and thy father had kylled ye fatted caulf because he hath receaved him safe and sounde. 28 And he was angry and wolde not goo in. Then came his father out and entreated him. 29 He answered and sayde to his father: Loo these many yeares have I done the service nether brake at eny tyme thy commaundment and yet gavest thou me never soo moche as a kyd to make mery wt my lovers: 30 but assone as this thy sonne was come which hath devoured thy goodes with harlootes thou haste for his pleasure kyll ye

**16** And he sayd also vnto his disciples. Ther was a certayne rych man which had a stewarde that was acused vnto him that he had wasted his goodes. 2 And he called him and sayd vnto him: How is it that I heare this of the? Geve a comptes of thy steward shippe: For thou mayste be no longer stewarde. 3 The stewarde sayd wt in him selfe: what shall I do? for my master will take awaye fro me ye stewarde shippe. I canot digge and to begge I am ashamed. 4 I woote what to do yt when I am put out of ye stewardshippe they maye receave me into their houses. 5 Then called he all his masters detters and sayd vnto ye fyrist: how moche owest thou vnto my master? 6 And he sayd: an hondred tonnes of oyle. And he sayd to him: take thy bill and syt dounie quickly and wryte fiftie. 7 Then sayd he to another: what owest thou? And he sayde: an hondred quarters of wheate. He sayd to him: Take thy bill and write foure scoore. 8 And the lorde comended the vniust stewarde because he had done wysly. For ye chyldren of this worlde are in their kynde wyser then ye chyldren of lyght. (aiōn g165) 9 And I saye also vnto you: make you frendes of the wicked mammon that when ye shall departe they may receave you into everlastinge habitacions. (aiōnios g166) 10 He that is faithfull in that which is leste ye same is faithfull in moche. And he yt is vnfaithfull in ye least: is vnfaithfull also in moche. 11 So then yf ye have not ben faithfull in ye wicked mamon? who will beleve you in that which is true? 12 And yf ye have not bene faithfull in another manes busines: who shall geve you youre awne? 13 No servaunt can serve. ii. masters for other he shall hate ye one and love ye other or els he shall lene to the one and despysye the other. Ye can not serve God and mammon. 14 All these thinges herde the pharises also which were coveteous and they mocked him. 15 And he sayd vnto the: Ye are they which iustifie youre selves before me: but God knoweth youre hertes. For ye which is highlie estemed amoge me is abominable in yt sight of god 16 The lawe and the Prophetes raygned vntyl the tyme of Iohn: and sence that tyme the kyngdom of God is preached and every man stryveth to goo in. 17 Soner shall heven and erth perisshe then one tyle of the lawe shall perisse. 18 Whosoever forsaketh his wyfe and marieth another breaketh matrimony. And

every man which marieth her that is devorsed from vnto him when he were come from the felde Goo her husbande committeth aduytory also. **19** Ther was quickly and syt dounre to meate: **8** and wolde not a certayne ryche man which was clothed in purple rather saye to him dresse wherwith I maye sup and and fyne bysse and fared deliciously every daye. gyrdre vp thy selfe and serve me tyll I have eaten **20** And ther was a certayne begger named Lazarus and dronken: and afterwarde eate thou and drinke whiche laye at his gate full of soores **21** desyryngre thou? **9** Doeth he thanke that servaunt because he to be refresched with the cromes whiche fell from dyd that which was commaunded vnto him? I trowe the ryche manes borde. Neverthelesse the dogges not. **10** Soo lyke wyse ye when ye have done all came and licked his soores. **22** And yt fortuned that thoose thinges which are commaunded you: saye we the begger dyed and was caried by the angelles into Abrahams bosome. The riche man also died and was buried. **23** And beinge in hell in tormetes he lyfte vp his eyes and sawe Abraham a farre of and Lazarus in his bosome (**Hades g86**) **24** and he cryed and sayd: father Abraham have mercy on me and sende a farre of **13** and put forth their voyces and sayde: Lazarus that he maye dippe the tippe of his fynger in lesu master have mercy on vs. **14** When he sawe the water and cole my tonge: for I am tourmented in this he sayde vnto them: Goo and shewe youre selves flame. **25** But Abraha sayd vnto him Sonne remembre to the prestes. And it chaunsed as they went they that thou in thy lyfe tyme receavedst thy pleasure were clesned. **15** And one of them when he sawe and contrary wyse Lazarus payne. Now therfore is that he was clesned turned backe agayne and with he comforted and thou art punysshed. **26** Beyonde a loude voyce prayded God **16** and fell dounre on all this bitwene you and vs ther is a greate space his face at his fete and gave him thankes. And the set so that they which wolde goo from thence to you same was a Samaritane. **17** And iesus answered and cannot: nether maye come from thence to vs. **27** sayde: are ther not ten clesned? But where are those Then he sayd: I praye the therfore father send him to nyne? **18** Ther are not founde that returned agane to my fathers housse. **28** For I have fyve brethren: for geve God prayse save only this straunger. **19** And he to warne the left they also come into this place of sayde vnto him: aryse and goo thy waye thy faith hath tourmet. **29** Abraha sayd vnto him: they have Moses made the whoale. **20** When he was demaunded of ye and the Prophetes let them heare them. **30** And he pharises when the kyngdome of God shuld come: he sayd: naye father Abraham but yf one came vnto the answerd them and sayde: The kyngdome of God from the ded they wolde repent. **31** He sayd vnto him: cometh not with waytinge for. **21** Nether shall men If they heare not Moses and ye prophetes nether will saye: Loo here loo there. For beholde the kyngdome they beleve though one roose from deeth agayne.

**17** Then sayde he to ye discipiles it can not be avoyded but that offences will come. Neverthelesse wo be to him thorow whom they come. **2** It were better for him that a mylstone were hanged aboute his necke and that he were cast into ye see then that he shuld offendre one of this lytleons. **3** Take hede to youre selves. If thy brother trespas agaynst the rebuke him: **4** and yf he repente forgeve him. And though he sinne agest ye. vii. tymes in a daye and seve tymes in a daye tourne agayne to ye sayinge: it repente me forgeve him **5** And the apostles sayde vnto the Lorde: increase oure faith. **6** And the Lorde sayde: yf ye had faith lyke a grayne of mustard sede and shuld saye vnto this sycamine tree plucke thy selfe vp by the rootes and plant thy selfe in the see: he shoulde obey you. **7** Who is it of you yf he had a servaute plowinge or fedinge catell that wolde saye

**23** And they shall saye to you: Se here Se there. Goo not after them nor folowe them **24** for as the lyghtenyngre that apereth out of the one parte of the heven and shyneth vnto the other parte of heven: Soo shall the sonne of man be in his dayes. **25** But fyrt must he suffre many thinges and be refused of this nacion. **26** As it happened in ye tyme of Noe: So shall it be in the tyme of the sonne of man. **27** They ate they dranke they maryed wyves and were maryed even vnto yt same daye yt Noe went into ye arke: and ye floud cam and destroyed the all. **28** Lykewyse also as it chaunsed in the dayes of Lot. They ate they dranke they bought they solde they planted they bilte. **29** And even the same daye that Lot went out of Zodom it rayned fyre and brymstone from heven and destroyed them all. **30** After these

ensamples shall it be in the daye when the sonne Verely I saye vnto you: whosoever receaveth not the  
of man shall appere. 31 At that daye he that is on kyngdome of God as a chylde: he shall not enter  
the housse toppe and his stiffe in the housse: let therin. 18 And a certayne ruler axed him sayinge:  
him not come doun to take it out. And lykewyse let Good Master: what ought I to do to obtayne eternall  
not him that is in the feldes turne backe agayne to lyfe? (aiōnios g166) 19 Iesus sayd vnto him: Why callest  
that he lefte behynde. 32 Remember Lottes wyfe. thou me good? No man is good save God only. 20  
33 Whosoever will goo about to save his lyfe shall Thou knowest ye comaundmentes: Thou shalt not  
loose it: And whosoever shall loose his lyfe shall save commit advoutry: thou shalt not kyll: thou shalt not  
it. 34 I tell you: In that nyght ther shalbe two in one steale: thou shalt not beare false witnes: Honoure thy  
beed the one shalbe receaved and the other shalbe father and thy mother. 21 And he sayde: all these  
forsaken. 35 Two shalbe also a grindynge to gedder: have I kept from my youthe. 22 When Iesus hearde  
the one shalbe receaved and the other forsaken. 37 that he sayde vnto him: Yet lackest thou one thinge.  
And they answered and sayde to him: wheare Lorde? Sell all that thou hast and distribute it vnto the poore  
And he sayd vnto the: wheresoeuer ye body shalbe and thou shalt have treasure in heven and come and  
thyther will the egles resoorte. folowe me. 23 When he heard that he was hevy: for  
he was very ryche. 24 When Iesus sawe him morne  
he sayde: with what difficulte shall they that have  
ryches enter into the kyngdome of God: 25 it is easier  
for a camell to goo thorow a nedles eye then for a  
ryche man to enter into the kyngdome of God. 26  
Then sayde they that hearde that: And who shall  
then be saved? 27 And he sayde: Thinges which are  
vnpossible with men are possible with God. 28 Then  
Peter sayde: Loo we have lefte all and have folowed  
the. 29 And he sayde vnto them: Verely I saye vnto  
you ther is noo man that leaveth housse other father  
and mother other brethren or wyfe or chyldren for  
the kyngdome of Goddes sake 30 which same shall  
not receive moche moore in this worlde: and in the  
worlde to come lyfe everlastinge. (aiōn g165, aiōnios  
g166) 31 He toke vnto him twelve and sayde vnto  
them. Beholde we go vp to Ierusalem and all shalbe  
fulfilled that are written by ye Prophetes of the sonne  
of man. 32 He shalbe delivered vnto the gentils and  
shalbe mocked and shalbe despytfully entreated and  
shalbe spetted on: 33 and when they have scourged  
him they will put him to deeth and the thyrde daye he  
shall aryse agayne. 34 But they vnderstode none of  
these thinges. And this sayinge was hid fro them. And  
they perceaved not the thinges which were spoken.  
35 And it came to passe as he was come nye vnto  
Hierico a certayne blynde man sate by the waye syde  
begginge. 36 And when he hearde the people passe  
by he axed what it meant. 37 And they sayde vnto  
him yt Iesus of Nazareth passed by. 38 And he cryed  
sayinge: Iesus ye sonne of David have thou mercy on  
me. 39 And they which went before rebuked him that  
he shuld holde his peace. But he cryed so moche the  
moare thou sonne of David have mercy on me. 40  
And Iesus stode styl and commaunded him to be  
brought vnto him. And when he was come neare

**18** And he put forth a similitude vnto the signifyinge  
that men ought alwayes to praye and not to be  
wery 2 sayinge: Ther was a ludge in a certayne cite  
which feared not god nether regarded man. 3 And ther  
was a certayne wedowe in the same cite which came  
vnto him sayinge: avenge me of myne adversary. 4  
And he wolde not for a whyle. But afterwarde he sayd  
vnto him selfe: though I feare not God nor care for  
man 5 yet because this wedowe troubleth me I will  
avenge her lest at the laste she come and hagge on  
me. 6 And the lorde sayd: heare what the vnrightewes  
ludge sayeth. 7 And shall not god avenge his electe  
which crye daye and nyght vnto him ye though he  
differre them? 8 I tell you he will avenge them and  
that quickly. Nevertheless when the sonne of man  
cometh suppose ye that he shall fynde faithe on the  
erthe. 9 And he put forthe this similitude vnto certayne  
which trusted in the selves yt they were perfecte and  
despysed other. 10 Two men went vp into ye teple to  
praye: ye one a pharise and the other a publican. 11  
The pharise stode and prayed thus wt him selfe. God  
I thanke the yt I am not as other men are extorsioners  
vniuste advoutrers or as this publican. 12 I fast twyse  
in ye weke. I geve tythe of all that I possesse. 13 And  
the publican stode afarre of and wolde not lyfe vp  
his eyes to heven but smote his brest sayinge: God  
be mercyfull to me a synner. 14 I tell you: this ma  
departed hoe to his housse iustified moore then the  
other. For every man that exalteth him selfe shalbe  
brought low: And he yt hubleth him selfe shalbe  
exalted 15 They brought vnto him also babes yt he  
shuld touche the. When his disciples sawe that they  
rebuked the. 16 But Iesus called the vnto him and  
sayde: Suffre chyldren to come vnto me and forbiddie  
the not. For of soche is ye kyngdome of God. 17

he axed him **41** sayinge: What wilt thou that I do vnto the? And he sayde: Lorde yt I maye receave my sight. **42** Iesus sayde vnto him: receave thy sight: thy faith hath saved the. **43** And immediatly he sawe and folowed him praysinge God. And all the people when they sawe it gave laude to God.

**19** And he entred in and went thorow Hierico. **2**

And beholde ther was a ma named Zacheus which was a ruler amoge the Publicans and was riche also. **3** And he made meanes to se Iesus what he shuld be: and coulde not for the preace because he was of a lowe stature. **4** Wherfore he ran before and asceded vp into a wilde fygge tree to se him: for he shulde come that same waye. **5** And when Iesus cam to the place he loked vp and sawe him and sayd vnto him: zache attonce come doun for to daye I must abyde at thy housse. **6** And he came doun hastelye and receaved him ioyfully. **7** And when they sawe that they all groudged sayinge: He is gone in to tary with a man that is a synner. **8** And zache stode forth and sayd vnto ye Lorde: beholde Lorde ye haulfle of my gooddes I geve to the povre and if I have done eny ma wroge I will restore him fower folde. **9** And Iesus sayd to him: this daye is healthe come vnto this housse for as moche as it also is become the chylde of Abraha. **10** For the sonne of ma is come to seke and to save that which was loose. **11** As they hearde these thinges he added ther to a similitude because he was nye to Hierusalem and because also they thought that the kyngdome of God shuld shortly appere. **12** He sayde therfore: a certayne noble man wet into a farre countre to receave him a kyngdome and then to come agayne. **13** And he called his ten servautes and delyvered them ten pounde sayinge vnto them: by and sell till I come. **14** But his citesens hated him and sent messengers after him sayinge: We will not have this man to raygne over vs. **15** And it came to passe when he was come agayne and had receaved his kyngdome he comaundered these servautes to be called to him (to whom he gave his money) to witt what every man had done. **16** Then came ye fyrist sayinge: Lorde thy pounde hath encreased ten poude. **17** And he sayde vnto him: Well good servaute because thou wast faithfull in a very lytell thyng take thou auctorite over ten cities. **18** And the other came sayinge: Lorde thy pounde hath encreased fyve pounde. **19** And to ye same he sayde: and be thou also ruler ouer fyve cities. **20** And the thyrde came and sayde: Lorde beholde here thy pounde which I have kepte in a napkyn **21** for

I feared the because thou arte a straye man: thou takest vp that thou laydest not doun and repest that thou dyddest not sowe. **22** And he sayde vnto him: Of thine awne mouth iudge I the thou evyll servaunt knewest thou that I am a straye man takinge vp that I layde not doun and repinge that I dyd not sowe? **23** Wherfore then gavest not thou my money into the banke that at my cominge I might have required myne awne with vaantage? **24** And he sayde to them that stode by: take fro him that pounde and geve it him that hath ten poude. **25** And they sayd vnto him: Lorde he hath ten poude. **26** I saye vnto you that vnto all the that have it shalbe geve: and from him yt hath not eve that he hath shalbe taken from him. **27** Moreover those myne enemys which wolde not that I shuld raigne over them bringe hidder and slee them before me. **28** And when he had thus spoken he proceded forthe before a ssendinge vp to Ierusalem. **29** And it fortuned when he was come nye to Bethphage and Bethany besydes moute olivete he sent two of his disciples **30** sayinge: Goo ye in to the toune which is over agaynstye you. In the which assone as ye are come ye shall finde a colte tyed wheron yet never man sate. Lowse him and bringe him hider. **31** And if eny man axe you why that ye loowse him: thus saye vnto him ye lorde hath nede of him. **32** They that were sent went their waye and founde eve as he had sayde vnto the. **33** And as they were aloosinge ye coolte the owners sayde vnto the: why lowse ye ye coolte? **34** And they sayde: for ye Lorde hath nede of him. **35** And they brought him to Iesus. And they cast their raymet on ye colte and set Iesus theron. **36** And as he wet they spredde their clothes in ye waye. **37** And when he was now come wheare he shuld goo doun fro the moute olivete ye whole multitude of ye disciples began to reioyce and to lawde God with a loude voyce for all ye miracles yt they had sene **38** sayinge: Blessed be the kyng that cometh in the name of the Lorde: peace in heave and glory in the hyest. **39** And some of ye Pharis of the copany sayde vnto him: Master rebuke thy disciples. **40** He answered and sayde vnto the: I tell you yf these shuld holde their peace the stones wold crye. **41** And when he was come neare he behelde the citie and wept on it **42** sayinge: Yf thou haddest dest knownen those thinges which belongeth vnto thy peace eve at this thy tyme. But now are they hydde from thyne eyes. **43** For the dayes shall come vpo the that thy enemys shall cast a banke abouthe the and copasse the rounde and kepe the in on every syde **44** and make the even with the grounde with thy

chyloden which are in the. And they shall not leve in  
the one stone vpo another because thou knewest  
not the tyme of thy visitacion. **45** And he went in to  
the temple and begane to cast out them that solde  
therin and them that bought **46** sayinge vnto them yt  
is written: my housse is the housse of prayer: but ye  
have made it a den of theves. **47** And he taught dayly  
in the temple. The hye Prestes and the Scribes and  
the chefe of the people went about to destroye him:  
**48** but coulde not finde what to do. For all the people  
stacke by him and gave him audience.

**20** And yt fortuned in one of those dayes as he  
taught the people in the temple and preached  
the gospell: the hye prestes and the scribes came  
with the elders **2** and spake vnto him sayinge. Tell vs  
by what auctorite thou doest these thinges? Ether  
who is he yt gave ye this auctorite? **3** He answered  
and saide vnto the: I also will axe you a questio  
and answer me. **4** The baptyme of Iohn: was it from  
heaven or of men? **5** And they thought with in them  
selves sayinge: yf we shall saye from heave: he will  
saye: why then beleved ye him not? **6** But and yf  
we shall saye of men all ye people will stome vs.  
For they be persuaded that Ihon is a Prophet. **7** And they  
answered that they coulde not tell whence it was. **8**  
And Iesus sayde vnto them: nether tell I you by what  
auctorite I do these thinges. **9** Then begane he to put  
forth to the people this similitude. A certayne man  
planted a vyneyarde and let it forthe to fermers and  
went him selfe into a straunge countre for a greate  
season. **10** And when the tyme was come he sent a  
servaut to his tennautes that they shuld geve him of  
the frutes of the vyneyarde. And the tennautes dyd  
bet him and sent him awaie empty. **11** And agayne  
he sent yet another servaunt. And they dyd bet him  
and foule entreated him also and sent him awaie  
emptye. **12** Moreover he sent the thyrde to and him  
they wouded and cast out. **13** Then sayde the lorde  
of the vyneyarde: what shall I do? I will sende my  
deare sonne him peradventure they will reverence  
when they se him. **14** But when the fermers sawe him  
they thought in them selves sayinge: this is the heyre  
come let vs kyll him that the inheritaunce maye be  
oures. **15** And they cast him out of the vyneyarde and  
kyllid him. Now what shall the Lorde of the vyneyarde  
do vnto them? **16** He will come and destroye those  
fermers and will let out his vyneyarde to other. When  
they hearde that they sayde: God forbyd. **17** And he  
behelde them and sayde: what meaneth this then yt is  
wrytten: The stone that the bylders refused the same

is made ye heed corner stone? **18** whosoever stomeble  
at that stone shalbe broken: but on whosoever it faul  
vpon it wyll grynde him to powder. **19** And the hye  
Prestes and the Scribes the same howre went about  
to laye hondes on him but they feared the people.  
For they perceaved that he had spoken this similitude  
agaynst them. **20** And they watched him and sent  
forth spies which shuld fayne them selves perfecte  
to take him in his wordes and to delyvre him vnto  
the power and auctorite of the debite. **21** And they  
axed him sayinge: Master we knowe that thou sayest  
and teachest ryght nother cosiderest thou eny manes  
degree but teachest the waye of God truly. **22** Ys it  
laufull for vs to geve Cesar tribute or no? **23** He  
perceaved their craftynes and sayde vnto them: why  
tept ye me? **24** Shewe me a penny. Whose ymage  
and superscripcio hath it? They answered and sayde:  
Cesars. **25** And he sayde vnto them: Geve then vnto  
Cesar that which belongeth vnto Cesar: and to God  
that which pertayneth to God. **26** And they coulde  
not reprove his sayinge before the people. But they  
marvayled at his answer and helde their peace. **27**  
Then came to him certayne of the Saduces which  
denye that ther is eny resurreccio. And they axed  
him **28** sayinge: Master Moses wrote vnto vs if eny  
mannes brother dye havinge a wyfe and the same  
dye with out yssue: that then his brother shuld take  
his wyfe and reyse vp seede vnto his brother. **29** Ther  
were seven brethren and the fyrske toke a wyfe and  
dyed with out children. **30** And the seconde toke the  
wyfe and he dyed chyldlesse. **31** And the thyrde toke  
her and in lyke wyse the resydue of the seven and  
leeft no chyloden be hynde them and dyed. **32** Last of  
all the woma dyed also. **33** Now at the resurreccio  
whose wyfe of them shall she be? For seven had her  
to wyfe. **34** Iesus answered and sayde vnto them. The  
chyldre of this worlde mary wyves and are maryed  
(aiōn g165) **35** but they which shalbe made worthy to  
enjoye that worlde and the resurreccion from deeth  
nether mary wyves nether are maryed (aiōn g165) **36**  
nor yet can dye eny moare. For they are equall vnto  
the angels: and are the sonnes of God in as moche  
as they are the chyldre of the resurreccion. **37** And  
that the deed shall ryse agayne even Moses signified  
besydes the busshe when he sayde: the Lorde God  
of Adraham and the God of Isaac and the God of  
Iacob. **38** For he is not the God of the deed but of  
them which live. For all live in him. **39** Then certayne  
of the Pharises answered and sayde: Master thou  
hast well sayde. **40** And after that durst they not axe  
him eny question at all. **41** Then sayde he vnto them:

how saye they that Christ is Davids sonne? **42** And one heer of youre heedes perisse. **19** With youre David him selfe sayth in the boke of the Psalmes: The pacience possesse youre soules. **20** And when ye se Lorde sayde vnto my Lorde syt on my right honde **43** Ierusalem beseged with an hoste then vnderstonde tyll I make thine enemys thy fothe stole. **44** Seinge that the desolacio of the same is nye. **21** Then let David calleth him Lorde: How is he then his sonne. **45** them which are in lewrye flye to the mountaynes. And Then in the audience of all the people he sayde vnto let them which are in the middes of it departe oute. his disciples **46** beware of the Scribes which desyre And let not them that are in other countreis enter to goo in longe clothinge: and love gretynge in the ther in. **22** For these be the dayes of vengeance to markets and the hyest seates in the synagoges and fulfill all that are writte. **23** But wo be to them that chefe roumes at feastes **47** which devoure widdowes be with chylde and to them that geve sucke in those houses and that vnder a coloure of longe prayinge: dayes: for ther shalbe greate trouble in the londe and the same shall receave greater damnacion. wrath over all this people. **24** And they shall fall on

**21** As he behelde he sawe the ryche men how they cast in their offeringes into the treasury. **2** And he sawe also a certayne povre widdowe which cast in thyther two mites. **3** And he sayde: of a trueth I saye vnto you this poore wyddowe hath put in moare then they all. **4** For they all have of their superfluyte added vnto the offeryng of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the substaunce that she had. **5** As some spake of the tple how it was garnessed with goodly stones and iewels he sayde. **6** The dayes will come whe of these thynges which ye se shall not be lefte stone apon stone that shall not be thrownen doun. **7** And they axed him sayinge: Master whe shall these thinges be and what signe will therbe whe suche thinges shall come to passe. **8** And he sayd: take hede that ye be not deceaved. For many will come in my name saying: I am he: and the tyme draweth neare. Folowe ye not them therfore. **9** But when ye heare of warre and of dissencion: be not afryad. For these thinges must fyrt come: but the ende foloweth not by and by. **10** Then sayd he vnto the: Nacion shall ryse agaynst nacion and kingdom agaynst kyngdome **11** and greate erthquakes shall be in all quarters and honger and pestilence: and fearfull thinges. And greate signes shall therbe from heven. **12** But before all these they shall laye their hondes on you and persecute you delyueringe you vp to the sinagoges and into preson and bringe you before kynges and rulers for my names sake. **13** And this shall chaunce you for a testimoniall. **14** Let it sticke therfore faste in youre hertes not once to stody before what ye shall awnswere: **15** for I will geve you a mouth and wisdome where agaynst all youre adversarys shall not be able to speake nor resist. **16** Ye and ye shalbe betrayed of youre fathers and mothers and of youre brethren and kynsmen and lovers and some of you shall they put to deeth. **17** And hated shall ye be of all men for my names sake. **18** Yet ther shall not let them which are in the middes of it departe oute. And let not them that are in other countreis enter ther in. **22** For these be the dayes of vengeance to markets and the hyest seates in the synagoges and fulfill all that are writte. **23** But wo be to them that be with chylde and to them that geve sucke in those dayes: for ther shalbe greate trouble in the londe and wrath over all this people. **24** And they shall fall on the edge of the swearde and shalbe leed captive into all nacions. And Ierusalem shalbe trodden vnder fote of the gentyls vnyll the tyme of the gentyls be fulfilled. **25** And ther shalbe signes in the sunne ad in the mone and in the starres: and in ye erth the people shalbe in soche perplexite yt they shall not tell which waye to turne them selves. The see and the waters shall roore **26** and menes hertes shall fayle them for feare and for lokinge after thoose things which shall come on the erth. For the powers of heve shall move. **27** And then shall they se the sonne of ma come in a clowde with power and greate glory. **28** When these thinges begyn to come to passe: then loke vp and lifte vp youre heddies for youre redemcion draweth nye. **29** And he shewed the a similitude: beholde ye fygge tree and all other trees **30** when they shute forth their buddes ye se and knowe of youre awne selves that sommer is then nye at hod. **31** So lyke wyse ye (when ye se these thinges come to passe) vnderstonde that the kyngdome of God is nye. **32** Verely I saye vnto you: this generacion shall not passe till all be fulfilled. **33** Heaven and erth shall passe: but my wordes shall not passe. **34** Take hede to youre selves lest youre hertes be overcome with surfettinge and dronkennes and cares of this worlde: and that that daye come on you vnwares. **35** For as a snare shall it come on all them that sit on the face of the erthe. **36** Watche therfore continually and praye that ye maye obtayne grace to fyle all this that shall come and that ye maye stonde before the sonne of man. **37** In the daye tyme he taught in the temple and at night he went out and had abydinge in the mount olivete. **38** And all the people came in the morninge to him in the temple for to heare him.

**22** The feaste of swete breed drue nye whiche is called ester **2** and the hye prestes and Scribes sought how to kyll him but they feared the people. **3** Then entred Satan into Iudas whose syr name was

Iscariot (which was of the nombre of the twelve) 4 and appoynted to me: 30 that ye maye eate and drynke at he went his waye and comuned with the hye Prestes my table in my kyngdome and sit on seates and iudge and officers how he might betraye him to them. 5 And the twelve tribes of Israell. 31 And the Lorde sayde: they were glad: and promysed to geve him money. 6 Simon beholde Satan hath desired you to sifte And he consented and sought oportunitie to betraye you as it were wheate: 32 bnt I have prayed for the him vnto them when the people were awaye. 7 Then that thy faith fayle not. And when thou arte converted came ye daye of swete breed when of necessite the strengthe thy brethre. 33 And he sayd vnto him. Lorde esterlambe must be offered. 8 And he sent Peter and I am redy to go with the in to preson and to deth. Iohn sayinge: Goo and prepare vs the ester lambe 34 And he sayde: I tell the Peter the cocke shall not that we maye eate. 9 They sayde to him. Where crowe this daye tyll thou have thyse denyed yt thou wilt thou yt we prepare? 10 And he sayd vnto them. knewest me. 35 And he sayde vnto them: when I sent Beholde when ye be entred into the cite ther shall a you with out wallet and scribe and shoes? lacked ye man mete you bearinge a pitchier of water him folowe eny thinge? And they sayd no. 36 And he sayde to into the same housse yt he entreth in 11 and saye them: but nowe he that hath a wallet let him take it vnto ye good ma of ye housse. The master sayeth vp and lykewyse his scrippe. And he that hath no vnto ye: where is ye gest chamber where I shall swearde let him sell his coote and bye one. 37 For eate myne ester lambe wt my disciples? 12 And he I saye vnto you that yet that which is written must shall shew you a greate parloure paved. Ther make be performed in me: even with the wycked was he redy. 13 And they wet and foude as he had sayd vnto nombred. For those thinges which are written of me the: and made redy ye ester lambe. 14 And when have an ende. 38 And they sayde: Lorde beholde the houre was come he sate doune and the twelve here are two swarde. And he sayde vnto them: it is Apostles with him. 15 And he sayde vnto them: I have ynough. 39 And he came out and went as he was inwardly desyred to eate this ester lambe with you wote to mounte olivete. And the disciples folowed before yt I suffre. 16 For I saye vnto you: hence forthe him. 40 And when he came to the place he sayde I will not eate of it eny moore vntill it be fulfilled in the to the: praye lest ye fall into temptacio. 41 And he kingdome of God. 17 And he toke the cup and gave gate him selfe from them about a stones cast and thankes and sayde. Take this and devyde it amoneg kneled doune and prayed 42 sayinge: Father yf thou you. 18 For I saye vnto you: I will not drinke of the wilt withdrawe this cup fro me. Neverthelesse not my frute of the vyne vntill the kingdome of God be come. will but thyne be be fulfilled. 43 And ther appered an 19 And he toke bread gave thankes and gave to them angell vnto him from heaven confortinge him. 44 And sayinge: This is my body which is geven for you. This he was in an agoney and prayed somewhat longer. do in the remembraunce of me. 20 Lykewyse also And hys sweate was lyke droppes of bloud tricklynge when they had supped he toke the cup sayinge: This doune to the grunde. 45 And he rose vp from prayer cup is the newe testament in my bloud which shall and came to his disciples and foude them slepinge for you be shedde. 21 Yet beholde the honde of him for sorowe 46 and sayde vnto them: Why slepe ye? that betrayeth me is with me on the table. 22 And ye Ryse and praye lest ye fall into temptation. 47 Whill sonne of man goeth as it is appoynted: But wo be to he yet spake: beholde ther came a company and he yt man by whom he is betrayed. 23 And they began that was called Iudas one of the twelve wet before to enquire amoneg them selves which of them it shuld them and preased nye vnto Iesus to kysse him. 48 be that shuld do that. 24 And ther was a stryfe amoneg And Iesus sayd vnto him: Iudas betrayest thou ye the which of them shuld be taken for the greatest. 25 sonne of man with a kysse? 49 When they which were And he sayde vnto them: the kynges of the getyls about him sawe what wolde follow they sayde vnto raygne over them and they that beare rule over them him. Lorde shall we smite with swarde. 50 And one are called gracious lordes. 26 But ye shall not be so. of them smote a servaut of ye hiest prestes of all and But he that is greatest amoneg you shalbe as the smote of his right eare. 51 And Iesus answered and yongest: and he that is chefe shalbe as the minister. sayd: Soffre ye thus farre forthe. And he touched his 27 For whether is greater he that sitteth at meate: or eare and healed him. 52 Then Iesus sayde vnto the he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meate? And I hye prestes and rulers of the temple and the elders am amoneg you as he that ministreth. 28 Ye are they which were come to him. Be ye come out as vnto a which have bidden with me in my temptacions. 29 thefe with swarde and staves? 53 When I was dayly And I apoynt vnto you a kyngdome as my father hath with you in the teple ye stretched not forth hondes

agaynst me. But this is even youre very houre and the power of darcknes. **54** Then toke they him and ledde him and brought him to the hye prestes housse. And Peter folowed a farre of. **55** When they had kyndled a fyre in the middes of the palyss and were set doun. Herodes iurisdiccion he sent him to Herode also at Ierusalem in those dayes. **8** And when Herode sawe Iesus he was exceedinglie gladde. For he was desyrous to se him of a longe season because he had hearde many thinges of him and trusted to have to geder Peter also sate doun amoung them. **56** sene some myracle done by him. **9** Then questeoned And wone of the wenches behelde him as he sate by he with him of many thinges. But he answered him the fyer and set good eyesight on him and sayde: not one worde. **10** The hye prestes and scribes stode this same was also with him. **57** Then he denied forth and accused him strayly. **11** And Herod wt hym sayinge: woman I knowe him not **58** And after a his men of warre despysed him and mocked him lytell whyle another sawe him and sayde: thou arte also of them. And Peter sayd man I am not. **59** And Pylate. **12** And the same daye Pylate and Herod aboute the space of an houre after another affirmed were made frendes togeder. For before they were sayinge: verely even this felowe was with hym for he is of Galile **60** and Peter sayde: ma I woote not what thou sayest. And immediatly whyll he yet spake the vnto them: Ye have brought this man vnto me as cocke crewe. **61** And the Lorde tourned backe and one that perverted the people. And beholde I have loked apon Peter. And Peter remembred the wordes examined him before you and have founde no faute of the Lorde how he sayde vnto him before ye cocke in this man of those thinges where of ye accuse him. crowe thou shalt denye me thryse. **62** And Peter went **15** Nor yet Herode. For I sent you to him: and lo no out and wepte bitterly. **63** And the men that stode thinge worthy of deeth is done to him. **16** I will therfore about Iesus mocked him and smoote him **64** and chasten him and let him lowsse. **17** For of necessite blyndfolded him and smoote his face. And axed him he must have let one lowsse vnto them at that feast. sayinge: arede who it is that smoote ye? **65** And many **18** And all the people cryed at once sayinge: awaye other thinges despytfullye sayd they agaynst him. **66** with him and deliyvre to vs Barrabas: **19** which for And assone as it was daye the elders of the people insurrcion made in the cite and morther was cast and the hye prestes and scribes came to gedder and into preson. **20** Pylate spake agayne to them willynge ledde him into their counsell sayinge: **67** arte thou to let Iesus lowsse. **21** And they cryed sayinge: Crucify very Christ? tell vs. And he sayde vnto the: yf I shall him Crucify him **22** He sayde vnto them the thyrd tell you ye will not beleve **68** And yf also I axe you ye tyme. What evyll hath he done? I fynde no cause will not answere me or let me goo. **69** Herafter shall of deeth in him. I will therfore chasten him and let the sonne of man sit on the ryght honde of the power him lowsse. **23** And they cryed with loude voyce and of God. **70** Then sayde they all: Arte thou then the required that he myght be crucifyed. And the voyce of sonne of God? He sayd to them: ye saye yt I am. **71** them and of the hye Prestes prevayled. **24** And Pylate Then sayde they: what nede we eny further witnes? gave sentence that it shuld be as they required **25** We oure selves have herde of his awne mouthe.

**23** And the whole multitude of them arose and ledde him vnto Pylate. **2** And they beganne to accuse him sayinge: We have founde this felowe pervertyng the people and forbiddynge to paye tribute to Cesar: sayinge that he is Christ a kynge. **3** And Pylate apposed him sayinge: arte thou the kyng of the iewes? He answered him and sayde: thou sayest it. **4** Then sayde Pylate to the hye prestes and to the people: I fynde noo faute in this man. **5** And they were the moore fearece sayinge. He moveth the people teachynge thorowout all lewry and beganne at Galile even to this place. **6** When Pilate hearde mencion of Galile he axed whether the ma were of Galile. **7** And assone as he knewe that he was of

Herodes iurisdiccion he sent him to Herode also at Ierusalem in those dayes. **8** And when Herode sawe Iesus he was exceedinglie gladde. For he was desyrous to se him of a longe season because he had hearde many thinges of him and trusted to have to geder Peter also sate doun amoung them. **56** sene some myracle done by him. **9** Then questeoned And wone of the wenches behelde him as he sate by he with him of many thinges. But he answered him the fyer and set good eyesight on him and sayde: not one worde. **10** The hye prestes and scribes stode this same was also with him. **57** Then he denied forth and accused him strayly. **11** And Herod wt hym sayinge: woman I knowe him not **58** And after a his men of warre despysed him and mocked him lytell whyle another sawe him and sayde: thou arte also of them. And Peter sayd man I am not. **59** And Pylate. **12** And the same daye Pylate and Herod aboute the space of an houre after another affirmed were made frendes togeder. For before they were sayinge: verely even this felowe was with hym for he is of Galile **60** and Peter sayde: ma I woote not what thou sayest. And immediatly whyll he yet spake the vnto them: Ye have brought this man vnto me as cocke crewe. **61** And the Lorde tourned backe and one that perverted the people. And beholde I have loked apon Peter. And Peter remembred the wordes examined him before you and have founde no faute of the Lorde how he sayde vnto him before ye cocke in this man of those thinges where of ye accuse him. crowe thou shalt denye me thryse. **62** And Peter went **15** Nor yet Herode. For I sent you to him: and lo no out and wepte bitterly. **63** And the men that stode thinge worthy of deeth is done to him. **16** I will therfore about Iesus mocked him and smoote him **64** and chasten him and let him lowsse. **17** For of necessite blyndfolded him and smoote his face. And axed him he must have let one lowsse vnto them at that feast. sayinge: arede who it is that smoote ye? **65** And many **18** And all the people cryed at once sayinge: awaye other thinges despytfullye sayd they agaynst him. **66** with him and deliyvre to vs Barrabas: **19** which for And assone as it was daye the elders of the people insurrcion made in the cite and morther was cast and the hye prestes and scribes came to gedder and into preson. **20** Pylate spake agayne to them willynge ledde him into their counsell sayinge: **67** arte thou to let Iesus lowsse. **21** And they cryed sayinge: Crucify very Christ? tell vs. And he sayde vnto the: yf I shall him Crucify him **22** He sayde vnto them the thyrd tell you ye will not beleve **68** And yf also I axe you ye tyme. What evyll hath he done? I fynde no cause will not answere me or let me goo. **69** Herafter shall of deeth in him. I will therfore chasten him and let the sonne of man sit on the ryght honde of the power him lowsse. **23** And they cryed with loude voyce and of God. **70** Then sayde they all: Arte thou then the required that he myght be crucifyed. And the voyce of sonne of God? He sayd to them: ye saye yt I am. **71** them and of the hye Prestes prevayled. **24** And Pylate Then sayde they: what nede we eny further witnes? gave sentence that it shuld be as they required **25** We oure selves have herde of his awne mouthe.

to a grene tree what shalbe done to the drye? 32 And ther were two evyll doers ledde with him to be slayne. 33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary there they crucified him and the evyll doers one on ryght honde and the other on the lefte. 34 Then sayde Iesus: father for gevē them for they woot not what they do. And they parted his rayment and cast loottes. 35 And the people stode and behelde. And the rulers mocked him with thee saying: he holpe other men let him helpe him selfe yf he be Christ the chosen of god. 36 The soudiers also mocked him and came and gave him veneger 37 and sayde: yf thou be that kyng of ye lewes save thy silfe. 38 And his superscripcio was writte over him in greke in latine and Ebreu: This is the kyng of the lewes. 39 And one of the evyll doers which hanged rayled on him sayinge: If thou be Christ save thy selfe and vs. 40 The other answered and rebuked him sayinge. Net herfearest thou god because thou arte in the same damnacion? 41 We are ryghteouslē punesshed for we receave accordyngē to oure dedes: But this man hath done nothinge amysse. 42 And he sayde vnto Iesus: Lorde remember me when thou comest into thy kyngdome. 43 And Iesus sayde vnto him: Verely I saye vnto the to daye shalt thou be with me in Paradysē. 44 And it was about the sixt houre. And ther came a darcnes over all the londe vnyll ye nyght houre 45 and the sonne was darcened. And the vayle of the temple dyd rent even thorow the myddes. 46 And Iesus cryed with a greate voyce and sayd: Father into thy hondes I comende my sprete. And when he thus had sayd he gave vp the goost. 47 When ye Centurion sawe what had happened he glorified God sayinge: Of a surtie this man was perfecte. 48 And all the people that came to geder to that sight beholdyngē the thinges which were done: smoote their bestes and returned home. 49 And all his acquayntaunce and the wemen that folowed him from Galile stode a farre of beholdingē these thinges. 50 And beholde ther was a man named Ioseph a councelloure and was a good man and a iuste 51 and dyd not consent to the counsell and dede of them which was of Aramatia a cite of the lewes: which same also wayted for ye kyngdome of God: 52 he went vnto Pilate and begged the body of Iesus 53 and toke it doune and wrapped it in a lynnen clooth and layed it in an hewen toumbe wherin was never man before layed. 54 And that daye was ye Saboth even and the Saboth drue on. 55 The wemen that folowed after which came with him from Galile behelde the sepulcre and how his

body was layed. 56 And they returned and prepared odoures and oyntmetes: but rested the Saboth daye accordyngē to the commaundement.

**24** On the morowe after the saboth erly in the morninge they came vnto the toumbe and brought the odoures which they had prepared and other wemen with them 2 And they founde the stone rouled awaye fro the sepulcre 3 and went in: but founde not the body of the Lorde Iesu. 4 And it happened as they were amased therat: Beholde two men stode by them in shynyne vestures. 5 And as they were a frayde and bowed doune their faces to the erth: they sayd to them: why seke ye the lyvinge amonge the dead? 6 He is not here: but is rySEN. Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet with you in Galile 7 sayinge: that the sonne of man must be delyvered into the hondes of synfull men and be crucified and the thyrde daye ryse agayne. 8 And they remembred his wordes 9 and returned from the sepulcre and tolde all these thinges vnto the eleven and to all the remanaunt. 10 It was Mary Magdalēn and Ioanna and Mary Iacobi and other that were with the which tolde these thinges vnto the Apostles 11 and their wordes semed vnto them fayned thinges nether beleved they them. 12 Then arose Peter and ran vnto the sepulcre and stouped in and sawe the lynnen cloothes layde by them selfe and departed wondryngē in him selfe at that which had happened. 13 And beholde two of them went that same daye to a toune which was fro Ierusalem about thre scoore for longes called Emaus: 14 and they talked togeder of all these thinges that had happened. 15 And it chaunsed as they comened togeder and reasoned that Iesus him selfe drue neare and went with them. 16 But their eyes were holden that they coulde not knowe him. 17 And he sayde vnto them: What maner of comunicacions are these that ye have one to another as ye walke and are sadde. 18 And the one of them named Cleophas answered and sayd vnto him: arte thou only a straunger in Ierusalem and hast not knownen the things which have chaunsed therin in these dayes? 19 To whom he sayd: what thinges? And they sayd vnto him: of Iesus of Nazareth which was a Prophet myghtie in dede and worde before god and all the people. 20 And how the hye prestes and oure rulers delyvered him to be condempned to deeth: and have crucified him. 21 But we trusted that it shuld have bene he that shuld have delyvered Israel. And as touchyngē all these thinges to daye is even the thyrd daye that they were done. 22 Ye

and certayne wemen also of oure company made it behoved Christ to suffre and to ryse agayne from vs astonyed which came erly vnto the sepulcre **23** deeth the thyrde daye **47** and that repentaunce and and founde not his boddy: and came sayinge that remission of synnes shuld be preached in his name they had sene a vision of angels which sayde that amouge all nacionys and must beginne at Ierusalem. he was alyve. **24** And certayne of them which were **48** And ye are witnesses of these thinges. **49** And with vs went their waye to the sepulcre and founde it beholde I will sende the promes of my father apon even so as the wemen had sayde: but him they sawe you. But tary ye in ye cite of Ierusalem vntyll ye be not. **25** And he sayde vnto the: O foles and slowe of endewded with power from an hye. **50** And he ledde herte to beleve all yt the prophetes have spoken. **26** the out into Bethany and lyfte vp his hondes and blest Ought not Christ to have suffred these thinges and them. **51** And it cam to passe as he blessed the he to enter into his glory? **27** And he began at Moses departed from the and was caryed vp in to heven. **52** and at all the prophetes and interpreted vnto them And they worshipped him and returned to Ierusalem in all scriptures which were wrytten of him. **28** And with greate ioye **53** and were continually in the temple they drue neye vnto the toun which they went to. And praysinge and laudinge God. Amen.

he made as though he wolde have gone further. **29**  
But they constrainyd him sayinge: abyde with vs  
for it draweth towardes nyght and the daye is farre  
passed. And he went in to tary with the. **30** And it  
came to passe as he sate at meate wt them he toke  
breed blessed it brake and gave to them. **31** And their eyes were openned and they knewe him: and he vnnisshyd out of their syght. **32** And they sayde  
betwene them selves: dyd not oure hertes burne with  
in vs whyll he talked with vs by the waye and as he  
opened to vs the scriptures? **33** And they roose vp  
the same houre and returned agayne to Ierusalem  
and founde the eleven gadered to geder and them  
that were with them which **34** sayde: the Lorde is  
rysen in dede and hath apered to Simon. **35** And they  
tolde what thinges was done in the waye and how  
they knewe him in breakyng of breed. **36** As they  
thus spake Iesus him selfe stode in ye myddes of  
them and sayde vnto them: peace be with you. **37**  
And they were abasshed and afraide supposinge yt  
they had sene a sprete **38** And he sayde vnto the:  
Why are ye troubled and why do thoughtes aryse in  
youre hertes? **39** Beholde my hondes and my fete  
that it is even my selfe. Handle me and se: for spretes  
have not fleshe and bones as ye se me have. **40**  
And when he had thus spoken he shewed them his  
hondes and his fete. **41** And whyll they yet beleved  
not for ioye and wondred he sayde vnto the: Have ye  
here eny meate? **42** And they gave him a pece of a  
broyled fisshe and of an hony combe. **43** And he toke  
it and ate it before them. **44** And he sayde vnto the.  
These are the wordes which I spake vnto you whyll  
I was yet with you: that all must be fulfilled which  
were written of me in the lawe of Moses and in the  
Prophetes and in the Psalmes. **45** Then openned he  
their wyttes that they myght vnderstand the scriptures  
**46** and sayde vnto them. Thus is it written and thus

# John

**1** In the beginnyng was the worde and the worde was with God: and the worde was God. **2** The same was in the beginnyng with God. **3** All thinges were made by it and with out it was made nothinge that was made. **4** In it was lyfe and the lyfe was ye lyght of men **5** and the lyght shyneth in the darcknes but the darcknes comprehended it not. **6** There was a man sent from God whose name was Iohn. **7** The same cam as a witnes to beare witnes of the lyght that all men through him myght beleve. **8** He was not that lyght: but to beare witnes of the lyght. **9** That was a true lyght which lyghteth all men that come into the worlde. **10** He was in ye worlde and the worlde was made by him: and yet the worlde knewe him not. **11** He cam amoneg his (awne) and his awne receaved him not. **12** But as meny as receaved him to them he gave power to be the sonnes of God in yt they beleved on his name: **13** which were borne not of bloude nor of the will of the fleshe nor yet of the will of man: but of God. **14** And the worde was made fleshe and dwelt amoneg vs and we sawe the glory of it as the glory of the only begotten sonne of ye father which worde was full of grace and verite. **15** Iohn bare witnes of him and cryed sayinge: This was he of whome I spake he that cometh after me was before me because he was yer then I. **16** And of his fulnes have all we receaved even (grace) for grace. **17** For the lawe was geven by Moses but grace and truthe came by Iesus Christ. **18** No ma hath sene God at eny tyme. The only begotte sonne which is in ye bosome of ye father he hath declared him. **19** And this is the recorde of Iohn: When the lewes sent Prestes and Levites from Ierusalem to axe him what arte thou? **20** And he confessed and denyed not and sayde playnly: I am not Christ. **21** And they axed him: what then? arte thou Helyas? And he sayde: I am not. Arte thou a Prophete? And he answered no. **22** Then sayd they vnto him: what arte thou that we maye geve an answer to them that sent vs: What sayest thou of thy selfe? **23** He sayde: I am the voyce of a cryar in the wyldernes make strayght the waye of the Lorde as sayde the Prophete Esaias. **24** And they which were sent were of the pharises. **25** And they axed him and sayde vnto him: why baptisest thou then yf thou be not Christ nor Helyas nether a Prophet? **26** Iohn answered them sayinge: I baptise with water: but one is come amoneg you whom ye knowe not **27** he it is that cometh after me whiche

was before me whose sho latchet I am not worthy to vnlose. **28** These thinges were done in Bethabara beyonde Iordan where Iohn dyd baptysye. **29** The nexte daye Iohn sawe Iesus commyge vnto him and sayde: beholde the lambe of God which taketh awaye the synne of the worlde. **30** This is he of whom I sayde. After me cometh a man which was before me for he was yer then I. **31** and I knew him not: but that he shuld be declared to Israell therfore am I come baptisynge with water. **32** And Iohn bare recorde sayinge: I sawe the sprete descendende from heven lyke vnto a dove and abyde apon him **33** and I knewe him not. But he that sent me to baptise in water the same sayde vnto me: apon whom thou shalt se the sprete descendende and tary styll on him the same is he which baptiseth with the holy goost. **34** And I sawe and bare recorde that this is the sonne of God. **35** The next daye after Iohn stode agayne and two of his disciples. **36** And he behelde Iesus as he walked by and sayde: beholde the lambe of God. **37** And the two disciples hearde him speake and folowed Iesus. **38** And Iesus turned about and sawe them folowe and sayde vnto them: what seke ye? They sayde vnto him: Rabbi (which is to saye by interpretacion Master) where dwellest thou? **39** He sayde vnto them: come and se. They came and sawe where he dwelt: and abode with him that daye. For it was about the tenthour. **40** One of the two which hearde Iohn speake and folowed Iesus was Andrew Simon Peters brother. **41** The same founde his brother Simon fyrist and sayde vnto him: we have founde Messias which is by interpretacion annoyted: **42** and brought him to Iesus. And Iesus behelde him and sayde: thou arte Simon the sonne of Ionas thou shalt be called Cephas: which is by interpretacion a stone. **43** The daye folowyng Iesus wolde goo into Galile and founde Philip and sayde vnto him folowe me. **44** Philip was of Bethsaida the cite of Andrew and Peter. **45** And Philip founde Nathanael and sayde vnto him. We have founde him of whom Moses in the lawe and the prophetes dyd wryte. Iesus the sonne of Ioseph of Nazareth. **46** And Nathanael sayde vnto him: can ther eny good thinge come out of Nazareth? Philip sayde to him: come and se. **47** Iesus sawe Nathanael commynge to him and sayde of him. Beholde a ryght Israelite in who is no gyle. **48** Nathanael sayd vnto him: where knewest thou me? Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: Before that Philip called the when thou wast vnder ye fygge tree I sawe the. **49** Nathanael answered and sayde vnto him: Rabbi thou arte the sonne of God thou arte the

kynge of Israel. 50 Iesus answered and sayd vnto him: yeares was this temple abuyldinge: and wylt thou Because I sayde vnto the I sawe the vnder the fygge tree thou belevest. Thou shalt se greater things then these. 51 And he sayde vnto him: Verely verely I saye vnto you: herafter shall ye se heven open and the angels of God ascendyng and descendyng over the sonne of man.

**2** And the thryde daye was ther a mariage in Cana a cite of Galile: and the mother of Iesus was there. 2 And Iesus was called also and his disciples vnto the mariage. 3 And when the wyne fayled the mother of Iesus sayde vnto him: they have no wyne. 4 Iesus sayde vnto her: woman what have I to do with the? myne houre is not yet come. 5 His mother sayde vnto the ministres: whatsoever he sayeth vnto you do it. 6 And therwere stondyng theare sixe water pottes of stone after ye maner of the purifyinge of ye lewes contaynyng two or thre fyrkins a pece. 7 And Iesus sayde vnto them: fyll the water pottes with water. And they fylled them vp to the brym. 8 And he sayde vnto them: drawe out now and beare vnto the governer of the feaste. And they bare it. 9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was turned vnto wyne and knewe not whence it was (but the ministres which drue the water knew). He called the brydegrome 10 and sayde vnto him. All men at the beginnyng set forth good wyne and when men be dronke then that which is worsse. But thou hast kept backe the good wyne vntyll now. 11 This beginnyng of miracles dyd Iesus in Cana of Galile and shewed his glory and his disciples believed on him. 12 After that he descended in to Capernaum and his mother and his brethren and his disciples: but contynued not manye dayes there. 13 And the lewes ester was even at honde and Iesus went vp to Ierusalem 14 and founde syttinge in the temple those that solde oxen and shepe and doves and chaungers of money. 15 And he made a scourge of small cordes and drave them all out of the temple with the shepe and oxen and powred oute the changers money and overthru the tables 16 and sayde vnto them that solde doves: Have these thinges hence and make not my fathers housse an housse of marchaudysse. 17 And his disciples remembred how yt it was wrytten: the zele of thyne housse hath even eaten me. 18 Then answered the lewes and sayde vnto him: what token shewest thou vnto vs seynge that thou dost these thinges? 19 Iesus answered and sayd vnto them: destroye this temple and in thre dayes I will reare it vp agayne. 20 Then sayde the lewes: xlvi.

reare it vp in thre dayes? 21 But he spake of the temple of his body. 22 Assone therfore as he was rySEN from deeth agayne his disciples remembred that he thus sayde. And they beleved the scripture and the wordes which Iesus had sayde. 23 When he was at Ierusalem at ester in the feaste many beleved on his name when they sawe his miracles which he dyd. 24 But Iesus put not him selfe in their hondes because he knewe all men 25 and neded not that eny man shuld testify of man. For he knewe what was in man.

**3** Ther was a man of the pharises named Nicodemus a ruler amonge ye lewes. 2 The same cam to Iesus by nyght and sayde vnto him: Rabbi we knowe that thou arte a teacher whiche arte come from God. For no man coulde do suche miracles as thou doest except God were with him. 3 Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: Verely verely I saye vnto the: except a man be bornen a newe he cannot se the kyngdom of God. 4 Nicodemus sayde vnto him: how can a man be bornen when he is olde? can he enter into his moders wombe and be bornen agayne? 5 Iesus answered: verely verely I saye vnto the: except that a man be bornen of water and of ye sprete he cannot enter into the kyngdome of god. 6 That which is bornen of the flesshe is flesshe: and that which is bornen of the sprete is sprete. 7 Marvayle not that I sayd to the ye must be bornen a newe. 8 The wynde bloweth where he listeth and thou hearest his sounde: but canst not tell whence he cometh and whether he goeth. So is every man that is bornen of the sprete. 9 And Nicodemus answered and sayde vnto him: how can these thinges be? 10 Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: arte thou a master in Israel and knowest not these thinges? 11 Verely verely I saye vnto the we speake that we knowe and testify that we have sene: and ye receave not oure witnes. 12 Yf when I tell you ethely thinges ye beleve not: how shuld ye beleve yf I shall tell you of heavenly thinges? 13 And no man ascendeth vp to heaven but he that came doun from heaven that is to saye the sonne of man which is in heaven. 14 And as Moses lifte vp the serpent in the wyldernes even so must the sonne of man be lifte vp 15 that none that beleveh in him perisse: but have eternall lyfe. (aiōnios g166) 16 For God so loveth the worlde yt he hath geven his only sonne that none that beleve in him shuld perisse: but shuld have everlastinge lyfe. (aiōnios g166) 17 For God sent not his sonne into the worlde to condepne the worlde: but

that the worlde through him might be saved. **18** He And there was Iacobs well. Iesus then weryed in his  
that belevest on him shall not be condeyned. But he iorney sate thus on the well. And it was about the  
that belevest not is condempned all redy be cause he sixte houre: **7** and there came a woman of Samaria  
belevest not in the name of the only sonne of God. to drawe water. And Iesus sayde vnto her: geve me  
**19** And this is the condempnacion: that light is come drynke. **8** For his disciples were gone awaie vnto  
into the worlde and the me loved darcknes more then the toun to bye meate. **9** Then sayde the woman  
light because their dedes were evill. **20** For every of Samaria vnto him: how is it that thou beinge a  
man that evilly doeth hateth the light: nether commeth lewe axest drinke of me which am a Samaritane? for  
to light lest his dedes shuld be reproved. **21** But he the lewes medle not with the Samaritans. **10** Iesus  
that doth truth commeth to the light that his dedes answered and sayde vnto hir: yf thou knewest the  
might be knownen how that they are wrought in God. gyft of God and who it is that sayeth to the geve  
**22** After these thinges cam Iesus and his disciples into me drynke thou woldest have axed of him and he  
the lewes londe and ther he haunted with them and wolde have geven the water of lyfe. **11** The woman  
baptised. **23** And Iohn also baptised in Enon besydes sayde vnto him. Syr thou hast no thinge to drawe  
Salim because ther was moche water there and they with and the well is depe: from whence then hast  
came and were baptised. **24** For Iohn was not yet thou yt water of lyfe? **12** Arte thou greater then oure  
cast into preson. **25** And ther arose a questio bitwene father Iacob which gave vs the well and he him  
Iohns disciples and the lewes about purifiyng. **26** silfe dranke therof and his chyldren and his catell?  
And they came vnto Iohn and sayde vnto him: Rabbi **13** Iesus answered and sayde vnto hir: whosoever  
he that was with the beyonde Iordan to whom thou drinketh of this water shall thurst agayne. **14** But  
barest witnes. Beholde the same baptyseth and all silfe dranke therof and his chyldren and his catell?  
me come to him. **27** Iohn answered and sayde: a man whosoever shall drinke of ye water yt I shall geve him  
can receave no thinge at all except it be geve him fro shall never be more a thyrst: but the water that I shall  
heaven. **28** Ye youre selves are witnesses how that I geve him shalbe in him a well of water springinge  
sayde: I am not Christ but am sent before him. **29** He vp in everlastinge lyfe. (*aiōn g165, aiōnios g166*) **15**  
that hath the bryde is the brydegrome. But the frende The woma sayd vnto him: Syr geve me of that water  
of the brydegrome which stondeth by and heareth that I thyrst not nether come hedder to drawe. **16**  
him reioyseth greately of the brydgromes voyce. Tis Iesus sayde vnto her. Go and call thy husband and  
my ioye is fulfilled. **30** He must increase: and I muste come hydder. **17** The woman answered and sayde  
decrease. **31** He that commeth from an hye is above to him: I have no husband. **18** Iesus sayde to her.  
all: He that is of ye erth is of the erth and speaketh of Thou hast well sayd I have no husbande. For thou  
the erth. He that cometh from heaven is above all **32** hast is not thy husband. That saydest thou truly. **19**  
and what he hath sene and hearde: that he testifieth: The woman sayde vnto him: Syr I perceave yt thou  
but no man receaveth his testimonye. **33** How be it arte a prophet. **20** Oure fathers worshipped in this  
he that hath receaved hys testimonye hath set to his mountayne: and ye saye that in Hierusalem is the  
seale that God is true. **34** For he whom God hath place where men ought to worshippe. **21** Iesus sayde  
sent speaketh the wordes of God. For God geveth vnto her: woman beleve me the houre cometh when  
not the sprete by measure. **35** The father lovethe ye shall nether in this moutayne nor yet at Ierusalem  
sonne and hath given all thinges into his honde. **36** worshippe the father. **22** Ye worshippe ye wot not  
He that belevest on the sonne hath everlastinge lyfe: and he that belevest not the sonne shall not se lyfe what: we knowe what we worshippe. For salvacion  
but the wrathe of God abydeth on him. (*aiōnios g166*) cometh of the lewes. **23** But the houre commeth and  
nowe is when the true worshippers shall worshippe  
the father in sprete and in trouthe. For verely suche  
the father requyreh to worshippe him. **24** God is a  
Pharises had hearde that Iesus made and baptised  
moo disciples then Iohn **2** (though that Iesus him  
selfe baptised not: but his disciples) **3** he lefte lewry  
and departed agayne into Galile. **4** And it was so that  
he must nedes goo thorowe Samaria. **5** Then came  
he to a cyte of Samaria called Sichar besydes the  
possession that Iacob gave to his sonne Ioseph. **6**

**4** Assone as the Lorde had knowledge how the  
Pharises had hearde that Iesus made and baptised  
moo disciples then Iohn **2** (though that Iesus him  
selfe baptised not: but his disciples) **3** he lefte lewry  
and departed agayne into Galile. **4** And it was so that  
he must nedes goo thorowe Samaria. **5** Then came  
he to a cyte of Samaria called Sichar besydes the  
possession that Iacob gave to his sonne Ioseph. **6**

sayde vnto him: what meanest thou or why talkest thou with her? **28** The woma then lefte her waterpot and went her waye into the cite and sayde to the men. **29** Come se a man which tolde me all thinges yt ever I dyd. Is not he Christ? **30** Then they went ont of the cite and came vnto him. **31** And in ye meane while his disciples prayed him sayinge: Master eate. **32** He sayde vnto the: I have meate to eate that ye knowe not of. **33** Then sayd ye disciples bitwene them selves: hath eny ma brought him meate? **34** Iesus sayde vnto them: my meate is to doo the will of him that sent me. And to fynnysshe his worke. **35** Saye not ye: there are yet foure monethes and then cometh harvest? Beholde I saye vnto you lyfte vp youre eyes and loke on ye regios: for they are whyte all redy vnto harvest. **36** And he ye repeth receaveth rewarde and gaddrereth frute vnto life eternall: that bothe he that soweth and he yt repeth myght reioyse to gether. (aionios g166) **37** And herin is the sayinge true yt one soweth and another repeth. **38** I sent you to repe yt whero ye bestowed no laboure. Other men laboured and ye are entred into their labours. **39** Many of the Samaritas of that cyte beleved on him for ye sayinge of the woma which testified: he tolde me all thinges yt ever I dyd. **40** Then when the Samaritas were come vnto him they besought him yt he wolde tary wt the. And he aboode there two dayes. **41** And many moo beleved because of his awne wordes **42** and sayd vnto the woman: Now we beleve not because of thy sayinge. For we have herde him oure selves and knowe that this is even in dede Christ the savioure of the worlde. **43** After two dayes he departed thence and wet awaye into Galile. **44** And Iesus him selfe testified that a Prophete hath none honoure in his awne countre. **45** Then assone as he was come into Galile the Galileans receaved him which had sene all the thinges yt he dyd at Ierusalem at ye feast. For they wet also vnto ye feast daye. **46** And Iesus came agayne into Cana of Galile wher he turned water into wyne. And ther was a certayne ruler whose sonne was sickle at Capernaum. **47** Assone as the same herde that Iesus was come out of lewry into Galile he wet vnto him and besought him yt he wolde descende and heale his sonne: For he was eve readie to dye. **48** Then sayde Iesus vnto him: excepte ye se signes and wodres ye canot beleve. **49** The ruler sayd vnto him: Syr come awaye or ever yt my chylde dye. **50** Iesus sayde vnto him goo thy waye thy sonne liveth. And the ma beleved ye wordes yt Iesus had spoke vnto him and wet his waye. **51** And anone as he went on his waye his servantes met him and tolde him sayinge: thy chylde liveth. **52** Then enquyred he of the houre when he begane to amende. And they sayde vnto him: Yester daye the sevethre houre the fever lefte him. **53** And the father knew that it was the same houre in which Iesus sayde vnto him: Thy sonne liveth. And he beleved and all his housholde. **54** Thys is agayne the seconde myracle yt Iesus dyd after he was come oute of lewry into Galile.

**5** After that ther was a feast of the lewes and Iesus went vp to Ierusalem. **2** And ther is at Ierusalem by ye slaughterhousse a pole called in ye Ebrue toge Bethseda havinge five porches **3** in which laye a greate multitude of sicke folke of blinde halt and wyddered waytinge for the movinge of the water. **4** For an angell wet doun at a certayne ceason into ye pole and troubled ye water. Whosoever then fyrt after the steringe of the water stepped in was made whoale of what soever disease he had. **5** And a certayne ma was theare which had bene diseased. xxxviii. yeaeres. **6** When Iesus sawe him lye and knewe that he now longe tyme had bene diseased he sayde vnto him: Wilt thou be made whoale? **7** The sicke answered him: Syr I have no man whe the water is troubled to put me into the pole. But in the meane tyme whill I am about to come another steppeth doun before me. **8** And Iesus sayde vnto him: ryse take vp thy beed and walke. **9** And immediatly the man was made whole and toke vp his beed and went. And the same daye was the Saboth daye. **10** The lewes therfore sayde vnto him that was made whole. It is ye Saboth daye it is not laufull for the to cary thy beed. **11** He answered them: he that made me whole sayde vnto me: take vp thy beed and get the hence. **12** Then axed they him: what man is that which sayde vnto the take vp thy beed and walke. **13** And he yt was healed wist not who it was. For Iesus had gotte him selfe awaye be cause yt ther was preace of people in ye place. **14** And after that Iesus founde him in the teple and sayd vnto him: beholde thou arte made whole synne no moore lest a worse thinge happe vnto the. **15** The man departed and tolde ye lewes that yt was Iesus whiche had made him whole. **16** And therfore the lewes dyd persecute Iesus and sought the meanes to slee him because he had done these things on the Saboth daye. **17** And Iesus answered them: my father worketh hidder to and I worke. **18** Therfore the lewes sought the moare to kill him not only because he had broken the Saboth: but sayde also that God was his father and made him selfe equal with God. **19** Then answered Iesus and sayde

vnto them: verely verely I saye vnto you: the sonne can do no thinge of him selfe but that he seeth ye also. **20** For the father loveth ye sonne and sheweth him all thinges whatsoever he him selfe doeth. And he will shewe him greter workes then these because ye shoulde marvayle. **21** For lykwyse as the father rayseth vp ye deed and quickeneth them even so the sonne quyckeneth whom he will. **22** Nether iudgeth ye father eny ma: but hath committid all iudgemet vnto the sonne **23** because that all men shuld honoure the sonne eve as they honoure the father. He that honoureth not ye sonne the same honoureth not the father which hath sent him. **24** Verely verely I saye vnto you: He that heareth my wordes and beleeveth on him that sent me hath everlastinge lyfe and shall not come into damnacion: but is scaped fro deth vnto lyfe. (aionios g166) **25** Verely verely I saye vnto you: the tyme shall come and now is when the deed shall heare the voyce of the sonne of God. And they yt heare shall live. **26** For as the father hath life in him silfe: so lyke wyse hath he geven to ye sonne to have lyfe in him silfe: **27** and hath geven him power also to iudge in that he is the sonne of man. **28** Marvayle not at this ye houre shall come in the which all yt are in the graves shall heare his voice **29** and shall come forthe: they that have done good vnto the resurrecccion of lyfe: and they that have done evyll vnto the resurrecccion of dampnacion. **30** I can of myne awne selfe do nothinge at all. As I heare I iudge and my iudgemet is iust because I seke not myne awne will but the will of ye father which hath sent me. **31** Yf I beare witnes of my selfe my witnes is not true. **32** Ther is a nother that beareth witnes of me and I am sure that the witnes whiche he beareth of me is true. **33** Ye sent vnto Iohn and he bare witnes vnto the truthe. **34** But I receave not the recorde of man. Neverthelesse these thinges I saye that ye might be safe. **35** He was a burninge and a shyninge light and ye wolde for a season have reioysed in his light. **36** But I have greater witnes then the witnes of Iohn. For ye workes which ye father hath geve me to fynisse: the same workes which I do beare witnes of me that ye father sent me. **37** And the father him silfe which hath sent me beareth witnes of me. Ye have not hearde his voyce at eny tyme nor ye have sene his shape: **38** thereto his wordes have ye not abydinge in you. For whome he hath sent: him ye beleve not. **39** Searche the scriptures for in them ye thinke ye have eternall lyfe: and they are they which testify of me. (aionios g166) **40** And yet will ye not come to me that ye might have lyfe. **41** I receave not prayse

of men. **42** But I knowe you that ye have not the love of God in you **43** I am come in my fathers name and ye receave me not. Yf another shall come in his awne name him will ye receave. **44** How can ye beleve which receive honoure one of another and seke not the honoure that commeth of God only? **45** Doo not thinke that I wyll accuse you to my father. Ther is one that accuseth you eve Moses in whom ye trust. **46** For had ye beleved Moses ye wold have beleved me: for he wrote of me. **47** But now ye beleve not his wrtinge: how shall ye beleve my wordes.

**6** After these thinges Iesus wet his waye over the see of Galile nye to a cyte called Tiberias. **2** And a greate multitude folowed him because they had sene his myracles which he dyd on them that were diseased. **3** And Iesus went vp into a mountayne and there he sate with his disciples. **4** And ester a feast of ye lewes was nye. **5** Then Iesus lifte vp his eyes and sawe a greate copany come vnto him and sayde vnto Philip: whence shall we bye breed yt these might eate. **6** This he sayde to prove him: for he him sylfe knewe what he wolde do. **7** Philip answered him two hondred peny worthe of breed are not sufficient for them yt every ma have a litell. **8** Then sayde vnto him one of his disciples Andrew Simon Peters brother. **9** There ys a lad here which hath fyve barly loves and two fysshes: but what is that amoge so many? **10** And Iesus sayde. Make the people sit doune: Ther was moche grasse in the place. And the men sate doune in nombre about five thousande. **11** And Iesus toke the breed and gave thankes and gave to the disciples and his disciples to them that were set doune. And lykwyse of the fysshes as moche as they wolde. **12** When they had eate ynoough he sayd vnto his disciples: gadder vp the broke meate that remayneth: that nothinge be loost. **13** And they gadered it to geder and fylled twelve baskettes with the broken meate of the fyve barly loves which broken meate remayned vnto the that had eaten. **14** Then the men when they had sene the myracle that Iesus dyd sayde: This is of a truelthe the Prophet that shuld come into the worlde. **15** When Iesus perceaved that they wolde come and take him vp to make him kinge he departed agayne into a mountayne him silfe a lone. **16** And when eve was come his disciples wet vnto the see **17** and entred into a shyppe and went over the see vnto Capernaum. And anone it was darcke and Iesus was not come to them. **18** And ye see arose with a greate winde yt blew. **19** And when they had rowe aboute a. xxv. or a xxx. furlonges they

sawe iesus walke on ye see and drawe nye vnto daye. (aiōnios g166) 41 The lewes then murmured at the shyp and they were afraied. 20 And he sayde him because he sayde: I am that breed which is come vnto them: It is I be not a frayde. 21 Then wolde they dounre from heaven. 42 And they sayde: Is not this have receaved him into the shyp and the ship was by iesus ye sonne of Ioseph whose father and mother and by at the londe whyther they went. 22 The daye we knowe? How ys yt then that he sayeth I came folowyng the people which stode on the other syde dounre from heave? 43 Iesus answered and sayde of the see sawe that ther was none other shyp theare vnto them. Murmur not betwene youre selves. 44 No save yt one wher in his disciples were entred and that man can come to me except the father which hath Iesus went not in with his disciples into the ship: but sent me drawe him. And I will rayse him vp at the last that his disciples were gone awaye alone. 23 How daye. 45 It is written in the Prophetes yt they shall be it ther came other shippes from Tiberias nye vnto all be taught of God. Every man therfore that hath the place where they ate breed when the Lorde had hearde and hath learned of the father commeth vnto blessed. 24 Then whe the people sawe that Iesus was me. 46 Not that eny man hath sene ye father save not there nether his disciples they also toke shippinge he which is of God: the same hath sene the father. and came to Caparnaum sekinge for Iesus. 25 And 47 Verely verely I saye vnto you he that believeth when they had founde him on ye other syde of ye see on me hath everlastinge lyfe. (aiōnios g166) 48 I am they sayd vnto him: Rabbi whe camest thou hidder? that breed of lyfe. 49 Youre fathers dyd eate Mana 26 Iesus answered them and sayde: verely verely I in ye wildernes and are ded. 50 This is that breed saye vnto you: ye seke me not because ye sawe the which cometh fro heave yt he which eateth of it shuld myracles: but because ye ate of the loves and were also not dye. 51 I am that lyvinge breed which came filled. 27 Laboure not for ye meate which perissenth dounre from heave. Yf eny man eate of this breed he but for ye meate that endureth vnto everlastinge lyfe shall live forever. And the breed that I will geve is my whiche meate ye sonne of ma shall geve vnto you. fleshe which I will geve for the lyfe of ye worlde (aiōn For him hath god ye father sealed. (aiōnios g166) 28 g165) 52 And the lewes strove amoge them selves Then sayd they vnto him: what shall we do that we sayinge: How can this felowe geve vs his fleshe to myght worke ye workes of God? 29 Iesus answered eat? 53 Then Iesus sayde vnto them: Verely verely I and sayde vnto them. This is ye worke of God that ye believe on him who he hath sent. 30 They sayde vnto saye vnto you except ye eate ye fleshe of ye sonne him: what signe shewest thou then that we maye se you. 54 Whosoever eateth my fleshe and drinketh and beleve the? What doest thou worke? 31 Oure my bloude hath eternall lyfe: and I will rayse him vp fathers dyd eate Manna in the desert as yt is writte: at the last daye. (aiōnios g166) 55 For my fleshe is He gave them breed fro heaven to eate. 32 Iesus meat in dede: and my bloude is drynge in dede. 56 sayde vnto the: verely verely I saye vnto you: Moses He that eateth my fleshe and drynketh my bloude gave you breed fro heave: but my father geveth you dwelleth in me and I in him. 57 As the lyvinge father the true breed fro heave. 33 For the breed of God is hath sent me even so lyfe I by my father: and he he which cometh dounre from heave and geveth lyfe that eateth me shall live by me. 58 This is the breed vnto the worlde. 34 Then sayde they vnto him: Lorde which cam from heave: not as youre fathers have ever moore geve vs this breed. 35 And Iesus sayde eaten Manna and are ded. He that eateth of this vnto them: I am that breed of life. He that cometh to breed shall live ever. (aiōn g165) 59 These thinges me shall not honger: and he that believeth on me shall sayd he in the synagoge as he taught in Capernaum. never thurst. 36 But I sayed vnto you: that ye have 60 Many of his disciples when they had herde this geveth me shall come to me: and him yt cometh to sayde: this is an herde sayinge: who can abyde the me I cast not awaye. 38 For I came dounre fro heaven: hearinge of it? 61 Iesus knew in him selfe that his discipiles murmurde at it and sayde vnto them: Doth not to do myne awne will but his will which hath sent this offendeth you? 62 What and yf ye shall se the me. 39 And this is the fathers will which hath sent me sonne of man ascede vp where he was before? 63 It that of all which he hath geven me I shuld loose no is the sprete that quyckeneth the fleshe proffeteth thinge: but shuld rayse it vp agayne at the last daye. nothinge. The wordes that I speake vnto you are 40 And this is the wyll of him yt sent me: yt every sprete and lyfe. 64 But ther are some of you that man which seith ye sonne and beleve on him have beleve not. For Iesus knewe from the begynnyng everlastinge lyfe. And I will rayse him vp at ye last which they were that beleved not and who shuld

betraye him. **65** And he sayde: Therfore sayde I vnto you: that no man can come vnto me except it were geven vnto him of my father. **66** From that tyme many of his disciples wet backe and walked no moore with him. **67** Then sayde Iesus to the twelve: will ye also goo awaye? **68** Then Simon Peter answered: Master to whom shall we goo? Thou haste the wordes of eternall lyfe (*aiōnios g166*). **69** and we beleve and knowe yt thou arte Christ the sonne of the lyvinge God. **70** Iesus answered them: Have not I chosen you twelve and yet one of you is the devyll? **71** He spake it of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon. For he it was yt shuld betraye him and was one of the twelve.

**7** After that Iesus wet about in Galile and wolde not go about in lewry for the lewes sought to kill him. **2** The lewes tabernacle feast was at honde. **3** His brethren therfore sayde vnto him: get ye hence and go into lewry yt thy disciples maye se thy workes yt thou doest. **4** For ther is no man yt doeth eny thing secretly and he him selfe seketh to be knownen. Yf thou do soche thinges shewe thy selfe to the worlde. **5** For as yet his brethre beleved not in him. **6** Then Iesus sayd vnto them: My tyme is not yet come youre tyme is all waye redy. **7** The worlde canot hate you. Me it hateth: because I testify of it that the workes of it are evyll. **8** Go ye vp vnto this feast. I will not go vp yet vnto this feast for my tyme is not yet full come. **9** These wordes he sayde vnto them and abode still in Galile. **10** But assone as his brethren were goone vp then went he also vp vnto the feast: not openly but as it were prevely. **11** Then sought him the lewes at ye feast and sayde: Where is he? **12** And moche murmurynge was ther of him amoung the people. Some sayde: He is good. Wother sayde naye but he deceaveth the people. **13** How be it no ma spake openly of him for feare of the lewes. **14** In ye middes of the feast Iesus went vp into the temple and taught. **15** And the lewes marveylled sayinge: How knoweth he ye scriptures seynge yt he never learned? **16** Iesus answered them and sayde: My doctrine is not myne: but his that sent me. **17** If eny man will do his will he shall knowe of the doctrine whether it be of God or whether I speake of my selfe. **18** He that speaketh of him selfe seketh his awne prayse. But he that seketh his prayse that sent him the same is true and no vnrightewesnes is in him. **19** Dyd not Moses geve you a lawe and yet none of you kepeth ye lawe? Why goo ye aboute to kyll me? **20** The people answered and sayde: thou hast the devyll: who goeth aboute to kyll the? **21** Iesus answered and sayde to them: I

have done one worke and ye all marvayle. **22** Moses therfore gave vnto you circumcision: not because it is of Moses but of the fathers. And yet ye on the Saboth daye circumcise a man. **23** If a man on the Saboth daye receave circumcision without breakinge of the lawe of Moses: disdayne ye at me because I have made a man every whit whoale on the saboth daye? **24** Judge not after the vtter aperaunce: but judge rightewes iudgement. **25** Then sayd some of them of Ierusalem: Is not this he who they goo aboute to kyll? **26** Beholde he speakest boldly and they saye nothinge to him. Do the rulars knowe in dede that this is very Christ? **27** How be it we knowe this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh no man shall knowe whence he is. **28** Then cryed Iesus in ye temple as he taught sayinge: ye knowe me and whence I am ye knowe. And yet I am not come of my selfe but he yt sent me is true whom ye knowe not. **29** I knowe him: for I am of him and he hath sent me. **30** Then they sought to take him: but no ma layde hondes on him because his tyme was not yet come. **31** Many of the people beleved on him and sayde: when Christ cometh will he do moo miracles then this man hath done? **32** The pharises hearde that the people murmured such thinges about him. Wherfore ye pharises and hye prestes sent ministres forthe to take him. **33** Then sayde Iesus vnto the: Yet am I a lytell whyle with you and then goo I vnto him that sent me. **34** Ye shall seke me and shall not fynde me: and where I am thyther can ye not come. **35** Then sayde the lewes bitwene the selves: whither will he goo that we shall not fynde him? Will he goo amonge the gentyls which are scattered all a broade and teache the gentyls? **36** What maner of sayinge is this that he sayde: ye shall seke me and shall not fynde me: and where I am thyther can ye not come? **37** In the last daye that great daye of the feaste Iesus stode and cryed sayinge: If eny man thyrst let him come vnto me and drinke. **38** He that belevest on me as sayeth the scripture out of his belly shall flowe ryvers of water of lyfe. **39** This spak he of the sprete which they that beleved on him shuld receave. For the holy goost was not yet there because that Iesus was not yet glorifyed. **40** Many of the people when they hearde this sayinge sayd: of a truth this is a prophet. **41** Other sayde: this is Christ. Some sayde: shall Christ come out of Galile? **42** Sayeth not the scripture that Christ shall come of the seed of David: and out of the toune of Bethlehem where David was? **43** So was ther dissencion amonge the people aboute him. **44** And some of them wolde have taken him:

but no man layed hondes on him. 45 Then came ye sent me. 17 It is also written in youre lawe that the ministres to ye hye prestes and pharises. And they testimony of two men is true. 18 I am one yt beare sayde vnto the: why have ye not brought him? 46 The witnes of my selfe and the father that sent me beareth seruautes answered never man spake as this man witnes of me. 19 Then sayde they vnto him: where doeth. 47 Then answered the the pharises: are ye is thy father? Iesus answered: ye nether knowe me also disceaved? 48 Doth eny of the rulers or of the nor yet my father. Yf ye had knownen me ye shuld pharises beleve on him? 49 But the comen people have knownen my father also. 20 These wordes speake whiche knowe not ye lawe are cursed. 50 Nicodemus Iesus in the treasury as he taught in the temple and sayde vnto them: He that came to Iesus by nyght and no man layde hondes on him for his tyme was not was one of them. 51 Doth oure lawe iudge eny man yet come. 21 Then sayde Iesus agayne vnto them. I before it heare him and knowe what he hath done? goo my waye and ye shall seke me and shall dye 52 They answered and sayde vnto him: arte thou also in youre synnes. Whyther I goo thyther can ye not of Galile? Searche and loke for out of Galile arysteth come. 22 Then sayde the lewes: will he kyll him selfe no Prophet. 53 And every man went vnto his awne because he sayth: whyther I goo thyther can ye not housse.

## 8 And Iesus went vnto mounte Olivete 2 and erly

in ye mornynge came agayne into ye temple and all the people came vnto him and he sate doun and taught them. 3 And the scribes and ye pharises brought vnto him a woman taken in advoutry and set hyr in the myddes 4 and sayde vnto him: Master this woman was taken in advoutry even as the dede was a doyng. 5 Moses in the lawe comaunded vs yt such shuld be stoned. What sayest thou therfore? 6 And this they sayde to tempt him: that they myght have wherof to accuse him. Iesus stouped doun and with his fynger wrote on the grunde. 7 And whyll they continued axynge him he lyfte him selfe vp and sayde vnto them: let him yt is amoge you wt out synne cast the fyrt stone at her. 8 And agayne he stouped doun and wrote on ye grunde. 9 And assone as they hearde that they went out one by one the eldest fyrst. And Iesus was lefte a lone and the woman stondynge in ye myddes. 10 When Iesus had lyfte vp him selfe agayne and sawe no man but the woman he sayde vnto hyr. Woman where are those thyne accusars? Hath no man condempned the? 11 She sayde: No man Lorde. And Iesus sayde: Nether do I condempne the. Goo and synne no moare. 12 Then spake Iesus agayne vnto them sayinge: I am the light of the worlde. He that foloweth me shall not walke in darcknes: but shall have the light of lyfe. 13 The pharises sayde vnto him: thou bearest recorde of thy sylfe thy recorde is not true. 14 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: Though I beare recorde of my selfe yet my recorde is true: for I knowe whece I came and whyther I goo. But ye cannot tell whece I come and whyther I goo. 15 Ye iudge after ye fleshe. I iudge no man 16 though I iudge yet is my iudgmet true. For I am not alone: but I and the father that

in youre synnes. For except ye beleve that I am he ye shall dye in youre synnes. 25 Then sayde they vnto him who arte thou? And Iesus sayde vnto them: Even ye very same thinge yt I saye vnto you. 26 I have many thinges to saye and to iudge of you. But he yt sent me is true. And I speake in ye worlde those thinges which I have hearde of him. 27 They understande not that he spake of his father. 28 Then sayde Iesus vnto them: when ye have lyft vp an hye the sonne of man then shall ye knowe that I am he and that I do nothinge of my selfe: but as my father hath taught me even so I speake: 29 and he that sent me is with me. The father hath not lefte me alone for I do alwayes those thinges that please him. 30 As he spake these wordes many beleved on him. 31 Then sayde Iesus to those lewes which beleved on him. If ye cotinue in my wordes then are ye my very disciples 32 and shall knowe the trueth: and the trueth shall make you free. 33 They answered him: We be Abrahams seede and were never bonde to eny man: why sayest thou then ye shalbe made fre. 34 Iesus answered them: verely verely I saye vnto you that whosoever committeth synne is the seruaunt of synne. 35 And the seruaunt abydeth not in the housse for ever: But ye sonne abydeth ever. (aiōn 9165) 36 If the sonne therfore shall make you fre then are ye fre in dede. 37 I knowe that ye are Abrahams seed: But ye seke meanes to kyll me because my sayinges have no place in you. 38 I speake that I have sene with my father: and ye do that which ye have sene with youre father. 39 They answered and sayde vnto him: Abraham is oure father. Iesus sayde vnto them. If ye were Abrahams chyldren ye wolde do the dedes of Abraham. 40 But now ye goo about

io kyll me a man that have tolde you the truthe which answered: Nether hath this man synned nor yet his I have herde of god: this dyd not Abraham. **41** Ye father and mother: but that the workes of God shuld do the dedes of youre father. Then sayde they vnto be shewed on him. **4** I must worke the workes of him him: we were not borne of fornicacion. We have one that sent me whyll it is daye. The nyght cometh when father which is God. **42** Iesus sayde vnto them: yf no man can worke. **5** As longe as I am in the worlde I God were youre father then wolde ye love me. For I am the lyght of the worlde. **6** Assone as he had thus proceaded forthe and come from God. Nether came I spoken he spate on the grounde and made claye of of my selfe but he sent me. **43** Why do ye not knowe the spetle and rubbed the claye on the eyes of the my speache? Even because ye cannot abyde the blynde **7** and sayde vnto him: Goo wesshe the in ye hearynge of my wordes. **44** Ye are of youre father the pole of Syloe which by interpretacion signifieth sent. devyll and the lustes of youre father ye will folowe. He went his waye and wasshed and cam agayne He was a murtherer from the beginnyng and aboode seinge. **8** The neghboures and they that had sene not in the trueth because ther is no trueth in him. him before how that he was a begger sayde: is not When he speaketh a lye then speaketh he of his this he that sate and begged? **9** Some sayde: this awne. For he is a lyar and the father therof. **45** And is he. Other sayd: he is lyke him. But he him selfe because I tell you ye trueth therfore ye beleve me not. sayde: I am even he. **10** They sayde vnto him: How **46** Which of you can rebuke me of synne? If I saye are thyne eyes opened then? **11** He answered and ye trueth why do not ye beleve me? **47** He that is of sayde. The ma that is called Iesus made claye and God heareth goddes wordes Ye therfore heare them anoynted myne eyes and sayd vnto me: Goo to the not because ye are not of God. **48** Then answered pole Syloe and wesshe. I went and wesshed and the lewes and sayde vnto him: Saye we not well that receaved my syght. **12** They sayde vnto him: where is thou arte a Samaritane and hast the devyll? **49** Iesus he? He sayde: I cannot tell. **13** Then brought they to answered: I have not the devyll: but I honour my ye pharises him that a lytell before was blynde: **14** for father and ye have dishonoured me. **50** I seke not it was the Saboth daye when Iesus made the claye myne awne prayse: but ther is one that seketh and iudgeth. **51** Verely verely I saye vnto you yf a man kepe my sayinges he shall never se deeth. (*aiōn g165*) **52** Then sayde the lewes to him: Now knowe we that also axed him how he had receaved his syght. He **53** sayde vnto the: He put claye apon myne eyes and I was the Saboth daye when Iesus made the claye and opened his eyes. **15** Then agayne the pharises also axed him how he had receaved his syght. He sayde vnto the: He put claye apon myne eyes and I was the Saboth daye when Iesus made the claye and opened his eyes. **16** Then sayde some of the pharises: this man is not of God because he kepeth not the saboth daye. Other sayde: how can a man yt **54** Then sayde the lewes to him: Now knowe we that Arte thou greater then oure father Abraham which is amonge the. **17** Then spake they vnto the blynde **55** he was blynde and receaved his syght vntyll they had deed? and the Prophetes are deed. Whome makest agayne: What sayst thou of him because he hath thou thy selfe? **56** Iesus answered: Yf I honoure my sonne whome ye saye was borne blynde? How doth selfe myne honoure is nothinge worth. It is my father **18** But the lewes dyd not beleve of the felowe how that that honoureth me which ye saye is youre God **57** Then sayde the lewes vnto him: And yf he was blynde and receaved his syght vntyll they had and ye have not knownen him: but I knowe him. And yf called the father and mother of him that had receaved I shuld saye I knowe him not I shuld be a lyar lyke his syght. **19** And they axed the saying: Is this youre vnto you. But I knowe him and kepe his sayinge. **58** Iesus sayd vnto them: Verely verely I sonne whome ye saye was borne blynde? How doth Youre father Abraham was glad to se my daye and he sawe it and reioyseth. **59** Then toke them and sayde: we wote well that this is oure sonne Abraham? **60** Iesus sayd vnto them: Verely verely I and that he was borne blynde: **21** but by what meanes saye vnto you: yer Abraham was I am. **61** Then toke he now se then? **20** His father and mother answered they vp stones to caste at him. But Iesus hid him sonne whome ye saye was borne blynde? How doth let him answer for him selfe. **22** Suche wordes spake selfe and went out of ye temple.

**9** And as Iesus passed by he sawe a man which was blynde from his birth. **2** And his disciples axed him sayinge. Master who dyd synne: this man or his father and mother that he was borne blynde? **3** Iesus

blynde and sayd vnto him: Geve God the prayse: we them. 7 Then sayde Iesus vnto them agayne. Verely knowe that this man is a synner. 25 He answered verely I saye vnto you: I am the dore of the shepe. 8 and sayde: Whyther he be a synner or noo I cannot All even as many as came before me are theves and tell: One thinge I am sure of that I was blynde and robbers: but the shepe dyd not heare them. 9 I am now I se. 26 Then sayde they to him agayne. What the dore: by me yf eny man enter in he shalbe safe dyd he to the? How opened he thyne eyes? 27 He and shall goo in and out and fynde pasture. 10 The answered them I tolde you yerwyle and ye dyd not thefe cometh not but forto steale kyll and destroye. heare. Wherfore wolde ye heare it agayne? Will ye I am come that they myght have lyfe and have it also be his disciples? 28 Then rated they him and more abundantly. 11 I am ye good shepheherd. The sayde: Thou arte his disciple. We be Moses disciples. good shepheherd geveth his lyfe for ye shepe. 12 29 We are sure that God spake with Moses. This An heyred servaut which is not ye shepeherd nether felowe we knowe not from whence he is. 30 The man ye shepe are his awne seith the wolfe comynge and answered and sayde vnto them: this is a merveleous leveth the shepe and flyeth and the wolfe catcheth thinge that ye wote not whence he is seinge he hath them and scattereth ye shepe. 13 The heyred servaut opened myne eyes. 31 For we be sure that God flyeth because he is an heyred servaunt and careth heareth not synners. But yf eny man be a worshipper not for the shepe. 14 I am that good shepheherd of God and do his will him heareth he. 32 Sence ye and knowe myne and am knowe of myne. 15 As my worlde beganne was it not hearde yt eny man opened father knoweth me: even so knowe I my father. And the eyes of one that was borne blynd. (aiōn g165) 33 I geve my lyfe for the shepe: 16 and other shepe I If this man were not of God he coulde have done have which are not of this folde. Them also must I no thinge. 34 They answered and sayd vnto him: bringe that they maye heare my voyce and that ther thou arte altogeder borne in synne: and dost thou maye be one flocke and one shepeherde. 17 Therfore teache vs? And they cast him out. 35 Iesus hearde doth my father love me because I put my lyfe from that they had excommunicate him: and assone as he me that I myght take it agayne. 18 No man taketh it had founde him he sayd vnto him: doest thou beleve from me: but I put it awaye of my selfe. I have power on the sonne of God? 36 He answered and sayde: to put it from me and have power to take it agayne: Who is it Lorde that I myght beleve on him? 37 And This comaundement have I receaved of my father. 19 Iesus sayde vnto him: Thou hast sene him and he And ther was a dissencion agayne amoge the lewes it is that talketh with the. 38 And he sayde: Lorde I for these sayinges 20 and many of them sayd. He beleve: and worshipped him. 39 Iesus sayde: I am hath the devyll and is mad: why heare ye him? 21 come vnto iudgement into this worlde: that they which Other sayde these are not the wordes of him that se not myght se and they which se myght be made hath the devyll. Can the devyll open the eyes of the blynde. 40 And some of the pharises which were with him hearde these wordes and sayde vnto him: are we blynde? 22 And it was at Ierusalem ye feaste of the then blynde? 41 Iesus sayde vnto them: yf ye were dedicacion and it was wynter: 23 and Iesus walked in Salomons porche. 24 Then came the lewes rounde blynde ye shuld have no synne. But now ye saye we aboute him and sayde vnto him: How longe dost thou therfore youre synne remayneth.

**10** Verely verely I saye vnto you: he that entreth not in by ye dore into the shepefolde but clymethyl vp some other waye: the same is a thefe and a robber. 2 He that goeth in by ye dore is the shepeherde of ye shepe: 3 to him the porter openeth and the shepe heare his voyce and he calleth his awne shepe by name and leadeth them out. 4 And when he hath sent forthe his awne shepe he goeth before them and the shepe foloweth him: for they knowe his voyce. 5 A straunger they will not foloweth but will flye from him: for they knowe not the voyce of straungars. 6 This similitude spake Iesus vnto them. But they vnderstode not what thinges they were which he spake vnto

(aiōn g165, aiōnios g166) 29 My father which gave the me is greater then all and no man is able to take them out of my fathers honde. 30 And I and my father are one. 31 Then the lewes agayne toke up stones to stome him with all. 32 Iesus answered them: many good workes have I shewed you from my father: for which of them will ye stome me? 33 The

lewes answered him sayinge. For thy good workes vs also goo that we maye dye wt him 17 Then went sake we stome ye not: but for thy blasphemy and Iesus and founde that he had lyne in his grave foure because that thou beinge a man makest thy selfe dayes already. 18 Bethanie was nye vnto Ierusalem God. 34 Iesus answered them: Is it not written in aboute. xv. furlonges of 19 and many of the lewes youre lawe: I saye ye are goddes? 35 If he called the were come to Martha and Mary to comforte them goddes vnto whom the worde of God was spoken over their brother. 20 Martha assone as she hearde yt (and the scripture can not be broken) 36 saye ye Iesus was comyng went and met him: but Mary sate then to him whom the father hath saintified and sent still in the housse. 21 Then sayde Martha vnto Iesus: into the worlde thou blasphemest because I sayd I Lorde yf thou haddest bene here my brother had am the sonne of God? 37 If I do not the workes of not bene deed: 22 but nevertheless I knowe that my father beleve me not. 38 But if I do though ye whatsoever thou axest of God God will geve it the. 23 beleve not me yet beleve the workes that ye maye Iesus sayde vnto her: Thy brother shall ryse agayne. knowe and beleve that the father is in me and I in 24 Martha sayde vnto him: I knowe that he shall ryse him. 39 Agayne they went aboute to take him: but agayne in the resurrecccion at the last daye. 25 Iesus he escaped out of their hondes 40 and went awaie sayde vnto her: I am the resurrecccion and the lyfe: agayne beyonde Iordan into the place where Iohn He that belevest on me ye though he were deed yet before had baptised and there aboode. 41 And many shall he lyve. 26 And whosoever lyveth and belevest resorted vnto him and sayd. Iohn dyd no miracle: but on me shall never dye. Belevest thou this? (alōn g165) all thinges that Iohn spake of this man are true. 42 27 She sayde vnto him: ye Lorde I believe that thou And many beleved on him theare.

**11** A certayne man was sicke named Lazarus of Bethania the toun of Mary and her sister Martha. 2 It was that Mary which annoynted Iesus with oyntment and wyped his fete with her heere whose brother Lazarus was sicke 3 and his sisters sent vnto him sayinge. Lorde behold he whom thou lovest is sicke. 4 When Iesus hearde yt he sayd: this infirmite is not vnto deth but for ye laude of God that the sonne of God myght be praysed by the reason of it. 5 Iesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. 6 After he hearde that he was sicke then aboode he two dayes still in the same place where he was. 7 Then after that sayd he to his disciples: let us goo into lewry agayne. 8 His disciples sayde vnto him. Master the lewes lately sought meanes to stome the and wilt thou goo thynther agayne? 9 Iesus answered: are ther not twelve hours in ye daye? Yf a man walke in ye daye he stomblyeth not because he seith the lyght of this worlde. 10 But yf a ma walke in ye nyght he stomblyeth because ther is no lyght in him. 11 This sayde he and after yt he sayde vnto the: oure frende Lazarus slepeth but I goo to wake him out of slepe. 12 Then sayde his disciples: Lorde yf he slepe he shall do well ynough. 13 How be it Iesus spake of his deeth: but they thought yt he had spoke of ye naturall slepe. 14 Then sayde Iesus vnto the playnly Lazarus is deed 15 and I am glad for youre sakes yt I was not there because ye maye beleve. Nevertheless let vs go vnto him. 16 Then sayde Thomas which is called Dydimus vnto ye disciples: let

24 Martha sayde vnto him: I knowe that he shall ryse agayne in the resurrecccion at the last daye. 25 Iesus he escaped out of their hondes 26 And whosoever lyveth and belevest on me shall never dye. Belevest thou this? (alōn g165) 27 She sayde vnto him: ye Lorde I believe that thou arte Christ the sonne of god which shuld come into the worlde. 28 And assone as she had so sayde she went her waye and called Marie her sister secretly sayinge: The master is come and calleth for the 29 And she assone as she hearde that arose quickly and came vnto him. 30 Iesus was not yet come into the toun: but was in the place where Martha met him. 31 The lewes then which were with her in the housse and comforted her when they sawe Mary that she rose vp hastily and went out folowed her saying: She goeth vnto the grave to wepe there. 32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was and sawe him she fell doune at his fete sayinge vnto him: Lorde yf thou haddest bene here my brother had not bene deed. 33 When Iesus sawe her wepe and ye lewes also wepe which came wt her he groned in ye sprete and was troubled in him selfe 34 and sayde: Where have ye layed him? They sayde vnto him: Lorde come and se. 35 And Iesus wept. 36 Then sayde the lewes: Beholde howe he loved him. 37 And some of the sayde: coulde not he which openned the eyes of the blynde have made also that this man shuld not have dyed? 38 Iesus agayne groned in him selfe and came to the grave. It was a caue and a stone layde on it. 39 And Iesus sayd: take ye awaye the stone. Martha the sister of him that was deed sayd vnto him: Lorde by this tyme he stinketh. For he hath bene deed foure dayes: 40 Iesus sayde vnto her: Sayde I not vnto the yt if thou diddest beleve thou shuldest se ye glory of God. 41 Then they toke awaye ye stone from ye place where the deed was layde. And Iesus lyfte vp his eyes and sayde: Father I thanke the because that

thou hast hearde me. 42 I wot that thou hearest me solde for thre hondred pence and geve to the poore? all wayes: but because of the people that stonde by I 6 This sayde he not that he cared for the poorer: but sayde it yt they maye beleve that thou hast sent me. because he was a thefe and kept the bagge and bare 43 And when he thus had spoken he cryed wt a loud that which was geven. 7 Then sayde Iesus: Let her voyce. Lazarus come forthe. 44 And he that was deed alone agaynst the daye of my buryinge she kept it. 8 came forth bounde hand and fote with grave bondes The poore all wayes shall ye have with you but me and his face was bounde with a napkin. Iesus sayde shall ye not all wayes have. 9 Moche people of the vnto the: loowse him and let him goo. 45 Then many lewes had knowledge that he was there. And they of the lewes which came to Mary and had sene the came not for Iesus sake only but yt they myght se thinges which Iesus dyd beleved on him. 46 But some Lazarus also whom he raysed from deeth. 10 The of them went their wayes to the Pharises and tolde hye prestes therfore held a counsell that they myght them what Iesus had done. 47 Then gadered the hye put Lazarus to deeth also 11 because that for his prestes and the Pharises a counsell and sayde: what sake many of the lewes went awaye and beleved on do we? This ma doeth many miracles. 48 Yf we let Iesus. 12 On the morowe moche people that were him scape thus all men will beleve on him and ye come to the feast when they hearde yt Iesus shuld Romaynes shall come and take awaye oure countre come to Ierusalem 13 toke braunches of palme trees and the people. 49 And one of them named Cayphas and went and met him and cryed: Hosanna blessed which was the ieprest yt same yeare sayde vnto is he that in the name of the Lorde commeth kynge of them: Ye perceave nothinge at all 50 nor yet consider Israel. 14 And Iesus got a yonge asse and sate theron that it is expedient for vs that one man dye for the accordinge to that which was writte: 15 feare not people and not that all the people perisshe. 51 This daughter of Sio beholde thy kynge cometh sittinge on spake he not of him selfe but beinge hye preste that an asses coolte. 16 These thinges vnderstode not his same yeare he prophesied that Iesus shulde dye for disciples at ye fyrist: but when Iesus was gloryfied the people 52 and not for the people only but that then remembryd they that soche thinges were written he shuld gader to geder in one the chyldren of God of him and that soche thinges they had done vnto which were scattered abroode. 53 From that daye him. 17 The people that was with him when he called forth they held a counsell to geder for to put him to Lazarus out of his grave and raysed him from deeth deeth. 54 Iesus therfore walked no more openly amoge bare recorde. 18 Therfore met him the people be the lewes: but wet his waye thence vnto a coutre nye cause they hearde yt he had done soche a myracle. to a wildernes into a cite called Ephraim and there 19 The Pharises therfore sayde amoge them selves: haued with his disciples. 55 And the lewes ester was perceave ye how we prevayle no thinge? beholde the nye at hand and many went out of the countre vp worlde goth awaye after him. 20 Ther were certayne to Ierusalem before the ester to purify them selves. Grekes amoge them that came to praye at the feast: 56 Then sought they for Iesus and spake bitwene 21 the same cam to Philip which was of Bethsayda a the selves as they stode in the teple: What thinke cyte in Galile and desired him sayinge: Syr we wolde ye seynge he cometh not to the feast. 57 The hye fayne se Iesus. 22 Philip came and tolde Andrew. prestes and Pharises had geven a comaundemet that And agayne Andrew and Philip tolde Iesus. 23 And yf eny man knew where he were he shuld shewe it Iesus answered them sayinge: the houre is come yt that they myght take him. the sonne of ma must be glorified. 24 Verely verely I

**12** Then Iesus sixe dayes before ester came to Bethany where Lazarus was which was deed and who Iesus raysed from deeth. 2 There they made him a supper and Martha served: But Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him. 3 Then toke Mary a pounde of oyntmet called Nardus perfecte and precious and anoynted Iesus fete and wipt his fete with her heer and the housse was filled of the savre of the oyntmet. 4 Then sayde one of his disciples name Iudas Iscariot Simos sonne which afterwarde betrayed him: 5 why was not this oyntmet

saye vnto you except ye wheate corne fall into the grounde and dye it bydeth alone. Yf it dye it brengeth forth moche frute. 25 He that loveth his lyfe shall destroye it: and he yt hateth his lyfe in this worlde shall kepe it vnto lyfe eternall. (aiōnios g166) 26 If eny man mynister vnto me let him folowe me and where I am there shall also my minister be. And yf eny man minister vnto me him will my father honoure. 27 Now is my soule troubled and what shall I saye? Father delyver me from this houre: but therfore came I vnto this houre 28 Father glorify thy name. Then came ther a voyce fro heaven: I have glorified it and will

glorify it agayne. **29** Then sayd the people yt stode by and hearde: it thoundreth. Other sayde an angell spake to him. **30** Iesus answered and sayde: this voyce cam not because of me but for youre sakes. **31** Now is the iudgement of this worlde: now shall ye prince of this worlde be cast out. **32** And I yf I were lifte vp from the erthe will drawe all men vnto me. **33** This sayde Iesus signyng what deeth he shuld dye. **34** The people answered him: We have hearde of ye lawe yt Christ bydeth ever: and how sayest thou then that the sonne of man must be lifte vp? who is yt sonne of ma? (aiōn g165) **35** Then Iesus sayde vnto them: yet a lytell whyle is the light wt you. Walke whill ye have light lest the darcknes come on you. He that walketh in the darke wotteth not whither he goeth. **36** Whyll ye have light beleve on the light that ye maye be the chyldren of light. These thinges spake Iesus and departed and hyd him silfe fro them. **37** And though he had done so many myracles before them yet beleved not they on him **38** yt the sayinge of Esayas the Prophet myght be fulfilled yt he spake. Lorde who shall beleve oure sayinge? And to whom ys the arme of ye Lorde opened? **39** Therfore coulde they not beleve because yt Esaias sayth agayne: **40** he hath blinded their eyes and hardened their hertes that they shuld not se with their eyes and vnderstonde with their hertes and shuld be converted and I shuld heale the. **41** Soche things sayde Esaias when he sawe his glory and spake of him. **42** Neverthelesse amoge ye chefe rulers many beleved on him. But because of the pharises they wolde not be a knownen of it lest they shuld be excommunicate. **43** For they loved the prayse yt is geven of men more then the prayse that cometh of God. **44** And Iesus cryed and sayde: he that belevest on me belevest not on me but on him yt sent me. **45** And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me. **46** I am come a light into the worlde that whosoever belevest on me shuld not byde in darcknes. **47** And yf eny man heare my wordes and beleve not I iudge him not. For I came not to iudge the worlde: but to save ye worlde. **48** He that refuseth me and receaveth not my wordes hath one that iudgeth him. The wordes that I have spoken they shall iudge him in ye last daye. **49** For I have not spoken of my selfe: but the father which sent me he gave me a commaundemet what I shuld saye and what I shuld speake. **50** And I knowe that this comaunderement is lyfe everlastinge. Whatsoever I speake therfore eve as the father bade me so I speake. (aiōnios g166)

**13** Before the feast of ester whe Iesus knewe that his houre was come that he shuld departe out of this worlde vnto the father. When he loved his which were in the worlde vnto the ende he loved the. **2** And when supper was ended after that the devyll had put in the hert of Iudas Iscariot Simos sonne to betraye him: **3** Iesus knowinge that the father had geve all things into his hondes. And that he was come from God and went to God **4** he rose from supper and layde a syde his vpper garmentes and toke a towell and gyrd him selfe. **5** After that poured he water into a basyn and beganne to wash his disciples fete and to wype them with the towell wherwith he was gyrd. **6** Then came he to Simon Peter. And Peter sayde to him: Lorde shalt thou wesshe my fete? **7** Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: what I do thou wotest not now but thou shalt knowe herafter. **8** Peter sayd vnto him: thou shalt not wesshe my fete whill ye worlde stondeth. Iesus answered him: yf I wasshe ye not thou shalt have no part with me. (aiōn g165) **9** Simon Peter sayde vnto him: Lorde not my fete only: but also my handes and my heed. **10** Iesus sayde to him: he that is wesshed nedeth not save to wesshe his fete and is clene every whit. And ye are clene: but not all. **11** For he knewe his betrayer. Therfore sayde he: ye are not all clene. **12** After he had wesshed their fete and receaved his clothes and was set doune agayne he sayde vnto them? wot ye what I have done to you? **13** Ye call me master and Lorde and ye saye well for so am I. **14** If I then youre Lorde and master have wesshed youre fete ye also ought to weshe one anothers fete. **15** For I have geven you an ensample that ye shuld do as I have done to you. **16** Verely verely I saye vnto you the servant is not greater then his master nether the messenger greater but on him yt sent him. **17** If ye vnderstonde these things happy are ye yf ye do them. **18** I speake not of you all I knowe whom I have chosen. But that he that sent him. **19** Now tell I you that darcnes. **20** Verely verely I saye vnto you that one of you shall betraye me. **21** When Iesus had thus sayd he was troubled in the sprete and testified sayinge: verely verely I saye vnto you that one of you shall betraye me. **22** And then the disciples loked one on another doutinge of who he spake. **23** Ther was one of his disciples which leaned on Iesus bosome whom Iesus loved. **24** To him beckened Simon Peter that he shuld axe who it

was of whom he spake. 25 He then as he leaned on And how sayest thou then: shew vs the father? 10  
Iesus brest sayde vnto him: Lorde who ys it? 26 Iesus Belevest thou not that I am in ye father and the father  
answered he yt ys to whom I geve a soppe when in me? The wordes that I speake vnto you I speake  
I have dept it. And he wet a soppe and gave it to not of my selfe: but ye father that dwelleth in me is he  
Iudas Iscarioth Simons sonne. 27 And after the soppe that doeth ye workes. 11 Believe me that I am the  
Satan entred into him. Then sayd Iesus vnto him: that father and ye father in me. At the leest beleve me for  
thou dost do quickly. 28 That wist no ma at the table the very workes sake. 12 Verely verely I saye vnto  
for what intent he spake vnto him. 29 Some of the you: he that believeth on me the workes that I doo  
thought because Iudas had the bagge that Iesus had the same shall he do and greater workes then these  
sayd vnto him bye those thinges that we have nede af shall he do because I go vnto my father. 13 And what  
agaynst ye feast: or that he shulde geve some thinge soever ye axe in my name yt will I do yt the father  
to the poore. 30 Assone then as he had receaved the might be glorified by the sonne. 14 Yf ye shall axe  
soppe he wet immediatly out. And it was night. 31 eny thige in my name I will do it. 15 If ye love me kepe  
Whe he was gone out Iesus sayde: now is the sonne my comaundementes 16 and I will praye the father  
of man glorified. And God is glorified by him. 32 Yf and he shall geve you a nother comforter yt he maye  
God be glorified by him God shall also glorify him byde with you ever (aiōn g165) 17 which is the sprete  
in him selfe: and shall straignt waye glorify him. 33 of truthe whome the worlde canot receave because  
Deare chyldren yet a lytell whyle am I with you. Ye the worlde seyth him not nether knoweth him. But  
shall seke me and as I sayde vnto the lewes whither ye knowe him. For he dwelleth with you and shalbe  
I goo thither can ye not come. Also to you saye I in you. 18 I will not leave you comfortlesse: but will  
nowe. 34 A newe comaundment geve I vnto you come vnto you. 19 Yet a litell whyle and the worlde  
that ye love to gedder as I have loved you that even seith me no moare: but ye shall se me. For I live and  
so ye love one another. 35 By this shall all me knowe ye shall live. 20 That daye shall ye knowe that I am in  
yt ye are my disciples yf ye shall have love one to my father and you in me and I in you 21 He that hath  
another. 36 Simon Peter sayd vnto him: Lorde whither my comaundemetes and kepereth them the same is he  
goest thou? Iesus answered him: whither I goo thou that loveth me. And he yt loveth me shall be loved of  
canst not folowe me now but thou shalt folowe me my father: and I will love him and will shewe myne  
afterwardes. 37 Peter sayd vnto him: Lorde why canot awne selfe vnto him. 22 Iudas sayde vnto him (not  
I folowe the now? I will geve my lyfe for thy sake? 38 Iudas Iscarioth) Lorde what is the cause that thou wilt  
Iesus answered him: wilt thou geve thy lyfe for my shewe thy selfe vnto vs and not vnto the worlde? 23  
sake? Verely verely I saye vnto the the cocke shall Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: yf a man love  
not crowe tyll thou have denyed me thryse.

**14** And he sayd vnto his disciples: Let not youre hertes be troubled. Beleve in god and beleve in me. 2 In my fathers housse are many mansions. If it were not so I wolde have tolde you. I go to prepare a place for you. 3 And yf I go to prepare a place for you I will come agayne and receave you eve vnto my selfe yt where I am there maye ye be also. 4 And whither I go ye knowe and ye waye ye knowe. 5 Thomas sayde vnto him: Lorde we knowe not whither thou goest. Also how is it possible for vs to knowe the waye? 6 Iesus sayd vnto him: I am ye waye ye truthe and ye life. And no man cometh vnto the father but by me. 7 Yf ye had knowe me ye had knowe my father also. And now ye knowe him and have sene him. 8 Philip sayd vnto him: Lorde shew vs the father and it suffiseth vs. 9 Iesus sayde vnto him: have I bene so longe tyme wt you: and yet hast thou not knownen me? Philip he yt hath sene me hath sene ye father.

And wyll kepe my sayinges my father also will love him and we will come vnto him and will dwelle with him. 24 He that loveth me not kepereth not my sayinges. And the wordes which ye heare are not myne but the fathers which sent me. 25 This have I spoken vnto you beyng yet present with you. 26 But that coforter which is the holy gost (whom my father will sende in my name) he shall teache you all thinges and bringe all thinges to youre remembraunce whatsoever I have tolde you. 27 Peace I leve with you my peace I geve vnto you. Not as the worlde geth geve I vnto you. Let not youre hertes be greved nether feare ye. 28 Ye have hearde how I sayde vnto you: I go and come agayne vnto you. If ye loved me ye wolde verely reioyce because I sayde I go vnto ye father. For ye father is greater then I 29 And now have I shewed you before it come yt whe it is come to passe ye might beleve. 30 Here after will I not talke many mordes vnto you. For the rular of this worlde commeth and hath nought in me. 31 But that the

worlde maye knowe that I love the father: therfore as because they have not knownen him that sent me. 22 the father gave me comaundment even so do I. Ryse If I had not come and spoken vnto them they shulde not have had synne: but now have they nothinge to cloke their synne with all. 23 He that hateth me hateth my father. 24 If I had not done workes amoge the which none other ma dyd they had not had synne. But now have they sene and yet have hated bothe me and my father: 25 eve that the sayinge myght be fulfilled that is written in theyr lawe: they hated me wtout a cause. 26 But when the comforter is come whom I will sende vnto you fro the father which is the sprete of truthe which proceadeth of the father he shall testifie of me. 27 And ye shall beare witnes also because ye have bene with me from the begynninge.

**15** I am the true vyne and my father ys an husbande man. 2 Every braunche that beareth not frute in me he will take awaye. And every braunche that beareth frute will he pourge yt it maye bringe moare frute. 3 Now are ye cleane thorow ye wordes which I have spoke vnto you. 4 Byde in me and let me byde in you. As ye braunche canot beare frute of it sylfe excepte it byde in the vyne: no more can ye excepte ye abyde in me. 5 I am the vyne and ye are the braunches. He that abydeth in me and I in him the same bringeth forth moche frute. For with out me can ye do nothinge. 6 Yf a man byde not in me he ys cast forthe as a braunche and is wyddered: and men gadder it and cast it into the fyre and it burneth. 7 Yf ye byde in me and my wordes also byde in you: axe what ye will and it shalbe done to you. 8 Hearer in is my father glorified that ye beare moche frute and be made my disciples. 9 As the father hath loved me eve so have I leved you. Continue in my love. 10 Yf ye shall kepe my comaunderementes ye shall byde in my love eve as I have kept my fathers comaunderementes and byde in his love. 11 These thinges have I spoken vnto you yt my ioye myght remayne in you and that youre ioye might be full. 12 This is my comaunderement that ye love togedder as I have loved you. 13 Gretter love then this hath no man then that a man bestowe his lyfe for his frendes. 14 Ye are my fredes yf ye do whatsoever I comaunde you. 15 Hence forth call I you not seruautes: for the seruaunt knoweth not what his Lorde doeth. But you have I called frendes: for all thinges that I have hearde of my father I have opened to you. 16 Ye have not chosen me but I have chosen you and ordeyned you that ye go and bringe forthe frute and that youre frute remayne that whatsoever ye shall axe of the father in my name he shulde geve you. 17 This comaunde I you that ye love to gedder. 18 Yf ye worlde hate you ye knowe that he hated me before he hated you. 19 Yf ye were of the worlde ye are not of ye worlde but I have chosen you out of the worlde therfore hateth you the worlde. 20 Remember the sayinge that I sayde vnto you: the seruaute is not greater then his lorde. Yf they have persecuted me so will they persecute you Yf they have kept my sayinge so will they kepe youres. 21 But all these thinges will they do vnto you for my names sake

because they have not knownen him that sent me. 22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them they shulde not have had synne: but now have they nothinge to cloke their synne with all. 23 He that hateth me hateth my father. 24 If I had not done workes amoge the which none other ma dyd they had not had synne. But now have they sene and yet have hated bothe me and my father: 25 eve that the sayinge myght be fulfilled that is written in theyr lawe: they hated me wtout a cause. 26 But when the comforter is come whom I will sende vnto you fro the father which is the sprete of truthe which proceadeth of the father he shall testifie of me. 27 And ye shall beare witnes also because ye have bene with me from the begynninge.

**16** These thinges have I sayde vnto you because ye shuld not be offended. 2 They shall excommunicate you: ye ye tyme shall come that whosoever killeth you will thinke that he doth God service. 3 And suche things will they do vnto you because they have not knownen the father nether yet me. 4 But these things have I tolde you that when that houre is come ye myght remember them that I tolde you so. These things sayde I not unto you at the begynninge because I was present with you. 5 But now I goo my waye to him that sent me and none of you axeth me: whither goest thou? 6 But because I have sayde suche things vnto you youre hertes are full of sorowe. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truthe it is expedient for you that I goo awaye. For yf I goo not awaye that comforter will not come vnto you. But yf I departe I will sende him vnto you. 8 And when he is come he will rebuke ye worlde of synne and of rightwesnes and of iudgement. 9 Of synne because they believe not on me: 10 Of rightwesnes because I go to my father and ye shall se me no moare: 11 Of iudgement because the chefe ruler of this worlde is iudged all ready. 12 I have yet many thinges to saye vnto you: but ye canot beare them awaye now. 13 How be it when he is come (I meane the sprete of truthe) he will leade yon into all truthe. He shall not speake of him selfe: but whatsoever he shall heare that shall he speake and he will shewe you thinges to come. 14 He shall glorify me for he shall receave of myne and shall shewe vnto you. 15 All thinges that ye father hath aremyne. Therfore sayd I vnto you that he shall take of myne and shewe vnto you. 16 After a whyle ye shall not se me and agayne after a whyle ye shall se me: For I goo to the father. 17 Then sayd some of his disciples bitwene them selves: what is this yt he sayth vnto vs after a whyle ye shall

not se me and agayne after a whyle ye shall se me: wt thyn awne selfe with the glory which I had with and that I go to the father. **18** They sayd therfore: ye yerre ye worlde was. **6** I have declared thy name what is this that he sayth after a whyle? we canot tell vnto ye men which thou gavest me out of the worlde. what he sayth. **19** Iesus perceaved yt they wolde axe Thyne they were and thou gavest them me and they him and sayd vnto them: This is it that ye enquyre have kept thy sayinges. **7** Now they knowe that all of bitwene youre selves that I sayd after a whyle ye thinges whatsoever thou hast geven me are of the. **8** shall not se me and agayne after a whyle ye shall For I have geven vnto them the wordes which thou se me. **20** Verely verely I saye vnto you: ye shall gavest me and they have receaved them and knowe wepe and lamet and the worlde shall reioyce. Ye shall surely that I came out from the: and doo beleve that sorowe: but youre sorowe shalbe tourned to ioye. **21** thou dyddest send me. **9** I praye for them and praye A woman when she travyleth hath sorowe because not for the worlde: but for the which thou hast geve her houre is come: but assone as she is delivered of me for they are thyne. **10** And all myne are thyne the chylde she remembreth no moare the anguysshe and thyne are myne and I am glorified in the. **11** And for ioye that a man is borne in to the worlde. **22** And now am I no moare in the worlde but they are in the ye now are in sorowe: but I will se you agayne and worlde and I come to ye. Wholy father kepe in thyne youre hertes shall reioyce and youre ioye shall no ma awne name the which thou hast geven me that they take fro you. **23** And in that daye shall ye axe me no maye be one as we are. **12** Whyll I was with the in question. Verely verely I saye vnto you whatsoever ye worlde I kepte the in thy name. Those yt thou ye shall axe the father in my name he will geve it gavest me have I kepte and none of the is lost but you. **24** Hitherto have ye axed nothinge in my name. that lost chylde that the scripture myght be fulfilled. Axe and ye shall receave it: that youre ioye maye **13** Now come I to the and these wordes speake I in be full. **25** These thinges have I spoken vnto you in the worlde that they myght have my ioye full in the proverbes. The tyme will come when I shall no moare **14** I have geven them thy wordes and the worlde hath speake to you in proverbes: but I shall shewe you hated them because they are not of the worlde even playnly from my father. **26** At that daye shall ye axe as I am not of the worlde. **15** I desyre not that thou in myne name. And I saye not vnto you that I will shuldest take the out of the worlde: but that thou kepe speake vnto my father for you **27** For ye father him them from evyll. **16** They are not of the worlde as I selfe loveth you because ye have loved me and have am not of the worlde. **17** Sanctify the wt thy truth. Thy beleved that I came out from God. **28** I went out from sayinge is truth. **18** As thou dyddest send me into the the father and came into the worlde: and I leve the worlde even so have I sent them into the worlde **19** worlde agayne and go to ye father. **29** His disciples and for their sakes sanctify I my selfe that they also sayd vnto him: loo now speakest thou playnly and myght be sanctified thorowe the trueth. **20** I praye not thou vset no proverbe. **30** Nowe knowe we that thou for them alone: but for them also which shall beleve vnderstondest all thinges and nedest not yt eny man on me thorowe their preachyng **21** that they all maye shuld axe the eny question. Therfore beleve we that be one as thou father arte in me and I in the that they thou camst fro god. **31** Iesus answered them: Now ye maye be also one in vs that the worlde maye beleve do beleve. **32** Beholde ye houre draweth nye and is that thou hast sent me. **22** And that glory that thou already come yt ye shalbe scatered every man his gavest me I have geven them that they maye be one wayes and shall leave me alone. And yet am I not as we are wone. **23** I in them and thou in me that they alone. For ye father is with me.

**17** These wordes spake Iesus and lyfte vp his eyes to heven and sayde: father the houre is come: glorify thy sonne that thy sonne maye glorify the: **2** as thou hast geve him power over all fleshe that he shuld geve eternall lyfe to as many as thou hast geven him. (aiōnios g166) **3** This is lyfe eternall that they myght knowe the that only very God and whom thou hast sent Iesus Christ. (aiōnios g166) **4** I have glorified ye on the erth. I have fynysshed ye worke which thou gavest me to do. **5** And now glorify me thou father

for them alone: but for them also which shall beleve on me thorowe their preachyng **21** that they all maye shuld axe the eny question. Therfore beleve we that be one as thou father arte in me and I in the that they thou camst fro god. **31** Iesus answered them: Now ye maye be also one in vs that the worlde maye beleve do beleve. **32** Beholde ye houre draweth nye and is that thou hast sent me. **22** And that glory that thou already come yt ye shalbe scatered every man his gavest me I have geven them that they maye be one wayes and shall leave me alone. And yet am I not as we are wone. **23** I in them and thou in me that they maye be made perfecte in one and that the worlde maye knowe that thou hast sent me and hast loved them as thou hast loved me. **24** Father I will that they which thou hast geven me be with me where I am that they maye se my glory which thou hast geven me. For thou lovedest me before the makyng of the worlde. **25** O ryghteous father ye very worlde hath not knownen the: but I have knownen the and these have knownen that thou hast sent me. **26** And I have declared vnto them thy name and will declare it that the love wher wt thou hast loved me be in them and that I be in them.

**18** When Iesus had spoken these wordes he wet forth with his disciples over the broke Cedron where was a garden into the which he entred with his disciples. 2 Iudas also which betrayed him knewe the place: for Iesus ofte tymes resorted thither with his disciples. 3 Iudas then after he had receaved abonde of men and ministres of the hye Prestes and wemens. 4 Then Iesus knowyng all thinges that shuld come on him went forth and sayde vnto them: whom seke ye? 5 They answered him: Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus sayde vnto them: I am he. Iudas agayne: and immediatly the cocke crewe. 6 But they Iesus fro Cayphas into the hall of iudgement. It assone as he had sayd vnto them I am he they went backe wardes and fell to the grunde. 7 And he axed into the iudgement hall lest they shuld be defyled but the agayne: whome seke ye? They sayde: Iesus of Nazareth. 8 Iesus answered I sayde vnto you I am then went out vnto the and sayde: what accusacion he. If ye seke me let these goo their waye. 9 That ye bringe ye agaynst this man? 10 Simon Peter sayde vnto him: If he were not an evyll doar we wolde thou gavest me have I not lost one. 11 Then sayde Iesus vnto Peter: for vs to put eny ma to deeth. 12 Then what deeth he shuld dye. 13 And led vnto him: arte thou the kynge of ye lewes? 14 Cayphas was he that gave counsell to ye lewes that it was expediet that one man shuld dye for me. What hast thou done? 15 And Simon Peter folowed Iesus and another disciple: that disciple was knownen of ye hye preste and went in with Iesus into the pallys of the hye preste. 16 But Peter stode at the dore with out. 17 Then sayde Peter also stode amouge them and warmed him selfe. 18 The servauntes and the ministres stode there and had made a fyre of coles: for it was colde: and they warmed them selves. Peter also stode amouge them and warmed him selfe. 19 The hye preste axed Iesus of his disciples and of his doctrine. 20 Iesus answered him: I speake openly in ye worlde. I ever taught in ye synagoge and in the temple whyther all ye lewes resorted and in secrete have I sayde nothyng: 21 Why axest thou me? Axe them whiche hearde me what I sayde vnto the. Beholde they can tell what I sayde. 22 Whe he had thus spoken one of ye ministres which stode by smote Iesus on the face forth with his disciples sayinge: answerest thou the hyepreste so? 23 Iesus answered him. If I have evyll spoke beare witnes of Iudas also which betrayed him knewe the place: for Iesus ofte tymes resorted thither with his disciples. 24 And Annas sent him bounde vnto Caiphas ye hye preste. 25 Simon Peter stode and warmed him selfe. And they sayde vnto him: arte not thou also one of Pharis came thither with lanterns and fyerbrondes and wemens. 26 And they sayde vnto him: arte not thou also one of Pharis came thither with lanterns and fyerbrondes and wemens. 27 Peter denied it and sayde: I am not. 28 Then led also which betrayed him stode with them. 29 Pylate Nazareth. 30 They answered and sayde: Iesus of that they myght eate the paschall lambe. 31 Then sayd Pylate had a swerde and drue it and smote the hye prestes vnto the: take ye him and iudge him after youre awne servaunt and cut of his ryght eare. The servauntes lawe. Then the lewes sayde vnto him. It is not lawfull name was Malchas. 32 That ye wordes of put vp thy swerde into ye sheath: shall I not drinke lasses myght be fulfilled which he spake signyfyinge of ye cup which my father hath geven me? 33 Then Pylate entred into the copany and the captayne and the ministres of the iudgemet hall agayne and called Iesus and sayd of the lewes toke Iesus and bounde him 34 Iesus him awaye to Anna fyrist: For he was fatherelawe vnto Cayphas which was ye hye preste that same year. 35 Pylate answered: Am I a lewe? Thyne 36 Iesus answered: sayst thou that of thy selfe or dyd other tell vnto Cayphas which was ye hye preste that same year. 37 Pylate sayde vnto him: Arte thou a kynge then? Iesus answered: Thou vnto the hye preste and spake to the damsell that sayst yt I am a kynge. For this cause was I borne kept the dore and brought in Peter. 38 Pilate sayde vnto him: Arte thou a kynge then? Iesus answered: Thou vnto the hye preste and spake to the damsell that sayst yt I am a kynge. For this cause was I borne kept the dore and brought in Peter. 39 Ye have a custome that I shuld delyver you one lowsse at ester. Will ye 40 Then answered him: I speake openly in ye worlde. I ever cryed they all agayne sayinge: Not him but Barrabas that Barrabas was a robber.

**19** Then Pylate toke Iesus and scourged him. 2 And ye soudiers wounde a croune of thornes and put it on his heed. And they dyd on him a purple

garment 3 and sayd: hayll kynge of the lewes: and foure partes to every soudier a parte and also his they smote him on the face. 4 Pylate went forthe coote. The coote was with out seme wrought vpon agayne and sayde vnto them: beholde I bringe him thorowe out. 24 And they sayde one to another. Let forth to you that ye maye knowe that I fynde no faute vs not devyde it: but cast loostes who shall have in him. 5 Then came Iesus forthe wearynge a croune it That the scripture myght be fulfilled which sayth. of thorne and a robe of purple. And Pylate sayd vnto They parted my rayment amoung them and on my them: beholde ye man. 6 When the hye Prestes and coote dyd cast lottes. And the soudiers dyd soche ministres sawe him they cryd sayinge: crucify him thinges in dede. 25 Ther stode by the crosse of Iesus crucify him. Pylate sayde vnto them. Take ye him his mother and his mothers sister Mary the wyfe and crucify him: for I fynde no cause in him. 7 The of Cleophas and Mary Magdalene. 26 When Iesus lewes answered him. We have a lawe and by oure sawe his mother and the disciple stondyng whom lawe he ought to dye: because he made him selfe he loved he sayde vnto his mother: woman beholde sonne of God. 8 When Pylate hearde that sayinge thy sonne. 27 Then sayde he to ye disciple: beholde he was the moare afayde 9 and went agayne into thy mother. And fro that houre the disciple toke her ye iudgment hall and sayde vnto Iesus: whence arte for his awne. 28 After that when Iesus perceaved thou? But Iesus gave him none answe. 10 Then that all thinges were performed: that the scripture sayde Pylate vnto him. Speakest thou not vnto me? myght be fulfilled he sayde: I thyrst. 29 Ther stode a knowest thou not that I have power to crucify the and vessell full of veneger by. And they filled a sponge have power to lowse the? 11 Iesus answered: Thou with veneger and wounde it about with ysope and put couldest have no power at all agaynst me except it to his mouth. 30 Assone as Iesus had receaved were geven the from above. Therfore he yt delyvered of the veneger he sayd: It is fynesshed and bowed me vnto the is moare in synne. 12 And from thence his heed and gae vp the goost. 31 The lewes then forthe sought Pylate meanes to lowse him: but the because it was the saboth eve that ye bodyes shuld lewes cryd sayinge: yf thou let him goo thou arte not remayne apon ye crosse on ye saboth daye (for not Cesars frende. For whosoever maketh hi selfe a that saboth daye was an hye daye) besought Pylate kynge is agaynst Cesar 13 When Pylate hearde yt that their legges myght be broken and that they myght sayinge he brought Iesus forthe and sate doun to be taken doun. 32 Then came the soudiers and geve sentece in a place called the pavement: but in brake the legges of the fyrt and of the other which the Hebrue tonge Gabbatha. 14 It was the Saboth was crucified with Iesus. 33 But when they came even which falleth in the ester fest and aboute the to Iesus and sawe that he was deed already they sixte houre. And he sayde vnto the lewes: beholde brake not his legges: 34 but one of the soudiers with youre kynge. 15 They cryd awaye with him awaye a speare thrust him into the syde and forthwith came with him crucify him. Pylate sayde vnto them. Shall ther out bloud and water. 35 And he that sawe it I crucify youre kynge? The hye Prestes answered: bare recorde and his recorde is true. And he knoweth we have no kynge but Cesar. 16 Then delyvered he that he sayth true that ye myght beleve also. 36 him vnto them to be crucified. And they toke Iesus These thinges were done that the scripture shuld and led him awaye. 17 And he bare his crosse and be fulfilled: Ye shall not breake a boone of him. 37 went forthe into a place called the place of deed And agayne another scripture sayth: They shall looke mens sculles which is named in Hebrue Golgatha. on him whom they pearsed. 38 After that Ioseph of 18 Where they crucified him and two other with him Aramatia (which was a disciple of Iesus: but secretly on ether syde one and Iesus in the myddes. 19 And for feare of ye lewes) besought Pylate that he myght Pylate wrote his tyle and put it on the crosse. The take doun the body of Iesus. And Pylate gave him writynge was Iesus of Nazareth kynge of the lewes. licence. 39 And ther cam also Nicodemus which at the 20 This tyle reed many of the lewes. For the place beginnyng came to Iesus by nyght and brought of where Iesus was crucified was nye to the cite. And myrre and aloes mingled to gether abouete an hundred it was written in Hebrue Greke and Latyn. 21 Then pounde wayght 40 Then toke they the body of Iesu sayde the hye prestes of ye lewes to Pylate: wryte and wounde it in lynnyn clothes with the odoures not kynge of the lewes: but that he sayde I am kynge as ye maner of the lewes is to bury. 41 And in the of the lewes. 22 Pylate answered: what I have written place where Iesus was crucified was a garden and in that have I written. 23 Then the soudiers when they ye garden a newe sepulchre wherin was never man had crucified Iesus toke his garmentes and made

layd. 42 There layde they Iesus because of the lewes  
saboth even for the sepulcre was nye at honde.

**20** The morow after the saboth daye came Mary

Magdalene erly when it was yet darcke vnto ye  
sepulcre and sawe the stone taken awaye from ye  
toumbe. 2 Then she ranne and came to Simon Peter  
and to the other disciple whome Iesus loved and  
sayde vnto them. They have taken awaye the Lorde  
out of the toumbe and we cannot tell where they have  
layde him. 3 Peter went forth and that other disciple  
and came vnto the sepulcre. 4 They ranne bothe to  
gether and that other disciple dyd out runne Peter  
and came fyrist to the sepulcre. 5 And he stouped  
doune and sawe the lynnen clothes lyinge yet wet he  
not in. 6 Then came Simon Peter folowyng him and  
went into ye sepulcre and sawe the lynnen clothes lye  
7 and the napkyn that was aboute his heed not lyinge  
with the lynnen clothe but wrapped togeder in a place  
by it selfe. 8 Then went in also that other disciple  
which came fyrist to the sepulcre and he sawe and  
beleved. 9 For as yet they knew not the scriptures  
that he shuld ryse agayne from deeth. 10 And the  
disciples wet awaye agayne vnto their awne home.  
11 Mary stode with out at the sepulcre wepyng. And  
as she wept she bowed her selfe into the sepulcre  
12 and sawe two angels in whyte sittynge the one at  
the heed and the other at the fete where they had  
layde the body of Iesus. 13 And they sayde vnto  
her: woman why wepest thou? She sayde vnto the:  
For they have taken awaye my lorde and I wote not  
where they have layde him. 14 When she had thus  
sayde she turned her selfe backe and sawe Iesus  
stondyng and knewe not that it was Iesus. 15 Iesus  
sayde vnto her: woman why wepest thou? Whom  
sekest thou? She supposyng that he had bene the  
gardener sayde vnto him. Syr yf thou have borne him  
hece tell me where thou hast layde him that I maye  
fet him. 16 Iesus sayde vnto her: Mary. She turned  
her selfe and sayde vnto him: Rabboni which is to  
saye master. 17 Iesus sayde vnto her touche me not  
for I am not yet ascended to my father. But goo to  
my brethren and saye vnto them I ascende vnto my  
father and youre father to: my god and youre god.  
18 Mary Magdalene came and tolde the disciples yt  
she had sene the lorde and yt he had spoken soche  
thinges vnto her. 19 The same daye at nyght which  
was the morowe after ye saboth daye when the dores  
were shut where the disciples were assembled to  
geder for feare of the lewes came Iesus and stode in  
the myddes and sayd to the: peace be with you. 20

And when he had so sayde he shewed vnto them  
his hondes and his syde. Then were the disciples  
glad when they sawe the Lorde. 21 Then sayde Iesus  
to them agayne: peace be with you. As my father  
sent me even so sende I you. 22 And when he had  
sayde that he brethed on them and sayde vnto the:  
Receave ye holy goost. 23 Whosoevers synnes ye  
remyt they are remitted vnto the. And whosoevers  
synnes ye retayne they are retayned. 24 But Thomas  
one of ye twelve called Didymus was not with the  
when Iesus came. 25 The other disciples sayd vnto  
him: we have sene ye lorde. And he sayde vnto the:  
except I se in his hondes the prent of the nayles and  
put my fynger in the holes of the nayles and thrust my  
honde into his syde I will not beleve. 26 And after. viii.  
dayes agayne his disciples were with in and Thomas  
with them. Then came Iesus when the dores were  
shut and stode in the myddes and sayde: peace be  
with you. 27 After that sayde he to Thomas: bringe  
thy fynger hether and se my hondes and bringe thy  
honde and thrust it into my syde and be not faythlesse  
but belevenge. 28 Thomas answered and sayde vnto  
him: my Lorde and my God. 29 Iesus sayde vnto him.  
Thomas because thou hast sene me therfore thou  
belevest: Happy are they that have not sene and  
yet beleve. 30 And many other signes dyd Iesus in  
the presence of his disciples which are not written in  
this boke. 31 These are written that ye myght beleve  
that Iesus is Christ the sonne of God and that in  
belevenge ye myght have lyfe thorowe his name.

**21** After that Iesus shewed him selfe agayne at the  
see of Tyberias. And on this wyse shewed he  
him selfe. 2 There were to geder Simon Peter and  
Thomas which is called Didymus: and Nathanael of  
Cana a citie of Galile and the sonnes of Zebedei and  
two other of the disciples. 3 Simon Peter sayde vnto  
them: I goo a fysshynge. They sayde vnto him: we  
also will goo with the. They wet their waye and entred  
into a shippe straigthe waye and that nyght caught  
they nothinge. 4 But when the mornynge was now  
come Iesus stode on the shore: nevertheless the  
disciples knewe not yt it was Iesus. 5 Iesus sayde  
vnto the: syrs have ye eny meate? They answered  
him no. 6 And he sayde vnto them: cast out ye net on  
the ryght syde of the ship and ye shall fynde. They  
cast out and anone they were not able to drawe it for  
ye multitude of fysshes 7 Then sayde the disciple  
whom Iesus loved vnto Peter: It is the Lorde. When  
Simon Peter hearde that it was ye lorde he gyrdre  
his mantell to him (for he was naked) and sprange

into the see. 8 The other disciples came by ship: for they were not farre from londe but as it were two hondred cubites and they drewe the net with fysshes. 9 Assone as they were come to londe they sawe hoot coles and fysshe layd ther on and breed. 10 Iesus sayde vnto them: bringe of the fysshe which ye have now caught. 11 Simon Peter stepped forthe and drewe the net to londe full of greate fysshes an hondred and. liii. And for all ther were so many yet was not the net broken. 12 Iesus sayde vnto them: come and dyne. And none of the disciples durste axe him: what arte thou? For they knewe that it was the lorde. 13 Iesus then came and toke breed and gave them and fysshe lykwyse 14 And this is now the thyrde tyme that Iesus appered to his disciples after that he was rysen agayne from deeth. 15 When they had dyned Iesus sayde to Simon Peter: Simon loana louest thou me more then these? He sayde vnto him: ye Lorde thou knowest that I love the. He sayde vnto him: fede my lambes. 16 He sayde to him agayne the seconde tyme: Simo loana louest thou me? He sayde vnto him: ye lorde thou knowest that I love ye. He sayde vnto him: fede my shepe. 17 He sayde vnto him ye thyrde tyme: Simon loanna louest thou me? And Peter sorowed because he sayde to him ye thyrde tyme louest thou me and sayde vnto him: Lorde thou knowest all thinge thou knowest that I love the. Iesus sayde vnto him: fede my shepe. 18 Verely verely I saye vnto the when thou wast yonge thou gerdedst thy selfe and walkedst whyther thou woldest: but when thou arte olde thou shalt stretche forthe thy hondes and a nother shall gyrdye ye and leade the whyther thou woldest not. 19 That spake he signyng by what deeth he shuld glorify God. And whe he had sayde thus he sayd to him folowe me. 20 Peter turned about and sawe that disciple who Iesus loved folowynge: which also lened on his brest at supper and sayde: Lorde which is he yt shall betraye the? 21 When Peter sawe him he sayde to Iesus: Lorde what shall he here do? 22 Iesus sayd vnto him Yf I will have him to tary tyll I come what is that to the? folowe thou me. 23 Then went this sayinge a broode amonge the brethren that that disciple shulde not dye. Yet Iesus sayde not to him he shall not dye: but yf I will that he tary tyll I come what is that to the? 24 The same disciple is he which testifieth of these thinges and wrote these thinges. And we knowe that his testimony is true. 25 There are also many other thinges which Iesus dyd: the which yf they shuld be written every won I suppose the worlde coulde not cotayne the bokes that shuld be written.

# Acts

**1** In the former treatise (Deare frende Theophilus)

I have written of all that Iesus beganne to do and teache 2 vntyll the daye in the which he was taken vp after that he thorowe the holy goost had geven commaundementes vnto the Apostles which he had chosen: 3 to whom also he shewed him selfe alyve after his passion by many tokens apperynge vnto them fourty dayes and speakyng of the kyngdome of god 4 and gaddered them togeder and commaunded the that they shuld not departe from Ierusalem: but to wayte for ye promys of the father whereof ye have herde of me. 5 For Iohn baptised wt water: but ye shalbe baptised with the holy goost and that with in this feawe dayes. 6 When they were come togeder they axed of him sayinge: Lorde wilt thou at this tyme restore agayne ye kyngdome to Israel? 7 And he sayde vnto them: It is not for you to knowe the tymes or the seasons which ye father hath put in his awne power: 8 but ye shall receave power of the holy goost which shall come on you. And ye shall be witnesses vnto me in Ierusalem and in all lewrye and in Samary and even vnto the worldes ende. 9 And when he had spoken these thinges whyll they behelde he was take vp and a cloude receaved him vp out of their sight. 10 And while they looked stedfastly vp to heaven as he went beholde two men stode by them in white apparel 11 which also sayde: ye men of Galile why stonde ye gasinge vp into heave? This same Iesus which is taken vp fro you in to heaven shall so come even as ye haue sene him goo into heaven. 12 Then returned they vnto Ierusalem from mount olivete which is nye to Ierusalem coteyninge a Saboth dayes iorney. 13 And when they were come in they went vp into a parler where abode both Peter and Iames Iohn and Andrew Philip and Thomas Bartlemew and Mathew Iames the sonne of Alpheus and Simo Zelotes and Iudas Iames sonne. 14 These all cotinued with one acorde in prayer and supplicacion with the wemen and Mary the mother of Iesu and with his brethren. 15 And in those dayes Peter stode vp in the myddes of the disciples and sayde (the noumbre of names that were to gether were aboute an hondred and twenty) 16 Ye men and brethren this scripture must have nedes ben fulfilled which the holy goost thorow ye mouth of David spake before of Iudas which was gyde to them that tooke Iesus. 17 For he was noubred with vs and had obtayned fellowship in this ministracion. 18 And the same hath now possessed a

plot of grounde with the rewarde of inuite and when he was hanged brast a sondre in ye myddes and all his bowels gussched oute. 19 And it is knowe vnto all the inhabiteres of Ierusalem: in so moche that that felde is called in their mother tonge Acheldama that is to saye the bloud felde. 20 It is written in the boke of Psalmes: His habitacio be voyde and no man be dwellinge therin: and his bisshoprycke let another take. 21 Wherfore of these me which have copanyed with vs all ye tyme that the Lorde Iesus wet in and out amonge vs 22 begynninge at the baptyme of Iohn vnto that same daye that he was taken vp from vs must one be ordeyned to be are witnes with vs of his resurreccion. 23 And they appoynted two Ioseph called Barsabas (whose syr name was Iustus) and Mathias. 24 And they prayed sayinge: thou Lorde which knowest the hertes of all me shewe whether of these two thou hast chosen 25 that the one maye take the roume of this ministracion and apostleshippe from the which Iudas by transgression fell that he myght go to his awne place. 26 And they gave forthe their lottes and the lot fell on Mathias and he was counted with the eleven Apostles.

**2** Whe the fyfth daye was come they were all with one accorde togeder in one place. 2 And sodenly ther cam a sounde from heaven as it had bene the comminge of a myghty wynde and it filled all the housse where they sate. 3 And ther appered vnto them cloven tonges lyke as they had bene fyre and it sate vpon eache of them: 4 and they were all filled with the holy goost and beganne to speake with other tonges even as the sprete gave them vtteraunce. 5 And ther were dwellinge at Ierusalem lewes devote men which were of all nacions vnder heaven. 6 When this was noysed aboue the multitude came to gether and were astonyed because that every man hearde the speake his awne touge. 7 They wondred all and marveyled sayinge amoge them selves: Beholde are not all these which speake of Galile? 8 And how heare we every man his awne touge wherein we were boren? 9 Parthians Medes and Elamytes and the inhabiteres of Mesopotamia of Iury and of Capadocia of Ponthus and Asia 10 Phrigia Pamphilia and of Egypte and of the parties of Libia which is besyde Syrene and straungers of Rome lewes and convertes 11 Grekes and Arabians: we have herde them speake with oure awne tonges the greate workes of God. 12 They were all amased and wondred sayinge one to another: what meaneth this? 13 Other mocked the sayinge: they are full of newe wyne. 14 But Peter

stepped forth with the eleve and lift vp his voyce nowe se and heare. 34 For David is not ascendyd into and sayde vnto them: Ye men of lewrye and all heave: but he sayde. The Lorde sayde to my Lorde ye that inhabite Ierusalem: be this knowe vnto you sit on my right honde 35 vntill I make thy fooes thy and with youre eares heare my wordes. 15 These fote stole. 36 So therfore let all the housse of Israel are not dronken as ye suppose: for it is yet but the knowe for a suerty yt God hath made ye same Iesus thyrde houre of ye daye. 16 But this is that which whom ye have crucified lorde and Christ. 37 When was spoken by ye Prophete Iohel: 17 It shalbe in they hearde this they were pricked in their hertes and the last dayes sayth God: of my sprete I will powre sayd vnto Peter and vnto the other Apostles: Ye men out vpon all fleshe. And youre sonnes and youre and brethre what shall we do? 38 Peter sayde vnto doughters shall prophesy and youre yoge men shall them: repent and be baptised every one of you in se visions and youre olde me shall dreme dremes. 18 the name of Iesus Christ for the remission of synnes And on my servauts and on my honde maydens I will and ye shall receave the gyfte of the holy goost. 39 powre out of my sprete in those dayes and they shall For ye promyse was made vnto you and to youre prophesye. 19 And I will shewe wonders in heaven a chylldre and to all that are afar even as many as ye bove and tokens in the erth benethe bloud and fyre Lorde oure God shall call. 40 And with many other and the vapour of smoke. 20 The sunne shalbe turned wordes bare he witnes and exhorted them sayinge: into darknes and the mone into bloud before that Save youre selves from this vntowarde generacion. greate and notable daye of the Lorde come. 21 And it 41 Then they that gladly receaved his preachynge shalbe that whosoever shall call on the name of the were baptised: and the same daye ther were added Lorde shalbe saved. 22 Ye men of Israel heare these vnto them aboute thre thousande soules. 42 And they wordes. Iesus of Nazareth a ma approved of God continued in the Apostles doctrine and fellowüşippe amoge you with myracles wondres and signes which and in breakinge of breed and in prayer. 43 And God dyd by him in ye myddes of you as ye youre feare came over every soule. And many wondres selves knowe: 23 him have ye taken by the hondes and signes were shewed by the Apostles. 44 And of vnrightewes persones after he was delivered by all that beleved kept them selves to gedder and had the determinat counsell and foreknowledege of God all thinges comen 45 and solde their possessions and have crucified and slayne: 24 whom God hath and goodes and departed them to all men as every raysed vp and lowsed the sorowes of deeth because man had nede. 46 And they continued dayly with one it was vnpossible that he shuld be holden of it. 25 acorde in the teple and brake breed in every housse For David speaketh of him: Afore honde I sawe God and dyd eat their meate to gedder with gladnes always before me: For he is on my ryght honde and singlenes of hert 47 praysinge God and had that I shuld not be moved. 26 Therfore dyd my hert faveour with all the people. And the Lorde added to reioyce and my tongue was glad. Moreover also my ye congregacion dayly soche as shuld be saved. flesshe shall rest in hope 27 because thou wilt not leve my soul in hell nether wilt suffre thyne holye to se corrupcio. (Hadēs g86) 28 Thou hast shewed me the wayes of lyfe and shalt make me full of ioye with thy countenaunce. 29 Men and brethren let me frely speake vnto you of the partriarke David: For he is both deed and buryed and his sepulcre remayneth with vs vnto this daye. 30 Therfore seinge he was a Prophet and knewe that God had sworne with an othe to him that the frute of his loynes shuld sit on his seat (in that Christ shulde ryse agayne in the fleshe) 31 he sawe before: and spake in the resurreccion of Christ that his soule shulde not be left in hell: nether his flesse shuld se corrupcio. (Hadēs g86) 32 This Iesus hath God raysyd vp wherof we all are witnessses. 33 Sence now that he by the right honde of God exalted is and hath receaved of the father the promyse of the holy goost he hath sheed forthe that which ye

**3** Peter and Iohn went up togedder into the teple at the nynte houre of prayer. 2 And ther was a certayne man halt from his mothers wobe who they brought and layde at the gate of the temple called beutiful to axe almes of them that entred into the temple. 3 Which same when he sawe Peter and Iohn that they wolde in to the teple desyred to receave an almes. 4 And Peter fastened his eyes on him with Iohn and sayde: looke on vs. 5 And he gaue hede vnto the trustinge to receave somthinge of them. 6 Then sayd Peter: Silver and golde have I none suche as I have geve I the. In the name of Iesu Christ of Nazareth ryse vp and walke. 7 And he toke him by the right honde and lifte him vp. And immediatly his fete and ankle bones receaved strenght. 8 And he sprage stode and also walked and entred with them into the temple walkinge and leapinge and laudynge

God. 9 And all the people sawe him walke and laude  
God. 10 And they knewe him that it was he which  
sate and begged at the beutifull gate of the temple.  
And they wondred and were sore astonnyed at that  
which had happened vnto him. 11 And as ye halt  
which was healed helde Peter and Iohn all the people  
ranne amased vnto them in Salomons porche. 12 4 How be it many of them which  
When Peter sawe that he answered vnto the people.  
believed and the noumber of the men was aboute  
Ye men of Israel why marvayle ye at this or why fyve thousande. 5 And it chaunsed on the morowe  
looke ye so stedfastly on vs as though by oure awne  
power or holynes we had made this man goo? 13 the chefe Prest and Cayphas and Iohn and Alexander  
The God of Abraham Isaac and Iacob the God of  
oure fathers hath glorified his sonne Iesus whom  
gadered to geder at Ierusalem. 7 and set the other  
ye delyvered and denied in the presence of Pylate  
whe he had iudged him to be lowsed. 14 But ye  
denied the holy and iust and desyred a morthorar to  
be geven you 15 and kylled the Lorde of lyfe whom  
God hath raysed from deeth of the which we are  
wytnesses. 16 And his name thorow the fayth of his  
name hath made this man sound whom ye se and  
knowe. And the fayth which is by him hath geven  
to him this health in the presence of you all. 17 And  
now brethre I wote well that thorow ignorauce ye did  
it as dyd also youre heddies. 18 But those thinges  
which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his  
Prophetes how yt Christ shuld suffre he hath thus  
wyse fulfilled. 19 Repent ye therfore and turne yt  
youre synnes maye be done awaye when the tyme of  
refreshinge commeth which we shall have of the  
presence of the Lorde 20 and when God shall sende  
him which before was preached vnto you that is to  
wit Iesus Christ 21 which must receave heave vntyll  
the tyme yt all thinges which God hath spoken by  
the mouth of all his holy Prophetes sence the worlde  
began be restored agayne. (aiōn g165) 22 For Moses  
sayd vnto the fathers: A Prophet shall the Lorde youre  
God rayse vp vnto you even of youre brethren lyke  
vnto me: him shall ye heare in all thinges whatsoever  
he shall saye vnto you. 23 For the tyme will come yt  
every soule which shall not heare that same Prophet  
shalbe destroyed from amonge the people. 24 Also  
in all the Prophetes from Samuel and thence forth as  
many as have spoken have in lykwyse tolde of these  
dayes. 25 Ye are the chyldren of the Prophetes and  
of the covenant which God hath made vnto oure  
fathers sayinge to Abraham: Eve in thy seede shall  
all the kinredes of the erth be blessed. 26 Fyrst vnto  
you hath God raysed vp his sonne Iesus and him he  
hath sent to blysse you that every one of you shuld  
turne from youre wickednes.

4 As they spake vnto the people the prestes and  
the rular of the teple and the Saduces came vpon  
them 2 takyng it grevously that they taught ye pople  
and preached in Iesus the resurreccyon fro deeth.  
3 And they layde hondes on them and put them in  
holde vntill the nexte daye: for it was now even tyde.  
that their rulars and elders and Scribes 6 as Annas  
the chefe Prest and Cayphas and Iohn and Alexander  
and as many as were of ye kynred of the hye prestes  
gadered to geder at Ierusalem before them and axed: by what power or what name  
have ye done this syrs? 8 Then Peter full of ye holy  
goost sayd vnto them: ye rulars of the people and  
elders of Israel 9 yf we this daye are examined of the  
good dede done to the sycke man by what meanes  
he is made whoale: 10 be yt knownen vnto you all  
and to the people of Israel that in the name of Iesus  
Christ of Nazareth whom ye crucified and whom God  
raysed agayne from deeth: even by him doth this  
man stonde here present before you whoale. 11 This  
is ye stone cast a syde of you bylders which is set  
in the chefe place of the corner. 12 Nether is ther  
salvacio in eny other. Nor yet also is ther eny other  
name geven to men wherin we must be saved. 13  
When they sawe the boldnes of Peter and Iohn and  
vnderstode that they were vnlerned men and laye  
people they marveyled and they knew them that they  
were with Iesu: 14 and beholdinge also the ma which  
was healed stondinge with the they coulde not saye  
agaynst it. 15 But they comaunded them to go a  
syde out of the counsell and counceld amoge them  
selves 16 sayinge: what shall we do to these men?  
For a manifest signe is done by the and is openly  
knownen to all them that dwell in Ierusalem and we  
canot denye it. 17 But that it be noysed no farther  
amoge the people let us threaten and charge them  
that they speake hence forth to no man in this name.  
18 And they called them and comaunded them that in  
no wyse they shuld speake or teache in the name  
of Iesu. 19 But Peter and Iohn answered vnto them  
and sayde: whether it be right in the syght of God to  
obeye you moare then God jadge ye. 20 For we canot  
but speake that which we have sene and hearde.  
21 So threatened they them and let them goo and  
founde no thinge how to punysshe them because of  
the people. For all me lauded God for the myracle  
which was done: 22 for the man was above fourty  
yeare olde on whom this myracle of healinge was

shewed. 23 Assone as they were let goo they came to thinge in thyne herte? Thou hast not lyed vnto men their felowes and shewed all that the hye prestes and but vnto God. 5 When Ananias herde these wordes. elders had sayde to them. 24 And when they hearde he fell doune and gave vp the goost. And great feare that they lyfte vp their voyces to God with one accorde came on all the that these thinges hearde. 6 And the and sayde: Lorde thou arte God which hast made yonge men roose vp and put him a parte and caryed heaven and erth the see and all that in them is 25 him out and buried him. 7 And it fortuned as it were which by the mouth of thy seruaunt David hast sayd: aboute the space of. iii. houres after that his wyfe Why dyd the hethen rage and the people immagen came in ignorant of that which was done. 8 And vayne thinges. 26 The kynges of the erth stode vp Peter sayde vnto her: Tell me gave ye the londe for and the rulars came to gedder agaynst the Lorde and so moche? And she sayde: ye for so moche 9 Then agaynst his Christ. 27 For of a trueth agaynst thy Peter sayde vnto her: why have ye agreed to gether holy chylde Iesus whom thou hast annoynted bothe to tempt the sprete of the Lorde? Beholde the fete of Herode and also Poncius Pylate with the Gentils and them which have buried thy husbande are at the the people of Israel gaddered them selves to gedder dore and shall cary the out. 10 Then she fell doune 28 for to do whatsoeuer thy honde and thy counsell straignt waye at his fete and yelded vp the goost. determined before to be done. 29 And now Lorde And the yonge men came in and founde her ded and beholde their threatenynges and graunte vnto thy caryed her out and buried her by her husbande. 11 seruautes with all confidence to speake thy worde. And great feare came on all the congregacion and 30 So that thou stretche forth thy honde that healyng on as many as hearde it. 12 By the hondes of the and signes and wonders be done by the name of thy Apostles were many signes and wondres shewed holy chylde Iesus. 31 And assone as they had prayed amoge the people. And they were all together with the place moved wheare they were assembled to one acorde in Salomons porche. 13 And of other gedder and they were all filled with the holy goost durst no man ioyne him selfe to them: neverthelater and they spake the worde of God boldely. 32 And the the people magnyfied them. 14 The noumbre of them multitude of them that beleved were of one hert and that beleved in the Lorde bothe of men and wemen of one soule. Also none of them sayde that eny grewe moare and moare: 15 in so moche that they the thinges which he possessed was his awne: but brought the sicke into the strettes and layde them had all thinges commen. 33 And with greate power on beddes and palettes that at the lest waye the gave the Apostles witnes of the resurreccion of the shadowe of Peter when he came by myght shadowe Lorde Iesu. And greate grace was with them all. 34 some of them. 16 There came also a multitude out Nether was ther eny amonge them that lacked. For as of ye cities roud about vnto Ierusalem bringyng many as were possessers of londes or housses solde sickle folkes and them which were vexed with vncleane them and brought the prycie of the thinges that were spretes. And they were healed every one. 17 Then ye solde 35 and layed yt doune at the Apostles fete. And chefe prest rose vp and all they that were with him distribucion was made vnto every man accordinge as (which is the secte of the Saduces) and were full of he had nede. 36 And loses which was also called of indignacion 18 and layde hondes on the Apostles and the Apostles Barnabas (that is to saye the sonne of consolacion) beyng a Levite and of the countre of put them in the comen preson. 19 But the angell of Cipers 37 had londe and solde it. and layde the prycie the Lorde by nyght openned the preson dores and dounre at the Apostles fete. brought them forthe and sayde: 20 goo steppre forthe

**5** A certayne man named Ananias with Saphira his wylfe solde a possession 2 and kepte awaie parte of the prycie (his wylfe also beyng of counsell) and brought a certayne parte and layde it doune at the Apostles fete. 3 Then sayde Peter: Ananias how is it that Satan hath filled thyne hert that thou shuldest lye vnto the holy goost and kepe awaie parte of the prycie of the lyvelod: 4 Pertayned it not vnto the only and after it was solde was not the prycie in thyne awne power? How is it that thou hast coceaved this

and speake in the temple to the people all the wordes of this lyfe. 21 When they hearde that they entred into the temple erly in the morninge and taught. The chefe prest came and they that were with him and called a counsell to gedder and all the elders of the chyldeen of Israel and sent to the preson to fet them. 22 When the ministres came and founde them not in the preson they returned and tolde 23 sayinge: the preson founde we shut as sure as was possible and the kepers stondyng with out before ye dores. But whe we had opened we founde no man with in. 24 When the chefe prest of all and the ruler of the

temple and the hye prestes hearde these things they douted of them whervnto this wolde growe. **25** Then came one and shewed them: beholde ye men yt ye put in preson stonde in the teple and teache the people. **26** Then went the ruler of the teple with ministers and brought the with out violence. For they feared the people lest they shuld have bene stoned. **27** And when they had brought them they set them before the counsell. And ye chefe preste axed the sayinge: dyd not we straytely comaunde you that ye bryng this mans bloud vpon vs. **28** Peter and the other Apostles answered and sayde: We ought moare to obey God then men. **29** The God of oure fathers raysed vp le Iesus whom ye slew and hanged on tre. **30** Him hath god liffte vp with his right hand to be a ruler and a savioure for to geve repetaunce to Israell and forgenenes of synnes. **31** And we are his recordes concernyng these thinges and also the holy goost whom God hath geve to them yt obey and sought meanes to sée them. **32** Then stode ther vp one in ye counsell a Pharisey named Gamaliel a doctoure of lawe had in auctorite amoge all the people and commaunded to put the Apostles a syde a lytell space **33** When they hearde yt they clave asunder: and sought meanes to sée them. **34** Then stode ther vp one Iudas of Galile in the tyme when tribute began and drewe awaye moche people after him. He also perissched: and all even as many as harkened to him are scattered a brood. **35** And now I saye vnto you: refrayne youre selves from these men let them alone. For yf ye counsell or this worke be of men it will come to nought. **36** But and yf it be of God ye can not destroye it lest haply ye be founde to stryve agaynst God. **37** After this man arose ther vp one Iudas of Galile in the tyme when tribute began and drewe awaye moche people after him. He also perissched: and all even as many as harkened to him are scattered a brood. **38** And now I saye vnto you: refrayne youre selves from these men let them alone. For yf ye counsell or this worke be of men it will come to nought. **39** But and yf it be of God ye can not destroye it lest haply ye be founde to stryve agaynst God. **40** And to him they agreed and called the Apostles and bet hem and comaunded that they shuld not speake in ye name of Iesu and let them goo. **41** And they departed from the counsell reioysynge yt they were counted worthy to soffre rebuke for his name. **42** And dayly in the teple and in every housse they ceased not teachinge and preachinge Iesus Christ.

**6** In those dayes as the nombre of the disciples grewe ther arose a grudge amonge the Grekes agaynst the Ebrues be cause their wyddowes were despysed in the dayly mynistracion. **2** Then twelve called the multitude of the disciples to gether and sayde: it is not mete that we shuld leave the feared the people lest they shuld have bene stoned. **3** Wherfore brethen loke ye out amoge you seven men of honest before the counsell. And ye chefe preste axed the reporte and full of the holy goost and wysdome which sayinge: we maye apoynte to this nedfull busynes. **4** But we shuld not teache in this name? And beholde ye have will geve oure selves cotinually to prayer and to the filled Ierusalem with youre doctrine and ye intende to ministracion of ye worde. **5** And the sayinge pleased bryng this mans bloud vpon vs. **29** Peter and the the whoale multitude. And they chose Steven a man full of fayth and of the holy goost and Philip and Prochorus and Nichanor and Timon and Permenas and Nicholas a converte of Antioche. **6** Which they set before the Apostles and they prayed and layde their hondes on them. **7** And the worde of God encreased and the noubre of the disciples multiplied in Ierusalem greatly and a great company of the prestes were obedient to the faythe. **8** And Steven full of faythe and him. **33** When they hearde yt they clave asunder: power dyd great wondres and myracles amoge ye people. **9** Then ther arose certayne of the synagoge which are called Lybertines and Syrenites and of Alexandria and of Cilicia and Asia and disputed with Steven. **10** And they coulde not resist the wysdome and the sprete with which he spake. **11** Then sent take heede to youre selves what ye entende to do as they in men which sayd: we have hearde him speake touchinge these men **36** Before these dayes rose vp one Theudas bostinge him selfe to whom resorted a nombre of men about a foure hondred which was slain and they all which beleved him were scatred a broode and brought to nought. **37** After this man arose ther vp one Iudas of Galile in the tyme when tribute began and drewe awaye moche people after him. He also perissched: and all even as many as harkened to him are scattered a brood. **38** And now I saye vnto you: refrayne youre selves from these men let them alone. For yf ye counsell or this worke be of men it will come to nought. **39** But and yf it be of God ye can not destroye it lest haply ye be founde to stryve agaynst God. **40** And to him they agreed and called the Apostles and bet hem and comaunded that they shuld not speake in ye name of Iesu and let them goo. **41** And they departed from the counsell reioysynge yt they were counted worthy to soffre rebuke for his name. **42** And dayly in the teple and in every housse they ceased not teachinge and preachinge Iesus Christ.

**7** Then sayde ye chefe prest: is it even so? **2** And he sayde: ye men brethren and fathers harken. The God of glory appered vnto oure father Abra whyll he was yet in Mesopotamia before he dwelt in Charran **3** and sayd vnto him: come out of thy contre and from thy kynred and come into the londe which I shall shewe the. **4** Then came he out of the londe of Chaldey and dwelt in Charran. And after that assone as his father was deed he brought him into this lande in which ye now dwell **5** and he gave him none inheritaunce in it no not the bredeth of

a fote: but promised yt he wolde geve it to him to and wolde have set the at one agayne sayinge: Syrs possesse and to his seed after him when as yet he ye are brethren why hurte ye one another? 27 But had no chylde. 6 God verely spake on this wyse he that dyd his neghbour wronge thrust him awaye that his seade shulde be a dweller in a straunge sayinge: who made ye a rular and a iudge amone londe and that they shulde kepe them in bondage vs? 28 What wilt thou kyll me as thou dyddest the and entreatem them evyll. iii. C. yeares. 7 But the Egyptian yester daye? 29 Then fled Moses at that nacion to whom they shalbe in bondage will I iudge sayenge and was a stranger in the londe of Madian sayde God. And after that shall they come forthe where he begat two sonnes. 30 And when. xl. yeares and serve me in this place. 8 And he gave him the were expired ther appered to him in the wyldernes of covenauant of circumcision. And he begat Isaac and mounte Syna an angell of the Lorde in a flamme of circumcised him the viii. daye and Isaac begat Iacob fyre in a busshe. 31 When Moses sawe it he wondred and Iacob the twelve patriarkes 9 And the patriarkes at the syght. And as he drue neare to beholde the havinge indignacio solde Ioseph into Egypce. And voyce of the Lorde came vnto him: 32 I am ye God God was with him 10 and delivered him out of all his of thy fathers the God of Abraham the God of Isaac adversities. And gave him faveour and wisdome in and the God of Iacob. Moses trembled and durst the sight of Pharao kynge of Egypce which made him not beholde. 33 Then sayde ye Lorde to him: Put of governer over Egypce and over all his housholde. 11 thy shewes from thy fete for the place where thou Then came ther a derth over all the londe of Egypce and stondest is holy grunde. 34 I have perfectly sene Canaan and great affliccion that our fathers founde the affliccion of my people which is in Egypce and I no sustenauce. 12 But when Iacob hearde that ther have hearde their gronyng and am come doun to was corne in Egypce he sent oure fathers fyrst 13 delyver them. And now come and I will sende the into and at the seconde tyme Ioseph was knownen of his Egypce. 35 This Moses whom they forsoke sayinge: brethren and Iosephs kynred was made knowne vnto who made the a ruelar and a iudge: the same God Pharao. 14 Then sent Ioseph and caused his father sent bothe a ruler and delyverer by ye hondes of to be brought and all his kynne thre score and xv. the angell which appered to him in the busshe. 36 soules. 15 And Iacob descended into Egypce and dyed And the same brought them out shewyng wonders bothe he and oure fathers 16 and were translated into and signes in Egypce and in the reed see and in the Sichem ond were put in ye sepulcre that Abraham wyldernes. xl. yeares. 37 This is that Moses which bought for money of the sonnes of Emor at Sichem. sayde vnto the chylde of Israel: A Prophet shall the 17 When ye tyme of ye promes drue nye (which Lorde youre God rayse vp vnto you of youre brethren God had sworme to Abraham) the people grewe and lyke vnto me him shall ye heare. 38 This is he that multiplied in Egypce 18 till another kynge arose which was in ye congregacion in the wyldernes with the knewe not of Ioseph. 19 The same dealte suttelly angell which spake to him in ye moute Syna and with with oure kynred and evyll intreated oure fathers and oure fathers. This man receaved the worde of lyfe made them to cast oute their younge chylldren that to geve vnto vs 39 to who oure fathers wolde not they shuld not remayne alyve. 20 The same tyme obeye but cast it from them and in their heretes turned was Moses borne and was a proper childe in ye sight backe agayne into Egypce 40 sayinge vnto Aaron: of God which was norissshed vp in his fathers housse Make vs goddes to goo before vs. For this Moses that thre monethes. 21 When he was cast out Pharoes brought vs out of the londe of Egypce we wote not doughter toke him vp and norissshed him vp for her what is become of him. 41 And they made a calfe in awne sonne. 22 And Moses was learned in all maner those dayes and offered sacrifice vnto the ymage and wisdome of the Egipcians and was mighty in dedes reiyoysed in the workes of their awne hondes. 42 Then and in wordes. 23 And when he was full forty yeaer God turned him selfe and gave them vp that they olde it came into his hert to visit his brethren the shuld worship the starres of the skye as it is written chylldren of Israhel. 24 And when he sawe one of in the boke of the prophetes. O ye of ye housse of them suffre wronge he defended him and avenged Israel gave ye to me sacrifices and meate offerynges his quarell that had the harme done to him and smote by the space of xl. yeares in the wildernes? 43 And the Egypcian. 25 For he supposed hys brethren wolde ye toke vnto you the tabernacle of Moloch and the have vnderstonde how yt God by his hondes shuld starre of youre god Remphan figures which ye made save them But they vnderstode not. 26 And the next to worshippe them. And I will translate you beyonde daye he shewed him selfe vnto the as they strove Babylon. 44 Oure fathers had the tabernacle of witnes

in ye wyldernes as he had apoynted the speakynge vnto Moses that he shuld make it acordynge to the fassion that he had sene. **45** Which tabernacle oure fathers receaved and brought it in with Iosue into the possession of the gentyls which God drave out before the face of oure fathers vnto the tyme of David. **46** Haulted were healed. **8** And ther was great ioye in that which founde favour before God and desyred that he myght fynde a tabernacle for the God of Iacob. **47** But Salomon bylt him an housse. **48** How be it he that is hyest of all dwelleth not in teple made with hondes as was a man yt coulde do greate things. **9** And ther was a certayne man called Simon myght stiffecked and of vncircumcised heretes and eares: **49** Heven is my seate and erth is the Lorde? or what place is it that I shuld rest in? **50** set moche by because of longe tyme with sorcery hath not my honde made all these thinges? **51** Ye he had mocked the. **12** But assone as they beleved them which shewed before of the commynge of that iust whom ye have now betrayed and mordred. **53** were shewed. **14** When ye Apostles which were at And ye also have receaved a lawe by the ordinaunce of angels and have not kept it. **54** When they hearde these thinges their heretes clave a sunder and they gnasshed on him with their tethe. **55** But he beyng full of the holy goost loked vp stedfastlye with his eyes into heven and sawe the glorie of God and Iesus stondyng on the ryght honde of God. **56** and sayde: beholde I se the hevens open and the sonne of man stondyng on the ryght honde of god. **57** Then they gave a shute with a loude voyce and stopped their eares and ranne apon him all at once. **58** and caste layde doun their clothes at a yonge mannes fete named Saul. **59** And they stoned Steven callynge on and sayinge: Lorde Iesu receave my sprete. **60** And he kneled doun and cryed with a loude voyce: Lorde Iaye not this synne to their charge. And when he had thus spoken he fell a slepe.

hede vnto those thinges which Philip spake with one acorde in that they hearde and sawe the miracles which he dyd. **7** For vnclene spretes cryinge with loude voyce came out of many that were possessed of them. And manye taken with palsies and many yt cite. **9** And ther was a certayne man called Simon which before tyme in the same cite vsed witche crafte and bewitched the people of Samarie sayinge that he was a man yt coulde do greate things. **10** Whom saith the Prophete: **49** They regarded from ye lest to the greatest sayinge: my fote stole what housse will ye bylde for me sayth this felow is the great power of God. **11** And him they set moche by because of longe tyme with sorcery. **12** But assone as they beleved the name of Iesu Christ they were baptised bothe men and wemen. **13** Then Simon him selfe beleved also and was baptised and contynued with Phillip and wondered beholdyng the miracles and signes which he had mocked the. **14** When ye Apostles which were at Ierusalem hearde saye that Samaria had receaved ye worde of God: they sent vnto the Peter and Iohn 15 which when they were come prayed for the that they myght receave ye holy goost. **16** For as yet he was come on none of them: But they were baptised only in the name of Christ Iesu. **17** Then layde they their hondes on them and they receaved the holy goost. **18** When Simo sawe that thorowe layinge on of the Apostles hondes on them the holy goost was geven: he offered the money **19** sayinge: Geve me also this power that on whom soever I put the hondes he maye receave the holy goost. **20** Then sayde Peter vnto him: thy monye perysh with the named Saul. **21** Thou hast nether parte nor obteyned wt money. **22** Thou hast fellowishippe in this busines. For thy hert is not ryght in the syght of God. **23** Repent therfore of thy wickednes and praye God that ye thought of thyne hert maye be forgeiven the. **24** For I perceave that thou arte full of bitter gall and wrapped in iniquite. **25** And they whe they had testifid and preached the worde of the lorde returned toward Ierusalem and preached the gospel in many cities of the Samaritas. **26** Then the angell of the lorde spake vnto Phillip sayinge: aryse and goo towardes mydde daye vnto ye waye yt goeth doun fro Ierusalem vnto Gaza which is in ye desert. **27** And he arose and wet on. And beholde a man of Ethiopia which was a chaberlayne and of grete auctorite wt

**8** Saul had pleasure in his deeth. And at yt tyme there was a great persecucion agaynst the congregacion which was at Ierusalem and they were all scattered abroade thorowout the regions of Iury and Samaria except the Apostles. **2** Then devout men dressed Steven and made great lamentacion over him. **3** But Saul made havocke of the congregacion entrynge into every housse and drewe out bothe man and woman and thrust the into preson. **4** They that were scattered abroade went every where preaching the worde. **5** Then came Philip into a cite of Samaria and preached Christ vnto them. **6** And the people gave

Cadace quene of ye Ethiopias and had ye rule of all the what thou shalt do. 7 The men which iornayed her treasure came to Ierusalem for to praye. 28 And with him stode amased for they herde a voyce but as he returned home agayne sittyng in his charet sawe no man. 8 And Saul arose from the erth and he rede Esay ye prophet. 29 Then ye sprete sayde opened his eyes but sawe no man. Then ledde they vnto Phillip: Goo neare and ioyne thy selfe to yonder him by the honde and brought him into Damasco. 9 charet. 30 And Philip ranne to him and hearde him And he was. iii. dayes with out syght and nether ate rede ye prophet Esayas and sayde: Vnderstondest nor dranke. 10 And ther was a certayne disciple at thou what thou reddest? 31 And he sayd: how can Damasco named Ananias and to him sayde the lorde I except I had a gyde? And he desyred Philip that in a vision: Ananias. And the he sayde: beholde I he wold come vp and sit wt him. 32 The tenoure of am here lorde. 11 And the lorde sayde to him: aryse ye scripture which he redde was this. He was ledde and goo into the strete which is called straignt and as a shepe to be slayne: and lyke a lambe dome seke in the housse of Iudas after one called Saul of before his sherer so opened he not his mouth. 33 Tharsus. For beholde he prayeth 12 and hath sene Because of his humblenes he was not estemed: who in a vision a man named Ananias comyng in to shall declare his generacio? for his lyfe is taken fro him and puttyng his hondes on him that he myght the erthe. 34 The chamberlayne answered Philip and receave his syght. 13 Then Ananias answered: Lorde sayde: I praye the of whom speaketh the Prophet I have hearde by many of this man how moche evell this? of him selfe or of some other man? 35 And Philip he hath done to thy sainctes at Ierusalem 14 and opened his mouth and beganne at ye same scripture here he hath auctorite of the hye prestes to bynde all and preached vnto him Iesus. 36 And as they went on that call on thy name. 15 The lorde sayde vnto him: their waye they came vnto a certayne water and the Goo thy wayes: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me to chamberlayne sayde: Se here is water what shall let beare my name before the gentyls and kynges and me to be baptised? 37 Philip sayde vnto him: Yf thou the chyldren of Israel. 16 For I will shewe him how beleve with all thyne hert thou mayst. He answered great thinges he must suffre for my names sake. 17 and sayde: I believe that Iesus Christe is the sonne Ananias went his waye and entryd into ye housse and of God. 38 And he comaunded the charet to stonde put his hondes on him and sayde: brother Saul the still. And they went doun bothe into the water: bothe lorde that apperyd vnto the in the waye as thou camst Philip and also the chamberlayne and he baptised hath sent me that thou myghtest receave thy syght him. 39 And assone as they were come out of the and be filled with the holy goost. 18 And immediatly water the sprete of the lorde caught away Philip yt ther fell from his eyes as it had bene scales and the chamberlayne sawe him no moore. And he wet he receaved syght and arose and was baptised 19 on his waye reiosinge: 40 but Philip was founde and receaved meate and was comforted. Then was at Azotus. And he walked thorow out ye countre Saul a certayne daye wt the disciples which were preaching in their cities tyll he came to Cesarea. at Damasco. 20 And streyght waye he preached Christ in the synagoges how that he was the sonne of God. 21 All that hearde him were amased and sayde: is not this he that spoyled the which called on this name in Ierusalem and came hyther for ye entent that he shuld bringe the bounde vnto the hye prestes? 22 But Saul encreased in strenght and confounded the lewes which dwelte at Damasco affirminge that this was very Christ. 23 And after a good whyle ye lewes toke counsell to gether to kyll him. 24 But their layinge awayte was knownen of Saul. And they watched at the gates daye and nyght to kyll him. 25 Then ye disciples toke him by night and put him thorow the wall and let him doun in a basket. 26 And when Saul was come to Ierusalem he assayde to cople him silfe with ye discyples and they were all afraide of hym and beleued not that he was a disciple. 27 But Bernabas toke hym and brought hym

**9** And Saul yet brethyng oute threatnynges and slaughter agaynst ye disciples of the lorde went vnto ye hye preste 2 and desyred of him letters to Damasco to ye synagoges: that yf he founde eny of this waye whether they were men or wemen he myght bringe them bounde vnto Ierusalem. 3 But as he went on his iorney it fortuned yt he drue nyte to Damasco and sodenly ther shyned rounde about him a lyght fro heven. 4 And he fell to ye erth and hearde a voyce sayinge to him: Saul Saul why persecutest thou me? 5 And he sayde what arte thou lorde? And the lorde sayd I am Iesus whom thou persecutest it shalbe harde for ye to kycke agaynst ye pricke. 6 And he bothe tremblyng and astonyed sayde: Lorde what wilt thou have me to do? And ye Lorde sayde vnto him: aryse and goo into the cite and it shalbe tolde

to ye apostles and declared to the how he had sene vnto him: Cornelius. 4 When he looked on him ye Lorde in ye waye and had spoke wyth hym: and was afrayde and sayde: what is it lorde? He sayde how he had done boldly at damasco in the name of vnto him. Thy prayers and thy almeses ar come vp lesu. 28 And he had his conuersacion with them at into remembraunce before God. 5 And now sende Ierusalem 29 and quit hym silfe boldly in the name of men to loppa and call for one Simon named also the lorde lesu. And he spake and disputed wyth the Peter. 6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner whose grekes: and they went aboute to slee hym. 30 But housse is by ye see syde. He shall tell the what thou when the brethren knew of that they brought hym oughtest to doo. 7 When the angell which spake to cesarea and sent hym forth to Tharsus. 31 Then vnto Cornelius was departed he called two of his had ye congregacions rest thorowoute all lewry and housholde servantes and a devoute soudier of them galile and Samary and were edified and walked in the that wayted on him 8 and tolde them all the mater and feare of the lorde and multiplied by the conforte of sent them to loppa. 9 On the morowe as they wet on the holy gost. 32 And it chaunsed yt as Peter walked their iorney and drewe nye vnto the cite Peter went throughoute all quarters he ca to ye saynctes which vp into the toppe of ye housse to praye aboute the vi. dwelt at Lydda 33 and there he foude a certayne houre. 10 Then waxed he an hongred and wolde have ma namyd Eneas whych had kepte hys bed viii. eate. But whyll they made redy. He fell into a traunce yere sicke of the palsie. 34 Then sayde Peter vnto 11 and sawe heven opened and a certayne vessell hym: Eneas Iesus Christ make ye whole. Aryse and come doun vnto him as it had bene a greate shete make thy beed. And he arose immediyatly. 35 And knyt at the. iiiii. corners and was let doun to the erth all that dwelt at lydda and assaron sawe hym and 12 where in wer all maner of. iiiii. foted beastes of the tourned to the lorde. 36 Ther was at loppe a certayne erth and vermen and wormes and foules of the ayer. woma (whiche was a disciple named Tabitha which 13 And ther came a voyce to him: ryse Peter kyll and by interpretation is called dorcas) the same was full eate. 14 But Peter sayde: God forbyd Lorde for I have of good workes and almes dedes which she did. 37 never eaten eny thinge that is comen or vnclene. 15 And it chaunsed in those dayes that she was sickle And the voyce spake vnto him agayne the seconde and dyed. When they had wesshed her and layd her tyme: what God hath clensed that make thou not in a chamber: 38 Because Lydda was nye to loppa comen. 16 This was done thryse and the vessell and the disciples had hearde that Peter was there was receaved vp agayne into heven. 17 Whyle Peter they sent vnto hym desrynghe him that he wolde not mused in him selfe what this vision which he had be greved to come vnto them. 39 Peter arose and sene meant beholde the men which were sent from came with them and when he was come they brought Cornelius had made inquirance for Simons housse him in to ye chamber. And all ye wydowes stode and stode before the dore. 18 And called out won roude aboute hym wepynge and shewynge the cotes and axed whether Simon which was also called Peter and garmentes which Dorcas made whill she was were lodged there. 19 Whyll Peter thought on this with the. 40 And Peter put the all forth and kneled vision the sprete sayde vnto him: Beholde men seke doun and prayde and turned him to ye body and the: 20 aryse therfore get the doun and goo with sayde: Tabitha aryse. And she opened her eyes and them and doute not. For I have sent them. 21 Peter whe she sawe Peter she sat vp. 41 And he gave went doun to ye men which were sent vnto him from her ye honde and lyft her up and called the saintes Cornelius and sayde Beholde I am he whom ye seke and wydowes and shewed her alyve. 42 And it was what is the cause wherfore ye are come? 22 And knowne throwout all loppa and many beleved on the Lorde. 43 And it fortuned that he taryed many dayes they sayde vnto him: Cornelius the captayne a iust man and won that feareth God and of good reporte in loppa with one Simon a tanner.

**10** Ther was a certayne man in Cesarea called Cornelius a captayne of ye soudiers of Italy 2 a devoute man and one yt feared God wt all his housholde which gave moche almes to the people and prayde God alwaye. 3 The same man sawe in a vision evydety aboute ye nyntye houre of ye daye an angell of god comynge into him and sayinge

Cornelius met hym and fell doun at his fete and worshipped hym. **26** But Peter toke him vp sayinge: speake with tonges and magnify God. Then answered stonde vp: for evyn I my silfe am a ma. **27** And as he talked with him he cam in and founde many that were come to gether. **28** And he sayde vnto them: Ye do knowe how that yt ys an vnlawfull thyng for a man that is a lewe to company or come vnto an alienet: But god hath shewed me that I shuld not call eny man commen or vncle: **29** therfore came I vnto you with oute sayege naye assone as I was sent for. I axe therfore for what intent have ye sent for me? **30** And Cornelius sayde: This daye now. iiiii. dayes I fasted and at the nynthe houre I prayde in my housse: and beholde a man stode before me in bright clothyng **31** and sayde: Cornelius thy prayer is hearde and thyne almes dedes are had in remembraunce in the sight of God. **32** Sende therfore to loppa and call for Simon which is also called Peter. He is lodged in the housse of one Simon a tanner by the see syde ye wiche assone as he is come shall speake vnto ye. **33** Then sent I for ye immediatly and thou hast well done for to come. Now are we all here present before god to heare all thynges yt are commaunded vnto the of God. **34** Then Peter opened his mouth and sayde: Of a trueth I perseave that God is not parciall **35** but in all people he that feareth him and worketh righbewesnes is accepted with him. **36** Ye knowe the preachinge that God sent vnto the chyldren of Israel preachinge peace by Iesus Christe (which is Lorde over all thinges): **37** Which preachinge was published thorow oute all lewrye and begane in Galile after the baptyme which Iohn preached. **38** how God had annoyncted Iesus of Nazareth with the holy goost and with power which Iesus went aboute doinge good and healyng all yt were oppressed of the develles for God was with him. **39** And we are witnesses of all thinges which he dyd in the londe of the lewes and at Ierusalem whom they slew and honge on tree. **40** Him God reyed vp ye thyrde daye and shewed him openly **41** not to all the people but vnto vs witnesses chosyn before of God which ate and dronke with him after he arose from deeth. **42** And he comaunded vs to preache vnto the people and testifie that it is he that is ordened of God a judge of quycke and deed. **43** To him geve all the Prophetes witnes that thorowe his name shall receave remission of synnes all that beleve in him. **44** Whyle Peter yet spake these wordes the holy goost fell on all them which hearde the preachinge. **45** And they of ye circumcision which beleved were astonyed as many as came wt Peter because that on the Gentyls also was sheed oute ye gyfte of the holy gost. **46** For they hearde them Peter: **47** can eny man forbyd water that these shuld not be baptised which have receaved the holy goost as well as we? **48** And he comaunded them to be baptysed in the name of the Lorde. Then prayde they him to tary a feawe dayes.

**11** And the Apostles and the brethren that were thorowout lewry harde saye that the hethen had also receaved the worde of God. **2** And when Peter was come vp to Ierusalem they of the circumcision reasoned wyth him **3** sayinge: Thou wentest in to men vncircumsised and atest with them. **4** Then Peter began and expounded ye thinge in order to the sayinge: **5** I was in the cyte of loppa prayinge and in a traunce I sawe a vision a certen vessell descende as it had bene a large lynnyn clothe let dounne from hevin by the fower corners and it cam to me. **6** Into the which when I had fastened myn eyes I consydered and sawe fowerfoted beastes of ye erth and vermen and wormes and foules of the ayer. **7** And I herde a voyce sayinge vnto me: aryse Peter sley and eate. **8** And I sayd: God forbyd lorde for nothinge comen or vncle hath at eny tyme entred into my mouth. **9** But the voyce answered me agayne from heven cout not thou those thinges come which god hath clensed. **10** And this was done thre tymes. And all were takin vp agayne into heven. **11** And beholde immediatly ther were thre men come vnto the housse where I was sent from Cesarea vnto me. **12** And the sprete sayde vnto me that I shuld go with them with out doutinge. Morover the sixe brethren accompanied me: and we entred into the mas housse. **13** And he shewed vs how he had sene an angell in his housse which stod and sayde to him: Send men to loppa and call for Symon named also Peter: **14** he shall tell the wordes wherby both thou and all thyne housse shalbe saved. **15** And as I begane to preach ye holy goost fell on them as he dyd on vs at the begynninge. **16** Then came to my remembraunce ye wordes of the Lorde how he sayde: Iohn baptised with water but ye shalbe baptysed with the holy goost. **17** For as moche then as God gave the lyke gyttes as he dyd vnto vs when we beleved on the Lorde Iesus Christ: what was I that I shuld have with stonde God? **18** when they hearde this they helde their peace and gloryfied God sayinge: then hath God also to the gentyls graunted repentaunce vnto lyfe. **19** They which were scattryd abroade thorow the affliccion that arose abouute Steven walked thorow oute tyll

they came vnto Phenices and Cypers and Antioche angell sayd vnto him: gyrdre thy selfe and bynde on preachynge ye worde to no man but vnto the lewes thy sandales. And so he dyd. And he sayde vnto him: only. 20 Some of them were men of Cypers and Syrene which when they were come into Antioche spake vnto the Grekes and preached the Lorde Iesus. was truthe which was done by the angell but thought 21 And the honde of the Lorde was with them and a he had sene a vision. 20 When they were past ye greate nombre beleved and turned vnto the Lorde. fyrist and ye seconde watche they came vnto yt yron 22 Tydinges of these thinges came vnto ye eares of gate yt ledeth vnto the cyte which opened to them by the congregacion which was in Ierusalem. And they his awne accorde. And they went out and passed sente forth Barnabas that he shuld go vnto Antioche. thorowe one strete and by and by the angell departed 23 Which when he was come and had sene the grace of God was glad and exhorted them all that with purpose of hert they wolde continually cleave vnto ye Lorde. 24 For he was a good man and full of the holy goost and of faythe: and moche people was added vnto the Lorde. 25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus for to seke Saul. 26 And when he had founde him he brought him vnto Antioche. And it chaunsed yt a whole yere they had their conversacion with the congregacio there and taught moche people: in so Prophetes fro Ierusalem vnto Antioche. 28 And ther stode vp one of them named Agabus and signified by the sprete that ther shuld be great derth throughoute all the worlde which came to passe in ye Emproure Claudiois dayes. 29 Then the disciples every man accordinge to his abilite purposed to sende socoure vnto the brethren which dwelt in lewry. 30 Which thinge they also dyd and sent it to the elders by the hondes of Barnabas and Saul.

12 In that tyme Herode the kyng stretched forthe his handes to vexe certayne of the congregacion. 2 And he kyllid lames the brother of Iohn with the swerde: 3 and because he sawe that it pleased ye lewes he proceded forther and toke Peter also. Then were the dayes of swete breed. 4 And when he had caught him he put him in preson and delyvered him to. iiiii. quaternios of soudiers to be kepte entendyng after ester to bryngre him forth to the people. 5 Then was Peter kepte in preson. But prayer was made with out ceasyng of the congregacion vnto God for him. 6 And when Herode wolde have brought him oute vnto the people the same nyght slepte Peter bitwene two soudiers bounde with two chaynes and the keepers before the dore kepte the preson. 7 And beholde the angell of ye Lorde was there present and a lyght shyned in the lodge. And smote Peter on the syde and steryd him vp sayinge: aryse vp quycly. And his cheynes fell of fro his hondes. 8 And the

angell sayd vnto him: cast thy mantle abouthe the and folowe me. 9 And he came oute and folowed him and wist not that it was done by the angell but thought he had sene a vision. 10 When they were past ye fyrist and ye seconde watche they came vnto yt yron gate yt ledeth vnto the cyte which opened to them by his awne accorde. And they went out and passed thorowe one strete and by and by the angell departed fro him. 11 And when Peter was come to him selfe he sayde: now I knowe of a surety that the Lorde hath sent his angell and hath delyvered me out of the honde of Herode and from all the waytyng for of the people of ye lewes. 12 And as he consydred the thinge he cam to ye housse of Mary the mother of one Iohn which was called Marke also where many were gaddered to gedder in prayer. 13 As Peter knocked at the entry dore a damsell cam forth to herken named Rhoda. 14 And when she knew Peters voyce she moche that the disciples of Antioche were the fyrist opened not the entrey for gladnes but ran in and told that were called Christen. 27 In those dayes came how Peter stode before the entrey. 15 And they sayde vnto her: thou arte mad. And she bare them dounre yt it was even so. Then sayde they: it is his angell. 16 Peter cotynued knockinge. When they had opened the dore and sawe him they were astonyed. 17 And he beckened vnto them with ye honde to holde their peace and tolde them by what meanes ye Lorde had brought him oute of the preson. And sayde: goo shew these thinges vnto lames and to the brethren. 18 And he departed and went into a nother place. 19 Assone as it was daye ther was no lyttell a doo amoge the soudyers what was becum of Peter. 19 When Herode had called for him and founde him not he examined the keepers and comaunded to departe. And he descended from lewry to Cesarea and ther abode. 20 Herode was displeased with them of Tyre and Sydon. And they came all at once and made intercession vnto Blastus the kynges chamberlen and desyred peace because their countrey was norysshed by the kynges londe. 21 And upon a daye appoynted Herode arayed him in royll apparell and set him in his seate and made an oraycon vnto them. 22 And the people gave a shoute sayinge: it is ye voyce of a God and not of a man. 23 And immediatly the angell of ye Lorde smote him because he gave not God the honoure and he was eatyn of wormes and gave vp the goost. 24 And ye worde of God grewe and multiplied. 25 And Barnabas and Paul returned to Ierusalem when they had fulfilled their office and toke with them Iohn which was also called Marcus.

**13** There were at Antioche in the congregacion londe of Canaan and devided their londe to them by certayne Prophetes and teachers: as Barnabas lot. **20** And after warde he gave vnto them judges and Simon called Niger and Lucius of Cerene and abouthe the space of. **iii. C. and. I.** yeres vnto the tyme Manahen Herode the Tetrarkes norsfelowe and Saul. of Samuel ye Prophet. **21** And after that they desyred **2** As they mynisted to the Lorde and fasted the holy a kinge and God gave vnto them Saul the sonne of goost sayde: separate me Barnabas and Saul for ye **C** is a man of the tribe of Beniamin by the space of. worke where vnto I have called them. **3** Then fasted **xl.** yeres. **22** And after he had put him doune he set they and prayed and put their hondes on them and vp David to be their kynge of whome he reported let them goo. **4** And they after they were sent of sayinge: I have founde David the sonne of lesse a the holy goost came vnto Seleutia and from thence man after myne awne hert he shall fulfill all my will. they sayled to Cyprus. **5** And when they were come **23** Of this manes seed hath God (accordinge to his to Salamine they shewed ye worde of God in ye promes) brought forth to the people of Israel a saviour synagoges of ye lewes. And they had Iohn to their one Iesus **24** when Iohn had fyrist preached before minister. **6** When they had gone thorowout ye yle his cominge the baptyme of repentaunce to Israel. **25** vnto ye cite of Paphos they foude a certayne sorserer And when Iohn had fulfylled his course he sayde: a falce prophet which was a lewe named Bariesu **7** whome ye thinke that I am the same am I not. But which was with ye ruler of the coutre won Sergius beholde ther cometh one after me whose shewes of Paulus a prudet man. The same ruler called vnto his fete I am not worthy to lowse. **26** Ye men and him Barnabas and Saul and desyred to heare the brethren chyldren of the generacion of Abraham and worde of God. **8** But Elemas the sorcerar (for so whosoever amoge you feareth God to you is this was his name by interpretacion) wt stode them and worde of salvacio sent. **27** The inhabiteres of Ierusalem sought to turne awaye the ruler fro the fayth. **9** Then and their rulers because they knewe him not nor yet Saul which also is called Paul beinge full of the holy the voyces of the Prophetes which are redde every goost set his eyes on him **10** and sayde: O full of all Saboth daye they have fulfilled them in condepninge sutteltie and disseyfulnes the chylde of the devyll him. **28** And when they founde no cause of deeth in and ye enemye of all righteousnes thou ceasest not him yet desyred they Pylate to kyll him. **29** And when to pervert the strayght wayes of the Lorde. **11** And they had fulfilled all that were written of him they toke now beholde the honde of the Lorde is vpon the him doune from the tree and put him in a sepulcre. and thou shalt be blinde and not se the sunne for a **30** But God raysed him agayne from deeth **31** and season. And immediatly ther fell on him a myste and he was sene many dayes of them which came wt a darcnes and he went abouthe sekinge them that him fro Galile to Ierusalem. Which are his witnesses shuld leade him by the honde. **12** Then the rular when vnto the people. **32** And we declare vnto you how he sawe what had happened beleved and wodred at that ye promes made vnto the fathers **33** God hath the doctryne of the Lorde. **13** When they that were fulfilled vnto vs their chyldre in that he reysed vp with Paule were departed by shyppe fro Paphus they Iesus agayne eve as it is written in the fyrist psalme: cam to Perga a cite of Pamphilia: and there Iohn Thou arte my sonne this same daye begat I the. **34** departed from them and returned to Ierusalem. **14** As concernyng that he reysed him vp from deeth But they wandred thorowe the countres fro Perga to now no more to returne to corrupcion he sayde on Antioche a cite of the coutre of Pisidia and wet in to this wyse: The holy promyses made to David I will the synagoge on the saboth daye and sate doune. **15** geve them faithfully to you. **35** Wherfore he saith also And after the lawe and ye Prophetes were redde ye in another place: Thou shalt not soffre thyne holye rulers of the synagoge sent vnto them sayinge: Ye to se corrupcion. **36** Howbe it David after he had in men and brethren yf ye have eny sermo to exhorte ye his tyme fulfilled the will of God he slepte and was people saye on. **16** Then Paul stode vp and beckened layde with his fathers and sawe corrupcion. **37** But he with the honde and sayde: Men of Israel and ye that whom God reysed agayne sawe no corrupcion. **38** Be feare God geve audiecie. **17** The God of this people it knowne vnto you therfore ye men and brethre that chose oure fathers and exalted the people whe they thorow this man is preached vnto you the forgevenes dwelt as straugers in ye londe of Egypt and with a of synnes **39** and yt by him are all yt beleve iustified mighty arme brought them oute of it **18** and abouthe fro all thinges fro the which ye coulde not be iustified the tyme of. xl. yeares suffred he their maners in the by ye lawe of Moses. **40** Beware therfore lest that wyldernes. **19** And he destroyed. vii nacios in the fall on you which is spoken of in the Prophetes: **41**

Beholde ye despisers and wonder and perishe ye: a certayne man at Listra weake in his fete beinge for I do aworke in youre dayes which ye shall not creple from his mothers wombe and never walkyd. **9** beleve yf a ma wolde declare it you. **42** When they were come out of the Synagoge of the lewes the getyls besought yt they wolde preache the worde to them bitwene the Saboth dayes. **43** When the congregacion was broken vp many of the lewes and vertuous covertes folowed Paul and Barnabas which spake to them and exhorted them to cotinue in the grace of God. **44** And ye nexte Saboth daye came almoste the whole cite to gether to heare the worde of God. **45** When ye lewes sawe the people they were full of indignacion and spake agaynst those thinges which were spoken of Paul spekinge agaynst it and raylinge on it. **46** Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bolde and sayde: it was mete that the worde of God shulde fyrist have bene preached to you. But seinge ye put it from you and thinke youre selfes onworthy of everlastinge lyfe: lo we turne to the gentyls. (*aiōnios g166*) **47** For so hath the Lorde comaunded vs: I have made ye a light to the getyls yt thou be salvacio vnto ye ende of ye worlde. **48** The getyls hearde and were glad and glorified the worde of ye Lorde and beleved: eve as many as were ordeyned vnto eternall lyfe. (*aiōnios g166*) **49** And ye worde of the Lorde was publisshed thorowe oute all the region. **50** But the lewes moved ye worshypfull and honorable wemen and the chefe men of the cyte and reyzed persecucion agaynst Paul and Barnabas and expelled them oute of their costes. **51** And they shouke of ye duste of their fete agaynst them and came vnto Iconiu. **52** And the disciples were filled with ioye and with the holy goost.

The same hearde Paul preache. Which behelde him and perceaved that he had fayth to be whole **10** and sayd with a loude voyce: stond vp right on thy fete. And he stert vp and walked. **11** And when the people sawe what Paul had done they lifte vp their voyces sayinge in the speache of Lycaonia: Goddes are come doune to vs in the lyknes of men. **12** And they called Barnabas Iupiter and Paul Mercurius because he was the preacher. **13** Then Iupiters Preste which dwelt before their cite brought oxe and garlondes vnto the churche porche and wolde have done sacrifice with the people. **14** But when the Apostles Barnabas and Paul herde that they rent their clothes and ran in amonge the people crynge **15** and sayinge: syrs why do ye this? We are mortall men lyke vnto you and preache vnto you that ye shuld turne from these vanities vnto ye lyvinge God which made heaven and erth and the see and all that in them is: **16** the which in tymes past suffred all nacions to walke in their awne wayes. **17** Neverthelesse he lefte not him selfe with outen witnes in that he shewed his benefites in gevinge vs rayne from heaven and frutefull ceasons fyllinge oure hertes with fode and gladnes. **18** And with these sayinges scase refrayned they the people that they had not done sacrifice vnto them. **19** Thither came certayne lewes fro Antioche and Iconium and optayned the peoples consent and stoned Paul and drewe him oute of the cyte supposyng he had bene deed. **20** How be it as the disciples stode rounde about him he arose vp and cam into the cyte. And the nexte daye he departed with Barnabas to Derba. **21** After they had preached to that cite and had taught many they returned agayne to Lisira and to Iconium and Antioche **22** and strengthened the disciples soules exhortinge them to continue in the faith affyrminge yt we must thorowe moche tribulacion entre into the kyngdome of God. **23** And when they had ordained them elders by eleccion in every congregacio after they had rayde and fasted they comended them to God on whom they beleved. **24** And they went thorow out Pisidia and came into Paphilia **25** and when they had preached the worde of God in Perga they descended in to Attalia **26** and thence departed by shippe to Antioche fro whence they were delivered vnto the grace of God to the worke which they had fulfilled. **27** When they were come and had gaddered the congregacion to gedder they rehersed all that God had done by them and how he had opened the

**14** And it fortuned in Iconium that they went both to gether into the synagoge of ye lewes and so spake that a gret multitude both of ye lewes and also of the Grekes beleved. **2** But the unbelieveinge lewes steryd vp and vnquyeted the myndes of the Gentyls agaynst the brethre. **3** Longe tyme a bode they there and quyt them selves boldly with the helpe of the Lorde the which gave testimony vnto ye worde of his grace and caused signes and wondres to be done by their hondes. **4** The people of the cyte were devided: and parte helde with the lewes and parte with the Apostles. **5** When ther was a saute made both of the gentyls and also of the lewes with their rulers to put them to shame and to stone **6** the they were ware of it and fled vnto Listra and Derba cities of Licaonia and vnto the region that lyeth round aboue **7** and there preached the gospel. **8** And ther sate

dore of faith vnto the getyls. 28 And ther they abode longe tyme with the disciples.

**15** Then cam certayne from lewrie and taught the brethren: excepte ye be circumcysed after the maner of Moses ye cannot be saved. 2 And when ther was rysen dissencion and disputinge not a litle vnto Paul and Barnabas agaynst them. They determined that Paul and Barnabas and certayne other of them shuld ascende to Ierusalem vnto the Apostles and elders aboute this question. 3 And after they were brought on their waye by the congregacion they passed over Phenices and Samaria declarynge the conuersion of the getyls and they brought great ioye vnto all ye brethren. 4 And when they were come to Ierusalem they were receaved of the congregacion and of the Apostles and elders. And they declared what thinges God had done by them. 5 Then arose ther vp certayne that were of the secte of the Pharises and dyd beleve sayinge that it was nedfull to circuise them and to enioyne the to kepe ye lawe of Moses. 6 And ye Apostles and elders came to geder to reason of this matter. 7 And when ther was moche disputinge Peter rose vp and sayde vnto them: Ye men and brethren ye knowe how that a good whyle agoo God chose amoge vs that the getyls by my mouth shuld heare the worde of the gospell and beleve. 8 And God which knoweth the herte bare them witnes and gave vnto them the holy goost eve as he dyd vnto vs 9 and he put no difference bitwene them and vs but with fayth purified their hertes. 10 Now therfore why tempte ye God that ye wolde put a yoke on the disciples neckes which nether oure fathers nor we were able to beare. 11 But we beleve that thorowe the grace of the Lorde Iesu Christ we shalbe saved as they doo. 12 Then all the multitude was pleased and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul which tolde what signes and wondres God had shewed amoge the gentyls by them. 13 And when they helde their peace lames answered sayinge: Men and brethren herken vnto me. 14 Simeon tolde how God at the begynnyng dyd visit the gentyls and receaved of them people vnto his name. 15 And to this agreith ye wordes of ye Prophetes as it is written. 16 After this I will returne and wyll bylde agayne the tabernacle of David which is fallen doun and that which is fallen in dekey of it will I bilde agayne and I will set it vp 17 that the residue of men might seke after the Lorde and also the gentyls vpo whom my name is named saith ye Lorde which doth all these thinges: 18 knowne vnto God are all his workes from the begynninge of

the worlde. (aiōn g165) 19 Wherfore my sentece is yt we trouble not them which fro amone the gentyls are turned to God: 20 but yt we write vnto them yt they abstayne them selves fro filthynes of ymages fro fornicacio from straglyd and fro bloude. 21 For Moses of olde tyme hath in every cite that preache him and he is rede in the synagoges every saboth daye. 22 Then pleased it the Apostles and elders wt the whole congregacio to sende chosyn men of their owne copany to Antioche with Paul and Barnabas. They sent Iudas called also Barsabas and Silas which were chefe men amone the brethre 23 and gave them lettres in their hondes after this maner. The Apostles elders and brethren send gretynge vnto the brethre which are of the gentyls in Antioche Siria and Celicia. 24 For as moche as we have hearde yt certayne which departed fro vs have troubled you with wordes and comred youre myndes sayinge: Ye must be circumcised and kepe the lawe to whom we gave no soche comaundemet. 25 It semed therfore to vs a good thinge when we were come to geder with one accord to sende chosyn men vnto you with oure beloved Barnabas and Paul 26 men that have ioperded their lyves for the name of oure Lorde Iesus Christ. 27 We have sent therfore Iudas and Sylas which shall also tell you the same thinges by mouth. 28 For it semed good to the holy gost and to vs to put no grevous thinge to you more then these necessary thinges: 29 that is to saye that ye abstayne from things offered to ymages from bloud from strangled and fornicacion. From which yf ye kepe youre selves ye shall do well. So fare ye well. 30 When they were departed they came to Antioche and gaddred the multitude togeder and delyvered ye pistle. 31 When they had redde it they reioyced of that consolacion. 32 And Iudas and Sylas beinge prophetes exhorted the brethren with moche preachyng and strengthened them. 33 And after they had taryed there a space they were let goo in peace of the brethren vnto the Apostles. 34 Not with stondyng it pleasyd Sylas to abyde there still. 35 Paul and Barnabas continued in Antioche teachyng and preachyng the worde of the Lorde with other many. 36 But after a certayne space Paul sayde vnto Barnabas: Let vs goo agayne and visite oure brethren in every cite where we have shewed the worde of the Lorde and se how they do. 37 And Barnabas gave counsell to take wt them Iohn called also Marke. 38 But Paul thought it not mete to take him vnto their company whiche departed from them at Pamphylia and went not with them to the worke. 39 And the dissencion was so sharpe bitwene

them that they departed a sunder one from the other: and cryed sayinge: these men are the servauantes of so that Barnabas toke Marke and sayled vnto Cypers. the most hye God which shewe vnto vs the waye of salvacion. 18 And this dyd she many dayes. But Paul not cotent turned about and sayd to the sprete: I commaunde the in the name of lesu Christ that thou come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 And when her master and mastres sawe yt the hope of their gaynes was gone they caught Paul and Sylas and drue the into the market place vnto the rulars 20 and brought them to the officers sayinge: These men trouble oure cite which are lewes 21 and preache ordinaunces which are not lauffull for vs to receave nether to observe seinge we are Romayns. 22 And the people ranne on them and the officers rent their clothes and comaunded them to be beaten with roddes. 23 And when they had beaten them sore they cast them into preson comaundynge the iayler to kepe them surely. 24 Which iayler when he had receaved suche comaundment thrust them into the ynnre preson and made their fete fast in the stockes. 25 At mynyght Paul and Sylas prayed and lauded God. And the prisoners hearde them. 26 And sodenly ther was a greate erth quake so that ye fonndacion of the preson was shaken and by and by all the dores opened and every mannes bondes were lowsed. 27 When the keper of ye preson waked out of his slepe and sawe the preson dores open he drue out his swerde and wolde have kyllid him selfe supposyng the prisoners had bene fledde. 28 But Paul cryed with a lowde voyce sayinge: Do thy selfe no harme for we are all heare. 29 Then he called for a lyght and sprange in and came tremblynge and fell doun before Paul and Sylas 30 and brought them out and sayde: Syrs what must I do to be saved? 31 And they sayde: beleve on the Lorde lesus and thou shalt be saved and thy housholde. 32 And they preached vnto him the worde of the Lorde and to all that were in his housse. 33 And he toke them the same houre of the nyght and washed their woundes and was baptised with all that belonged vnto him straigthe waye. 34 Whe he had brought them into his housse he set meate before them and ioyed that he with all his housholde boleved on God. 35 And when it was daye the officers sent the ministres sayinge: Let those men goo. 36 The keper of ye preson tolde this sayinge to Paul the officiers have sent worde to lowsse you. Now therfore get you hence and goo in peace. 37 Then sayde Paul vnto them: they have beaten vs openly vncodemepned for all yt we are Romayns and have cast vs into preson: and now wolde they sende vs awaye prevely? Naye not so but let them come the

selves and set vs out. 38 When the ministres tolde his sprete was moved in him to se the cite geven these wordes vnto the officers they feared when they to worshippinge of ymages. 17 Then he disputed hearde that they were Romayns 39 and came and in the synagoge wt the lewes and with the devout besought them and brought them out and desyred persones and in the market dayly with the that came them to departe out of the cite. 40 And they wet out vnto him. 18 Certayne philosophers of ye Epicures of ye preson and entred into the housse of Lidia and and of ye stoyckes disputed with him. And some ther whe they had sene the brethren they comforted them were which sayde: what will this babler saye. Other and departed.

**17** As they made their iorney thorow Amphipolis and Appolonia they came to Thessalonica where was a synagoge of the lewes. 2 And Paul as his maner was went in vnto them and thre saboth doyes declared oute of the scripture vnto them 3 openyng and allegyng that Christ must nedes have suffred and rysen agayne from deeth and that this Iesus was Christ whom (sayde he) I preache to you. 4 And some of them beleved and came and companyed with Paul and Sylas: also of the honourable Grekes a greate multitude and of the chefe wemen not a feawe. 5 But the lewes which beleved not havyng indignacio toke vnto the evyll men which were vagabondes and gadered a company and set all the cite on a roore and made asaute vnto the housse of Iason and sought to bringe the out to the people. 6 But when they founde them not they drue Iason and certayne brethren vnto the heedes of the cite cryinge: these that trouble the worlde are come hydder also 7 which Iason hath receaved prevely. And these all do contrary to the elders of Cesar affirmynge another kyng one Iesus. 8 And they troubled the people and the officers of the cite when they hearde these thinges. 9 And when they were sufficiently answered of Iason and of the other they let the goo. 10 And the brethren immediatly sent awaye Paul and Sylas by nyght vnto Berrea. Which when they were come thyther they entred into ye synagoge of the lewes. 11 These were the noblest of byrthe amonge the of Thessalonia which receaved the worde wt all diligence of mynde and searched ye scriptures dayly whether those thinges were even so. 12 And many of the beleved: also of worshipfull weme which were Grekes and of men not a feawe. 13 When the lewes of Thessalonia had knowledge that ye worde of God was preached of Paul at Berrea they came there and moved the people. 14 And then by and by ye brethre sent awaye Paul to goo as it were to ye see: but Sylas and Timotheus abode there still. 15 And they that gyded Paul brought him vnto Attens and receaved a comaundment vnto Sylas and Timotheus for to come to him at once and came their waye. 16 Whyll Paul wayted for them at Attens his sprete was moved in him to se the cite geven to worshippinge of ymages. 17 Then he disputed in the synagoge wt the lewes and with the devout persones and in the market dayly with the that came them to departe out of the cite. 18 Certayne philosophers of ye Epicures and of ye stoyckes disputed with him. And some ther were which sayde: what will this babler saye. Other sayd: he semeth to be a tydynges bringer of newe devyls because he preached vnto them Iesus and the resurrecccion. 19 And they toke him and brought him into Marsestrete sayinge: maye we not knowe what this newe doctrine wher of thou speakest is? 20 For thou bringest straunge tydynges to oure eares. We wolde knowe therfore what these thinges meane. 21 For all the Attenians and straungers which were there gave the selves to nothinge els but ether to tell or to heare newe tydynges. 22 Paul stode in the myddes of Marse strete and sayde: ye men of Attens I perceave that in all thinges ye are to superstitious. 23 For as I passed by and behelde the maner how ye worship youre goddes I founde an autre wher in was written: vnto ye vnknownen god. Whom ye then ignoratly worship him shewe I vnto you. 24 God that made the worlde and all that are in it seyng that he is Lorde of heven and erth he dwelleth not in temples made with hondes 25 nether is worshipped with mennes hondes as though he needed of eny thinge seinge he him selfe gegetteth lyfe and breath to all men every where 26 and hath made of one bloud all nacionis of men for to dwell on all the face of the erthe and hath assigned before how longe tyme and also the endes of their inhabitacion 27 that they shuld seke God yf they myght fele and fynde him though he be not farre from every one of vs. 28 For in him we lyve move and have oure beyng as certayne of youre awne Poetes sayde. For we are also his generacion. 29 For as moche then as we are the generacion of God we ought not to thynde that the godhed is lyke vnto golde silver or stone graven by crafte and ymaginacion of man. 30 And the tyme of this ignorauunce God regarded not: but now he byddeth all men every where repent 31 because he hath apoynted a daye in the which he will iudge the worlde acordynge to ryghtewesses by that man whom he hath apoynted and hath offered faith to all men after that he had raysed him from deeth. 32 When they hearde of ye resurrecccion from deeth some mocked and other sayde: we will heare the agayne of this matter. 33 So Paul departed from amonge them. 34 Howbeit certayne men clave vnto Paul and beleved

amonge the which was Dionysius a senatour and a woman named Damaris and other with them.

**18** After that Paul departed from Attens and came to Corinth 2 and founde a certayne lewe named Aquila borne in Ponthus latly come from Italie wt his wyfe Priscilla (because that the Emperour Claudius had comaunded all lewes to departe fro Rome) and he drewe vnto them. 3 And because he was of the same crafte he abode with them and wrought: their crafte was to make tentes. 4 And he preached in ye synagoge every saboth daye and exhorted the lewes and the gentyls. 5 When Sylas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia Paul was constrainyd by the sprete to testifie to the lewes that Iesus was very Christ. 6 And whe they sayde contrary and blasphemed he shake his rayment and sayde vnto the: youre bloud apon youre awne heeddes and fro hence forth I goo blamelesse vnto ye gentyls. 7 And he departed thence and entred into a certayne manes housse named Iustus a worshiper of god whose housse ioyned harde to ye synagoge. 8 How be it one Crispus ye chefe rular of the synagoge beleved on ye lorde with all his housholde and many of the Corinthias gave audience and beleved and were baptised. 9 Then spake the lorde to Paul in the nyght by a vision: be not afryde but speake and holde not thy peace: 10 for I am with the and no man shall invade the that shall hurte the. For I have moche people in this cite. 11 And he continued there a yeaere and sixe monethes and taught them the worde of God. 12 When Gallio was rular of the countre of Acaia the lewes made insurreccion with one accordē agaynst Paul and brought him to the iudgement seate 13 saying: this felow counceleth men to worship God contrary to ye lawe. 14 And as Paul was about to open his mouth Gallio sayde vnto ye lewes: yf it were a matter of wronge or an evyll dede (o ye lewes) reason wolde that I shuld heare you: 15 but yf it be a question of wordes or of names or of youre lawe loke ye to it youre selves. For I wilbe no iudge in soche maters 16 and he drave them from the seate. 17 Then toke all the Grekes Sostenes the chefe rular of the synagoge and smote him before the judges seate. And Gallio cared for none of tho thinges. 18 Paul after this taryed there yet a good whyle and then toke his leave of the brethren and sayled thence into Ciria Priscilla and Aquila accompanyinge him. And he shore his heed in Cenchrea for he had a vowe. 19 And he came to Ephesus and lefte them there: but he him selfe entred into the synagoge and reasoned

with the lewes. 20 When they desyred him to tary longer tyme with the he consented not 21 but bad the fare well sayinge. I must nedes at this feast that cometh be in Ierusalem: but I will returne agayne vnto you yf God will. And he departed from Ephesus 22 and came vnto Cesarea: and ascended and saluted the congregacion and departed vnto Antioche 23 and when he had taryed there a whyle he departed. And went over all the countre of Galacia and Phrigia by order strengthynge all the disciples. 24 And a certayne lewe named Apollos borne at Alexandria came to Ephesus an eloquent man and myghty in the scriptures. 25 The same was informed in the waye of the Lorde and he spake fervently in the sprete and taught diligently the thinges of the Lorde and knewe but the baptim of Iohn only. 26 And the same began to speake boldely in the synagoge. And when Aquila and Priscilla had hearde him: they toke him vnto them and expounded vnto him the waye of God more perfectly. 27 And when he was disposed to goo into Acaia the brethren wrote exhortyng the disciples to receave him. After he was come thither he holpe them moche which had beleved thorowe grace. 28 And myghtely he overcame the lewes and that openly shewyng by the scriptures that Iesus was Christ.

**19** It fortuned whyll Appollo was at Corinthum that Paul passed thorow the vpper costes and came to Ephesus and foude certayne disciples 2 and sayd vnto them: have ye receaved the holy gost sence ye beleved? And they sayde vnto him: no we have not hearde whether ther be eny holy goost or no. 3 And he sayd vnto them: wher wt were ye then baptised? And they sayd: with Iohns baptim 4 Then sayde Paul: Iohn verely bapiisi with the baptim of repentaunce sayinge vnto the people that they shuld beleve on him which shuld come after him: that is on Christ Iesus. 5 When they hearde that they were baptised in the name of the lorde Iesus. 6 And Paul layde his hondes apon them and the holy gost came on them and they spake with tonges and prophesied 7 and all the men were aboute. xii. 8 And he went into the synagoge and behayed him selfe boldely for the space of thre monethes disputynge and gevynge them exhortacions of the kyngdome of God. 9 When dyvers waxed harde hereted and beleved not but spake evyll of the waye and that before the multitude: he departed from them and seperated the disciples. And disputed dayly in ye scole of one called Tyranus. 10 And this contynued by the space of two yeaeres: so yt all they which dwelt in Asia hearde the worde of

the lorde Iesu bothe lewes and Grekes. **11** And god in vnto the people ye discipiles suffered him not. wrought no small miracles by the hondes of Paul: **12** **31** Certayne also of ye chefe of Asia which were so that from his body were brought vnto the sicke his frendes sent vnto him desyrynge him that he napkyns or partlettes and the diseases departed from wolde not preace into the comen hall. **32** Some cryed the and the evyll spretes went out of them. **13** Then one thinge and some another and the congregacion certayne of the vagabounde lewes exorcistes toke was all out of quiet and ye moare parte knewe not upon them to call over them which had evyll spretes wherfore they were come togeder. **33** Some of the the name of the lorde Iesus sayinge: We adiure you company drie forth Alexander the lewes thrustynge by Iesu who Paul preacheth. **14** And ther were seven him forwardes. Alexander beckened with the honde sonnes of one Sceva a lewe and chefe of the prestes and wolde have geven ye people an answer. **34** which dyd so. **15** And the evyll sprete answered and When they knewe ye he was a lewe ther arose a sayde: Iesus I knowe and Paul I knowe: but who are shoute almost for the space of two houres of all men ye? **16** And ye man in who the evyll sprete was ranne crying greate is Diana of the Ephesians. **35** When on the and overcame the and prevayled agaynst the toun clarcke had ceased the people he sayd: ye them so that they fledde out of that housse naked men of Ephesus what man is it that knoweth not how and wounded. **17** And this was knownen to all ye lewes that the cite of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the and Grekes also which dwelt at Ephesus and feare great goddes Diana and of ye ymage which came fro came on them all and they magnified the name of heven. **36** Seinge then yt no man sayth here agaynst ye lorde Iesus. **18** And many yt beleved came and ye ought to be content and to do nothinge rasshly: confessed and shewed their workes. **19** Many of the **37** For ye have brought hyther these me whiche are which vsed curious craftes brought their bokes and nether robbers of churches nor yet despisers of youre burned the before all men and they counted the price goddes. **38** Wherfore yf Demetrius and the craftes of the and foude it fifty thousande silverlynges. **20** So men which are wt him have eny sayinge to eny man myghtely grewe ye worde of god and prevayled. **21** the lawe is open and ther are ruelars let the accuse After these things were ended Paul purposed in the one another. **39** Yf ye goo about eny other thinge sprete to passe over Macedonia and Achaia and to it maye be determined in a lawfull cogregacion **40** goo to Ierusalem saying: After I have bene there I For we are in ioperdy to be accused of this dayes must also se Rome. **22** So sent he into Macedonia busines: for as moche as ther is no cause wherby two of the that ministred vnto him Timotheus and we maye geve a rekenyng of this concourse of Erastus: but he him selfe remayned in Asia for a people. **41** And when he had thus spoken he let the season. **23** The same tyme ther arose no lytell a do congregacion departe.  
about that waye. **24** For a certayne man named Demetrius a silvermyth which made silver schrynes for Diana was not a lytell beneficiale vnto the craftes men. **25** Which he called to geder with the worke men of lyke occupacion and sayd: Syrs ye knowe that by this crafte we have vaantage. **26** Moreover ye se and heare that not alone at Ephesus but almost thorowe ute all Asia this Paul hath persuaded and turned awaye moche people saying yt they be not goddes which are made wt hondes. **27** So that not only this oure crafte cometh into parell to be set at noughe: but also that ye temple of ye greate goddes Diana shuld be despysed and her magnificeunce shuld be destroyed which all Asia and the worlde worshippeth. **28** When they hearde these sayinges they were full of wrath and cryed out saying: Greate is Diana of the Ephesians. **29** And all the cite was on a roore and they russhed in to the comen hall with one assent and caught Gayus and Aristarcus men of Macedonia Pauls companios. **30** When Paul wolde have entred

**20** After the rage was ceased Paul called the discipiles vnto him and toke his leave of them and departed for to goo into Macedonia. **2** And when he had gone over those parties and geven them large exhortacions he came into Grece **3** and there abode. iii. monethes. And when the lewes layde wayte for him as he was about to sayle into Syria he purposed to returne thorowe Macedonia. **4** Ther accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berrea and of Thessalonia Aristarcus and Secundus and Gayus of Derba and Timotheus: and out of Asia Tychicus and Trophimos. **5** These went before and taryed vs at Troas. **6** And we sayled awaye fro Philippos after the ester holydayes and came vnto them to Troas in five dayes where we abode seven dayes. **7** And on the morowe after the saboth daye the discipiles came to geder for to breake breed and Paul preached vnto them (redy to departe on the morowe) and cotinued the preachyng vnto mydnyght. **8** And there were many lyghtes in

the chamber where thy were gaddered to geder 9 hath made you oversears to rule the congregacion and there sate in a wyndowe a certayne yonge man named Eutichos fallen into a depe slepe. And as Paul declared he was the moare overcome with slepe and fell dounre from the thyrde lofte and was taken vp deed. 10 Paul went dounre and fell on him and embrased him and sayde: make nothinge ado for his lyfe is in him. 11 When he was come vp agayne he brake breed and tasted and comened a longe whyle even till the mornynge and so departed. 12 And they brought the younge man a lyve and were not alytell comforted. 13 And we went a fore to shippe and lowsed vnto Asson there to receave Paul. For so had he apoynted and wolde him selfe goo a fote. 14 When he was come to vs vnto Asson we toke him in and came to Mytelenes. 15 And we sayled thence and came the nexte daye over agaynst Chios. And the nexte daye we aryved at Samos and taried at Trogilion. The nexte daye we came to Myleton: 16 for Paul had determined to leave Ephesus as they sayled because he wolde not spende ye tyme in Asia. For he hasted to be (yf he coulde possible) at Ierusalem at the daye of pentecoste. 17 Wherfore from Myleton he sent to Ephesus and called the elders of the cogregacion. 18 And when they were come to him he sayde vnto the: Ye knowe fro the fyrist daye yt I came vnto Asia after what maner I have bene wt you at all ceasons 19 servynghe the lorde with all humblenes of mynde and with many teares and temptacions which happened vnto me by the layinges awayte of the leues 20 and how I kept backe no thinge that was profitable: but that I have shewed you and taught you openly and at home in youre houses 21 witnessinge bothe to the lewes and also to the Grekes the repentaunce toward God and faith towarde oure Lorde lesu. 22 And now beholde I goo bounde in the sprete vnto Ierusalem and knowe not what shall come on me there 23 but that the holy goost witnesseth in every cite sayinge: yt bondes and trouble abyde me. 24 But none of tho thinges move me: nether is my lyfe dere vnto my selfe that I myght fulfill my course wt ioye and the ministracio which I have receaved of ye Lorde lesu to testify the gospel of ye grace of god. 25 And now beholde I am sure yt hence forth ye all (thorow who I have gone preachinge ye kyngdome of God) shall se my face no moore. 26 Wherfore I take you to recorde this same daye that I am pure fro the bloude of all me. 27 For I have kepte nothinge backe: but have shewed you all the counsell of God. 28 Take hede therfore vnto youre selves and to all the flocke wherof the holy goost

of God which he hath purchased with his bloud. 29 For I am sure of this that after my departyng shall greuous wolves entre in amoge you which will not spare the flocke. 30 Moreover of youre awne selves shall men aryse speakeinge perverse thinges to drawe disciples after the. 31 Therfore awake and remember that by the space of. iii. yeares I ceased not to warne he brake breed and tasted and comened a longe every one of you both nyght and daye with teares. 32 And now brethren I comende you to God and to the worde of his grace which is able to bylde further and to geve you an inheritaunce amoge all them which are sanctified. 33 I have desyred no mas silver golde or vesture. 34 Ye knowe well yt these hondes have ministred vnto my necessities and to them that were wt me. 35 I have shewed you all thinges how that so laborynge ye ought to receave the weake and to remember the wordes of the Lorde lesu howe dounre and prayed with them all. 37 And they wept all aboundingantly and fell on Pauls necke and kissed him 38 sorowinge most of all for the wordes which he spake that they shuld se his face no moore. And they accompanied him vnto the shyppe.

**21** And it chaunsed that assone as we had launched forth and were departed from them we came with a straignt course vnto Choon and the daye folowinge vnto the Rhodes and from thence vnto Patara. 2 And we founde a shippe redy to sayle vnto Phenices and went a borde and set forth. 3 Then appered vnto vs Cyprus and we lefte it on the lefte honde and sayled vnto Syria and came vnto Tyre. For there the shyppe vnlaide her burthen. 4 And when we had founde brethren we taried there. vii. dayes. And they tolde Paul thorowe ye sprete that he shuld not goo vp to Ierusalem. 5 And when the dayes were ended we departed and went oure wayes and they all brought vs on oure waye wt their wyves and chylldren till we were come out of the cyte. And we kneeled dounre in the shore and prayde. 6 And when we had taken oure leave one of another we toke shyppe and they returned home agayne. 7 When we had full ended the course fro Tyre we aryved at Ptolomaida and saluted the brethren and abode with the one daye. 8 The nexte daye we that were of Pauls copany departed and came vnto Cesarea. And we entred into the housse of Philip ye Evangelist which was one of the seve deacons and abode with him. 9 The same man had fower doughters virges which dyd prophesy.

10 And as we taried there a good many dayes there came a certayne prophete from Iurie named Agabus. 11 When he was come vnto vs he toke Pauls gerdel and bounde his hondes and fete and sayde: thus saith the holy goost: so shall ye lewes at Ierusalem bynde into the hondes of the gentyls. 12 When we hearde this both we and other of the same place besought him that he wolde not goo vp to Ierusalem. 13 Then Paul answered and sayde: what do ye wepyngne and breakinge myne hert? I am redy not to be bound only but also to dye at Ierusalem for ye name of ye Lorde Iesu. 14 When we coulde not turne his mynde we ceased sayinge: the will of ye Lorde be fulfilled. 15 After those dayes we made oure selfes redy and went vp to Ierusalem. 16 There went with vs also certayne of his disciples of Cesarea and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus an olde disciple with whom we shuld lodge. 17 And when we were come to Ierusalem the brethren receaved vs gladly. 18 And on the morowe Paul wet in with vs vnto Iames. And all the elders came to geder. 19 And when he had saluted them he tolde by order all thinges that God had wrought amoge the getyls by his ministracion. 20 And when they hearde it they glorified the Lorde and sayde vnto him: thou seist brother how many thousands lewes ther are which beleve and they are all zealous over ye lawe. 21 And they are informed of the that thou teachest all the lewes which are amoge the gentyls to forsake Moses and sayst that they ought not to circumcise their chyldren nether to live after the customes. 22 What is it therfore? The multitude must nedes come togeder. For they shall heare that thou arte come. 23 Do therfore this that we saye to the. We have. iii. men which have a vowe on them. 24 Them take and purifie thy selfe with them and do cost on them that they maye shave their heeddes and all shall knowe yt tho thinges which they have hearde concerninge the are nothinge: but that thou thy selfe also walkest and kepest the lawe. 25 For as touchinge the gentyls which beleve we have written and concluded yt they observe no soche thinges: but that they kepe them selves from thinges offred to ydoles from bloud fro strangled and fro fornicacion. 26 Then the nexte daye Paul toke the men and purified him selfe with them and entred into the teple declaringe that he observed the dayes of ye purificacio vntyll that an offeringe shuld be offred for every one of them. 27 And as the seven dayes shuld have bene ended ye lewes which were of Asia when they sawe him in the teple they moved all the people and layde hondes on him 28 cryinge: men of Israel helpe. This is the man that teacheth all men every where agaynst the people and the lawe and this place. Moreover also he hath brought Grekes into the teple and hath polluted this holy place. 29 For they sawe one Trophimus an Ephesian with him in the cyte. Him they supposed Paul had brought into the teple. 30 And all the cyte was moved and the people swarmed to geder. And they toke Paul and drue him out of the teple and forthwith the dores were shut to. 31 As they went about to kyll him tydinges came vnto the hye captayne of the soudiers that all Ierusalem was moved. 32 Which immediatly toke soudiers and lefte smytynge of Paul. 33 Then the captayne came neare and toke him and comaunded him to be bounde with two chaynes and demaunded what he was and what he had done. 34 And one cryed this another that amoge the people. And whe he coulde not knowe the certayntie for ye rage he comaunded him to be caryed into the castle. 35 And whe he came vnto a grece it fortuned that he was borne of the soudiers of the violence of the people. 36 For the multitude of people folowed after cryinge: awaye wt him. 37 And as Paul shuld have bene caryed into the castle he sayde vnto the hye Captayne: maye I speake vnto the? Which sayde: canst thou speake Greke? 38 Arte not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes made an vprore and ledde out into the wildernes. iii. thousands men that were mortherers? 39 But Paul sayde: I am a ma which am a lewe of Tharsus a cite in Cicill a Citesyn of no vyle cite I beseche ye soffre me to speake vnto ye people. 40 When he had geve him licece Paul stode on ye steppes and beckned with the honde vuto the people and ther was made a greate silence. And he spake vnto the in ye Ebrue tongue sayinge:

22 Ye men brethre and fathers heare myne answere which I make vnto you. 2 Whe they hearde that he speake in ye Ebrue tonge to them they kept the moore silence. And he sayde: 3 I am verely aman which am a lewe borne in Tharsus a cite in Cicill: neverthelesse yet brought vp in this cite at ye fete of Gamaliel and informed diligently in the lawe of the fathers and was fervent mynded to Godwarde as ye all are this same daye 4 and I persecuted this waye vnto the deeth byndyng and delyveringe into preson bothe men and wemen 5 as the chefe prest doth beare me witnes and all the elders: of

**22** Ye men brethe and fathers heare myne answer  
which I make vnto you. 2 Whe they hearde that  
he speake in ye Ebrue tonge to them they kept the  
moore silence. And he sayde: 3 I am verely aman  
which am a lewe borne in Tharsus a cite in Cicill:  
neverthelesse yet brought vp in this cite at ye fete  
of Gamaliel and informed diligently in the lawe of  
the fathers and was fervent mynded to Godwarde  
as ye all are this same daye 4 and I persecuted  
this waye vnto the deeth byndyng and delyveringe  
into preson bothe men and wemen 5 as the chefe  
prest doth beare me witnes and all the elders: of

whom also I receaved letters vnto the brethren and thoges Paul sayde vnto the Centurion that stode wet to Damasco to bringe them which were there by: Ys it laufull for you to scourge a man that is a bounde vnto Ierusalem for to be punysshed. **6** And Romain and vncondempned? **26** When the Centurion it fortuned as I made my iorney and was come nye hearde that he went and tolde the vpper captayne vnto Damasco aboute none yt sodenly ther shone sayinge: What intendest thou to do? This man is a fro heaven a greate lyght rounde aboute me **7** and I Romayne. **27** Then the vpper captayne came and fell vnto the erth and hearde a voyce sayinge vnto sayde to him: tell me art thou a Romayne? He sayde: me: Saul Saul why persecutest thou me? **8** And I Yee. **28** And the captayne answered: with a greate answered: what arte thou Lorde? And he sayd vnto some obtayned I this fredome. And Paul sayde: I was me: I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest. fre borne. **29** Then straught waye departed from him **9** And they that were with me sawe verely a lyght they which shuld have examyned him. And the hye and were a frayde: but they hearde not the voyce captayne also was a frayde after he knewe that he of him that spake with me. **10** And I sayde: what was a Romayne: because he had bounde him. **30** shall I do Lorde? And the Lorde sayde vnto me: On the morowe because he wolde have knownen the Aryse and goo into Damasco and there it shalbe certayntie wherfore he was accused of the lewes he tolde the of all things which are apoynted for the to lowsed him from his bondes and commaunded the do. **11** And when I sawe nothynge for the brightnes hye Prestes and all the counsell to come together of that light I was ledde by the honde of them that and brought Paul and set him before them.

were with me and came into Damasco. **12** And one Ananias a perfect man and as pertayninge to the lawe havinge good reporte of all the lewes which there dwelt **13** came vnto me and stode and sayd vnto me: Brother Saul loke vp. And that same houre I receaved my sight and sawe him. **14** And he sayde the God of oure fathers hath ordeyned the before that thou shuldest knowe his will and shuldest se that which is rightfull and shuldest heare the voyce of his mouth: **15** for thou shalt be his witnes vnto all men of tho thinges which thou thou hast sene and hearde. **16** And now: why tariest thou? Aryse and be baptised and wesshe awaye thy synnes in callinge on ye name of ye Lorde. **17** And it fortuned when I was come agayne to Ierusalem and prayde in the teple yt I was in a traunce **18** and sawe him sayinge vnto me. Make haste and get the quickly out of Ierusalem: for they will not receave thy witnes yt thou bearest of me. **19** And I sayde: Lorde they knowe that I presoned and bet in every synagoge them that beleved on the. **20** And when the bloud of thy witnes Steven was sheed I also stode by and consented vnto his deeth and kept the rayment of them that slewen him. **21** And he sayde vnto me: departe for I will sende the a farre hence vnto the Gentyls. **22** They gave him audience vnto this worde and then lifte vp their voyces and sayde: a waye wt soche a felowe fro the erth: yt is pitie that he shuld live. **23** And as they cryed and cast of their clothes and throue dust into ye ayer **24** ye captayne bade him to be brought into the castle and commaunded him to be scourged and to be examined that he myght knowe wherfore they cryed on him. **25** And as they bounde him with

**23** Paul behelde the counsell and sayde: men and brethre I have lived in all good conscience before God vntill this daye. **2** The hye prest Ananias comaundered the that stode by to smyte him on the mouth. **3** Then sayde Paul to him: God smyte the thou payntyd wall. Sittest thou and iudgeth me after the lawe: and comaunderest me to be smytten contrary to the lawe? **4** And they that stode by sayde: revylest thou Goddes hye prest? **5** Then sayd Paul: I wist not brethren that he was the hye preste. For it is writte thou shalt not curse the rular of thy people. **6** When Paul perceaved that the one parte were Saduces and the other Pharisises: he cryed oute in the counsell. Men and brethren I am a Pharisaye the sonne of a Pharisaye. Of the hope and resurreccio fro deeth I am iudged. **7** And when he had so sayde ther arose a debate bitwene the Pharisayes and ye Saduces and the multitude was devided. **8** For ye Saduces saye that ther is no resurreccio nether angell nor sprete. But the Pharisayes graunt bothe. **9** And ther arose a great crye and the Scribes which were of the Pharisayes parte arose and strove sayinge: we fynde none evyll in this man. Though a sprete or an angell hath apered to him let vs not strye agaynst God. **10** And when ther arose greate debate the captayne fearynge lest Paul shuld have bene plukt asondre of them comaundered the soudiers to goo doune and to take him from amonge them and to bringe him into the castle. **11** The nyght folowynge God stode by him and sayde: Be of good cheare Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Ierusalem so must thou beare witnes at Rome. **12** When daye was come

certayne of the lewes gaddered them selves to geder his accusars yf they had ought agaynst him to tell and made a vowe sayinge that they wolde nether it vnto ye: fare well. **31** Then ye soudiers as it was eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul. **13** They were comaunded the toke Paul and brought him by nyght abouete. xl. which had made this conspiracio. **14** And to Antipatras. **32** On the morowe they lefte horsmen they cam to ye chefe prestes and elders and sayde: to goo with him and returned vnto the castle. **33** we have boude oure selves with a vowe that we will Which when they cam to Cesarea they delivered the eate nothinge vntill we have slayne Paul. **15** Now epistle to the debite and presented Paul before him. therfore geve ye knowlege to the vpper captayne and **34** When the debite had redde the letter he axed of to the counsell that he bringe him forth vs to what countre he was and when he vnderstode that he morow as though we wolde knowe some thinge more was of Cicill. **35** I will heare the (sayde he) whe thyne perfectly of him. But we (or ever he come neare) are accusars are come also: and commaunded him to be redy in ye meane season to kill him. **16** When Pauls kepte in Herodes pallys.

sisters sonne hearde of their layinge awayte he wet and entred into the castle and tolde Paul. **17** And Paul called one of ye vnder captaynes vnto him and sayde: bringe this younge man vnto ye hye captayne: for he hath a certayne thinge to shewe him. **18** And he toke him and sayd: Paul ye presoner called me vnto him and prayed me to brige this younge ma vnto ye which hath a certayne matter to shewe ye. **19** The hye captayne toke him by the hond and wet a parte with him out of the waye: and axed him: what hast thou to saye vnto me? **20** And he sayd: the lewes are determined to desyre the yt thou woldest bryng forth Paul to morowe into the counsell as though they wolde enquyre somwhat of him more perfectely. **21** But folowe not their mindes: for ther lyein wayte for him of the moo then. xl. men which have boude the selvses wt a vowe that they will nether eate ner drinke till they have killed him. And now are they redy and loke for thy promes. **22** The vpper captayne let ye yuge man departe and charged: se thou tell it out to no man that thou hast shewed these thinges to me. **23** And he called vnto him two vnder captaynes sayinge: make redy two hondred soudiers to goo to Cesarea and horsmen threscore and ten and speare men two houndred at the thyrde houre of the nyght. **24** And delyvre them beastes that they maye put Paul on and bringe him safe vnto Felix the hye debite **25** and wrote a letter in this maner. **26** Claudius Lisias vnto ye most mighty rular Felix sendeth greetinges. **27** This man was take of the lewes and shuld have bene killed of them. Then cam I with soudiers and rescued him and perceaved that he was a Romayne. **28** And when I wolde have knownen the cause wherfore they accused him I brought him forth into their counsell. **29** There perceaved I yt he was accused of questios of their lawe: but was not giltye of eny thinge worthy of deeth or of bondes. **30** Afterwarde when it was shewed me how that ye lewes layde wayte for ye man I sent him strayght waye to the and gave commaundmet to

**24** After. v. dayes Ananias the hye preste descended with elders and with a certayne Oratour named Tartullus and enformed the ruelar of Paul. **2** When Paul was called forth Tartullus beganne to accuse him saying: Seynge yt we live in great quyvetnes by the meanes of the and that many good things are done vnto this nacion thorow thy providence: **3** that alowe we ever and in all places most myghty Felix with all thankes. **4** Notwithstondinge that I be not tedeous vnto the I praye the that thou woldest heare vs of thy curtesy a feawe wordes. **5** We have founde this ma a pestilent felowe and a mover of debate vnto all the lewes thorowe out the worlde and a mayntayner of ye secte of the Nazarites **6** and hath also enforso to pollute the temple. Whom we toke and wolde have iudged accordinge to oure lawe: **7** but the hye captayne Lisias came vpon vs and with great violence toke him awaye out of oure hodes **8** comandinge his accusars to come vnto the. Of who thou mayst (yt thou wilt enquyre) knowe the certayne of all these thinges where of we accuse him. **9** The lewes lyke wyse affermed sayinge that it was even so. **10** Then Paul (after that the rular him selfe had beckened vnto him that he shuld speake) answered: I shall with a moare quyet minde answeare for my selfe for as moche as I vnderstonde yt thou hast bene of many yeares a judge vnto this people **11** because that thou mayst knowe yt there are yet. xii. dayes sence I went vp to Ierusalem for to praye **12** and that they nether founde me in the teple disputinge with eny man other raysinge vp the people nether in the Synagoges nor in the cite. **13** Nether can they prove ye thinges wher of they accuse me. **14** But this I confesse vnto ye that after that waye (which they call heresy) so worshippe I the God of my fathers belevinge all thinges which are writte in the lawe and ye Prophetes **15** and have hope towrades God that ye same resurreccion from deeth (which they them

selves loke for also) shalbe both of iust and vniust. Paul which they coulde not prove **8** as longe as he  
**16** And therfore stody I to have a cleare conscience answered for him selfe that he had nether agaynst the  
towarde God and toward man also. **17** But after many lawe of the lewes nether agaynst the temple nor yet  
yeres I came and brought almes to my people and agaynst Cesar offended eny thinge at all. **9** Festus  
offerings **18** in the which they founde me purified in willinge to do the lewes a pleasure answered Paul  
the teple nether with multitude nor yet wt vnquyvetnes and sayde: wilt thou goo to Ierusalem and there be  
Howbeit there were certayne lewes out of Asia **19** iudged of these thinges before me? **10** Then sayd  
which ought to be here present before the and accuse Paul: I stonde at Cesars iudgemet seate where I  
me yf they had ought agaynst me: **20** or els let these ought to be iudged. To ye lewes have I no harme  
same here saye if they have founde eny evyll doinge done as thou verely well knowest. **11** If I have hurte  
in me whill I stonde here in ye counsell: **21** except it them or committed eny thinge worthy of deeth I refuse  
be for this one voyce yt I cryed stondinge amoge the not to dye. If none of these things are where of they  
of the resurreccyon fro deeth am I iudged of you this accuse me no man owght to delyver me to them.  
**22** When Felix hearde these thinges he deferde I appeale vnto Cesar. **12** Then spake Festus with  
them for he knewe very well of yt waye and sayde: deliberacion and answered. Thou hast appealed vnto  
when Lisias the captayne is come I will know the Cesar: vnto Cesar shalt thou goo. **13** After a certayne  
vtmost of youre matters. **23** And he commaunded an dayes kinge Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea  
vndercaptayne to kepe Paul and that he shuld have to salute Festus. **14** And when they had bene there a  
rest and that he shuld forbyd none of his aquayntance good ceason Festus rehersed Paules cause vnto ye  
to minister vnto him or to come vnto him. **24** And after kyngye sayinge: ther is a certayne man left in preson  
a certayne dayes ca Felix and his wyfe Drusilla which of Felix **15** about whom when I came to Ierusalem the  
was a lewas and called forth Paul and hearde him hye prestes and elders of the lewes enformed me  
of the fayth which is toward Christ. **25** And as he and desyred to have iudgement agaynst him. **16** To  
preached of righteousnes temperaunce and iudgement whom I answered: It is not the maner of the Romayns  
to come Felix trembled and answered: thou hast done to delyver eny man that he shuld perisshe before that  
ynough at this tyme departe when I have a conveniet he which is accused have the accusars before him  
tyme I will sende for the. **26** He hoped also that and have licence to answer for him selfe concerninge  
money shuld have bene geven him of Paul that he ye cryme layde agaynst him: **17** whe they were come  
myght lowse him: wherfore he called him ye oftener hidder wt out delaye on the morowe I sate to geve  
and comened with him. **27** But after two yere Festus iudgement and comaunded ye ma to be brought  
Porcius came into Felix roume. And Felix willinge forthe. **18** Agaynst who when ye accusers stode vp  
to shewe ye lewes a pleasure lefte Paul in preson they brought none accusacion of soche things as I  
bounde. supposed: **19** but had certayne questions agaynst  
**25** When Festus was come into the province after him of their awne supersticion and of one Iesus which  
thre dayes he ascended fro Cesarea vnto was ded: whom Paul affirmed to be alyve. **20** And  
Ierusalem. **2** Then enformed him the hye prestes and be cause I doubted of soche maner questions I axed  
the chefe of the lewes of Paul. And they besought him whyther he wolde goo to Ierusalem and there  
him **3** and desired faveour agaynst him that he wold be judged of these matters. **21** Then when Paul had  
sende for him to Ierusalem: and layde awayte for appealed to be kept vnto the knowledge of Cesar I  
him in the waye to kill him. **4** Festus answered that commaunded him to be kept till I myght sende him  
Paul shuld be kept at Cesarea: but that he him selfe to Cesar. **22** Agrippa sayd vnto Festus: I wolde also  
wold shortly departe thither. **5** Let the therfore (sayd he) heare ye man my selfe. To morowe (sayde he) thou  
which amoge you are able to do it come doun with vs and accuse him if ther be eny faute in the  
shall heare him. **23** And on ye morowe when Agrippa man which are heare present wt vs:  
man. **6** When he had taried there moare then ten dayes he departed vnto Cesarea and the nexte daye  
sate doun in the iudgemet seate and commaunded Paul to be brought. **7** When he was come the lewes  
which were come fro Ierusalem came abouthe him and layde many and greveous complayntes agaynst  
Paul was brought forth. **24** And Festus sayde: kyngye Agrippa and all men which are heare present wt vs:  
ye se this man about whom all the multitude of the lewes have bene with me both at Ierusalem and also  
here cryng that he ought not to lyve eny lenger. **25**

**25** When Festus was come into the province after  
thre dayes he ascended fro Cesarea vnto Ierusalem. **2** Then enformed him the hye prestes and  
the chefe of the lewes of Paul. And they besought him **3** and desired faveour agaynst him that he wold  
sende for him to Ierusalem: and layde awayte for him in the waye to kill him. **4** Festus answered that  
Paul shuld be kept at Cesarea: but that he him selfe **5** Let the therfore (sayd he) which amoge you are able to do it come doun with vs and accuse him if ther be eny faute in the  
man. **6** When he had taried there moare then ten dayes he departed vnto Cesarea and the nexte daye  
sate doun in the iudgemet seate and commaunded Paul to be brought. **7** When he was come the lewes  
which were come fro Ierusalem came abouthe him and layde many and greveous complayntes agaynst

Yet founde I nothinge worthy of deeth that he had committed. Nevertheless seinge that he hath appealed to Cesar I have determined to sende him. **26** Of whom I have no certayne thinge to wryte vnto my lorde. Wherfore I have brought him vnto you and specially vnto the kynge Agrippa that after examinacion had I myght have sumwhat to wryte. **27** For me thynketh it vnreasonable for to sende a presoner and not to shewe the causes which are layde agaynst him.

**26** Agrippa sayde vnto Paul: thou arte permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the honde and answered for him selfe. **2** I thynke my selfe happy kynge Agrippa because I shall answerse this daye before the of all the thinges wheroft I am accused of ye lewes **3** namely because thou arte experte in all customes and questions which are amoung the lewes. Wherfore I beseche the to heare me paciently. **4** My lyvynge of a chylde which was at the fyrist amoge myne awne nacion at Ierusalem knowe all the lewes **5** which knew me from ye beginnyng yf they wolde testifie it. For after the most straytest secte of oure laye lyved I a pharisaye. **6** And now I stond and am iudged for the hope of the promes made of God vnto oure fathers: **7** vnto which promes oure. xii. tribes instantly servynge God daye and nyght hope to come. For which hopes sake kynge Agrippa am I accused of the lewes. **8** Why shuld it be thought a thinge vncredible vnto you that god shuld rayse agayne the deed? **9** I also verely thought in my selfe that I ought to do many contrarie thinges clene agaynst the name of Iesus of Nazareth: **10** which thinge I also dyd in Ierusalem. Where many of the saintes I shut vp in preson and had receaved auctorite of ye hye prestes. And whe they were put to deeth I gave the sentence. **11** And I punysshed them ofte in every synagoge and compelled them to blasphemē: and was yet more mad apon them and persecuted the even vnto straunge cities. **12** About the which thinges as I went to Damasco with auctorite and licence of the hye Prestes **13** even at myddaye (o kynge) I sawe in ye waye a lyght from heven above the brightnes of the sunne shyne rounde about me and them which iorneyed with me. **14**

When we were all fallen to the erth I hearde a voyce speakynge vnto me and sayinge in ye Hebrue tonge: Saul Saul why persecutest thou me? It is harde for the to kicke agaynst the pricke. **15** And I sayde: Who arte thou lorde? And he sayde I am Iesus whom thou persecutest. **16** But ryse and stond vp on thy fete. For I have apered vnto the for this purpose to

make the a minister and a witnes both of tho thinges committed. which thou hast sene and of tho thinges in the which I will appere vnto the **17** delyverynge the from the people and from ye gentyls vnto which nowe I sende the **18** to open their eyes that they myght turne from darchnes vnto lyght and from the power of Satan vnto God that they maye receave forgevenes of synnes and inheritaunce amoung the which are sanctified by fayth in me. **19** Wherfore kynge Agrippa I was not disobedient vnto the hevenly vision: **20** but shewed fyrist vnto them of Damasco and at Ierusalem and thorow out all the costes of lewry and to the gentyls that they shuld repent and turne to God and do the ryght workes of repentaunce. **21** For this cause the lewes caught me in the temple and went about to kyll me. **22** Nevertheless I obtayned helpe of God and cotynew vnto this daye witnessyng bothe to small and to greate saying none other thinges then those which the prophetes and Moses dyd saye shuld come **23** that Christ shulde suffre and that he shuld be the fyrist that shulde ryse from deeth and shuld shewe lyght vnto the people and the gentyls. **24** As he thus answered for him selfe: Festus sayde with a lowde voyce: Paul thou arte besides thy selfe. Moche learnynge hath made the mad. **25** And Paul sayde: I am not mad most dere Festus: but speake the wordes of trueth and sobernes. **26** The kynge knoweth of these thinges before whom I speke frely: nether thynke I that eny of these thinges are hydden fro him. For this thinge was not done in a corner. **27** Kynge Agrippa belevest thou ye prophetes? I wote well thou belevest. **28** Agrippa sayde vnto Paul: Sumwhat thou bringest me in mynde for to be come a Christen. **29** And Paul sayd: I wolde to God that not only thou: but also all that heare me to daye were not sumwhat only but altogeder soche as I am except these bondes. **30** And when he had thus spoken the kynge rose vp and the debite and Bernice and they that sate with them. **31** And when they were gone aparte they talked betwene them selves sayinge: This man doeth nothinge worthy of deeth nor of bondes. **32** Then sayde Agrippa vnto Festus: This man myght have bene lowsed yf he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

**27** When it was cocluded that we shuld sayle into Italy they delivered Paul and certayne other presoners vnto one named Iulius an vnder captayne of Cesars soudiars. **2** And we entred into a ship of Adramicium and lowsed from lond apoynted to sayle by the costes of Asia one Aristarcus out of Macedonia of the contre of Thessalia beinge with vs.

3 And the nexte daye we came to Sidon. And Iulius mas lyfe amonge you save of the ship only. 23 For courteously entreated Paul and gave him liberte to ther stode by me this nyght the angell of God whose I goo vnto his frendes and to refresshe him selfe. 4 am and whom I serve 24 sayinge: feare not Paul for And from thence lanched we and sayled harde by thou must be brought before Cesar. And lo God hath Cyperis because the wyndes were contrarye. 5 Then geven vnto the all that sayle with ye. 25 Wherfore sayled we over the see of Cilicia and Pamphylia Syrs be of good chere: for I beleve God that so it and came to Myra a cite in Lycia. 6 And there ye shalbe even as it was tolde me. 26 How be it we vnder captayne founde a shippe of Alexander redy must be cast into a certayne ylonde. 27 But when to sayle into Italy and put vs therin. 7 And when ye fourthe the nyght was come as we were caryed in we had sayled slowly many dayes and scace were Adria about mydnyght the shipmen demed that ther come over agaynst Gnydon (because the wynde appered some countre vnto the: 28 and sounded and with stode vs) we sayled harde by the costes of founde it. xx. feddoms. And when they had gone a Candy over agaynst Salmo 8 and with moche worke lytell further they sounded agayne and founde. xv. sayled beyonde yt and came vnto a place called feddoms. 29 Then fearinge lest they shuld have fallen good porte. Nye whervnto was a citie called Lasea. 9 on some Rocke they cast. iiiii. ancles out of the sterne When moche tyme was spent and saylinge was now and wysshed for ye daye. 30 As the shipmen were ioperdeous because also that we had overlonge about to fle out of the ship and had let doun the bote fasted Paul put them in remembraunce 10 and sayde into the see vnder a coloure as though they wolde vnto them Syrs I perceave that this vyage wilbe with have cast ancles out of the forshippe: 31 Paul sayd hurte and moche damage not of the ladynge and ship vnto ye vnder captayne and the soudiers: excepte only: but also of oure lyves. 11 Neverthelather the these abyde in the ship ye cannot be safe. 32 Then vndercaptayne beleved the governour and the master the soudiers cut of the rope of the bote and let it fall better then tho thinges which were spoken of Paul. 12 awaye. 33 And in ye meane tyme betwixt that and And because the haven was not comodius to wynter daye Paul besought them all to take meate sayinge: in many toke counsell to departe thence yf by eny this is ye fourtenthe daye that ye have taried and meanes they myght attayne to Phenices and there continued fastynge receavinge nothinge at all. 34 to wynter which is an haven of Candy and servith Wherfore I praye you to take meate: for this no dout to the southwest and northwest wynde. 13 When is for youre heilth: for ther shall not an heire fall fro the south wynde blewe they supposyng to obtayne the heed of eny of you. 35 And when he had thus their purpose lowsed vnto Asson and sayled paste all spoke he toke breed and gave thanks to God in Candy. 14 But anone after ther arose agaynst their presence of the all and brake it and begane to eate. purpose a flawe of wynde out of the northeeste. 15 36 Then were they all of good cheare and they also And when the ship was caught and coulde not resist toke meate. 37 We were all together in ye ship two the wynde we let her goo and drove with the wether. hundred thre score and sixtene soules. 38 And whe 16 And we came vnto an yle named Clauda and had they had eate ynough they lightened ye ship and cast moche worke to come by abote 17 which they toke vp out the wheate into the see. 39 Whe yt was daye they and vsed helpe vndergerdyng the shippe fearynge knew not ye lande but they spied a certayne haven lest we shuld have fallen into Syrites and we let doun with a banke into ye which they were mynded (yf yt a vessell and so were caryed. 18 The nexte daye were possible) to thrust in the ship. 40 And when when we were tossed wt an exeadyng tempest they had taken vp the ancles they comytted them they lyghtened ye ship 19 and the thyrde daye we selves vnto the see and lowsed the rudder bondes cast out with oure awne hondes the tacklyng of and hoysed vp ye mayne sayle to the wynde and the shippe. 20 When at the last nether sunne nor drue to londe. 41 But they chaunsed on a place which starre in many dayes appered and no small tempest had the see on bothe the sydes and thrust in the ship. laye apon vs all hope that we shuld be saved was And the foore parte stucke fast and moved not but ye then taken awaye. 21 Then after longe abstinence hynder brake with the violence of the waves. 42 The Paul stode forth in the myddes of them and sayde: soudears counsell was to kyll ye prisoners lest eny Syrs ye shulde have harkened to me and not have of them when he had swome out shulde flee awaye. lowsed from Candy nether to have brought vnto vs 43 But the vndercaptayne willinge to save Paul kept this harme and losse. 22 And nowe I exhorte you to the from their purpose and commaunded that they yt be of good chere. For ther shalbe no losse of eny could swyme shulde cast the selves first in to ye see

and scape to londe. 44 And the other he comaunded to goo some on bordes and some on broken peces of the ship. And so it came to passe that they came all safe to londe.

**28** And when they were scaped then they knewe that the yle was called Milet. 2 And the people of the countre shewed vs no lytell kyndnes: for they kyndled a fyre and receaved vs every one because of the present rayne and because of colde. 3 And when Paul had gaddered a boundle of stickes and put them into the fyre ther came a viper out of the heet and lept on his honde. 4 When the men of the contre sawe the worme hange on his honde they sayde amone the selves: this man must nedes be a mortherer. Whome (though he have escaped the see) yet vengeance suffreth not to lyve. 5 But he shouke of the vermen into the fyre and felt no harme. 6 Howbeit they wayted when he shuld have swolne or fallen dounie deed sodenly. But after they had loked a greate whyle and sawe no harme come to him they chaunged their myndes and sayde that he was a God. 7 In the same quarters the chefe man of the yle whose name was Publius had a lordshippe: the same receaved vs and lodged vs thre dayes courteously. 8 And it fortuned that the father of Publius laye sickie of a fevier and of a bluddy flixe. To who Paul entred in and prayde and layde his hondes on him and healed him. 9 When this was done other also which had diseases in the yle came and were healed. 10 And they dyd vs gret honoure. And when we departed they laded vs with thinges necessary. 11 After thre monethes we departed in a ship of Alexandry which had wyntred in the yle whose badge was Castor and Pollux. 12 And whe we came to Cyracusa we taryed there. iii. dayes. 13 And from thence we set a compasse and came to Regium. And after one daye the south wynde blewe and we came the next daye to Putiolus: 14 where we founde brethren and were desyred to tary with them seven dayes and so came to Rome. 15 And from thence when ye brethren hearde of vs they came agaynst vs to Apiphorum and to ye thre taverns. When Paul sawe the he thanked God and waxed bolde. 16 And when he came to Rome ye vnder captayne delyvered ye prisoners to ye chefe captayne of ye host: but Paul was suffered to dwell by him selfe with one soudier that kept him. 17 And it fortuned after thre dayes that Paul called ye chefe of ye lewes together. And whe they were come he sayde vnto the: Men and brethren though I have committed nothinge agaynst the people or lawes

of oure fathers: yet was I delyvered prisoner from Ierusalem in to the hondes of ye Romayns. 18 Which when they had examined me wolde haue let me goo because they founde no cause of deeth in me. 19 But when ye lewes cryed cotrary I was constrainyd to appeale vnto Cesar: not because I had ought to accuse my people of. 20 For this cause haue I called for you eve to se you and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bounde with this chayne. 21 And they sayde vnto him: We nether receaved letters out of lewy pertayninge vnto ye nether came eny of the brethren that shewed or spake eny harme of the. 22 But we will heare of the what thou thyngest. For we haue hearde of this secte that every wheare it is spoken agaynst. 23 And when they had apoynted him a daye ther came many vnto him into his lodgyng. To whom he expounded and testifed the kyngdome of God and preached vnto the of Iesu: both out of the lawe of Moses and also out of the prophetes even from mornynge to nyght. 24 And some beleved ye thinges which were spoken and some beleved not. 25 When they agreed not amone the selves they departed after that Paul had spoken one worde. Well spake the holy goost by Esay ye prophet vnto oure fathers 26 sayinge: Goo vnto this people and saye: with youre eares shall ye heare and shall not vnderstonde: and with youre eyes shall ye se and shall not perceave. 27 For the hert of this people is waxed grosse and their eares were thycke of hearynge and their eyes haue they closed: lest they shuld se with their eyes and heare with their eares and vnderstonde with their hertes and shuld be converted and I shulde heale them. 28 Be it knownen therfore vnto you that this salvacion of God is sent to the gentyls and they shall heare it. 29 And when he had sayde that the lewes departed and had grete despicios amone them selves. 30 And Paul dwelt two yeares full in his lodgyng and receaved all that came to him 31 preaching the kyngdome of God and teachyng those thinges which concerned the lorde Iesus with all confidence vnforboden.

# Romans

**1** Paul the seruauit of Iesus Christ called to be an Apostle put a parte to preache the Gospell of God 2 which he promysed afore by his Prophetes in the holy scriptures 3 that make mension of his sonne the which was begotte of the seed of David as pertayninge to the fleshe: 4 and declared to be the sonne of God with power of the holy goost that sanctifieth sence ye tyme that Iesus Christ oure Lorde rose agayne from deeth 5 by whom we have receaved grace and apostleshyppe to bringe all maner hethe people vnto obedience of the fayth that is in his name: 6 of the which hethen are ye a part also which are Iesus christes by vocacio. 7 To all you of Rome beloved of God and sayntes by callinge. Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesus Christ. 8 Fyrst verely I thanke my God thorow Iesus Christ for you all because youre fayth is publisshed through out all the worlde. 9 For God is my witnes whom I serve with my sprete in the Gospell of his sonne that with out ceasinge I make mencion of you alwayes in my prayers 10 besechinge that at one tyme or another a prosperous iorney (by ye will of god) myght fortune me to come vnto you. 11 For I longe to see you that I myght bestowe amoge you some spirituall gyfte to strength you with all: 12 that is that I myght have consolacion together with you through the commen fayth which bothe ye and I have. 13 I wolde that ye shuld knowe brether how that I have often tymes purposed to come vnto you (but have bene let hiterto) to have some frute amoge you as I have amoge other of ye Gentyls. 14 For I am detter both to the Grekes and to them which are no Grekes vnto the learned and also vnto the vnlearned. 15 Lykewyse as moche as in me is I am redy to preache the Gospell to you of Rome also. 16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospell of Christ because it is ye power of God vnto salvacio to all yt beleve namely to the lewe and also to ye getyle. 17 For by it ye rightewesnes which cometh of god is opened fro fayth to fayth. As it is written: The iust shall live by fayth. 18 For the wrath of God apereth from heven agaynst all vngodlynes and vnrightewesnes of me which withholde ye trueth in vnrightewesnes 19 seynge what maye be knownen of God that same is manifest amoge them. For God dyd shewe it vnto them. 20 So that his invisible things: that is to saye his eternall power and godhed are vnderstonde and sene by the workes from the creacion of the worlde.

So that they are without excuse (aidios g126) 21 in as moche as when they knewe god they glorified him not as God nether were thakfull but waxed full of vanities in their imaginacions and their folissh heretes were blynded. 22 When they couded them selves wyse they became foles 23 and turned the glory of the immortall god vnto the similitude of the ymage of mortall man and of byrdes and foure foted beastes and of serpentes. 24 Wherfore god lykewyse gave the vp vnto their heretes lustes vnto vnclemnes to defyle their awne boddyes bitwene them selves: 25 which tourned his truthe vnto a lye and worshipped and served the creatures more then ye maker which is blessed for ever. Ame. (aiōn g165) 26 For this cause god gave them vp vnto shamfull lustes. For even their wemen did chaunge the naturall vse vnto the vnnaturall. 27 And lyke wyse also the men lefte the naturall vse of the woma and bret in their lustes one on another. And man with man wrought filthynes and receaved in them selves the rewarde of their errore as it was accordinge. 28 And as it semed not good vnto them to be aknowen of God even so God delivered them vp vnto a leawde mynd yt they shuld do tho thinges which were not comly 29 beinge full of all vnrighteous doinge of fornicacio wickednes coveteousnes maliciousnes full of envie morther debate disseyte evill codicioned whisperers 30 backbyters haters of God doers of wroge proude bosters bringers vp of evyll thinges disobedient to father and mother 31 with out vnderstandinge covaunte breakers vnlovinge trucebreakers and merciles. 32 Which me though they knew the rightewesnes of God how that they which soche thinges commyt are worthy of deeth yet not only do the same but also have pleasure in them that do them.

**2** Therfore arte thou inexcusale o man whosoever thou be yt iudgest. For in ye same wherin thou iudgest another thou condemnest thy selfe. For thou that iudgest doest eve the same selfe thinges 2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is accordinge to trueth agaynst them which commit soche thinges. 3 Thikkest thou this O thou ma that iudgest them which do soche thinges and yet doest eve the very same yt thou shalt escape ye iudgement of God? 4 Ether despisest thou the riches of his goodnes paciece and longe sufferaunce? and remembrest not how that the kyndnes of God ledith the to repentaunce? 5 But thou after thyne harde herte yt canot repet heapest ye togedder the treasure of wrath agaynste the daye

of vengeaunce when shalbe opened ye rightewes which is outwarde in the fleshe. **29** But he is a lewe iudgement of god **6** which will rewarde every ma which is hid wythin and the circucisio of ye herte is accordinge to his dedes: **7** that is to saye prayse the true circumcisin which is in the sprete and not in honoure and immortalite to them which cotinue in ye letter whose prayse is not of men but of god.

good doyng and seke eternall lyfe. (*aiōnios g166*) **8**

But vnto them that are rebellious and disobey the trueth yet folowe iniquytie shall come indignacion and wrath **9** tribulacion and anguysshe vpon the soule of every man that doth evyll: of the lewe first and also of the gentyl. **10** To every man that doth good shall come prayse honoure and peace to ye lewe first and also to the gentyl. **11** For ther is no parcialyte with god. But whosoever hath synned with out lawe shall perisshe wt out lawe. **12** And as many as haue synned vnder the lawe shalbe iudged by the lawe. **13** For before god they are not ryghteous which heare ye lawe: but the doers of the lawe shalbe iustified. **14** For if the gentyls which have no lawe do of nature the thynges contayned in the lawe: then they havynge no lawe are a lawe vnto them selues **15** which shewe the dede of the lawe wrytten in their hertes: whyll their conscience beareth witnes vnto them and also their thoughtes accusyng one another or excusyng **16** at the daye when god shall iudge the secretes of men by Iesus Christ accordinge to my Gospell. **17** Beholde thou arte called a lewe and trustest in the lawe and reioysist in God **18** and knowest his will and hast experiance of good and bad in that thou arte informed by the lawe: **19** and belevest that thou thy silfe arte a gyde vnto the blynde a lyght to them which are in darcnes **20** an informer of them which lacke discrecio a teacher of vnlearned which hast the ensample of that which ought to be knownen and of the truth in the lawe. **21** But thou which teachest another teachest not thy selfe. Thou preachest a man shuld not steale: and yet thou stealest. **22** Thou sayst a man shuld not commit aduouty: and thou breakest wedlocke. Thou abhorrest ymages and robbest God of his honoure. **23** Thou reioysest in the lawe and thorow breakinge the lawe dishonourest God. **24** For the name of god is evyll spoken of amonge the Gentyls thorowe you as it is written. **25** Circumcisio verely avayleth if thou kepe the lawe. But if thou breake the lawe thy circumcision is made vncircumcision. **26** Therfore if the vncircumcised kepe the ryght thinges contayned in the lawe: shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision? **27** And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature (yf it kepe the lawe) judge the which beyng vnder the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the lawe? **28** For he is not a lewe which is a lewe out warde. Nether is that thyng circumcision

**3** What preferment then hath the lewe? other what a vauntageth circumcision? **2** Surely very moche. Fyrst vnto them was committed the worde of God **3** What then though some of them did not beleve? shall their vnbelieve make the promes of god with out effecte? **4** God forbid. Let god be true and all men lyars as it is written: That thou myghtest be iustifyed in thy sayinge and shuldest overcome when thou arte iudged. **5** Yf oure vnrighetesnes make the righetesnes of God more excellent: what shall we saye? Is God vnrigheteous which taketh vengeance? I speake after the maner of me. **6** God forbid. For how then shall God iudge the worlde? **7** Yf the veritie of God appere moare excellent thorow my lye vnto his prayse why am I hence forth iudged as a synner? **8** and saye not rather (as men evyll speake of vs and as some affirme that we saye) let vs do evyll that good maye come therof. Whose damnacion is iuste. **9** What saye we then? Are we better then they? No in no wyse. For we have all ready proved how that both lewes and Gentils are all vnder synne **10** as it is writte: There is none righteous no not one: **11** There is none that vnderstonidh there is none yt seketh after God **12** they are all gone out of ye waye they are all made vnprouftable ther is none that doeth good no not one. **13** Their throte is an open sepulchre with their tounges they have disceaved: the poysone of Aspes is vnder their lippes. **14** Whose mouthes are full of coursynge and bitternes. **15** Their fete are swyfte to sheed bloud. **16** Destruccion and wretchednes are in their wayes. **17** And the waye of peace they have not knownen. **18** There is no feare of God before their eyes. **19** Ye and we knowe that whatsoeuer ye lawe sayth he sayth it to them which are vnder the lawe. That all mouthes maye be stopped and all the worlde be subdued to god **20** because that by ye dedes of the lawe shall no fleshe be iustified in the sight of God. For by the lawe commeth the knowledge of synne. **21** Now verely is ye righetesnes that cometh of God declared without the fulfillinge of ye lawe havinge witnes yet of ye lawe and of the Prophetes. **22** The righetesnes no dout which is good before God cometh by ye fayth of Iesus Christ vnto all and vpon all that beleve. Ther is no differece: **23** for all have synned and lacke the prayse yt is of valoure before God: **24** but are iustified freely by his grace through the redemcion that is in

Christ Iesu 25 whom God hath made a seate of mercy the promes of none effecte. 15 Because the lawe thorow faith in his bloud to shewe ye rightewesnes causeth wrathe. For where no lawe is there is no which before him is of valoure in yt he for geveth ye trasgression. 16 Therfore by fayth is the inheritaunce synnes yt are passed which God dyd suffre 26 to geven that it myght come of faveour: and the promes shewe at this tyme ye rightewesnes yt is alowed of myght be sure to all the seed. Not to them only which him yt he myght be couted iuste and a iustifiari of are of the lawe: but also to them which are of the him which beleivith on Iesus. 27 Where is then thy fayth of Abraham which is the father of vs all. 17 reioysinge? It is excluded. By what lawe? by ye lawe As it is wrytten: I have made the a father to many of workes? Naye: but by the lawe of fayth. 28 For we nacions even before god whom thou hast beleived suppose that a man is iustified by fayth without the which quyckeneth the deed and called those things dedes of ye lawe. 29 Is he the God of the lewes only? which be not as though they were. 18 Which Abraham Is he not also the God of the Gentyls? Yes eve of the contrary to hope beleived in hope that he shuld be Gentyles also. 30 For it is God only which iustifieth the father of many nacions accordynge to that which circumcision which is of fayth and vncircumcision was spoken: 19 So shall thy seed be. And he faynted thorow fayth. 31 Do we then destroye the lawe thorow not in the fayth nor yet consydered hys awne body fayth? God forbid. But we rather mayntayne the lawe. which was now deed even when he was almost an hondred yeare olde: nether yet that Sara was past chyldeberinge. 20 He stackered not at the promes of God thorow vnbelefe: but was made stronge in the fayth and gave honour to God 21 full certifited that what he had promised that he was able to make good. 22 And therfore was it reckened to him for rightewesnes. 23 It is not written for him only that it was reckened to him for rightewesnes: 24 but also for vs to whom it shalbe counted for rightewesnes so we believe on him that raysed vp Iesus oure Lorde from deeth. 25 Which was delivered for oure synnes and rose agayne forto iustifie vs.

**4** What shall we saye then that Abraham oure father as pertayninge to ye fleshe dyd finde? 2 If Abraham were iustified by dedes the hath he wherin to reioyce: but not with god. 3 For what sayth the scripture? Abraham beleived god and it was counted vnto him for rightewesnes. 4 To him that worketh is the rewarde not reckened of favour: but of duty. 5 To him that worketh not but beleiveth on him that iustifieth the vngodly is his fayth counted for rightewesnes. 6 Even as David describeth the blessedfulnes of the man vnto whom god ascribeth rihtewesnes without dedes. 7 Blessed are they whose vnrightewesnes are forgiven and whose synnes are covered. 8 Blessed is that ma to whom the Lorde imputeth not synne. 9 Came this blessednes then vpon the circumcised or vpon the vncircucised? We saye verely how that fayth was reckened to Abraham for rightewesnes. 10 How was it reckened? in the tyme of circumcision? or in the tyme before he was circumcised? Not in tyme of circumcision: but when he was yet vncircucised. 11 And he receaved the signe of circumcision as a seale of yt rightewesnes which is by fayth which fayth he had yet beyng vncircucised: that he shuld be the father of all them that beleive though they be not circumcised that rightewesnes myght be imputed to them also: 12 and that he myght be the father of the circumcised not because they are circumcised only: but because they walke also in the steppes of that fayth yt was in oure father Abraham before the tyme of circumcision. 13 For the promes that he shuld be the heyre of the worlde was not geven to Abraha or to his seed thorow the lawe: but thorow ye rightewesnes which cometh of fayth. 14 For yf they which are of the lawe be heyras then is fayth but vayne and preservid by his lyfe. 11 Not only so but we also ioye

**5** Because therfore that we are iustified by fayth we are at peace with god thorow oure Lorde Iesu Christ: 2 by who we have awaie in thorow fayth vnto this grace wherin we stonde aud reioyce in hope of the prayse that shalbe geven of God. 3 Nether do we so only: but also we reioyce in tribulacion. For we know that tribulacion bringeth pacience 4 pacience bringeth experience experience bringeth hope. 5 And hope maketh not ashamed for the love of God is sheed abrod in oure hertes by the holy goost which is geven vnto vs. 6 For when we were yet weake accordynge to ye tyme: Christ dyed for vs which were vngodly. 7 Yet scace will eny man dye for a rightewes man. Paraventure for a good ma durst a man dye. 8 But God setteth out his love that he hath to vs seinge that whyll we were yet synners Christ dyed for vs. 9 Moche more then now (seyng we are iustified in his bloud) shall we be saved from wrath thorow him. 10 For yf when we were enemyes we were reconciled to God by the deeth of his sonne: moche more seinge we are reconciled we shal be preservid by his lyfe. 11 Not only so but we also ioye

in God by the meanes of oure Lorde Iesus Christ by with him: **9** remembringe that Christ once raysed fro whom we have receavyd the attonment. **12** Wherfore deeth dyeth no more. Deeth hath no moare power as by one ma synne entred into the worlde and deeth over him. **10** For as touchyng that he dyed he dyed by the meanes of synne. And so deeth went over all concernyng synne once. And as touchinge that he men in somoche that all men synned. **13** For even liveth he liveth vnto God. **11** Lykewyse ymagen ye vnto the tyme of the lawe was synne in the worlde: also that ye are deed concernyng synne: but are but synne was not regarded as longe as ther was alive vnto God thorow Iesus Christ oure Lorde. **12** Let no lawe: **14** nevertheless deeth rayned fro Adam to not synne raygne therfore in youre mortall bodyes Moses eve over them also that synned not wt lyke that ye shuld thervnto obey in the lustes of it. **13** transgression as dyd Adam: which is ye similitude of Nether geve ye youre members as instrumentes of him that is to come. **15** But the gyfte is not lyke as vrightewesnes vnto synne: but geve youre selves the synne. For yf thorow the synne of one many be vnto God as they that are alive from deeth. And geve deed: moche more plenteous vpon many was the youre membres as iustrumetes of rightewesnes vnto grace of God and gyfte by grace: which grace was God. **14** Let not synne have power over you. For ye geven by one man Iesus Christ. **16** And ye gifte is are not vnder the lawe but vnder grace. **15** What not over one synne as deeth cam thorow one synne then? Shall we synne because we are not vnder the of one yt synned. For damnacion cam of one synne lawe: but vnder grace? God forbyd. **16** Remember ye vnto condemnacion: but the gyft cam to iustify fro not how yt to whom soever ye comit youre selves as many synnes. **17** For yf by the synne of one deeth servautes to obey his servautes ye are to whom raigned by the meanes of one moche more shall ye obey: whether it be of synne vnto deeth or of they which receave abundance of grace and of the obedience vnto rightewesnes? **17** God be thanked gyfte of rightewesnes raygne in lyfe by the meanes yt though ye were once the servautes of synne ye of one (that is to saye) Iesus Christ. **18** Lykewyse have yet obeyed with herte vnto the forme of doctryne then as by the synne of one condemnacion cam on wher vnto ye were delyvered. **18** Ye are then made all men: eve so by the iustifyinge of one cometh the frē from synne and are be come the servautes of rightewesnes that bringeth lyfe vpo all men. **19** For as rightewesnes. **19** I will speake grossly because of the by one manes disobediece many be cam synners: so infirmitie of youre fleshe. As ye have geve youre by ye obediece of one shall many be made righteous. membres servautes to vncleenes and to iniquitetie **20** But ye lawe in the meane tyme entred in yt synne fro iniquitetie vnto iniquitetie: even so nowe geve youre shuld encrease. Neverthelater where abundance of synne was there was more plenteousnes of grace. **21** be sanctified. **20** For when ye were the servautes That as synne had raigned vnto deeth even so might grace raygne thorow rightewesnes vnto eternall lyfe by the helpe of Iesu Christ. (aiōnios g166)

**6** What shall we saye then? Shall we continue in synne that there maye be aboundinge of grace? **2** God forbyd. How shall we that are deed as touchyng synne live eny lenger therin? **3** Remember ye not that all we which are baptysed in the name of Iesu Christ are baptysed to dye with him? **4** We are buried with him by baptim for to dye that lykewyse as Christ was raysed vp from deeth by the glorie of the father: eve so we also shuld walke in a newe lyfe. **5** For yf we be graft in deeth lyke vnto him: even so must we be in the resurreccio. **6** This we must remeber that oure olde man is crucified with him also that the body of synne myght vtterly be destroyed that hence forth we shuld not be servautes of synne. **7** For he that is deed ys iustified from synne. **8** Wherfore if we be deed with Christ we beleve that we shall live

frute had ye then in tho thinges wher of ye are now ashamed. For the ende of tho thynges is deeth. **22** But now are ye delivered from synne and made the servautes of God and have youre frute that ye shuld be sanctified and the ende everlastinge lyfe. (aiōnios g166) **23** For the rewarde of synne is deeth: but eternall lyfe is the gyfte of God thorow Iesus Christ oure Lorde. (aiōnios g166)

**7** Remember ye not brethren (I speake to them yt know the lawe) how that the lawe hath power over a man as longe as it endureth? **2** For the woman which is in subieccion to a man is bounde by the lawe to the man as longe as he liveth. Yf the man be deed she is lowsed from the lawe of the man. **3** So then yf whill the man liveth she couple her selfe with another man she shalbe counted a wedlocke breaker. But yf the man be deed she is frē fro the lawe: so that she is no wedlocke breaker though she

couple her selfe with another man. 4 Even so ye my bretheren are deed concerninge the lawe by the body of Christ yt ye shuld be coupled to another (I meane to him that is rysen agayne fro deeth) that we shuld bringe forth frute vnto God. 5 For when we were in the flesche the lustes of synne which were stered vppe by ye lawe raygned in oure membres to bringe forth frute vnto deeth. 6 But now are we delivered fro the lawe and deed fro that whervnto we werein bondage that we shuld serve in a newe conversacion of ye sprete and not in ye olde conversacion of the letter. 7 What shall we saye then? is ye lawe synne? God forbid: but I knewe not what synne meant but by the lawe. For I had not knowne what lust had meant excepte the lawe had sayde thou shalt not lust. 8 But synne toke an occasion by the meanes of the commaundement and wrought in me all manner of concupiscece. For with out the lawe synne was deed. 9 I once lived with out lawe. But when the commaundement came synne revyved and I was deed. 10 And the very same comaundement which was ordeyned vnto lyfe was founde to be vnto me an occasion of deeth. 11 For synne toke occasion by the meanes of the comaundement and so disceaved me and by the selfe commaundement slewe we. 12 Wherfore the lawe is holy and the commaundement holy iust and good. 13 Was that then which is good made deeth vnto me? God forbyd. Naye synne was deeth vnto me that it myght appere how that synne by the meanes of that which is good had wrought deeth in me: that synne which is vnder the commandemet myght be out of measure synfull. 14 For we knowe that the lawe is spirituall: but I am carnall soldē vnder synne 15 because I wote not what I doo. For what I wold that do I not: but what I hate that do I. 16 Yf I do now that which I wolde not I grante to the lawe that it is good. 17 So then nowe it is not I that do it but synne that dwelleth in me. 18 For I knowe that in me (that is to saye in my flesche) dwelleth no good thinge. To will is present with me: but I fynde no meanes to performe that which is good. 19 For I doo not yt good thinge which I wold: but that evill do I which I wolde not. 20 Finally yf I do that I wolde not then is it not I that doo it but synne that dwelleth in me doeth it. 21 I fynde then by the lawe that when I wolde do good evyll is present with me. 22 I delite in the lawe of God concerninge the inner man. 23 But I se another lawe in my membres rebellinge agaynst the lawe of my mynde and subduyng me vnto the lawe of synne which is in my membres. 24 O wretched man yt I am: who shall delyver me fro this body of deeth? 25 I

thankē God thorow Iesu Christ oure Lorde. So then I my silfe in my mynde serve the lawe of God and in my flesche the lawe of synne.

8 Ther is then no damnacion to them which are in Christ Iesu which walke not after ye flesche: but after ye sprete. 2 For the lawe of the sprete yt bringeth life thorowe Iesu Christ hath delivered me fro the lawe of synne and deeth. 3 For what the lawe couldē not doo in as moche it was weake because of the flesche: that performed God and sent his sonne in the similitude of synfull flesche and by synne daned synne in ye flesche: 4 that the rightewesnes requyred of the lawe myght be fulfilled in vs which walke not after the flesche but after the sprete. 5 For they that are carnall are carnally mynded. But they that are spirituall are gostly mynded. 6 To be carnally mynded is deeth. But to be spirituall mynded is lyfe and peace. 7 Because that the fleschly mynde is emnyte agaynst God: for it is not obedient to the lawe of God nether can be. 8 So then they yt are geven to the flesche canot please God. 9 But ye are not geven to the flesche but to the sprete: yf so be that ye sprite of God dwell in you. If ther be eny man yt hath not ye sprite of Christ ye same is none of his. 10 Yf Christ be in you the body is deed because of synne: but the sprite is lyfe for rightewesnes sake. 11 Wherfore if the sprite of him that raysed vppe Iesus fro deeth dwell in you: even he that raysed vp Christ from deeth shall quycken youre mortall bodyes because that this sprite dwelleth in you. 12 Therfore bretheren we are nowe detters not to the flesche to live after the flesche. 13 For if ye live after the flesche ye must dye. But yf ye mortifie the dedes of the body by the helpe of the sprite ye shall lyve. 14 For as many as are led by the sprete of God: they are the sonnes of god. 15 For ye have no receaved the sprete of bondage to feare eny moare but ye have receaved the sprite of adopcion wherby we crye Abba father. 16 The same sprete certifieth oure sprete yt we are the sonnes of God. 17 Yf we be sonnes we are also heires the heires I meane of God and heires anexed with Christ: if so be that we suffer togedder that we maye be glorified to gedder. 18 For I suppose that the afflictions of this lyfe are not worthy of the glory which shalbe shewed vpon vs. 19 Also the fervent desyre of the creatures abideth lokynge when the sonnes of God shall appere 20 because the creatures are subdued to vanyte agaynst their will: but for his will which subdueth them in hope. 21 For ye very creatures shalbe delivered from the bondage of corrupcion

into the glorious lybertie of the sonnes of God. 22 to be cursed from Christ for my brethren and my For we knowe that every creature groth with vs kynsmen as pertayninge to the fleshe 4 which are also and travayleth in Payne even vnto this tyme. the Israelites. To whom pertayneth the adopcion and 23 Not they only but even we also which have the the glorie and the covauntes and the law that was fyrist frutes of the sprite morne in oureselves and geven and the service of God and the promyses: 5 wayte for the (adopcio) and loke for the delivraunce whose also are the fathers and they of whome (as of oure bodyes. 24 For we are savyd by hope. But concernyng the fleshe) Christ came which is God hope that is sene is no hope. For how can a ma hope over all thinges blessed for ever Amen. (aōn g165) 6 for that which he seyth? 25 But and yf we hope for I speake not these thinges as though the wordes that we se not then do we with pacience abyde for it. of god had take none effecte. For they are not all 26 Lyke wyse ye sprite also helpeth oure infirmities. Israelites which came of Israel: 7 nether are they all For we knowe not what to desyre as we ought: but chylidren straignt waye because they are the seed the sprete maketh intercession mightely for vs with of Abraham. But in Isaac shall thy seede be called: gronynges which canot be expressid with tongue. 27 8 that is to saye they which are the chylidren of And he that searcheth the hertes knoweth what is ye fleshe are not the chylidren of god. But the chylidren meaninge of the sprite: for he maketh intercession of promes are counted the seede. 9 For this is a for the sayntes accordinge to ye pleasure of god. 28 worde of promes aboute this tyme will I come and For we knowe that all thinges worke for the best vnto Sara shall have a sonne. 10 Nether was it so wt her them yt love God which also are called of purpose. 29 only: but also when Rebecca was with chylde by one I For those which he knewe before he also ordeyned meane by oure father Isaac 11 yeer the chylidren were before yt they shuld be lyke fassioned vnto the shape borne when they had nether done good nether bad: of his sonne that he myght be ye fyrist begotten sonne that the purpose of God which is by election myght amoge many brethren. 30 Morover which he apoynted stonde 12 it was sayde vnto her not by the reason before them he also called. And which he called of workes but by grace of ye caller: the elder shall them also he iustified which he iustified them he also serve the yonger. 13 As it is written: Iacob he loved glorified. 31 What shall we then saye vnto these but Esau he hated. 14 What shall we saye then? is thinges? yf god be on oure syde: who can be agaynst there eny vnrightewesses with God? God forbyd. 15 vs? 32 which spared not his awne sonne but gave him For he sayth to Moses: I will shewe mercye to who I for vs all: how shall he not wt him geve vs all thinges shewe mercy: and will have compassion on whom also? 33 Who shall laye eny thinge to ye charge of I have copassion. 16 So lieth it not then in a mans goddes chosen? it is god that iustifieth: 34 who then will or cunnynge but in ye mercye of god. 17 For shall condempne? it is Christ which is deed ye rather the scripture sayth vnto Pharao: Even for this same which is rysen agayne which is also on the ryght purpose have I sterid ye vp to shewe my power on honde of God and maketh intercession for vs. 35 Who ye and that my name myght be declared thorow out shall seperate vs fro the love of god? shall tribulacion? all the worlde. 18 So hath he mercye on whom he or anguysshe? or persecucion? other honger? other will and whom he will he maketh hearde herted. 19 nakednesse? other parell? other swearde? 36 As it Thou wilt saye then vnto me: why then blameth he vs is written: For thy sake are we kyllid all daye longe yet? For who can resist his will? 20 But o man what and are counted as shepe apoynted to be slayne. arte thou which disputest with God? Shall the worke 37 Nevertheless in all these thinges we overcome saye to the workeman: why hast thou made me on strongly thorow his helpe that loved vs. 38 Ye and I this passion? 21 Hath not the potter power over the am sure that nether deeth nether lyfe nether angels claye even of the same lompe to make one vessell nor rule nether power nether thinges present nether vnto honoure and a nother vnto dishonoure? 22 Even things to come 39 nether heyth nether loweth nether so God willynge to shewe his wrath and to make eny other creature shalbe able to departe vs fro ye his power knownen suffered with longe pacience the love of God shewed in Christ Iesu oure lorde.

**9** I saye the trueth in Christ and lye not in that wherof my conscience beareth me witnes in the holy gost 2 that I have gret hevynes and continuall sorowe in my hert. 3 For I have wysshed my selfe vessels of wrath ordeyned to damnacion 23 that he myght declare ye ryches of his glory on the vessels of mercye which he had preparyed vnto glorie: 24 that is to saye vs which he called not of the lewes only but also of ye gentyls. 25 As he sayth in Osee: I will call them my people which were not my people:

and her beloved which was not beloved. 26 And it shall come to passe in the place where it was sayd vnto them ye are not my people: that there shalbe called the chyldren of the lyvynge God. 27 But Esaias cryeth concernyng Israel though the nomber of the chyldren of Israel be as the sonde of the see yet shall a remnaunt be saved. 28 He finyssheth the worde verely and maketh it short in ryghtwesses. For a short worde will god make on erth. 29 And as Esaias sayd before: Except the Lorde of sabaoth had left us seede we had bene made as Zodoma and had bene lykened to Gomorra. 30 What shall we saye then? We saye that the gentyls which followed not rightewesnes have overtaken rightewesnes: I meane the rightewesnes which cometh of fayth. 31 But Israel which folowed the lawe of rightewesnes coulde not attayne vnto ye lawe of rightewesnes. 32 And wherfore? Because they sought it not by fath: but as it were by the workes of the lawe. For they have stombled at the stomblynge stone. 33 As it is written: Beholde I put in Syon a stomblynge stone and a rocke which shall make men faule. And none yt beleve on him shalbe a shamed.

that call on him. 13 For whosoever shall call on the name of the lorde shalbe safe. 14 But how shall they call on him on who they beleved not? how shall they believe on him of whom they have not herde? how shall they heare with out a preacher? 15 And how shall they preach except they be sent? As it is written: how beautifull are the fete of them which bringe glad tdynges of peace and bringe glad tdynges of good thinges. 16 But they have not all obeyed to ye gospel. For Esaias sayth: Lorde who shall beleve oure sayinges? 17 So then fayth cometh by hearynge and hearynge cometh by the worde of God. 18 But I axe: have they not herde? No dout their sounde went out into all londes: and their wordes in to the endes of the worlde. 19 But I demaunde whether Israel dyd knowe or not? Fyrst Moses sayth: I will of rightewesnes. 20 And wherfore? Because they provoke you for to envy by the that are no people and by a folisshne nacion I will anger you. 21 And agaynst Israel he sayth: All daye longe have I stretched forth my hondes vnto a people yt beleveth not but speaketh agaynst me.

## 10 Brethren my hertes desyre and prayer to God

for Israel is that they might be saved. 2 For I beare them recorde that they have a fervet mynde to God warde but not accordinge to knowledge. 3 For they are ignoraut of the rightewesnes which is alowed before God and goo about to stablisse their awne rightewesnes and therfore are not obedient vnto the rightewesnes which is of valew before God. 4 For Christ is the ende of the lawe to iustifie all that beleve. 5 Moses describeth the rightewesnes which cometh of ye lawe howe that the man which doth the thinges of the lawe shall lyve therin. 6 But ye rightewesnes which cometh of fayth speaketh on this wyse. Saye not in thyne hert who shall ascende into heven? (that is nothinge els then to fetch Christ doun) 7 Other who shall descende into the depe? (that is nothinge els but to fetch vp Christ from deeth) (**Abyssos g12**)

8 But what sayth the scripture? The worde is nye the even in thy mouth and in thy herte. This worde is the worde of fayth which we preache. 9 For yf thou shalt knowledge wt thy mouth that Iesus is the lorde and shalt beleve with thy hert that God raysed him up from deeth thou shalt be safe. 10 For the belefe of the hert iustifieth: and to knowledge with the mouth maketh a man safe. 11 For the scripture sayth: whosoever beleveth on him shall not be ashamed. 12 Ther is no difference bitwene the lewe and the gentyll. For one is Lorde of all which is ryche vnto all

11 I saye then: hath god cast awaye his people? God forbyd. For even I verely am an Israelite of the seed of Abraha and of ye tribe of Beniamin 2 god hath not cast awaye his people which he knew before. Ether wote ye not what the scripture sayth by the mouth of Helias how he maketh intercession to god agaynst Israel sayinge: 3 Lorde they have kylled thy prophetes and dygged doun thy alters: and I am lefte only and they seke my lyfe. 4 But what sayth the answer of god to him agayne? I have reserved vnto me seven thousande men which have not bowed the knee to Baal. 5 Even so at this tyme ys ther a remnaunt lefte thorow the eleccion of grace. 6 Yf it be of grace the is it not of workes. For then were grace no moare grace. Yf it be of workes then is it no moare grace. For then were deservynge no lenger deservynge. 7 What then? Israel hath not obtayned that that he sought. No but yet the election hath obtayned it. The remnaunt are blynded 8 accordyngе as it is written: God hath geven the sprete of vnquyvetnes: eyes that they shuld not se and eares that they shuld not heare even vnto this daye. 9 And David sayth: Let their table be made a snare to take them with all and an occasion to faule and a rewarde vnto them. 10 Let their eyes be blynded that they se not: and ever bowe doun their backes. 11 I saye then: Have they therfore stombled that they

shulde but faule only? God forbyd: but thorowe their faule is salvacio happened vnto the gentyls for to provoke the with all. **12** Wherfore yf the faule of them be the ryches of the worlde: and the mynysshynge of them the ryches of the gentyls: How moche more shuld it be so yf they all beleved. **13** I speake to you gentyls in as moche as I am the Apostle of ye gentyls I will magnify myn office **14** that I myght provoke them which are my fleshe and myght save some of them. **15** For yf the castynge awaye of them be the reconclynghe of the worlde: what shall the receavynghe of them be but lyfe agayne from deeth? **16** For yf one pece be holy the whole heepe is holy. And yf the rote be holy the braunches are holy also. **17** Though some of the brauches be broken of and thou beyng a wylde olyve tree arte graft in amonthe them and made partaker of ye rote and fatnes of the olyve tree **18** bost not thy selfe agaynst the brauches. For yf thou bost thy selfe remember that thou bearest not the rote but the rote the. **19** Thou wilt saye then: the brauches are broken of that I myght be grafe in. **20** Thou sayest well: because of vnbeleve they are broken of and thou stondest stedfast in fayth. **21** Be not hye mynded but feare seynghe that God spared not the naturall brauches lest haply he also spare not the. **22** Beholde ye kyndnes and rigoroussnes of God: on the which fell rigoroussnes: but towards the kyndnes yf thou cotinue in his kyndnes. Or els thou shalt be hewen of **23** and they yf they byde not still in vnbelefe shalbe graffed in agayne. For God is of power to graffe them in agayne. **24** For yf thou wast cut out of a naturall wilde olyve tree and wast graffed contrary to nature in a true olyve tree: how moche more shall the naturall brauches be graffed in their awne olyve tree agayne. **25** I wolde not that this secrete shuld be hyd fro you my brethren (lest ye shuld be wyse in youre awne consaytes) that partly blyndnes is happened in Israel vntyll ye fulnes of the gentyls be come in: **26** and so all Israel shalbe saved. As it is writte: There shall come oute of Sion he yt doth delyver and shall turne awaye the vngodlynes of Iacob. **27** And this is my covenant vnto them when I shall take awaye their synnes. **28** As cocernynge the gospell they are enemies for youre sakes: but as touchinge the election they are loved for ye fathers sakes. **29** For verely the gyftes and callynge of god are soche that it cannot repent him of them: **30** for loke as ye in tyme passed have not beleved God yet have now obtayned mercy thorow their vnbelefe: **31** even so now have they not beleved the mercy which is happened vnto you that they also maye obtaine mercy. **32** God hath wrapped all nacionis in vnbeleve that he myght have mercie on all. (eleſe g1653) **33** O the depnes of the abounding wysdome and knowledge of God: how vnsurchable are his iudgements and his wayes past fyndyng out. **34** For who hath knownen the mynde of the lorde? or who was his counsellor? **35** other who hath geven vnto him fyrt that he myght be recompensed agayne? **36** For of him and thorow him and for him are all thinges To him be glorie for ever Amen. (aiōn g165)

**12** I beseche you therfore brether by ye mercyfulnes of God that ye make youre bodyes aquicke sacrifice holy and acceptable vnto God which is youre resonable seruynge of god. **2** And fassion not youre selves lyke vnto this worlde: But be ye chaunged in youre shape by the renuynghe of youre wittes that ye maye fele what thynge that good yt acceptable and perfaycte will of god is. (aiōn g165) **3** For I saye (thorow the grace that vnto me geve is) to every man amonthe you that noman esteeme of him selfe moare then it becometh him to esteeme: but that he discretely judge of him selfe accordynghe as God hath dealte to every man the measure of fayth. **4** As we have many members in one body and all members have not one office: **5** so we beyng many are one body in Christ and every man (amoge oure selves) one anothers mebers Seynge **6** that we have dyvers gyftes accordynghe to the grace that is geven vnto vs: yf eny man have ye gyft of prophesy let him have it that it be agreynge vnto the fayth. **7** Let him that hath an office wayte on his office. Let him that teacheth take hede to his doctrine. **8** Let him that exhorteth geve attendaunce to his exhortacion. Yf eny man geve let him do it with singlenes. Let him that ruleth do it with diligence. Yf eny man shewe mercy let him do it with cherfulnes. **9** Let love be wt out dissimulacion. Hate that which is evyll and cleave vnto that which is good. **10** Be kynde one to another with brotherly love. In gevynge honoure goo one before another. **11** Let not yt busynes which ye have in honde be tedious to you. Be fervet in ye sprete. Applye youre selves to ye tyme. **12** Reioyce in hope. Be paciet in tribulacion. Continue in prayer. **13** Distribute vnto the necessite of the sayntes and diligently to harbour. **14** Blesse the which persecute you: blesse but course not. **15** Be mery with the that are mery. Wepe wt them that wepe. **16** Be of lyke affeccion one towards another. Be not hye mided: but make youreselves equall to the of ye lower sorte. Be not wyse in youre awne opinios. **17** Recopence to no ma evyll fore evyll. Proyde afore

honde thinges honest in ye syght of all men. 18 Yf it be possible howbe it of youre parte have peace with all men. 19 Derly beloued avenge not youre selves but geve roume vnto the wrath of God. For it is written: vengeance is myne and I will rewarde saith the lorde. 20 Tefore yf thy enemy honger fede him: yf he thurst geve him drinke. For in so dyngē thou shalt heape coles of fyre on his heed: 21 Be not overcome of evyll: But overcome evyll wt goodnes.

**13** Let every soule submit him selfe vnto the auctorite of ye hyer powers. For there is no power but of God. 2 The powers that be are ordeyned of God. Whosoever therfore resysteth power resisteth the ordinaunce of God. And they that resist shall receave to the selfe damnacio. 3 For rulars are not to be feared for good workes but for evyll Wilt thou be with out feare of the power? Do well then: and so shalt thou be praysed of the same. 4 For he is the minister of God for thy welth. But and yf thou do evyll then feare: for he beareth not a swearde for nought: but is the minister of God to take vengeance on them that do evyll. 5 Wherfore ye must nedes obeye not for feare of vengeance only: but also because of conscience. 6 And even for this cause paye ye tribute. For they are goddes ministers servynge for the same purpose. 7 Geve to every man therfore his due: Tribute to whom tribute belongeth: Custome to whom custome is due: feare to whom feare belongeth: Honoure to who honoure pertayneth. 8 Owe nothinge to eny man: but to love one another. For he that loveth another fulfylleth the lawe. 9 For these commaundementes: Thou shalt not comit aduotry: Thou shalt not kyll: Thou shalt not steale: Thou shalt not beare false witnes: Thou shalt not desyre and so forth (yf there be eny other comaundement) they are all comprehended in this sayinge: Love thyne neghbour as thy selfe. 10 Love hurteth not his neghbour. Therfore is love the fulfyllyng of the lawe. 11 This also we knowe I mean the season howe that it is tyme that we shuld now awake oute of slepe. For now is oure salvacion nearer then when we believed. 12 The nyght is passed and the daye is come nyne. Let us therfore cast awaye the dedes of darcnes and let vs put on the (Armoure) of lyght. 13 Let vs walke honestly as it were in the daye lyght: not in eatynge and drinkynge: nether in chamburynge and wantannes: nether in stryfe and envyngē: 14 but put ye on the Lorde Iesus Christ. And make not provision for the flesshe to fulfull ye lustes of it.

**14** Him that is weake in the fayth receave vnto you not in disputynge and troublynge his conscience. 2 One beleeveth that he maye eate all thinge. Another which is weake eateth earbes. 3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not. And let not him whiche eateth not iudge him that eateth. For God hath receaved him. 4 What arte thou that iudgeth another manes servaut? Whether he stonde or faule that pertayneth vnto his master: ye he shall stonde. For God is able to make him stonde. 5 This man putteth difference bitwene daye and daye. Another man counteth all dayes alike. Se that no man waver in his awne meanyngē. 6 He that observeth one daye more then another doth it for ye lordes pleasure. And he that observeth not one daye moare then another doeth it to please ye lorde also. He that eateth doth it to please the lorde for he geveth god thankes. 7 And he yt eateth not eateth not to please ye lorde wt all and geveth god thankes. 8 For none of vs lyveth his awne servaut: nether doeth anye of vs dye his awne servaut. Yf we lyve we lyve to be at ye lordes will. And yf we dye we dye at ye lordes will. Whether we lyve therfore or dye we are the lordes. 9 For Christ therfore dyed and rose agayne and revived that he myght be lorde both of deed and quicke. 10 But why doest thou then iudge thy brother? Other why doest thou despysē thy brother? We shall all be brought before the iudgement seate of Christ. 11 For it is written: as truely as I lyve sayth ye lorde all knees shall bowe to me and all tonges shall geve a knowledge to God. 12 So shall every one of vs geve accomptes of him selfe to God. 13 Let vs not therfore iudge one another eny more. But iudge this rather that no man put a stomblynge blocke or an occasion to faule in his brothers waye. 14 For I knowe and am full certified in the Lorde Iesus that ther is nothinge comen of it selfe: but vnto him that iudgeth it to be comen: to him is it comen. 15 If thy brother be greved with thy meate now walkest thou not charitablye. Destroye not him with thy meate for whom Christ dyed. 16 Cause not youre treasure to be evyll spoken of. 17 For the kyngdome of God is not meatē and drinke: but rightewesnes peace and ioye in the holy goost. 18 For whosoever in these thinges serveth Christ pleaseth well God and is commended of men. 19 Let vs folowe tho thinges which make for peace and thinges wherwith one maye edyfie another. 20 Destroye not ye worke of god for a lytell meates sake. All thinges are pure: but it is evyll for that man which eateth with hurte of his conscience. 21 It is good nether to eate flesshe nether to drincke wyne nether

eny thinge wherby thy brother stombleth ether falleth signes and wonders by the power of the sprete of or is made weake. 22 Hast thou fayth? have it with God: so that from Ierusalem and the costes rounde thy selfe before god. Happy is he yt condempneth not aboute vnto Illyricum I have fylled all countres with him selfe in that thinge which he aloweth. 23 For he yt the gladde tdynges of Christ. 20 So have I enforsted maketh conscience is dampned yf he eate: because my selfe to preache the gospell not where Christ he doth it not of fayth. For whatsoeuer is not of fayth was named lest I shuld have bylt on another mannes that same is synne.

**15** We which are stronge ought to beare the fraylnes of them which are weake and not to stonde in oure awne cosaytes. 2 Let every man please his neghbour vnto his welth and edfynginge. 3 For Christ pleased not him selfe: but as it is written. The rebukes of the which rebuked the fell one me. 4 Whatsoever thinges are written afore tyme are written for oure learnyng that we thorow pacience and conforto of the scripture myght have hope. 5 The God of pacience and consolacion geve vnto every one of you that ye be lyke mynded one towards another after the insample of Christ: 6 that ye all agreynge together maye with one mouth prayse God the father of oure Lorde Iesus. 7 Wherfore receave ye one another as Christ receaved vs to the prayse of God. 8 And I saye that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the trueth of god to conferme the promyses made vnto the fathers. 9 And let the gentyls prayse god for his mercy as it is written: For this cause I will prayse the amoninge the gentyls and syng in thy name. 10 And agayne he sayth: reioyse ye gentyles with his people. 11 And agayne prayse the Lorde all ye gentyls and laude him all nacionis. 12 And in another place Esaias sayth: ther shalbe the rote of lesse and he that shall ryse ro raygne over the gentyls: in him shall the gentyls trust. 13 The God of hope fyll you with all ioye and peace in beleuyng: that ye maye be ryche in hope thorowe the power of the holy goost. 14 I my selfe am full certified of you my brethren that ye youre selves are full of goodnes and filled with all knowledge and are able to exhortone another. 15 Nevertheless brethren I have some what boldly written vnto you as one that putteth you in remembraunce thorow the grace that is geven me of God 16 that I shuld be the minister of Iesu Christ amoninge the gentyls and shuld minister the gladde tdynges of God that the gentyls myght be an acceptable offerynge sanctyfied by the holy goost. 17 I have therfore wherof I maye reioyse in Christ Iesu in the thinges which pertayne to God. 18 For I dare not speake of eny of tho thinges which Christ hath not wrought by me to make the gentyls obedient with worde and dede 19 in myghty

signes and wonders by the power of the sprete of or is made weake. 22 Hast thou fayth? have it with God: so that from Ierusalem and the costes rounde thy selfe before god. Happy is he yt condempneth not aboute vnto Illyricum I have fylled all countres with him selfe in that thinge which he aloweth. 23 For he yt the gladde tdynges of Christ. 20 So have I enforsted maketh conscience is dampned yf he eate: because my selfe to preache the gospell not where Christ was named lest I shuld have bylt on another mannes foundacion: 21 but as it is written: To whom he was not spoken of they shall se: and they that hearde not shall vnderstonde. 22 For this cause I have bene ofte let to come vnto you: 23 but now seyng I have no moare to do in these countres and also have bene desyrous many yeaeres to come vnto you 24 when I shall take my iorney into spayne I will come to you. I trust to se you in my iorney and to be brought on my waye thither warde by you after that I have somewhat enjoyed you. 25 Now go I vnto Ierusalem and minister vnto the sayntes. 26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certayne distribucio vpo the poore sayntes which are at Ierusalem. 27 It hath pleased them verely and their detters are they. For yf the getils be made partetakers of their spirituall thinges their dutie is to minister vnto the in carnall things. 28 When I have performed this and have brought them this frute sealed. I will come backe agayne by you into Spayne. 29 And I am sure when I come that I shall come with aboudaunce of the blessinge of the gospell of Christ. 30 I beseche you brethre for oure Lorde Iesus Christes sake and for the love of the sprete that ye helpe me in my busynes with youre prayers to God for me 31 that I maye be delyverred from them which beleve not in lewry and that this my service which I have to Ierusalem maye be accepted of ye sayntes 32 that I maye come vnto you with ioye by the will of God and maye with you be refresched. 33 The God of peace be with you. Amen.

**16** I commede vnto you Phebe oure sister (which is a minister of the congregacion of Chenchrea) 2 that ye receave her in the Lorde as it becommeth sayntes and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer busynes she neadeth of youre ayde. For she hath suckered many and myne awne selfe also. 3 Grete Prisca and Aquila my helpers in Christ Iesu 4 which have for my lyfe layde doun their awne neckes. Vnto which not I only geve thankes but also the congregacion of the getyls. 5 Lyke wyse grete all the company that is in thy housse. Salute my welbeloved Epenetos which is the fyrt frute amoge them of Achaia. 6 Grete Mary which bestowed moche labour on vs. 7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my cosyns which were gentyls obedient with worde and dede 19 in myghty prisoners with me also which are wele taken amoge

the Apostles and were in Christ before me. **8** Grete Amplias my beloved in ye Lorde. **9** Salute Vrban oure helper in Christ and Stachys my beloved. **10** Salute Appelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobolus housholde. **11** Salute Herodion my kynsma. Grete them of the housholde of Narcissus which are in the Lorde. **12** Salute Triphena and Triphosa which wemen dyd labour in ye Lorde. Salute ye beloved Persis which laboured in the Lorde. **13** Salute Rufus chosen tn the Lorde and his mother and myne. **14** Grete Asincritus Phlegon Herman Patrobas Hermen and the brethren which are wt them. **15** Salute Philologus and Iulia Nereus and his sister and Olimpha and all the sayntes which are with them. **16** Salute one another with an holy kysse. The congregacions of Christ salute you. **17** I beseche you brethre marke them which cause division and geve occasions of evyll contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned: and avoyde them. **18** For they yt are suche serve not ye Lorde Iesus Christ: but their awne bellyes and with swete preachinges and flatteringe wordes deceave the hertes of the innocetes. **19** For youre obedience extendeth to all men. I am glad no dout of you. But yet I wolde have you wyse vnto yt which is good and to be innocetes concerninge evyll. **20** The God of peace treade Satan vnder youre fete shortly. The grace of oure Lorde Iesu Christ be with you. **21** Thimotheus my worke felow and Lucius and Iason and Sopater my kynsmen salute you. **22** I Tertius salute you which wrote this epistle in the Lorde. **23** Gaius myne hoste and the hoste of all the congregacions saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlayne of ye cite saluteth you. And Quartus a brother saluteth you. **24** The grace of oure Lorde Iesu Christ be wt you all. Ame **25** To him that is of power to stablishe you accordinge to my gospell and preachinge of Iesus Christ in vtteringe of the mistery which was kept secret sence the worlde begane (*aiōnios g166*) **26** but now is opened by ye scriptures of prophesie at the commaundement of the everlasting god to stere vp obedience to the faith publisshed amonge all nacion: (*aiōnios g166*) **27** To the same God which alone is wyse be prayse thorowe Iesus Christ for ever. Amen. (*aiōn g165*)

# 1 Corinthians

**1** Paul by vocacion an Apostle of Iesu Christ thorow the will of God and brother Sostenes. **2** Vnto the congregacion of God which is at Corinthum. To them that are sanctified in Christ Iesu sainctes by callynge with all that call on the name of oure lorde Iesu Christ in every place both of theirs and of oures **3** Grace be with you and peace fro God oure father and from the lorde Iesu Christ. **4** I thanke my God all wayes on youre behalfe for ye grace of God which is geuen you by Iesu Christ **5** that in all thinges we are made riche by him in all lerninge and in all knowledge **6** even as the testimony of Iesu Christ was confermed in you) **7** so that ye are behynde in no gyft and wayte for the apperynge of oure lorde Iesu Christ **8** which shall streght you vnto ye ende that ye maye be blamelesse in ye daye of oure lorde Iesu Christ. **9** ffor god is faythfull by whom ye are called vnto ye fellishyppe of his sonne Iesu Christe oure lorde **10** I beseche you brethe in ye name of oure lorde Iesu Christ that ye all speake one thynge and that there be no dissencion amoge you: but be ye knyt together in one mynde and in one meaynge. **11** It is shewed vnto me (my brethren) of you by them that are of the housse of Cloe that ther is stryfe amoge you. And this is it that I meane: **12** how that comelie amoge you one sayeth: I holde of Paul: another I holde of Apollo: ye thyrde I holde of Cephas: ye four ye I holde of Christ. **13** Ys Christ devided? was Paul crucified for you? ether were ye baptised in ye name of Paul? **14** I thanke God that I christened none of you but Crispus and Gayus **15** lest eny shulde saye that I had baptised in myne awne name. **16** I baptised also the housse of Stephanus. Furthermore knowe I not whether I baptised eny man or no. **17** For Christ sent me not to baptysse but to preache ye gospell not with wysdome of wordes lest the crosse of Christ shuld have bene made of none effecte. **18** For ye preachinge of the crosse is to them yt perisshe folishnes: but vnto vs which are saved it is ye power of God. **19** For it is written: I will destroye the wysdome of the wyse and will cast awaye the vnderstandinge of the prudet. **20** Where is the wyse? Where is the scrybe? Where is the searcher of this worlde? Hath not God made the wysdome of this worlde folisshnes? **(aiōn g165)** **21** For when the worlde thorow wysdome knew not God in ye wysdome of God: it pleased God thorow folisshnes of preachinge to save them yt beleve. **22** For ye lewes reuyre a

signe and the Grekes seke after wysdome. **23** But we preache Christ crucified vnto the lewes an occasion of fallinge and vnto the Grekes folisshnes: **24** but vnto the which are called both of lewes and Grekes we preache Christ ye power of God and the wysdome of God. **25** For the folishnes of God is wyser then me: and the weakenes of God is stronger then men. **26** Brethren loke on youre callinge how that not many wyse men after the flesshe not many myghty not many of hye degré are called: **27** but God hath chosen the folyshe thinges of the worlde to confounde the wyse. And God hath chosyn the weake thinges of the worlde to confounde thinges which are mighty. **28** And vile thinges of the worlde and thinges which are despysed hath God chosen yee and thinges of no reputacion for to bryngē to nought thinges of reputacion **29** that no flesshe shulde reioyce in his presence. **30** And vnto him partayne ye in Christ Iesu which of God is made vnto vs wysdome and also rightewesnes and saunctifyinge and redempcion. **31** That accordinge as it is written: he which reioyseth shulde reioyce in the Lorde.

**2** And I brethren when I came to you came not in gloriousnes of wordes or of wysdome shewyngē vnto you the testimony of God. **2** Nether shewed I my selfe that I knewe eny thinge amoge you save Iesu Christ eve the same that was crucified. **3** And I was amoge you in weaknes and in feare and in moche treblinge. **4** And my wordes and my preachinge were not with entysyngē wordes of manes wysdome: but in shewinge of ye sprete and of power **5** that youre fayth shuld not stonde in ye wysdome of me but in yt power of God. **6** That we speake of is wysdome amoge them that are perfecte: not the wysdome of this worlde nether of the rulars of this worlde (which go to nought) **(aiōn g165)** **7** but we speake ye wysdome of God which is in secrete and lieth hyd which God ordeyned before the worlde vnto oure glory: **(aiōn g165)** **8** which wysdome none of ye rulars of the worlde knewe. For had they knowe it they wolde not have crucified the Lorde of glory. **(aiōn g165)** **9** But as it is written: The eye hath not sene and the eare hath not hearde nether have entred into the herte of man ye thinges which God hath prepared for them that love him. **10** But God hath opened them vnto vs by his sprete. For ye sprete searcheth all things ye the bottome of Goddes secretes. **11** For what man knoweth the thinges of a ma: save ye sprete of a man which is with in him? Even so ye thinges of God knoweth no man but ye sprete of god. **12**

And we have not receaved the sprete of ye worlde: **18** Let no man deceave him silfe. Yf eny man seme but the sprete which cometh of god for to knowe wyse amonge you let him be a fole in this worlde that the thinges that are geve to vs of god **13** which he maye be wyse. (aiōn g165) **19** For ye wisdome of thinges also we speake not in the conyng wordes this worlde is folysshnes with god. For it is writte: of manes wysdome but with the conyng wordes he compaseth the wyse in their craftynes. **20** And of the holy goost makynge spretuall coparesons of agayne God knoweth the thoughtes of the wyse that spretuall thinges. **14** For ye naturall man perceaveth they be vayne. **21** Therfore let no ma reioyce in men. not the thinges of the sprete of god. For they are but For all things are youres **22** whether it be Paul other folysshnes vnto him. Nether can he perceave them Apollo other Cephas: whether it be ye worlde other because he is spretually examined. **15** But he that is lyfe other deeth whether they be present thinges or spretuall discusseth all thinges: yet he him selfe is things to come: all are youres **23** and ye are Christes iudged of no ma. **16** For who knoweth the mynde and Christ is goddis.

of the Lorde other who shall informe him? But we vnderstonde the mynde of Christ.

**4** Let men this wyse esteme vs eve as the ministers of Christ and disposer of ye secretes of God.

**3** And I coulde not speake vnto you brethre as vnto spretuall: but as vnto carnall even as it were vnto babes in Christ. **2** I gave you mylke to drinke and smal thinge that I shuld be iudged of you ether of not meate. For ye then were not stonge no nether (mans daye) No I iudge not myn awne selfe. **4** I know yet are. **3** For ye are yet carnall. As longe verely as nought by my selfe: yet am I not therby iustified. It ther is amoge you envyige strye and dissencio: are is the Lorde that iudgeth me. **5** Therfore iudge no ye not carnall and walke after ye manner of me? **4** thinge before the tyme vntill the Lorde come which As loge as one sayth I holde of Paul and another will lighten thinges that are hyd in darcknes and ope I am of Apollo are ye not carnall? **5** What is Paul? the counsels of the hertes. And then shall every man What thinge is Apollo? Only miministers are they by have prayse of God. **6** These thinges brethre I have who ye beleved even as the Lorde gave every ma described in myn awne person and Apollos for youre grace. **6** I have planted: Apollo watred: but god gave sakes that ye myght learne by vs that no man coute increace. **7** So then nether is he that planteth eny of him selfe beyonde that which is above written: that thinge nether he yt watred: but god which gave the one swell not agaynst another for eny mans cause. **7** increace. **8** He that planteth and he that watred are For who preferreth the? What hast thou that thou hast nether better then the other. Every man yet shall not receaved? Yf thou have receaved it why reioyest receave his rewarde accordyng to his laboure. **9** We thou as though thou haddest not receaved it? **8** Now are goddis labourers ye are goddis husbandrye ye ye are full: now ye are made rych: ye raygne as are goddis byldyng. **10** Accordyng to the grace of kinges with out vs: and I wold to god ye dyd raygne god geven vnto me as a wyse bylder have I layde that we might raygne with you. **9** Me thinketh that God the foundacio And another bylt ther. But let every hath set forth vs which are Apostles for the lowest of ma take hede how he bildeth apo. **11** For other all as it were me appoyned to deeth. For we are a foundacion can no man laye then yt which is layde gasyngestocke vnto the worlde and to ye angels and which is Iesus Christ. **12** Yf eny man bilde on this to men. **10** We are foles for Christes sake and ye foundacion golde silver precious stones tymber haye are wyse thorow Christ. We are weake and ye are or stoble: **13** every mannes worke shall appere. For stroge. Ye are honorable and we are despised. **11** Eve the daye shall declare it and it shalbe shewed in fyre. vnto this daye we honger and thyrst and are naked And ye fyre shall trye euery mannes worke what it is. and are boffeted wt fistes and have no certayne **14** Yf eny mannes worke yt he hath bylt apon byde dwellinge place **12** and laboure workinge with oure he shall receave a rewarde. **15** If eny manes worke awne hondes. We are revysed and yet we blesse. We burne he shall suffre losse: but he shalbe safe him are persecuted and suffer it. **13** We are evyll spoken selfe: nevertheless yet as it were thorow fyre. **16** of and we praye. We are made as it were the filthynes Are ye not ware that ye are the temple of god and of the worlde the ofscowringe of all thinges even vnto how that the sprete of god dwelleth in you? **17** Yf eny this tyme. **14** I write not these thinges to shame you: man defyle the temple of god him shall god destroye. but as my beloved sonnes I warne you. **15** For though For the temple of god is holy which temple ye are. ye have ten thousandde instructours in Christ: yet have

ye not many fathers. In Christ Iesu I have begotten by you: are ye not good ynough to iudge smale you thorowe ye gospell. **16** Wherfore I desyre you to trifles: **3** knowe ye not how that we shall iudge the folowe me. **17** For this cause have I sent vnto you angles? How moche more maye we iudge thinges Timotheus which is my deare sonne and faithfull in that partayne to ye lyfe? **4** If ye have iudgementes of the Lorde which shall put you in remembreance of my worldely matters take them which are despised in ye wayes which I have in Christ eve as I teache every congregacio and make them judges. **5** This I saye to where in all congregacions. **18** Some swell as though I were shame. Is ther vterly no wyse man amoge you? wolde come no more at you. **19** But I will come to you What not one at all yt can iudge bitwene brother and shortly yf God will: and will knowe not ye wordes of brother **6** but one brother goeth to lawe with another: the which swell but ye power: **20** for ye kyngdome of and that vnder the vnbelevers? **7** Now therfore ther is God is not in wordes but in power. **21** What will ye? vterly a faute amoge you because ye goo to lawe Shall I come vnto you with a rodde or els in love and one with another. Why rather suffer ye not wronge? in the sprete of mekenes?

**5** There goeth a comen sayinge that ther is fornicacion amoge you and soche fornicacion as is not once named amoge the gentyls: that one shuld have his fathers wyfe. **2** And ye swell and have not rather sorowed yt he which hath done this dede myght be put fro amoge you. **3** For I verely as absent in body even so present in sprete have determinyd all redy (as though I were present) of him that hath done this dede **4** in the name of oure Lorde Iesu Christ when ye are gaddered togedder and my sprete with the power of the Lorde Iesus Christ **5** to deliver him vnto Satan for ye destruccio of the fleshe yt the sprete maye be saved in ye daye of ye Lorde Iesus. **6** Youre reyoysinge is not good: knowe ye not that a lytle leve sowreth the whole lompe of dowe. **7** Pourge therfore the olde leven that ye maye be newe dowe as ye are swete breed. For Christ oure esterlambe is offered vp for vs. **8** Therfore let vs kepe holy daye not with olde leve nether with the leven of maliciousnes and wickednes: but with the swete breed of purenes and truth. **9** I wrote vnto you in a pistle that ye shuld not company with fornicatours. **10** And I meat not at all of the fornicatours of this worlde ether of the coveteous or of extorsioners ether of the ydolaters: for then must ye nedes have gone out of ye worlde. **11** But now I write vnto you that ye company not togedder yf eny that is called a brother be a fornicator or coveteous or a worshipper of ymages ether a raylor ether a dronkard or an extorcionar: with him that is soche se that ye eate not. **12** For what have I to do to iudge them which are with out? Do ye not iudge them that are with in? **13** Them that are with out God shall iudge. Put awaye from amoge you that evyll parson.

**14** God hath raysed vp the Lorde and shall rayse vs vp by his power. **15** Ether remember ye not that youre bodyes are the members of Christ? Shall I now take the members of Christ and make them the members of an harlot? God forbyd. **16** Do ye not vnderstonde that he which coupleth him selfe with an harlot is become one body? For two (saith he) shalbe one fleshe. **17** But he that is ioyned vnto the Lorde is one sprete. **18** Fle fornicacion. All synnes that a man dothe are with out ye body. But he yt is a fornicator synneth agaynst his awne body. **19** Ether knowe ye not how that youre bodyes are the temple of ye holy goost which is in you who ye have of God and how that ye are not youre awne? **20** For ye are dearly bought. Therfore glorifie ye God in youre bodyes and in youre spretes for they are goddes.

**6** How dare one of you havinge busines with another goo to lawe vnder the wicked and not rather vnder the saintes? **2** Do ye not know that the saintes shall judge the worlde? If the worlde shalbe iudged

**7** As concerninge the thinges wherof ye wrote vnto me: it is good for a ma not to touche a woman. **2** Neverthelesse to avoyde fornicacio let

every man have his wyfe: and let every woman have abydewi with God. 25 As concernynge virgins I have her husbande. 3 Let the man geve vnto the wyfe due no comaundment of the lorde: yet geve I counsell benevolence. Lykwyse also the wyfe vnto the man. 4 as one that hath obtayned mercye of the lorde to be The wyfe hath not power over her awne body: but the faythfull. 26 I suppose that it is good for the present husbande. And lykwyse the man hath not power over necessite. For it is good for a ma so to be. 27 Arte his awne body: but the wyfe. 5 Withdrawe not youre thou bounde vnto a wyfe? seke not to be lowsed. Arte selves one from another excepte it be with consent thou lowsed from a wyfe? seke not a wyfe. 28 But for a tyme for to geve youre selves to fastynge and and yf thou take a wyfe thou synnest not. Lykwyse if prayer. And afterwarde come agayne to the same a virgin mary she synnest not. Nevertheless soche thynge lest Satan tempt you for youre incontinencye. shall have trouble in their fleshe: but I faver you. 29 6 This I saye of faveour not of comaundement. 7 For I This saye I brethre the tyme is shorte. It remayneth wolde that all men were as I my selfe am: but every that they which have wives be as though they had man hath his proper gyfte of God one after this maner none. 30 and they that wepe be as though thy wept another after that. 8 I saye vnto the vnmaried men not: and they that reioyce be as though they reioyded and widdowes: it is good for them yf they abyde eve not: and they that bye be as though they possessed as I do. 9 But and yf they canot abstayne let them not: 31 and they yt vse this worlde be as though mary. For it is better to mary then to burne. 10 Vnto they vsed it not. For the fassion of this worlde goeth the maryed comaunde not I but the Lorde: that the awaye. 32 I wolde have you without care: the single wyfe separate not her selfe from the man. 11 Yf she man careth for the thinges of the lorde how he maye separate her selfe let her remayne vnmaryed or be please the lorde. 33 But he that hath maried careth reconciled vnto her husbande agayne. And let not the for the thinges of the worlde howe he maye please husbande put awaye his wyfe from him. 12 To the his wyfe. 34 There is differece bitwene a virgin and a remnaunt speake I and not the lorde. Yf eny brother wyfe. The single woman careth for the thinges of the have a wyfe that belevesth not yf she be content to lorde that she maye be pure both in body and also in dwell with him let him not put her awaye. 13 And ye sprete But she that is maryed careth for the thinges woma which hath to her husbande an infidell yf he of the worlde how she maye please her husband. 35 consent to dwell with her let her not put him awaye. This speake I for youre proffit not to tangle you in a 14 For ye vnbelevynge husbande is sanctified by the snare: but for that which is honest and comly vnto wyfe: and the vnbelevynge wyfe is sanctified by the you and that ye maye quetyt cleave vnto the lorde wt husbande. Or els were youre chyldren vncleane: but out separacion. 36 If eny man thinke that it is vncomly now are they pure. 15 But and yf the vnbelevynge for his virgin if she passe the tyme of mariage ad if so departe let him departe. A brother or a sister is not in nede requyre let him do what he listeth he synnest subiection to soche. God hath called vs in peace. 16 not: let the be coupled in mariage. 37 Nevertheless For how knowest thou o woman whether thou shalt he yt purposeth surely in his herte havyng none save that man or no? Other how knowest thou o nede: but hath power over his awne will: and hath so man whether thou shalt save that woman or no? 17 decreed in his herte that he will kepe his virgin doth but even as God hath distributed to every man. As well. 38 So then he that ioyneth his virgin in mariage the lorde hath called every person so let him walke: doth well. But he that ioyneth not his virgin in mariage and so orden I in all congregacions. 18 Yf eny man doth better. 39 The wyfe is bounde to the lawe as be called beyng circumcised let him adde nothinge longe as her husband liveth If her husbande slepe thereto. Yf eny be called vncircumcised: let him not be she is at liberte to mary with whom she wyll only in circumcised. 19 Circumcision is nothinge vncircumcision the lorde. 40 But she is happiar yf she so abyde in is nothinge: but the kepyng of the comaundmentes my judgmet And I thinke verely that I have the sprete of god is altogether. 20 Let every man abyde in the of God.

same state wherin he was called. 21 Arte thou called 8 To speake of thinges dedicate vnto ydols we a servaut? care not for it. Nevertheless yf thou mayst are sure that we all have knowledge. knowledge be fre vse it rather. 22 For he that is called in the lorde maketh a man swell: bnt love edifieth. 2 If eny man beynge a seruaunt is the lordes freman. Lykwyse he that is called beyng fre is Christes seruaunt. 23 Ye are dearly bought be not mennes seruautes. 24 Brethren let everye man wherin he is called therin

meate dedicat vnto ydols we are sure that ther is none power: but suffre all thinges lest we shuld hynder the ydoll in the worlde and that ther is none other god gospel of Christ. **13** Do ye not vnderstoder how that but one. **5** And though ther be yt are called goddes they which minister in the temple have their fyndyne whether in heven other in erth (as ther be goddes of the temple? And they which wayte at the auльтer many and lordes many) **6** yet vnto vs is there but one are partakers with ye aultre? **14** Even so also dyd god which is the father of whom are all things and ye lorde ordayne that they which preache ye gospell we in him: and one lorde Iesus Christ by whom are shuld live of the gospell. **15** But I have vsed none of all things and we by him. **7** But every man hath not these thinges. Nether wrote I these thinges that it knowledge. For some suppose that ther is an ydoll shuld be so done vnto me. For it were better for me vnyll this houre and eate as of a thinge offered vnto to dye the yt eny man shnld take this reioysinge from ye ydole and so their consciences beyng yet weake me. **16** In that I preache the gospell I have nothinge are defyled. **8** Meate maketh vs not acceptable to to reioyce of. For necessite is put vnto me. Wo is it god. Nether yf we eate are we ye better. Nether yf we vnto me yf I preache not the gospell. **17** If I do it with eate not are we the worsse. **9** But take heede that a good will I have a rewarde. But yf I do it agaynst my youre libertie cause not ye weake to faule. **10** For yf will an office is committed vnto me. **18** What is my some man se ye which hast knowledge sit at meate rewarde then? Verely that whe I preache the gospell I in the ydoles teple shall not the conscience of hym make the gospell of Christ fre yt I misvse not myne which is weake be boldened to eate those thinges auctorite in ye gospel **19** For though I be fre from which are offered vnto ye ydole? **11** And so thorow all men yet have I made my silfe servaunt vnto all thy knowledge shall ye weake brother perisshe for men that I myght wynne the moo. **20** Vnto the lewes I whom christ dyed. **12** Whe ye synne so agaynst the became as a lewe to winne ye lewes. To the that brethren and wounde their weake consciences ye were vnder the lawe was I made as though I had synne agaynst Christ. **13** Wherfore yf meate hurt my bene vnder the lawe to wynne the that were vnder brother I will eate no flesshe whill the worlde stondeth the lawe. **21** To them that were without lawe be ca I because I will not hurte my brother. (aiōn g165)

**9** Am I not an Apostle? am I not fre? have I not sene Jesus Christ oure lorde? **2** Are not ye my worke in the lorde. Yf I be not an Apostle vnto other yet am I vnto you. For the seale of myne Apostleshippe are ye in the lorde. **3** Myne answer to them that axe me is this. **4** Have we not power to eate and to drynke? **5** Ether have we not power to leade about a sister to wyfe as wel as other Apostles and as the brethren of the lorde and Cephas? **6** Ether only I and Barnabas have not power this to do? **7** who goeth a warfare eny tyme at his awne cost? who planteth a vynearde and eateth not of the frute? Who fedeth a flocke and eateth not of the mylke? **8** Saye I these thinges after the manner of men? Or sayth not the lawe the same also? **9** For it ys written in the lawe of Moses. Thou shall not mosell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne. Doth God take thought for oxen? **10** Ether sayth he it not all to gedder for oure sakes? For oure sakes no doute this is written: that he which eareth shuld eare in hope: and that he which thresheth in hope shuld be partaker of his hope. **11** Yf we sowe vnto you spirituall thynges: is it a greate thyng yf we reepe youre carnall thynges **12** Yf other be partakers of this power over you? wherfore are not we rather. Nevertheless we have not vsed this

power: but suffre all thinges lest we shuld hynder the gospel of Christ. **13** Do ye not vnderstoder how that but one. **5** And though ther be yt are called goddes they which minister in the temple have their fyndyne whether in heven other in erth (as ther be goddes of the temple? And they which wayte at the auльтer many and lordes many) **6** yet vnto vs is there but one are partakers with ye aultre? **14** Even so also dyd god which is the father of whom are all things and ye lorde ordayne that they which preache ye gospell we in him: and one lorde Iesus Christ by whom are shuld live of the gospell. **15** But I have vsed none of all things and we by him. **7** But every man hath not these thinges. Nether wrote I these thinges that it knowledge. For some suppose that ther is an ydoll shuld be so done vnto me. For it were better for me vnyll this houre and eate as of a thinge offered vnto to dye the yt eny man shnld take this reioysinge from ye ydole and so their consciences beyng yet weake me. **16** In that I preache the gospell I have nothinge are defyled. **8** Meate maketh vs not acceptable to to reioyce of. For necessite is put vnto me. Wo is it god. Nether yf we eate are we ye better. Nether yf we vnto me yf I preache not the gospell. **17** If I do it with eate not are we the worsse. **9** But take heede that a good will I have a rewarde. But yf I do it agaynst my youre libertie cause not ye weake to faule. **10** For yf will an office is committed vnto me. **18** What is my some man se ye which hast knowledge sit at meate rewarde then? Verely that whe I preache the gospell I in the ydoles teple shall not the conscience of hym make the gospell of Christ fre yt I misvse not myne which is weake be boldened to eate those thinges auctorite in ye gospel **19** For though I be fre from which are offered vnto ye ydole? **11** And so thorow all men yet have I made my silfe servaunt vnto all thy knowledge shall ye weake brother perisshe for men that I myght wynne the moo. **20** Vnto the lewes I whom christ dyed. **12** Whe ye synne so agaynst the became as a lewe to winne ye lewes. To the that brethren and wounde their weake consciences ye were vnder the lawe was I made as though I had synne agaynst Christ. **13** Wherfore yf meate hurt my bene vnder the lawe to wynne the that were vnder the lawe. **21** To them that were without lawe be ca I as though I had bene without lawe (whe I was not without lawe as perteyninge to god but vnder a lawe as concerninge Christ) to wynne the that were without lawe. **22** To the weake became I as weake to wynne the weake. In all thinge I fassioned my silfe to all men to save at ye lest waye some. **23** And this I do for the gospels sake that I might have my parte therof. **24** Perceave ye not how that they which runne in a course runne all yet but one receaveth the rewarde. So runne that ye maye obtayne. **25** Euer man yt provereth masteryes abstaineth from all thinges. And they do it to obtayne a corruptible croune: but we to obtayne an vncorruptible croune: **26** I therfore so runne not as at an vncertayne thinge. So fyght I not as one yt beateth the ayer: **27** but I tame my body and bringe it into subieccio lest after that I have preached to other I my silfe shuld be a castawaye.

**10** Brethren I wolde not that ye shuld be ignoraunt of this how yt oure fathers were all vnder a cloude and all passed thorow the see **2** and were all baptised vnder Moses in the cloude and in the see: **3** and dyd all eate of one spirituall meate **4** and did all drincke of one maner of spirituall drincke. And they dranke of that spretuall rocke that folowed them which rocke was Christ. **5** But in many of them had god no delite. For they were overthrownen in the

wildernes. 6 These are ensamples to vs that we shuld hurtynge of conscience. The erth is the lordes and not lust after evyll thinges as they lusted all that there in is. 29 Conscience I saye not thyne: be ye worshippers of Images as were some of them but the coscieuce of that other. For why shuld my accordyngē as it is written: The people sate doune liberte be iudged of another manes conscience: 30 to eate and drynke and rose vp agayne to playe. For yf I take my parte with thakes: why am I evell 8 Nether let vs comit fornicacion as some of them spoken of for that thyngē wherfore I geve thankes. 31 committed fornicacion and were destroyed in one daye. xxiii. thousande. 9 Nether let vs tempte Christ Whether therfore ye eate or dryncke or what soever serpentes. 10 Nether murmure ye as some of them ye do do all to the prayse of God. 32 Se that ye geve murmured and were destroyed of ye destroyer 11 All occasion of evell nether to ye lewes nor yet to the these thinges happened vnto them for ensamples gentyls nether to ye cogregacion of god: 33 euen as I and were written to put vs in remembraunce whom please all men in all thinges not sekynge myne awne the endes of the worlde are come apon. (aiōn g165) 12 proffet but the proffet of many that they myght be Wherfore let hym that thynketh he stodeth take hede saved. Folowe me as I do Christ.  
least he fall. 13 There hath none other temptacion taken you but soche as foloweth ye nature of ma. But God is faythfull which shall not suffer you to be tempted above youre strenght: but shall in the myddes of the temptation make awaye to escape out. 14 Wherfore my deare beloued fle from worshippynge of ydols. 15 I speake as vnto them which have discrecion ludge ye what I saye. 16 Ys not the cuppe of blessinge which we blesse partakyngē of ye bloude of Christ? ys not the breed which we breake partetakyngē of the body of Christ? 17 because that we (though we be many) yet are one breed and one bodye in as moch as we all are partetakers of one breed. 18 Beholde Israhell which walketh carnally. Are not they which eate of the sacrificyse partetakers of the autre? 19 What saye I then? that the ymage is eny thinge? or that it which is offered to ymages is eny thinge? 20 Nay but I saye that those thinges which the gentyle offer they offer to devyls and not to god. And I wolde not that ye shuld have fellishippe with ye devils 21 Ye canot drincke of the cup of the lorde and of yt cup of ye deuyls. Ye cnanot be partetakers of the lordes table and of the table of deuelles. 22 Ether shall we provoke the lorde? Or are we stronger then he? All thynges are laufull vnto me but all thynges are not expedient. 23 All thynges are lawfull to me but all thinges edifye not. 24 Let no man seke his awne proffet: but let every man seke anotheris welthe. 25 What soever is solde in the market that eate and axe no questions for conscience sake 26 For the erth is the lordis and all that therein is. 27 Yf eny of them which beleve not bid you to a feest and yf ye be disposed to goo what soever is seet before you: eate axinge no question for conscience sake. 28 But and yf eny man saye vnto you: this is dedicate vnto ydols eate not of it for his sake that shewed it and for

hurtyngē of conscience. The erth is the lordes and not lust after evyll thinges as they lusted all that there in is. 29 Conscience I saye not thyne: be ye worshippers of Images as were some of them but the coscieuce of that other. For why shuld my accordyngē as it is written: The people sate doune liberte be iudged of another manes conscience: 30 to eate and dryncke and rose vp agayne to playe. For yf I take my parte with thakes: why am I evell 8 Nether let vs comit fornicacion as some of them spoken of for that thyngē wherfore I geve thankes. 31 committed fornicacion and were destroyed in one daye. xxiii. thousande. 9 Nether let vs tempte Christ Whether therfore ye eate or dryncke or what soever serpentes. 10 Nether murmure ye as some of them ye do do all to the prayse of God. 32 Se that ye geve murmured and were destroyed of ye destroyer 11 All occasion of evell nether to ye lewes nor yet to the gentyls nether to ye cogregacion of god: 33 euen as I and were written to put vs in remembraunce whom please all men in all thinges not sekynge myne awne proffet but the proffet of many that they myght be saved. Folowe me as I do Christ.  
**11** I commende you 2 brethren that ye remeber me in all thinges and kepe the ordinaunces even as I delyvered them to you. 3 I wolde ye knew that Christ is the heed of every man. And the man is the womans heed. And God is Christes heed. 4 Eevey ma prayinge or prophesyinge havynge eny thyngē on his heed shameth his heed. 5 Every woman that prayeth or prophisieth bare hedded dishonesteth hyr heed. For it is even all one and the very same thinge even as though she were shaven. 6 If the woman be not covered lett her also be shoren. If it be shame for a woma to be shorne or shave lett her cover her heed. 7 A man ought not to cover his heed for as moche as he is the image and glory of God. The woman is the glory of the man. 8 For the man is not of the woman but the woman of the ma. 9 Nether was the man created for ye womas sake: but the woma for the mannes sake 10 For this cause ought the woma to have power on her heed for the angels sakes. 11 Nevertheless nether is the ma with oute the woma nether the woma with out the man in the lorde. 12 For as the woman is of the man eve so is the man by the woman: but all is of God. 13 Iudge in youre selves whether it be coly yt a woman praye vnto god bare heeded. 14 Or els doth not nature teach you that it is a shame for a man 15 if he have longe heere: and a prayse to a woman yf she have longe heere? For her heere is geven her to cover her with all. 16 If there be eny man amonge you yt lusteth to strye let him knowe that we have no soche custome nether the congregacions of God. 17 This I warne you of and commende not that ye come to gedder: not after a better maner but after a worsse. 18 Fyrst of all when ye come togedder in the cogregacion I heare that ther is dissencion amonge you: and I partly beleve it. 19 For ther must be sectes amonge you that they which are perfecte amonge you myght be knownen.

20 When ye come to gedder a man cannot eate the same sprete. To another ye gyftes of healyng by the lordes supper. For every man begynneth a fore to same sprete. 10 To another power to do myracles. eat his awne supper. 21 And one is hongrye and To another prophesie? To another iudgement of another is dronken. Have ye not houses to eate and spretes. To another divers tonges. To another the to drinke in? 22 Or els despysye ye the congregacion interpretacion of toges. 11 And these all worketh eve of god and shame them that have not? What shall I ye sylfe same sprete devydynge to every man severall saye vnto you? shall I prayse you: In this prayse I you gyftes even as he will. 12 For as the body is one not. 23 That which I delyvered vnto you I receaved and hath many mebres and all the membres of one of ye lorde. For ye lorde Iesus the same nyght in body though they be many yet are but one body: which he was betrayed toke breed: 24 and thanked even so is Christ. 13 For in one sprete are we all and brake and sayde. Take ye and eate ye: this is baptysed to make one body whether we be lewes my body which is broken for you. This do ye in the or getyls whether we be bonde or fre: and have all remembraunce of me. 25 After the same maner he drone of one sprete. 14 For the body is not one toke the cup when sopper was done sayinge. This member but many. 15 Yf the fote saye: I am not the cup is the newe testament in my bloude. This do as honde therfore I am not of the body: is he therfore oft as ye drynke it in the remebraunce of me. 26 For not of ye body: 16 And if ye eare saye I am not the as often as ye shall eate this breed and drynke this eye: therfore I am not of the body: is he therfore not cup ye shall shewe the lordes deeth tyll he come. of the body? 17 If all the body were an eye where 27 Wherfore whosoevere shall eate of this bred or were then the eare? If all were hearynge: where were drynke of the cup vnworthely shalbe giltie of the body the smellynge? 18 But now hath god disposed the and bloud of the Lorde 28 Let a ma therfore examen membres every one of them in the body at his awne him sylfe and so let hi eate of the breed and drynke of pleasure. 19 If they were all one member: where the cup. 29 For he yt eateth or drinketh vnworthely were the body? 20 Now are ther many membres yet eateth and drynketh his awne damnacion because he but one body. 21 And the eye can not saye vnto the maketh no difference of the lordis body. 30 For this honde I have no nede of the: nor ye heed also to the cause many are weake and sicke amoge you and fete. I have no nede of you. 22 Ye rather a greate many slepe. 31 Yf we had truly iudged oure selves deale those mebres of the body which seme to be we shuld not have bene iudged. 32 But when we are most feble are most necessary. 23 And apo those iudged of the lorde we are chastened because we mebres of yt body which we thinke lest honest put shuld not be daned with the worlde. 33 Wherfore my we most honestie on. And oure vngodly parties have brethren when ye come to gedder to eate tary one for most beauty on. 24 For oure honest members nede another. 34 Yf eny ma hoger let hi eate at home yt ye it not. But God hath so disposed the body ad hath come not togedder vnto condenacio. Other things geven most honoure to that parte which laked 25 will I set in order whe I come.

**12** In spirituall thinges brethren I wolde not have you ignoraunt. 2 Ye knowe that ye were gentyls and went youre wayes vnto domme ydoles even as ye were ledde. 3 Wherfore I declare vnto you that no man speakyng in the sprete of god defieth Iesus. Also no man can saye that Iesus is the lorde: but by the holy goost. 4 Ther are diversities of gyftes verely yet but one sprete. 5 And ther are differences of administracions and yet but one lorde. 6 And ther are divers maners of operacions and yet but one God which worketh all things that are wrought in all creatures. 7 The gyftes of ye sprete are geven to every man to profit ye congregacion. 8 To one is geven thorow the spirite the vtteraunce of wisdome? To another is geven the vtteraunce of knowledge by ye same sprete. 9 To another is geuen fayth by ye

**13** Though I spake with the tonges of me and angels and yet had no love I were eve as soundinge brasse: or as a tynklyng Cymball. 2

And though I coulde prophesy and vnderstode all kyndes of voyces are in the worlde and none of them secretes and all knowledge: yee yf I had all fayth are with out signification. 11 If I knowe not what the so that I coulde move moutayns ute of ther places voynce meaneth I shalbe vnto him that speaketh an and yet had no love I were nothyng. 3 And though alien: and and he that speaketh shalbe an alien I bestowed all my gooddes to fede ye poore and vnto me 12 Eve so ye (for as moche as ye covet though I gave my body even that I burned and yet spretuall giftes) seke that ye maye have plentye vnto had no love it profeteth me nothinge. 4 Love suffreth ye edifyinge of the congregacion. 13 Wherfore let longe and is corteous. Love envieth not. Love doth him that speaketh with tonges praye that he maye not frowardly swelleth not dealeth 5 not dishonestly interpret also. 14 If I praye with tongue my sprete seketh not her awne is not provoked to anger thynketh prayeth: but my mynde is with out frute. 15 What is it not evyll 6 reioyseth not in iniquite: but reioyseth in then? I will praye with the sprete ad will praye wt the ye trueth 7 suffreth all thynge belevesth all thynges mynde also. I will singe with the sprete and will singe hopeth all thynges endureth in all thynges. 8 Though with the mynde also. 16 For els when thou blesseth that prophesyinge fayle other tonges shall cease) or with ye sprete how shall he that occupieth the roume knowledge vanysshe awaye yet love falleth never of the vnlearned saye amen at thy gevinge of thankes awaye 9 For oure knowledge is vnprefect and oure seynghe he vnderstondesth not what thou sayest 17 prophesyinge is vnprefet. 10 But when yt which is Thou verely gevest thankes well but the other is not parfect is come then yt which is vnprefet shall be edfyd. 18 I thanke my god I speake with toges done awaye. 11 When I was a chylde I speake as moare then ye all. 19 Yet had I lever in ye cogregacio a chylde I vnderstode as a childe I ymagined as to speake five wordes with my mynde to ye informacio a chylde. But assone as I was a man I put awaye of other rather then ten thousande wordes wt the childesshnes. 12 Now we se in a glasse even in a tongue. 20 Brethren be not chyldre in witte. How be it as darke speakyng: but then shall we se face to face. Now I knowe vnprefectly: but then shall I knowe even cocrninge maliciousnes be chyldre: but in witte be as I am knownen. 13 Now abideth fayth hope and love perfet. 21 In the lawe it is written with other toges and even these thre: but the chefe of these is love. with other lyppes wyll I speake vnto this people and yet for all that will they not heare me sayth the Lorde.

**14** Labour for love and covet spretuall giftes: and most chefly forto prophesye. 2 For he that speaketh with toges speaketh not vnto men but vnto god for no man heareth him how be it in the sprete he speaketh misteries. 3 But he that prophesieth speaketh vnto men to edifyinge to exhortacion and to confort. 4 He that speaketh with tonges proffitteth him selfe: he that prophesiyeth edifieth the congregacion. 5 I wolde that ye all spake with tonges: but rather that ye prophesied. For greater is he that prophisieth? then he yt speaketh with tonges except he expounde it also that the congregacion maye have edifyinge. 6 Now brehren if I come vnto you speakige wt tonges: what shall I profit you excepte I speake vnto you other by revelacio or knowledge or prophesyinge or doctrine. 7 Moreover whe thinges with out lyfe geve sounde: whether it be a pype or an harpe: except they make a distincction in the soundes: how shall it be knownen what is pyped or harped? 8 And also if the trope geve an vncertayne voyce who shall prepare him selfe to fyght? 9 Eve so lykwyse whe ye speake with toges excepte ye speake wordes that have signification how shall yt be vnderstonde what is spoke? For ye shall but speake in the ayer. 10 Many

Wherfore tonges are for a signe not to them that beleve: but to them that beleve not. Contrary wyse prophesyinge serveth not for them that beleve not: but for them which beleve. 23 Yf therfore when all the congregacion is come to gedder and all speake with tonges ther come in they yt are vnlearned or they which beleve not: will they not saye that ye are out of youre wittes? 24 But and yf all prophesy and ther come in one that belevesth not or one vnlearned he is rebuked of all men and is iudged of every man: 25 and so are ye secretes of his hert opened and so falleth he doun on his face and worshippeth God and sayth yt God is wt you in dede. 26 How is it then brethren? When ye come to gedder every ma hath his songe hath his doctryne hath his toge hath his revelacio hath his interpretacio. Let all thinges be done vnto edifyinge. 27 If eny man speake wt tonges let it be two at once or at the most thre at once and that by course: and let another interprete it. 28 But yf ther be no interpreter let him kepe silence in the congregacion and let him speake to him selfe and to God. 29 Let the Prophetes speake two at once or thre at once and let other iudge. 30 Yf eny revelacio be made to another that sitteth by let the fyrist holde his peace. 31 For ye maye all prophesy one by one

that all maye learne and all maye have confort. 32 16 For yf the deed ryse not agayne then is Christ not For ye spretes of the Prophetes are in the power of rysen agayne. 17 If it be so yt Christ rose not then is the Prophetes. 33 For God is not causer of stryfe: youre fayth in vayne and yet are ye in youre synnes. but of peace as he is in all other congregacions of 18 And therto they which are fallen a slepe in Christ the sayntes. 34 Let youre wyves kepe silence in the are perished. 19 If in this lyfe only we beleve on christ congregacions. For it is not permitted vnto them to then are we of all men the miserablest. 20 But now speake: but let them be vnder obedience as sayth the is Christ rysen from deeth and is become the fyrist lawe. 35 If they will learne enythinge let the axe their frutes of them that slept. 21 For by a man came deeth husbandes at home. For it is a shame for wemen to and by a man came resurreccion fro deeth. 22 For as speake in the cogregacio. 36 Sproge ye worde of by Adam all dye: eve so by Christ shall all be made god fro you? Ether came it vnto you only? 37 Yf eny alive 23 and every man in his awne order. The fyrist is ma thinke him sylfe a prophet ether spirituall: let him Christ then they yt are Christis at his commynge. 24 vnderstonde what thinges I write vnto you. For they Then cometh the ende when he hath delivered vp ye are the comaundementes of the Lorde. 38 But and yf kyngdome to God ye father when he hath put dounen eny man be ignorat let him be ignorant. 39 Wherfore all rule auctorite and power. 25 For he must raygne brethren covet to prophesy and forbyd not to speake till he have put all his enemyes vnder his fete. 26 The with tonges. 40 And let all thinges be done honestly last enemye that shalbe destroyed is deeth. 27 For he and in order.

**15** Brethren as pertayninge to the gospell which I preached vnto you which ye have also accepted and in the which ye continue 2 by which also ye are saved: I do you to wit after what maner I preached vnto you yf ye kepe it except ye have beleved in vayne. 3 For fyrist of all I delivered vnto you that which I receaved: how that Christ dyed for oure synnes agreinge to the scriptures: 4 and that he was buried and that he arose agayne the thyrd daye accordinge to the scriptures: 5 and that he he was sene of Cephas then of the twelve. 6 After that he was sene of moo the five hodred brethren at once: of which many remayne vnto this daye and many are fallen aslepe. 7 After that appered he to lames then to all the Apostles. 8 And last of all he was sene of me as of one that was borne out of due tyme. 9 For I am the lest of all the Apostles which am not worthy to be called an Apostle because I persecuted the congregacion of God. 10 But by the grace of God I am that I am. And his grace which is in me was not in vayne: but I labored moare aboundingantly then they all not I but the grace of God which is with me. 11 Whether it were I or they so we preache and so have ye beleved. 12 If Christ be preached how that he rose fro deeth: how saye some that are amoige you that ther is no resurreccion from deeth? 13 If ther be no rysyne agayne from deeth: then is Christ not rysen. 14 If Christ be not rysen then is oure preachinge vayne and youre faith is also in vayne. 15 Ye and we are founde falce witnesses of God. For we have testifed of God how that he raysyd vp Christ whom he raysyd not vp yf it be so that the deed ryse not vp agayne.

296

sowe in corruptio and ryseth in incorrupcion. 43 It untyll whit sonyde. 9 For a greate dore and a frutefull is sowen in dishonoure and ryseth in honoure. It is opened vnto me: and ther are many adversaries. sowe in weaknes and ryseth in power. It is sowne a 10 If Timotheus come se yt he be with out feare with naturall body and ryseth a spretuall body. 44 Ther is a you. For he worketh the worke of the Lorde as I doo. naturall bodye and ther is a spretuall body: 45 as it 11 Let no man despysye him: but convayne him forthe in is written: the fyrste man Adam was made a livinge peace yt he maye come vnto me. For I loke for him soule: and ye last Ada was made a quickeninge with the brethre. 12 To speake of brother Apollo: I sprete. 46 How be it yt is not fyrst which is spirituall: greatly desyred him to come vnto you with ye brethren but yt which is naturall and then yt which is spretuall. but his mynde was not at all to come at this tyme. 47 The fyrst ma is of the erth erthy: the seconde man How be it he will come when he shall have conveniet is ye Lorde fro heave. 48 As is the erthy soche are tyme. 13 Watche ye stonde fast in the fayth auyte you they that are erthy. And as is the hevely soche are lyke men and be stronge. 14 Let all youre busynes be they yt are heavenly. 49 And as we have borne the done in love. 15 Brethren (ye knowe the housse of ymage of the erthy so shall we beare the ymage of Stephana how yt they are the fyrst frutes of Achaia the heavenly. 50 This saye I brethren that fleshe and and that they have appoynted them selves to minister bloud canot inheret the kyngdome of God. Nether vnto the saynctes) 16 I beseche you yt ye be obedient corrupcion inhereth vncorrapcion. 51 Beholde I shewe vnto soche and to all that helpe and laboure. 17 I you a mystery. We shall not all slepe: but we shall am gladde of the comynge of Stephana Fortunatus all be chaunged 52 and that in a moment and in the and Achaicus: for that which was lackinge on youre twinclinge of an eye at the sounde of the last trompe. parte they have supplied. 18 They have comforted For the trompe shall blowe and ye deed shall ryse my sprete and youres. Loke therfore that ye knowe incorruptible and we shalbe chaunged. 53 For this them that are soche. 19 The congregacions of Asia corruptible must put on incorruptibilite: and this mortall salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you moche in must put on immortalite. 54 When this corruptible the Lorde and so doeth the congregacio that is in hath put on incorruptibilite and this mortall hath put on their housse. 20 All the brethren grete you. Grete ye immortalite: then shalbe brought to passe ye sayinge one another with an holy kysse. 21 The salutacion of yt is writte. Deeth is consumed in to victory. 55 Deeth me Paul with myne awne hande. 22 Yf eny man love where is thy stynge? Hell where is thy victory? (Hades g86) 56 The stynge of deeth is synne: and the strength maranatha. 23 The grace of ye Lorde Iesus Christ be of synne is the lawe. 57 But thankes be vnto God with you all. 24 My love be with you all in Christ Iesu. which hath geven vs victory thorow oure Lorde Iesus Christ. 58 Therfore my deare brethren be ye stedfast and unmoveable alwayes ryche in the workes of the Lorde for as moch as ye knowe how yt youre labour is not inayne in the Lorde.

**16** Of the gadderynge for the saynctes as I have ordeyned in the congregacions of Galacia even so do ye. 2 Vpon some sondaye let every one of you put a syde at home and laye vp what soever he thinketh mete that ther be no gaderinges when I come. 3 When I am come whosoever ye shall alowe by youre letters them will I sende to bringe youre liberalite vnto Ierusalem. 4 And yf it be mete yt I goo they shall go with me. 5 I will come vnto you after I have gone over Macedonia. For I will goo thorowout Macedonia. 6 With you paravture I wyll abyde awhyle: or els winter that ye maye bryng me on my waye whyther soever I goo. 7 I will not se you now in my passage: but I trust to abyde a whyle with you yf God shall suffre me. 8 I will tary at Ephesus

# 2 Corinthians

**1** Paul an Apostle of Iesu Christ by the will of God and brother Timotheus. Vnto the congregacion of God which is at Corinth with all the sayntes which are in all Achaia. **2** Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesu Christ. **3** Blessed be God ye father of oure Lorde Iesu Christ the father of mercy and the God of all conforte **4** which comforteth vs in all oure tribulacio in so moche yt we are able to coforte them which are troubled in whatsoeuer tribulacion it be with the same conforte wher with we oure selves are coforted of God. **5** For as ye affliccios of Christ are pleteous in vs eve so is oure consolacio plenteous by Christ. **6** Whether we be troubled for youre consolacion and salvacio which salvacion sheweth her power in yt ye soffre ye same affliccios which we also suffre: or whether we be coforted for youre consolacion and salvacion: **7** yet oure hope is stedfast for you in as moch as we know how that as ye have youre parte in affliccios so shall ye be parttakers of consolacion. **8** Brethren I wolde not have you ignoraut of oure trouble which happened vnto vs in Asia. For we were greved out of measure passyng strength so greatly that we despeared even of lyfe. **9** Also we receaved an answer of deeth in oure selves and that because we shuld not put oure trust in oure selves: but in God which rayseth the deed to lyfe agayne **10** and which delivered vs from so gret a deeth and doth delivre. On whom we trust yt yet hereafter he will deliver **11** by the helpe of youre prayer for vs: that by the meanes of many occasions thankes maye be geven of many on oure behalfe for the grace geven vnto vs. **12** Oure reioysynge is this the testimony of oure conscience yt in synglenes and godly purenes and not in flesshly wysdome but by the grace of God we have had oure conuersacion in the worlde and most of all to you wardes. **13** We write no nother thinges vnto you then that ye reade and also knowe. Yee and I trust ye shall fynde vs vnto the ende even as ye have founde vs partly: **14** for we are youre reioysynge even as ye are oures in the daye of the Lorde Iesu. **15** And in this confidence was I mynded the other tyme to have come vnto you that ye myght have had yet one pleasure moare: **16** and to have passed by you into Macedonia and to have come agayne out of Macedonia vnto you and to have bene ledde forth to lewrye warde of you. **17** When I thus wyse was mynded: dyd I vse lightnes? Or thinke I carnally those things which I thinke? that with me

shuld be ye ye and naye naye. **18** God is faythfull: For oure preachynge vnto you was not ye and naye. **19** For Goddis sonne Iesus Christ which was preached amonge you by vs (that is to saye by me and Silvanus and Timotheus) was not ye and naye: but in him it was ye. **20** For all the promyses of God in him are ye: and are in him Amen vnto the lawde of God thorow vs. **21** For it is God which stablisshest vs and you in Christ and hath annoynct vs. **22** which hath also sealed vs and hath geven the ernest of the sprete into oure hertes. **23** I call God for a recorde vnto my soule that forto faver you with all I came not enymoare vnto Corinth. **24** Not that we be lordes over youre fayth: but helpers of youre ioye. For by fayth ye stode.

**2** But I determined this in my silfe yt I wolde not come agayne to you in hevines. **2** For yf I make you sorye who is it that shuld make me glad but the same which is made sory by me? **3** And I wrote this same pistle vnto you lest yf I came I shuld take hevynes of them of whom I ought to reioyce. Certaynly this confidence have I in you all that my ioye is the ioye of you all. **4** For in great affliccion and anguysshe of hert I wrote vnto you with many teares: not to make you sory but that ye myght perceave the love which I have most specially vnto you. **5** If eny man hath caused sorow the same hath not made me sory but partly: lest I shuld greve you all. **6** It is sufficient vnto the same man that he was rebuked of many. **7** So that now contrary wyse ye ought to forgrave him and conforte him: lest that same persone shuld be swallowed vp with over moche hevines. **8** Wherfore I exhorte you that love maye have stregh over him. **9** For this cause verely dyd I write that I myght knowe the profe of you whether ye shuld be obediet in all thinges. **10** To whom ye forgrave enythinge I forgrave also. And verely if I forgrave enythinge to whom I forgave it for youre sakes forgave I it in the roume of Christ. **11** lest Satan shuld prevet vs. For his thoughts are not vnknownen vnto vs. **12** When I was come to Troada for Christes gospels sake (and a great dore was openned vnto me of the Lorde) **13** I had no rest in my sprete because I founde not Titus my brother: but toke my leave of them and went awaie into Macedonia. **14** Thankes be vnto God which alwayes geveth vs the victorie in Christ and openeth the saver of his knowledge by vs in every place. **15** For we are vnto God the swete savoure of Christ both amoge them that are saved and also amoge them which perissh. **16** To the one parte are we ye savoure of deeth vnto deeth. And vnto the other parte are we

the savoure of lyfe vnto lyfe. And who is mete vnto these thinges? 17 For we are not as many are which choppe and chaunge with the worde of God: but even oute of purenes and by the power of God and in the sight of God so speake we in Christ.

**3** We begyn to prayse oure selves agayne. Nede we as some other of pistles of recommendacion vnto you? or letters of recomendacion from you? 2 Ye are oure pistle written in oure hertes which is vnderstonde and reed of all men 3 in that ye are knownen how that ye are the pistle of Christ ministred by vs and written not with ynke: but with the sprete of the livyng God not in tables of stone but in fleschly tables of ye herte. 4 Suche trust have we thorow Christ to god ward 5 not that we are sufficient of oure selves to thinke enythinge as it were of oure selves: but oure ablenes cometh of God 6 which hath made vs able to minister the newe testamet not of the letter but of the sprete. For the letter kylleth but the sprete geveth lyfe. 7 Yf the ministracion of deeth thorow the letters figured in stones was glorious so yt the chyldren of Israel coulde not beholde the face of Moses for the glory of his countenaunce (which glory nevertheless is done awaye) 8 why shall not the ministracion of the sprete be moche more glorious? 9 For if ye ministringe of condempnacio beglorious: moche more do the the ministracion of rightewesnes excede in glory. 10 For no dout that which was there glorified is not once glorified in respecte of this excedyng glory. 11 Then if that which is destroyed was glorious moche more shall that which remayneth be glorious. 12 Seynge then that we have soche trust we vse gret boldnes 13 and do not as Moses which put a vayle over his face that the children of Israel shuld not se for what purpose that served which is put awaye. 14 But their myndes were blinded. For untill this daye remayneth the same coveringe vntake awaye in the olde testamet when they reade it which in Christ is put awaye. 15 But even vnto this daye when Moses is redde ye vayle hangeth before their hertes. 16 Nevertheless when they tourne to ye Lorde the vayle shalbe taken awaye. 17 The Lorde no dout is a sprete. And where the sprete of the Lorde is there is libertie. 18 But we all beholde the glorie of the Lorde with his face open and are chaunged vnto the same similitude from glory to glory even of the sprite of the Lorde.

**4** Therfore seinge that we have soche an office eve as mercy is come on vs we faynte not: 2 but have cast from vs the clokes of vnhonestie and walke not

in craftines nether corrupte we the worde of God: but walke in open trueth and reporte oure selves to every mannes conscience in the sight of God. 3 Yf oure Gospell be yet hyd it is hid amoge them that are lost 4 in whom ye god of this worlde hath blynched the myndes of them which beleve not lest the light of ye glorious gospell of Christ which is the ymage of god shuld shyne vnto them. (aiōn g165) 5 For we preache not oure selves but Christ Iesus to be the Lorde and oure selves youre servautes for Iesus sake. 6 For it is God that commauded the light to shyne out of darcnes which hath shyned in oure hertes for to geve the light of the knowledge of the glorie of God in the face of Iesus Christ. 7 But we have this treasure in erthe vessels that ye excellent power of it myght appere to be of God and not of vs. 8 We are troubled on every side yet are we not with out shyft. We are in povertie: but not vterly without somwhat. 9 We are persecuted: but are not forsake. We are cast doun: nevertheless we perisshe not. 10 And we all wayes beare in oure bodyes the dyngie of the Lorde Iesus that the lyfe of Iesu myght appere in oure bodyes. 11 For we which live are alwayes delyvered vnto deeth for Iesus sake yt the lyfe also of Iesu myght appere in oure mortall fleshe. 12 So then deeth worketh in vs and lyfe in you. 13 Seynge then yt we have ye same sprete of fayth accordinge as it is writte: I beleved and therfore have I spoken. We also beleve and therfore speake. 14 For we knowe that he which raysed vp the Lorde Iesus shall rayse vp vs also by the meanes of Iesus and shall seet vs with you. 15 For all thinges do I for youre sakes that the plenteous grace by thankes geve of many maye redounde to the prayse of god. 16 Wherfore we are not wried but though oure vtward man perisshe yet the inward man is renewed daye by daye. 17 For oure exceedinge tribulacion which is momentany and light prepareth an exceedinge and an eternall wayght of glorie (aiōnios g166) 18 vnto vs whilil we loke not on the thynges which are sene but on ye thynges which are not sene. For thinges which are sene are temporall: but thynges which are not sene are eternall (aiōnios g166)

**5** We knowe suerly yf oure erythi mancion wherin we now dwell were destroyed that we have a bildinge ordeyned of god an habitacion not made with hondes but eternall in heve. (aiōnios g166) 2 And herefore sigh we desyringe to be clothed wt oure mansion which is from heven: 3 so yet if that we be founde clothed and not naked. 4 For as longe as we are in this tabernacle we sigh and are greved for we wold not be vnclothed

but wolde be clothed apoun that mortalite myght be swallowed vp of lyfe. 5 He that hath ordeyned vs for this thyng ys god which very same hath geven vnto vs the ernest of the sprete. 6 Therfore we are alwaye of good chere and knowe well that as longe as we are at home in the body we are absent from God. 7 5 in strypes in presonmet in stryfe in laboure in For we walke in fayth and se not. 8 Nevertheless we are of good conforte and had lever to be absent from the body and to be present with the lorde. 9 vnfayned 7 in ye wordes of trueth in the power of God Wherfore whether we be at home or from home we all appere before the iudgement seate of Christ that every man maye receave the workes of his body knownen wel yngough vnto God. I trust also that we are knownen in youre consciences. 12 We prayse not oure selves agayne vnto you but geve you an occasion to reioyce of vs that ye maye have some what agaynst oure herte is made large: selves agayne vnto you as sorowynge and yet alwaye mery: as poore and is to be feared we fare fayre with men. For we are yet make many ryche: as havynge nothyng and yet knownen wel yngough vnto God. 10 For we must by ye armoure of rightewesnes on ye right honde endeououre oure selves to please him. 11 Seynge then that we knowe how the lorde as sorowynge and yet alwaye mery: as poore and For yf we be to fervent to God are we to fervent. Yf at large and beare not a straugers yoke wyth the we kepe measure for youre cause kepe we measure. vnbelevers. For what fellishippe hath rightewesnes 14 For the love of Christ costrayneth vs be cause we thus iudge yf one be deed for all yt then are all deed 15 and that he dyed for all that they which live shuld not hence forth live vnto them selves but vnto hym whith died for them and rose agayne. 16 Wherfore 17 Therfore if eny man be in Christ he is a newe creature. Olde thynges are passed awayne beholde all thinges are be come newe. 18 Nevertheless all thinges are of god which hath reconciled vs vnto him sylfe by Iesus Christ and hath geven vnto vs the office to preach the atonement. 19 For god was in Christ and made agrement bitwene the worlde and hym sylfe and imputed not their synnes vnto them: and hath committed to vs the preachynge of ye atommet. 20 Now then are we messengers in the roume of Christ: even as though God did beseche you thorow vs: So praye we you in Christes stede that ye be atone with God: 21 for he hath made him to be synne for vs which knewe no synne that we by his meanes shuld be that rightewesnes which before God is aloved.

**6** We as helpers therfore exhorte you yt ye receive not the grace of god in (vayne) 2 For he saith: I have hearde the in a tyme accepted: and in ye daye of saluacion have I suckered the. Beholde now is

that well accepted tyme: beholde now is yt daye of saluacion. 3 Let vs geve no man occasion of evyll that in oure office be founde no faute: 4 but in all thynges let vs behaye oure selves as the ministers of God. In moche pacience in affliccios in necessite in anguysshe are at home in the body we are absent from God. 5 in strypes in presonmet in stryfe in laboure in For we walke in fayth and se not. 8 Nevertheless watchinge in fastyng 6 in purenes in knowledge in we are of good conforte and had lever to be absent longe sufferynge in kyndnes in the holy goost in love from the body and to be present with the lorde. 9 vnfayned 7 in ye wordes of trueth in the power of God Wherfore whether we be at home or from home we all appere before the iudgement seate of Christ that every man maye receave the workes of his body knownen wel yngough vnto God. I trust also that we are knownen in youre consciences. 12 We prayse not oure selves agayne vnto you but geve you an occasion to reioyce of vs that ye maye have some what agaynst oure herte is made large: selves agayne vnto you as sorowynge and yet alwaye mery: as poore and is to be feared we fare fayre with men. For we are yet make many ryche: as havynge nothyng and yet knownen wel yngough vnto God. 10 For we must by ye armoure of rightewesnes on ye right honde endeououre oure selves to please him. 11 Seynge then that we knowe how the lorde as sorowynge and yet alwaye mery: as poore and For yf we be to fervent to God are we to fervent. Yf at large and beare not a straugers yoke wyth the we kepe measure for youre cause kepe we measure. vnbelevers. For what fellishippe hath rightewesnes 14 For the love of Christ costrayneth vs be cause we thus iudge yf one be deed for all yt then are all deed 15 and that he dyed for all that they which live shuld not hence forth live vnto them selves but vnto hym whith died for them and rose agayne. 16 Wherfore 17 Therfore if eny man be in Christ he is a newe creature. Olde thynges are passed awayne beholde all thinges are be come newe. 18 Nevertheless all thinges are of god which hath reconciled vs vnto him sylfe by Iesus Christ and hath geven vnto vs the office to preach the atonement. 19 For god was in Christ and made agrement bitwene the worlde and hym sylfe and imputed not their synnes vnto them: and hath committed to vs the preachynge of ye atommet. 20 Now then are we messengers in the roume of Christ: even as though God did beseche you thorow vs: So praye we you in Christes stede that ye be atone with God: 21 for he hath made him to be synne for vs which knewe no synne that we by his meanes shuld be that rightewesnes which before God is aloved.

**7** Seynge that we have soche promeses derely beloved let vs clense oure selves from all fyldynge of the fleshe and sprete and growe vp to full holynes in ye feare of God. 2 Vnderstonde vs. we have hurte no man: we have corrupte no man: we have defrauded no man. 3 I speake not this to condempne you: for I have shewed you before yt ye are in oure hertes to dye and live with you. 4 I am very bolde over you and reioyce greatly in you. I am filled with conforte and am excadinge ioyouse in all oure tribulacions. 5 For when we were come into Macedonia oure fleshe had no rest but we were troubled on every syde. Outwarde was fightynge inwarde was feare. 6 Nevertheless God that comfortith the abiecte comforted vs at the commynge of Titus. 7 And not with his commynge

only: but also with the consolacion wherwith he was comforted of you. For he tolde vs youre desyre youre mornynge youre fervent mynde to me warde: so that I now reioyce the more. **8** Wherfore though I made you sory with a letter I repent not: though I did repent. For I perceave that ye same pistle made you sory though it were but for a ceason. **9** But I now reioyce not that ye were sory but that ye so sorowed that ye repented. For ye sorowed godly: so yt in nothyngе ye were hurte by vs. **10** For godly sorowe causeth repentaunce vnto salvacion not to be repented of: when worldly sorow causeth deeth. **11** Beholde what diligence this godly sorowe that ye toke hath wrought in you: yee it caused you to cleare youre selves. It caused indignacion it caused feare yt caused desyre it caused a fervent mynde it caused punysshment. For in all thynghes ye have shewed yourselves that ye were cleare in that matter. **12** Wherfore though I wrote vnto you I did it not for his cause that did herte nether for his cause that was hurte: but that are comforted because ye are comforted: yee and excedyngly the moare oyed we for the ioye that Titus vnto you are true even so is oure bostynge that I bosted my silfe to Titus wt all founde true. **15** And now is his inwardre affection more abundant towarde you when he remembreth the obedience of every one of you: how with feare and trymblyngе ye receaved hym. **16** I reioyce that I maye be bolde over you in all thynghes.

parties in fayth in worde in knowledge in all fervetnes and in love which ye have to vs: even so se that ye plenteons in this benivolence. **8** Thys saye I not as commaundynge: but be cause other are so fervent therfore prove I youre love whether it be perfait or no. **9** Ye knowe the liberalitie of oure lorde Iesu Christ which though he were riche yet for youre sakes became poore: that ye thorow his povertie myght be made ryche. **10** And I geve counsell hereto. For this is expedient for you which beganne not to do only: but also to will a yeaire a goo. **11** Now therfore performe the dede: that as ther was in you a redines to will even so ye maye performe the dede of that which ye have. **12** For if ther be fyrist a willynge mynde it is accepted accordyng to that a man hath and not accoridng to that he hath not. **13** It is not my combraunce: **14** but that ther be egalnes now at this tyme that youre abundaunce sucker their lache: that their abundaunce maye supplie youre lache: **15** that ther maye be equalite agreynge to that which is written. He that gaddered moche had never the more abundaunce and he yt gaddered lytell had never the less. **16** Thankes be vnto god which put in ye hert of Titus the same good mynde toward you. **17** For he accepted ye request yee rather he was so well willynge that of his awne accordie came vnto you. **18** We haue sent with him that brother whose laude is in the gospell thorow out all the congregacions: **19** and not so only but is also chosen of the congregacions to be a felowe with vs in oure iorney concerninge this benivolence that is ministred by vs vnto the prayse of ye lorde and to stere vp youre prompt mynde. **20**

For thys we eschue that eny man shuld rebuke vs in this plenteous distribucion that is ministred by vs **21** and therfore make provision for honest thynghes not in the sight of god only but also in the sight of men. **22** We have sent with them a brother of oures whom we have ofte tymes proved diligent in many thynghes but now moche more diligent. The great confidence which I have in you. **23** hath caused me this to do: partly for Titus sake which is my felowe and helper as cocernyng you partly because of other which are oure brethren and the messengers of the congregacions and ye glory of Christ. **24** Wherfore shewe vnto them the proffe of youre love and of the reiosyngе that we have of you that ye congregacions maye se it.

**8** I do you to wit brethren of the grace of god which is geven in the congregacions of Macedonia. **2** how that the abundaunce of their reiosyng is that they are tried wt moche tribulacio. And thereto though they were excedinge poore yet haue they geue excedinge richly and that in singlenesse. **3** For to their powers (I beare recorde) yee and beyonde their power they were willynge of their owne accordie **4** and prayed vs with great instance that we wolde receave their benefite and suffre them to be partakers with other in ministryngе to the saynctes. **5** And this they did not as we loked for: but gave their awne selves fyrist to the lorde and after vnto vs by the will of God. **6** so that we coulde not but desyre Titus to accomlysshe the same benivolence amonge you also even as he had begonne. **7** Now therfore as ye are ryche in all

**9** Of the ministryngе to ye saynctes it is but superfluous for me to write vnto you: **2** for I

knowe youre redynes of mide wheroft I bost my silfe and every hye thynge that exalteh it silfe agaynst vnto them of Macedonia and saye that Achaia was the knowledge of god and bryng into captivite all prepared a yeare a goo and youre ferventnes hath vnderstondyng to the obedience of Christ 6 and are provoked many. 3 Never thelesse yet have I sent redy to take vengeance on all disobedience when these brethren lest oure reioysyng over you shuld youre obedience is fulfilled. 7 Loke ye on thynges be in vayne in this behalfe and that ye (as I have after ye vtter apparence? Yf eny man trust in him silfe sayd) preparare youre selues 4 lest paraveture yf yt he is Christis let the same also considre of him silfe they of Macedonia come with me and fynde you yt as he is Christis even so are we Christes. 8 And vnpreserved the boost that I made in this matter shuld though I shuld bost my silfe somewhat moare of oure be a shame to vs: I saye not vnto you. 5 Wherfore auctorite which the lorde hath geven vs to edifie and I thought it necessary to exhorte the brethren to not to destroye you it shulde not be to my shame. come before hode vnto you forto prepare youre good 9 This saye I lest I shuld seme as though I went blesyng promysed afore that it myght be redy: so about to make you a frayde with letters. 10 For ye yt it be a blesyng and not a defraudynge. 6 This pistles (sayth he) are sore and stronge: but his bodily yet remember howe that he which soweth lytell shall presence is weake and his speache rude. 11 Let him reepe lytell: and he yt soweth plenteously shall reepe yt is soche thynke on this wyse that as we are in plenteously. 7 And let every man do accordyng as wordes by letters when we are absent soche are we in he hath purposed in his herte not groudgyngly or of dedes when we are present. 12 For we cannot fynde necessite. For god loveth a chearfull gever. 8 God in oure hertes to make oure selves of ye nombre is able to make you ryche in all grace that ye in all of them or to compare oure selves to them which thynges havyng sufficiet vnto the vtmoste maye be laude the selves neverthelesse whill they measure ryche vnto all manner good workes 9 as it is written: the selves wt them selves and copare the selves wt He yt sparsed abroade and hath geven to the povre the selves they vnderstode nought. 13 But we wyll his rightewesnes remayneth for ever. (aiōn g165) 10 He not reioyce above measure: but accordyng to the yt fyndeth the sower seed shall minister breed for quantitie of ye measure which god hath distributed fode and shall multiplie youre seed and increase the vnto vs a measure that reacheth even vnto you. 14 frutes of youre rightewesnes 11 that on all parties ye For we stretche uot out oure selves beyonde measure maye be made ryche in all synglenes which causeth as though we had not reached vnto you. For even thorowe vs thankes gevynge vnto god. 12 For the vnto you have we come with the gospell of Christ 15 office of this ministracion not only supplieth the nede and we bost not oure selves out of measure in other of the sayntes: but also is abounding herein that for mens labours. Ye and we hope when youre fayth this laudable ministryng thankes myght be geven to is increased amoge you to be magnified acordyng god 13 of many whiche prayse god for the obedience to oure measure more largely 16 and to preache of youre professyng ye gospell of Christ and for ye gospell in those regions which are beyonde you: youre synglenes in distributyng to them and to all and not to reioyce of that which is by another mans me: 14 and in their prayers to God for you longe after measure prepared all redy. 17 Let him yt reioyseth you for the abounding grace of God geven vnto you. reioyce in the lorde. 18 For he that prayseth him silfe 15 Thankes be vnto God for his vn speakeable gyft. is not alowed: but he whom the lorde prayseth.

**10** I Paule my silfe beseche you by the mekenes and softnes of Christ which when I am present  
amoge you am of no reputacio but am bolde towarde For I am gelous over you with godly gelousy. For I  
you beinge absent. 2 I besech you that I nede not coupled you to one man to make you a chaste virgin  
to be bolde when I am present (with that same to Christ. 3 But I feare lest as the serpent begyled  
confidece wher with I am supposed to be bolde) Eve thorow his sutteltie even so youre wittes shuld be  
agaynst some which repute vs as though we walked corrupte from the singlenes that is in Christ. 4 For if  
carnally. 3 Neverthelesse though we walke compased he that commeth preache another Iesus then hym  
with ye fleshe yet we warre not flesshlye 4 For whom we preached: or if ye receave another sprete  
the weapes of oure warre are not carnall thinges then that which ye have receaved: other another  
but thynges myghty in god to cast doune stronge gospell then that ye have receaved ye myght right  
holdes 5 wherwith we overthrowe ymaginacyons wel have bene content. 5 I suppose that I was not

**11** Wolde to god ye coulde suffre me a lytell in my folysshnes: yee and I praye you forbear me. 2

For I am gelous over you with godly gelousy. For I  
you beinge absent. 2 I besech you that I nede not coupled you to one man to make you a chaste virgin  
to be bolde when I am present (with that same to Christ. 3 But I feare lest as the serpent begyled  
confidece wher with I am supposed to be bolde) Eve thorow his sutteltie even so youre wittes shuld be  
agaynst some which repute vs as though we walked corrupte from the singlenes that is in Christ. 4 For if  
carnally. 3 Neverthelesse though we walke compased he that commeth preache another Iesus then hym  
with ye fleshe yet we warre not flesshlye 4 For whom we preached: or if ye receave another sprete  
the weapes of oure warre are not carnall thinges then that which ye have receaved: other another  
but thynges myghty in god to cast doune stronge gospell then that ye have receaved ye myght right  
holdes 5 wherwith we overthrowe ymaginacyons wel have bene content. 5 I suppose that I was not

behynде ye chefe apostles. 6 Though I be rude in speakyng yet I am not so in knowledge. How be it amonge you we are knownen to the vtmost what we are in all thynges. 7 Did I therin synne be cause I submitted my silfe that ye myght be exalted and because I preached to you the gospell of God fre? 8 I robbed other congregacions and toke wages of the to do you service with all. 9 And when I was present with yov and had nede I was greuous to no man for that which was lackyng vnto me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all thynges I kept my silfe that I shuld not be greveous to you: and so will I kepe my silfe. 10 Yf the trueth of Christ be in me this ieoysyng shall not be taken from me in the regions of Achaia. 11 Wherfore? Be cause I love you not? God knoweth. 12 Neverthe lesse what I doo that will I do to cut awaie occasion from them which desyre occasion that they myght be founde lyke vnto vs in that wherin they reioyce. 13 For these falce apostles are disceatefull workers and fassion them selves lyke vnto ye apostles of Christ. 14 And no marvayle for satan him silfe is chaunged into the fassion of an angell of light. 15 Therfore it is no great thyng though his ministers fassion them selves as though they were the ministers of rightewesnes: whose ende shalbe accordyng to their dedes. 16 I saye agayne lest eny man thynke yt I am folishe: or els eve now take me as a fole that I maye bost my silfe a lytell. 17 That I speake I speake it not after the wayes of the lorde: but as it were folysshly whill we are now come to bostynge. 18 Seynge that many reioyce after ye flesshe I will reioyce also. 19 For ye suffre foles gladly be cause that ye youre selves are wyse. 20 For ye suffre even if a man bryngye you into bondage: yf a ma devoure: yf a man take: yf a man exalt hym silfe: yf a man smyte you on the face. 21 I speake as concernyng rebuke as though we had bene weake. How be it wherin soever eny man dare be bolde (I speake folisshly) I dare be bolde also 22 They are Ebrues so am I: They are Israelites eve so am I. They are ye seede of Abraha even so am I. 23 They are ye ministers of Christ (I speake as a fole) I am moare: In labours moare aboundat: In strypes above measure: In preson more plenteously: In deeth ofte. 24 Of the lewes five tymes receaved I every tyme. xl. strypes saue one. 25 Thryse was I beten with roddes. I was once stoned. I suffered thryse shipwracke. Nyght and daye have I bene in the depe of the see. 26 In iorneyinge often: In parels of waters: In parels of robbers: In ieoperdies of myne awne nacion: In ieoperdies amoge the hethen. I have bene

in parels in cities in parels in wildernes in parels in the see in parels amoge falce brethren 27 in laboure and travayle in watchyng often in honger in thirst fastynges often in colde and in nakednes. 28 And besyde the thynges which outwardly happe vnto me I am cobred dayly and do care for all congregacions. 29 Who is sicke and I am not sicke? Who is hurte in the fayth and my hert burneth not? 30 Yf I must nedes reioyce I will reioyce of myne infirmities. 31 The God and father of oure lorde Iesus Christ which is blessed for evermore knoweth that I lye not (*aiōn* g165) 32 In ye citie of Damascon the governer of ye people vnder kynge Aretas layde watche in ye citie of the Damases and wolde have caught me 33 and at a wyndowe was I let doun in a basket thorow the wall and so scaped his hondes.

**12** It is not expediet for me (no dout to reioyce. Nevertheless I will come to visions and revelacions of ye lorde. 2 I knowe a ma in Christ above. xiiij. yeares agone (whether he weare in ye body I cannot tell or whether he were oute of ye body I canot tell god knoweth) which was take vp into the thyrd heven. 3 And I knowe the same man (whether in the body or out of the body I canot tell god knoweth) 4 howe yt he was take vp into paradise and hearde wordes not to be spoke which no man can vtter. 5 Of this man will I reioyce of my silfe will I not reioyce except it be of myne infirmities. 6 And yet though I wolde reioyce I shuld not be a fole: for I wolde saye the trouthe. Neverthe lesse I spare lest eny man shuld thynke of me above that he seith me to be or heareth of me. 7 And lest I shuld be exalted out of measure thorow the abundance of revelacions ther was geven vnto me vnquyethes of the flesshe the messenger of Satan to buffet me: be cause I shuld not be exalted out of measure 8 For this thyng besought I the lorde thryse that it myght departe from me. 9 And he sayde vnto me: my grace is sufficient for the. For my streghth is made perfect thorow weaknes. Very gladly therfore will I reioyce of my weaknes that the strength of Christ maye dwell in me 10 Therfore have I delectacion in infirmities in rebukes in nede in persecutions in anguyse for Christis sake. For when I am weake then am I stronge. 11 I am made a fole in bostynge my silfe. Ye have copelled me: I ought to have bene comed of you. For in nothinge was I inferior vnto ye chefe apostels Though I be nothyng 12 yet ye tokes of an apostle were wrought amoge you with all pacience: with signes and wonders and myghty

dedes. **13** For what is it wherin ye were inferiors vnto thinge agaynst the trueth but for the trueth. **9** We other cogregacions except it be therin that I was not are glad when we are weake and ye stronge. This greveous vnto you. Forfeve me this wronge done also we wisshe for even that ye were perfect. **10** vnto you. **14** Beholde now ye thyrde tyme I am redy Therfore write I these thinges beyng absent lest to come vnto you: and yet will I not be grevous vnto when I am present I shuld vse sharpenes accordinge you. For I seke not yores but you. Also the children to the power which the Lorde hath geven me to edifie ought not to laye vp for the fathers and mothers: but and not to destroye. **11** Finallye brethren fare ye well the fathers and mothers for the children. **15** I will be perfect be of good conforte be of one mynde lyve very gladly bestowe and wilbe bestowed for youre in peace and the God of love and peace shalbe with soules: though the moare I love you ye lesse I am you. **12** Grete one another in an holy kysse. **13** All loved agayne. **16** But be it yt I greved you not: never ye sayntes salute you. **14** The grace of oure Lorde the lesse I was crafty and toke you with gile. **17** Iesus Christ and the love of God and the fellishippe Did I pill you by eny of the which I sent vnto you? of the holy goost be with you all. Ame

**18** I desyred Titus and wt him I sent a brother. Did Titus defraude you of eny thynge? walked we not in one sprete? walked we not in lyke steppes? **19** Agayne thynke ye yt we excuse oure selves? We speake in Christ in the sight of God. But we do all thynges dearly beloved for youre edifyng. **20** For I feare lest it come to passe that when I come I shall not fynde you soche as I wolde: and I shalbe foude vnto you soche as ye wolde not: I feare lest ther be founde amoge you debate envynges wrath stryfe backbytynges whisperynges swellynges and discorde. **21** I feare lest when I come agayne God brynge me lowe amoge you and I be constrainyd to bewayle many of the which have synned all redy and have not repented of the vnclemnes fornicacion and wantanes which they haue committed.

**13** Now come I the thyrd tyme vnto you In the mouth of two or thre witnesses shall every thinge stonde. **2** I tolde you before and tell you before: and as I sayde whe I was present with you the seconde tyme so wryte I now beyng absent to them which in tyme past have synned and to all other: yt if I come agayne I will not spare **3** seynge yt ye seke experience of Christ which speaketh in me which amoge you is not weake but is myghty in you. **4** And verely though it came of weaknes that he was crucified yet liveth he thorow the power of God. And we no dout are weake in him: but we shall live with him by the myght of God amoge you. **5** Prove youre selves whether ye are in the fayth or not. Examen youre owne selves: knowe ye not youre awne selves how that Iesus Christ is in you excepte ye be castawayes? **6** I trust that ye shall knowe yt we are not castawayes. **7** I desyre before God that ye do none evyll not that we shuld seme commendable: but that ye shuld do that which is honest: and let vs be counted as leawde persones. **8** We can do no

# Galatians

**1** Paul an Apostle not of men nether by man but by  
Jesus Christ and by God the father which raysed  
him from deeth: **2** and all the brethren which are with  
me. Vnto the congregacions of Galacia. **3** Grace be  
with you and peace from God the father and from  
oure Lorde Jesus Christ **4** which gave him selfe for  
oure synnes to deliver vs from this present evyll  
worlde thorow the will of God oure father (aiōn g165) **5**  
to whom be prayse for ever and ever. Amen. (aiōn  
g165) **6** I marvayle that ye are so sone turned fro him  
that called you in the grace of Christ vnto another  
gospell: **7** which is nothinge els but that ther be some  
which trouble you and intende to pervert to gospell of  
Christ. **8** Neverthelesse though we oure selves or  
an angell fro heve preache eny other gospell vnto  
you the that which we have preached vnto you holde  
him as a cursed. **9** As I sayde before so saye I now  
agayne yf eny man preache eny other thinge vnto  
you then that ye have receaved holde him accursed.  
**10** Preache I mannes doctrine or Godes? Ether go  
I about to please men? If I stodyed to please men  
I were not the seruaunt of Christ. **11** I certifie you  
brethren that the gospell which was preached of me  
was not after the maner of men **12** nether receaved I  
it of ma nether was I taught it: but receaved it by the  
revelacion of Jesus Christ. **13** For ye have hearde of  
my conversacion in tyme past in the lewes wayes how  
that beyonde measure I persecuted the congregacion  
of God and spoyled it: **14** and prevayled in the lewes  
laye above many of my companions which were of  
myne awne nacio and was a moche more fervet  
mayntener of the tradicions of the elders. **15** But whe  
it pleased God which separated me from my mothers  
wombe and called me by his grace **16** forto declare  
his sonne by me that I shuld preache him amouge the  
hethen: immediatly I comened not of the matter with  
flesshe and bloud **17** nether returned to Ierusalem to  
them which were Apostles before me: but wet my  
wayes into Arabia and came agayne vnto Damasco.  
**18** Then after thre yeare I returned to Ierusalem to se  
Peter and abode with him. xv. dayes **19** no nother of  
the Apostles sawe I save Iames the Lordes brother.  
**20** The thinges which I write beholde God knoweth I  
lye not. **21** After that I went into the costes of Siria and  
Cilicia: **22** and was vnknownen as touchinge my person  
vnto ye congregacions of lewrye which were in Christ.  
**23** But they hearde only that he which persecuted vs

in tyme past now preacheth the fayth which before he destroyed. 24 And they glorified God on my behalfe.

**2** Then. xiii. yeare after that I wet vp agayne to Ierusalem with Barnabas and toke with me Titus also. 2 Ye and I went vp by revelacion and comened with them of the Gospell which I preache amonge the gentyls: but apart with them which were couted chefe lest it shuld have bene thought yt I shuld runne or had runne in vayne. 3 Also Titus which was with me though he were a Greke yet was not compelled to be circumcised 4 and that because of incomers beyng falce brethren which came in amoge other to spye out oure libertie which we have in Christ Iesus that they might bringe vs into bondage. 5 To whom we gave no roume no not for the space of an houre as cocerninge to be brought into subieccio: and that because that the trueth of the gospell myght continue with you. 6 Of the which seme to be great (what they were in tyme passed it maketh no matter to me: God loketh on no mans person) nevertheless they which seme great added nothyng to me. 7 But contrary wyse when they sawe that the gospell over the vncircumcision was committed vnto me as the gospell over ye circucision was vnto Peter: 8 for he yt was myghty in Peter in the Apostleshippe over the circumcision the same was myghty in me amoge the gentyls: 9 and therfore when they perceaved the grace that was geve vnto me then Iames Cephas and Iohn which semed to be pilers gave to me and Barnabas the ryght hondes and agreed with vs that we shuld preache amonge the Hethen and they amonge the lewes: 10 warnyng only that we shulde remember the poore. Which thinge also I was diligent to do. 11 And when Peter was come to Antioche I withstode him in the face for he was worthy to be blamed. 12 For yerr that certayne came fro Iames he ate with the gentyls. But when they were come he withdrawe and separated him selfe fearinge them which were of ye circumcision. 13 And ye other lewes dissembled lyke wyse in so moche that Barnabas was brought into their simulacio also. 14 But when I sawe that they went not the ryght waye after the trueth of the gospell I sayde vnto Peter before all men yf thou beyng a lewe livest after the maner of the gentyls and not as do the lewes: why causest thou the getyls to live as do the lewes? 15 We which are lewes by nature and not synners of the getyls 16 knowe that a man is not iustified by ye dedes of the lowe: but by the fayth of Iesus Christ. And therfore we have beleved on Iesus Christ yt we myght be

iustified by ye fayth of Christ and uot by the dedes of the lawe: because that by ye dedes of ye lawe no flesshe shalbe iustified. **17** Yf then whill we seke to be made rightewes by Christ we oure selves are founde synners is not then Christ ye minister of synne? God forbyd. **18** For yf I bylde agayne yt which I destroyed then make I my selfe a treaspaser. **19** But I thorow ye lawe ame deed to ye lawe: that I myght live vnto God. **20** I am crucified with Christ. I live verely: yet come of the lawe then Christ dyed in vayne.

the promises made. He sayth not in the seeds as in the promises made. He sayth not in thy sede as in one which is Christ. **17** This I saye that the lawe which beganne afterwarde made rightewes by Christ we oure selves are founde beyonde. **iii.** C and. **xxx.** yeares doth not disanull the testament that was confermed afore of God vnto forbyd. **18** Christ ward to make the promes of none effect. **19** For yf the inheritaunce come of the lawe it cometh not of promes. But God gave it vnto Abraham by promes. **19** Wherfore then serveth ye lawe? The lawe was added because of transgression (tyll the seed cam to which ye promes was made) and it was ordeyned by angels in ye honde of a mediator. **20** A mediator is not a mediator of one. But God is one. **21** Ys the lawe then agaynst ye promes of God? God forbid. How be it yf ther had bene a lawe geve which could have geven lyfe: then no doute rightewesnes shuld have come by ye lawe. **22** But ye scripture concluded all thinges vnder synne yt the promes by the fayth of lesus Christ shuld be geve vnto them yt beleve. **23** Before yt fayth cam we were kept and shut vp vnder the lawe vnto the fayth which shuld afterwarde be declared. **24** Wherfore the lawe was oure scolemaster vnto the tyme of Christ yt we might be made rightewes by fayth. **25** But after yt fayth is come now are we no lenger vnder a scolemaster. **26** For ye are all the sonnes of God by ye fayth which is in Christ lesus. **27** For all ye that are baptised have put on Christ. **28** Now is ther no lewe nether getyle: ther is nether bonde ner fre: ther is nether man ner woman: but ye are all one thinge in Christ lesu. **29** Yf ye be Christes then are ye Abrahams seed and heyres by promes.

**3** O folissh Galathyas: who hath bewitched you that ye shuld not beleve the truthe? To whom lesus Christ was described before the eyes and amoge you crucified. **2** This only wolde I learne of you: receaved ye the sprete by the dedes of ye lawe or els by preachinge of ye faith? **3** Are ye so vnwyse that after ye have begonne in the sprete ye wolde nowe ende in the flesshe? **4** So many thinges there ye have suffred in vayne if yt be vayne. **5** Which ministered to you the sprete and worketh myracles amoge you doth he it thorow the dedes of the lawe or by preachinge of the fayth? **6** Even as Abraham beleved God and it was ascribed to him for rightewesnes. **7** Vnderstonde therfore yt they which are of fayth the same are the chyldren of Abraham. **8** For the scripture sawe afore honde yt God wolde iustifie the hethen thorow fayth and therfore shewed before honde glad tydinges vnto Abraham: In the shall all nacions be blessed. **9** So then they which be of fayth are blessed with faythfull Abraham. **10** For as many as are vnder the dedes of the lawe are vnder malediccio. For it is written: cursed is every man yt cotinueth not in all thinges which are writte in ye boke of ye lawe to fulfill the. **11** That no ma is iustified by ye lawe in ye sight of God is evidet. For the iuste shall live by fayth. **12** The lawe is not of fayth: but the man that fulfilleth the thinges contayned in the lawe (shall live in the.) **13** But Christ hath delivered vs fro the curse of the lawe and was made a cursed for vs. For it is writte: cursed is every one that hangeth on tree **14** that the blesynge of Abraham might come on the getyls thorow lesus Christ and that we might receave the promes of the sprete thorow fayth. **15** Brethren I will speake after the maner of men. Though it be but a mans testament yet no ma despiseth it or addeth eny thinge thereto when it is once allowed. **16** To Abraham and his seed were

**4** And I saye that the heyre as longe as he is a chylde differth not from a seruaunt though he be Lorde of all **2** but is vnder tuters and governors vntill the tyme appoynted of the father. **3** Even so we as longe as we were chyldren were in bondage vnder the ordinaunces of the worlde. **4** But when the tyme was full come God sent his sonne borne of a woman and made bonde vnto ye lawe **5** to redeme the which were vnder the lawe: yt we thorow eleccion myght receave the inheritaunce yt belongeth vnto the naturall sonnes. **6** Be cause ye are sonnes God hath sent the sprete of his sonne in to oure hertes which cryeth Abba father. **7** Wherfore now thou art not a seruaunt but a sonne. Yf thou be ye sonne thou arte also the heyre of God thorow Christ. **8** Notwithstondinge whe ye knewe not God ye dyd service vnto them which by nature were no goddes. **9** But now seinge ye knowe god (ye rather are knowe of God) how is it

that ye tourne agayne vnto the weake and bedgarly agayne in ye yoke of bondage. 2 Beholde I Paul ceremonies whervnto agayne ye desyre afresshe to saye vnto you that yf ye be circumcised Christ shall be in bondage? 10 Ye observe dayes and monethes proffit you nothinge at all. 3 I testifie agayne to every and tymes and yeares. 11 I am in feare of you lest I man which is circumcised that he is bounde to kepe have bestowed on you laboure in vayne. 12 Brethern the whole lawe. 4 Ye are gone quyte fro Christ as I besech you be ye as I am: for I am as ye are. Ye many as are iustified by the lawe and are fallen from have not hurte me at all. 13 Ye knowe how thorow grace. 5 We loke for and hope in the sprite to be infirmitie of the fleshe I preached the gospell vnto you iustified thorow fayth. 6 For in Iesu Christ nether is at the fyrist. 14 And my temptacion which I suffered circumcision enythinge worth nether yet vncircocision by reason of my fleshe ye despysed not nether but faith which by love is mighty in operacion. 7 Ye abhorred: but receaved me as an angell of god: ye did runne well: who was a let vnto you that ye shuld as Christ Iesus. 15 How happy were ye then? for I not obey the trueth? 8 Eve that counsell that is not of beare you recorde that yf it had bene possible ye him that called you. 9 A lytell leven doth leven the wolde have plucked out youre awne eyes and have whole lompe of dowe. 10 I have trust towarde you in geven them to me. 16 Am I therfore become youre the Lorde yt ye wyll be none other wyse mynded. enemie because I tell you the truth? 17 They are He that troubleth you shall beare his iudgement what gelous over you amysse. Ye they intede to exclude soever he be. 11 Brethren yf I yet preache circumcision: you that ye shuld be feruet to them warde. 18 It is why do I then yet suffre persecucion? For then had good alwayes to be fervent so it be in a good thinge the offence which the crosse geveth ceased. 12 I and not only whe I am present with you. 19 My littel wolde to God they were separated from you which children (of whom I travayle in birth againe vntill trouble you. 13 Brethren ye were called in to (libertie) Christ be fassioned in you) 20 I wolde I were with you only let not youre libertie be an occasion vnto the now and coulde chaunge my voyce: for I stonde in a fleshe but in love serve one another. 14 For all ye doute of you 21 Tell me ye that desyre to be vnder lawe is fulfilled in one worde which is this: thou shalt the lawe have ye not hearde of the lawe? 22 For it is love thyne neghbour as thy selfe. 15 Yf ye byte and written that Abraham had two sonnes ye one by a devoure one another: take hede lest ye be consumed bonde mayde the other by a fre woman. 23 Yee and one of another. 16 I saye walke in the sprete and he which was of the bonde woman was borne after fulfill not ye lustes of ye fleshe. 17 For ye fleshe the fleshe: but he which was of the fre woman was lusteth contrary to ye sprete and ye sprete contrary to borne by promes. 24 Which thinges betoken mystery. ye fleshe. Tese are contrary one to the other so yt ye For these wemen are two testamente the one fro the canot do that which ye wolde. 18 But and yf ye be mounte Sina which gendreth vnto bondage which is ledde of the sprete then are ye not vnder the lawe. Agar. 25 For mounte Sina is called Agar in Arabia and 19 The dedes of the fleshe are manyfest whiche bordreth vpo the citie which is now Ierusalem and is are these advoutrie fornicacio vnclenes wantannes in bondage with her chyldren. 26 But Ierusalem which 20 ydolatrye witcheraft hatred variaunce zele wrath is above is fre: which is the mother of vs all. 27 For it stryfe sedicion sectes envyngre murther dronkenes is written: reioyce thou bare that bearest no chyldre: glottony and soche lyke: of the which I tell you before breake forthe and crye thou that travelest not. For the as I have tolde you in tyme past that they which desolate hath many moo chyldren then she which comit soche things shall not inherite ye kyngdome hath an husband. 28 Brethren we are after the maner of God. 22 But ye frute of sprete is loue ioye peace of Isaacs chyldren of promes. 29 But as then he yt longesufferinge getlenes goodnes faythfulnes 23 was borne carnally persecuted him that was bornemeknes temperancye. Agaynst suche ther is no lawe. spiritually. Even so is it now. 30 Neverthelesse what 24 They ye are Christis have crucified the fleshe with sayth the scripture: put awaye the bonde woman and the appetites and lustes 25 Yf we lyve in the sprete let her sonne. For the sonne of the bonde woma shall vs walke in the sprete. 26 Let vs not be vayne glorious not be heyre with the sonne of ye fre woman. 31 provokinge one another and envyngre one another. So then brethren we are not chyldre of the bonde woman: but of the fre woman.

**6** Brethren yf eny ma be fallen by chauce into eny faute: ye which are spirituall helpe to amende

**5** Stond fast therfore in ye libertie wher with Christ him in the sprete of meknes: consyderynge thy silfe hath made vs fre and wrappe not youre selves lest thou also be tempted. 2 Beare ye one anothers

burthe and so fulfill the lawe of Christ. 3 If eny ma  
seme to him silfe that he is somwhat whe in dede  
he is nothyng the same deceaveth hym silfe in his  
ymaginacion. 4 Let every man prove his awne worke  
and then shall he have reioysinge in his awne silfe  
and not in another 5 For every man shall beare his  
awne burthen. 6 Let him that is taught in ye worde  
minister vnto him yt teacheth him in all good thinges. 7  
Be not deceived God is not mocked. For what soever  
a man soweth yt shall he reepe. 8 He that soweth in  
his flesshe shall of ye flesshe reepe corrupcio. But  
he yt soweth in ye sprete shall of the sprete reepe  
lyfe everlastinge. (aiōnios g166) 9 Let vs not be wary of  
well doyng. For when the tyme is come we shall  
repe with out werines. 10 Whill we have therfore  
tyme let vs do good vnto all men and specially vnto  
them which are of the housholde of fayth. 11 Beholde  
how large a letter I have written vnto you with myne  
awne honde. 12 As many as desyre with vtwarde  
apperaunce to please carnally they constraine you to  
be circumcised only be cause they wolde not suffre  
persecucion with the crosse of Christ. 13 For they  
them selves which are circumcised kepe not the  
lawe: but desyre to have you circumcised that they  
myght reioyce in youre flesshe. 14 God forbyd that I  
shuld reioyce but in the crosse of oure Lorde lesu  
Christ wherby the worlde is crucified as touchinge  
me and I as concerninge the worlde. 15 For in Christ  
lesu nether circumcision avayleth eny thinge at all nor  
vncircumcisio: but a new creature. 16 And as many  
as walke accordinge to this rule peace be on them  
and mercy and vpon Israel that pertayneth to God. 17  
From hence forth let no man put me to busynes. For I  
beare in my bodye ye markes of the Lorde lesu. 18  
Brethren the grace of oure Lorde lesu Christe be with  
youre sprete. Amen.

# Ephesians

**1** Paul an Apostle of Iesu Christ by the will of God.

To the sayntes which are at Ephesus and to them which beleve on Iesu Christ. **2** Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesu Christ. **3** Blessed be God the father of oure lorde Iesu Christ which hath blessed vs with all maner of spirituall blessinges in hevenly thynges by Chryst. **4** accordyng as he had chosen vs in him before ye foudacio of ye worlde was layde that we shuld be saintes and without blame before him thorow loue. **5** And ordeyned vs before thorow Iesu Christ to be heyres vnto him silfe accordyng to the pleasure of his will. **6** to ye prayse of the glorie of his grace where with he hath made vs accepted in the beloved. **7** By whom we have redemption thorow his bloude euen the forȝenes of synnes accordyng to the riches of his grace. **8** which grace he shed on vs abundantly in all wisdome and perceavaunce. **9** And hath openned vnto vs the mistery of his will accordyng to his pleasure and purposed the same in hym silfe. **10** to have it declared when the tyme were full come yt all thynges bothe ye thynges which are in heven and also the thynges which are in erthe shuld be gaddered togedder even in Christ: **11** that is to saye in him in whom we are made heyres and were therto predestinate accordyng to the purpose of him which worketh all thinges after the purpose of his awne will: **12** that we which before beleved in Christ shuld be vnto the prayse of his glory. **13** In whom also ye (after that ye hearde the worde of trueth I meane the gospell of youre saluacio wherin ye beleved) were sealed with the holy sprete of promes. **14** which is the ernest of oure inheritaunce to redeme the purchased possession and that vnto the laude of his glory. **15** Wherfore even I (after that I hearde of the fayth which ye have in the lorde Iesu and love vnto all the sayntes) **16** cease not to geve thankes for you makyng mencion of you in my prayers. **17** that ye God of oure lorde Iesu Christ and the father of glory myght geve vnto you the sprete of wisdome and open to you the knowledge of him silfe. **18** and lighten the eyes of youre myndes yt ye myght knowe what that hope is where vnto he hath called you and what the riches of his glorious inheritaunce is upon the saintes. **19** and what is the excedyng greatness of his power to vs warde which beleve accordyng to the workynge of that his mighty power. **20** which he wrought in Christ when he raysed him from deeth

and set him on his right honde in hevenly thynges. **21** above all rule power and myght and dominacion and above all names that are named not in this worlde only but also in the worlde to come: (aiōn g165) **22** and hath put all thynges vnder his fete and hath made him aboue all thynges ye heed of ye congregacion **23** which is his body and the fulnes of him that filleth all in all thynges.

**2** And hath quickened you also that were deed in trespasses and synne. **2** in ye which in tyme passed

ye walked accordyng to the course of this worlde and after the governer that ruleth in the ayer the sprete yt now worketh in the children of vnbelef (aiōn g165) **3** amone which we also had oure conversacion in tyme past in the lustes of oure fleshe and fullfilled the will of the fleshe and of the mynde: and were naturally the children of wrath even as wel as other. **4** But God which is rich in mercy thorow his greate love wherwith he loved vs. **5** even when we were deed by synne hath quickened vs together in Christ (for by grace are ye saved) **6** and hath raysed vs vp together and made vs sitte together in hevenly thynges thorow Christ Iesu. **7** for to shewe in tymes to come the excedyng ryches of his grace in kyndnes to vs warde in Christ Iesu. (aiōn g165) **8** For by grace are ye made safe thorowe fayth and that not of youre selves. For it is the gyfte of God. **9** and commeth not of workes lest eny man shuld bost him silfe. **10** For we are his worckmanshippe created in Christ Iesu vnto good workes vnto the which god ordeyned vs before that we shuld walke in them. **11** Wherfore remeber yt ye beyng in tyme passed getyls in ye fleshe and were called vncircusion to the which are called circucisio in the fleshe which circucision is made by hondes: **12** Remeber I saye yt ye were at that tyme wt oute Christ and were reputed aliantes from the comen welth of Israel and were straugers fro the testamente of promes and had no hope and were with out god in this worlde. **13** But now in Christ Iesu ye which a whyle agoo were farre of are made nye by ye bloude of Christ. **14** For he is oure peace whych hath made of both one and hath broken doun the wall yt was a stoppe bitwene vs. **15** and hath also put awaye thorow his fleshe the cause of hatred (that is to saye the lawe of commaundementes contayned in the lawe written) for to make of twayne one newe ma in him silfe so makyng peace: **16** and to recocile both vnto god in one body thorow his crosse and slewe hatred therby: **17** and came and preached peace to you which were afarre of and to them that were nye.

**18** For thorow him we both have an open waye in him that is able to do excedyng aboudantly above in one sprete vnto the father. **19** Now therfore ye all that we axe or thynke accordyng to the power are no moare straunders and foreners: but citesyns that worketh in vs **21** be prayse in the congregacion with the sayntes and of the housholde of god: **20** by Iesus Christ thorow out all generacions from tyme and are bilt upon the foundation of the apostles and to tyme Amen. (aiōn g165)

prophetes Iesus Christ beyng the head corner stone  
**21** in whom every bildynge coupled togedder groweth vnto an holy temple in ye lorde **22** in who ye also are bilt togedder and made an habitacio for god in the sprete.

**3** For this cause I Paul a in ye bodes of Iesus christ kepe ye vnitie of ye sprete in the bonde of peace for youre sakes which are hethen: **2** Yf ye have **4** beyng one body and one sprete eve as ye are hearde of the ministracion of the grace of god which is called in one hope of youre callynge. **5** Let ther geven me to you warde. **3** For by revelacion shewed he this mistery vnto me as I wrote above in feawe be but one lorde one fayth one baptim: **6** one god wordes **4** wher by when ye rede ye maye knowe and father of all which is above all thorow all and myne vnderstandyng in the mistery of Christ **5** which in you all. **7** Vnto every one of vs is geven grace mistery in tymes passed was not opened vnto the acordinge to the measure of ye gyft of christ. **8** Wherfore he sayth: He is gone vp an hye and hath sonnes of men as it is nowe declared vnto his holy ledde captivitie captive and hath geven gyftes vnto apostles and prophetes by the sprete: **6** that the men. **9** That he ascended: what meaneth it but that gentyls shuld be inheritours also and of the same he also descended fyrt into the lowest parties of the body and partakers of his promis yt is in Christ by erth? **10** He that descended is even the same also ye meanes of the gospel **7** whereof I am made a that ascended vp even above all hevens to fulfill all minister by the gyfte of the grace of god geve vnto me thinges. **11** And the very same made some Apostles thorow ye workynge of his power. **8** Vnto me the lest some prophetes some Evangelistes some Sheperdes of all sayntes is this grace geven that I shuld preache some Teachers: **12** yt the sainctes might have all amone the gentyls the unsearchable ryches of Christ things necessarie to worke and minister with all to **9** and to make all men se what the felyshippe of the the edifyinge of the body of christ **13** tyll we every one mistery is which from the begynnynge of the worlde (in the vnitie of fayth and knowledge of the sonne of hath bene hid in God which made all thynges thorow god) growe vp vnto a parfayte man after ye measure Iesus Christ (aiōn g165) **10** to the intent that now vnto of age of the fulnes of Christ. **14** That we hence forth the rulars and powers in heven myght be knowe by be no moare chyldren wauerynge and carayed with the cogregation ye many folde wisdome of god **11** every wynde of doctryne by the wylynes of men and accordinge to ye eternall purpose which he purposed craftynes wherby they laye a wayte for vs to deceave in Christ Iesu oure lorde (aiōn g165) **12** by who we are vs. **15** But let vs folowe the truthe in loue and in all bolde to drawe nye in ye trust which we have by faith thynges growe in him which is the heed that ys to on hi **13** Wherfore I desire yt ye faynt not because of saye Christ **16** in whom all the body ys coupled and my trybulacions for youre sakes: which is youre prayse. knet togedder in every ioynt wherwith one ministreth **14** For this cause I bowe my knees vnto the father of to another (accordinge to the operacion as every oure lorde Iesus Christ **15** which is father over all that parte hath his measure) and increaseth the body ys called father In heven and in erth **16** that he wolde vnto the edifyinge of it silfe in love. **17** This I saye graunt you accordyng to the ryches of his glory that therfore and testifie in ye lorde that ye hence forth ye maye be strenghted with myght by his sprete in walke not as other gentyls walke in vanitie of their the inner man **17** yt Christ maye dwell in youre hertes mynde **18** blynded in their vnderstandyng beyng straunders from the lyfe which is in god thorow the by fayth yt ye beyng roted and grounded in loue ignorancy that is in them because of the blyndnes what ys that breth and length deeph and heyth: **19** of their hertes: **19** which beyng past repentaunce and to knowe what is the love of Christ which love have geven them selves vnto wantannes to worke passeth knowledge: that ye might be fulfilled with all all manner of vnclennes even with gredynes. **20** But manner of fulnes which commeth of God. **20** Vnto ye have not so learned Christ **21** if so be ye have

hearde of him and are taught in him even as the trueth is in lesu. 22 So then as concernynge the conversacion in tyme past laye from you that olde ma which is corrupte thorow the deceavable lustes and be ye renued in the sprete of youre myndes 24 will of the Lorde is God is shapen in ryghtewesnes and true holynes. Wherfore put awaye lynging and speake every man truth vnto his neghbour for as moche as we are with his hondes some good thinge that he maye have to geve vnto him that nedeth. 29 Let no filthy comunicacion procede out of youre mouthes: but yt whych is good to edefye with all when nede ys: that it maye have faveour with the hearers. 30 And greve vnto the daye of redempcion. 31 Let all bitternes fearsnes and wrath rorynge and cursyd speakyng be put awaye from you with all maliciousnes. 32 Be ye courteouse one to another and mercifull forgyvng one another eve as god for Christes sake forgave you.

**5** Be ye folowers of god as dere children 2 and walke in love even as Christ loved vs and gave him silfe for vs an offerynge and a sacrifice of a swete saver to god. 3 So that fornicacion and all vnclenes or coveteousnes be not once named amonge you as it be commeth sayntes: 4 nether filthynes nether folishe talkyng nether gestinge which are not comly: but rather gevyng of thanks 5 For this ye knowe yt no whormonger other vnclene person or coveteous person which is the worshipper of ymages hath eny inheritaunce in the kyngdome of Christ and of God.

6 Let no ma deceave you with vayne wordes. For thorow soche thinges cometh the wrath of God vpon the chyldrye of vnbelefe. 7 Be not therfore companions with them. 8 Ye were once dercknes but are now light in the Lorde. Walke as chyldren of light. 9 For the frute of the sprete is in all goodness rightewesnes and trueth. 10 Accept that which is pleasinge to the Lorde: 11 and have no fellishippe with the vrfrutfull workes of dercknes: but rather rebuke them. 12 For it is shame even to name those things which are done of them in secrete: 13 but all thinges when they are rebuked of the light are manifest. For whatsoever is manifest that same is light. 14 Wherfore he sayth: awake thou that slepest and stond vp from deeth

and Christ shall geve the light. 15 Take hede therfore that ye walke circuspectly: not as foles: but as wyse redemyng the tyme: for ye dayes are evyll. 17 which is corrupte thorow the deceavable lustes 23 Wherfore be ye not vnwyse but vnderstonde what the and be fulfilled with the sprete 19 God is shapen in ryghtewesnes and true holynes. 25 speakyng vnto youre selves in psalmes and ymnes and spretuall songes synginge and makinge melodie to ye Lorde in youre hertes 20 gevinge thankes all members one of another. 26 Be angrye but synne not let not the sonne go doune apon your wrathe 27 nether geue place vnto ye backbyter. 28 Let him yt stole steale no moare but let him rather laboure with his hondes some good thinge that he maye have to geve vnto him that nedeth. 29 Let no filthy comunicacion procede out of youre mouthes: but yt same is the saveoure of the body. 24 Therfore as the cogregacion is in subieccio to Christ lykwyse let the wyves be in subieccio to their husbandes in all not the holy sprete of God by whome ye are sealed vnto the daye of redempcion. 31 Let all bitternes Christ loved the congregacion and gave him silfe for it 26 to sanctifie it and clesned it in the fountayne of water thorow the worde 27 to make it vnto him selfe a glorious congregacion with oute spot or wryncle or eny soche thinge: but that it shuld be holy and with out blame. 28 So ought men to love their wyves as their awne bodyes. He that loveth his wyfe loveth him sylfe. 29 For no ma ever yet hated his awne fleshe: but norissbeth and cherisseth it even as the lorde doth the congregacion. 30 For we are members of his body of his fleshe and of his bones. 31 For this cause shall a man leave father and mother and shall cotinue with his wyfe and two shalbe made one fleshe. 32 This is a great secrete but I speake bitwene Christ and the cogregacion. 33 Neverthelesse do ye so that every one of you love his wyfe truely even as him silfe. And let ye wyfe se that she feare her husbade.

**6** Chyldren obey youre fathers and mothers in the Lorde: for so is it right. 2 Honoure thy father and mother that is the fyrst commaundement that hath eny promes 3 that thou mayst be in good estate and lyve longe on the erthe. 4 And ye fathers move not youre children to wrath: but bringe the vp wt the norter and informacio of ye Lorde. 5 Servauates be obedient vnto youre carnall masters with feare and trimblinge in singlenes of youre hertes as vnto Christ: 6 not wt service in ye eye sight as men pleasars: but as the servauates of Christ doyngye ye will of God fro the herte 7 with good will servinge ye Lorde and not men. 8 And remember that whatsoever good thinge eny man doeth that shall he receave agayne of the

Lorde whether he be bonde or fre. 9 And ye masters do eve the same thinges vnto them puttinge awaye threateninges: and remember that even youre master also is in heven nether is ther eny respecte of person with him. 10 Finally my brethre be stronge in the Lorde and in the power of his myght. 11 Put on ye armour of God that ye maye stonde stedfast agaynst ye crafty assautes of the devyll. 12 For we wrestle not agaynst fleshe and bloud: but agaynst rule agaynst power and agaynst worlde rulars of ye darckenes of this worlde agaynst spretuall wickednes for heavenly thinges. (aiōn g165) 13 For this cause take vnto you the armoure of God yt ye maye be able to resist in the evyll daye and to stonde perfect in all things. 14 Stonde therfore and youre loynes gyrd aboute with veritie havinge on the brest plate of rightewesnes 15 and shood with showes prepared by the gospell of peace. 16 Above all take to you the shelde of fayth wherwith ye maye quenche all ye fyrie darteres of the wicked. 17 And take the helmet of salvacio and the swearde of the sprete which is the worde of God. 18 And praye all wayes with all maner prayer and supplicacio: and yt in the sprete: and watch thervnto wt all instance and supplicacio for all saynctes 19 and for me that vttraunce maye be geve vnto me that I maye open my mouth boldly to vtter the secretes of the gospell 20 whereof I am a messenger in bondes that therin I maye speake freely as it becommeth me to speake. 21 But that ye maye also knowe what condicion I am in and what I do Tichicus my deare brother and faythfull minister in the Lorde shall shewe you of all thinges 22 whom I sent vnto you for the same purpose that ye myght knowe what case I stonde in and that he myght comfort youre hertes. 23 Peace be with the brethren and love with fayth from God the father and from the Lorde lesu Christ. 24 Grace be with all them which love oure lorde lesus Christ in puernes. Ame

# Philippians

**1** Paul and Timotheus the servautes of lesu Christ

To all ye sainctes in Christ lesu which are at Philippos with ye Bisshops and Deacons. 2 Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde lesu Christ. 3 I thanke my God with all remembraunce of you 4 all wayes in all my prayers for you and praye with gladnes 5 because of the fellowshyp which ye have in the gospell from the fyrt daye vnto now: 6 and am suerly certified of this that he which beganne a good worke in you shall go forth with it vntyll the daye of lesu Christ 7 as it becometh me so to iudge of you all because I have you in my herte and have you also every one companios of grace with me even in my bondes as I defende and stablysshe the gospell. 8 For God beareth me recorde how greatly I longe after you all from the very herte rote in lesu Christ. 9 And this I praye yt youre love maye increase more and more in knowledge and in all fealinge 10 that ye myght accepte thinges most excellent that ye myght be pure and soche as shuld hurte no manes conscience vntyll the daye of Christ

11 filled with the frutes of rightewesnes which frutes come by lesu Christ vnto the glory and laude of God. 12 I wolde ye vnderstode brethern that my busynes is happened vnto the greater furtheryng of the gospell.

13 So that my bondes in Christ are manyfest thorow out all the iudgement hall and in all other places:

14 In so moche that many of the brethre in ye lorde are boldned thorow my bodes and dare more largely speake the worde with out feare. 15 Some ther are

which preache Christ of envie and stryfe and some of the good wyll. 16 The one parte preacheth Christ of stryfe

and not purely supposinge to adde more adversitie to my bondes. 17 The other parte of love because they

So that Christ be preached all maner wayes whether it be by occasion or of true meaninge I therin ioye: ye

and will ioye. 19 For I knowe that this shall chaunce to my salvacion thorow youre prayer and ministringe of the sprete of lesu Christ

20 as I hertely loke for and hope that in nothinge I shalbe ashamed: but that with

all confidence as all wayes in tymes past even so now Christ shalbe magnified in my body whether it be thorowe lyfe or els deeth. 21 For Christ is to me lyfe and deeth is to me a vauntage. 22 Yf it chaunce me to live in the flesshe that is to me frutefull forto worke and what to chose I wote not. 23 I am constrainyd of two thinges: I desyre to be lowsed and to be with

Christ which thinge is best of all. 24 Neverthelesse to abyde in the flesshe is moare nedfull for you. 25 And

this am I sure of that I shall abyde and with you all continue for the furtheraunce and ioye of youre fayth 26 that ye maye moare abundantly reioyce in lesu Christ thorowe me by my comminge to you agayne.

27 Only let youre conversacion be as it be cometh the gospell of Christ: that whether I come and se you or els be absent I maye yet heare of you that ye contynue in one sprete and in one soule labouringe as we do to mayntayne the fayth of the gospell 28 and in nothyng fearing youre adversaries: which is to them a token of perdiccion and to you of salvacion and that of God. 29 For vnto you it is geven that not only ye shulde beleve on Christ: but also suffre for his sake 30 and have eve the same fight which ye sawe me have and now heare of me.

**2** If ther be amoge you eny consolacion in Christ

yf ther be eny confortable love yf there be eny fellishippe of the sprete yf ther be eny copassion or mercy: 2 fulfull my ioye that ye drawe one waye

havinge one love beyng of one accorde and of one mynde 3 that nothinge be done thorow stryfe or

vayne glory but that inmekenes of mynde every man esteme other better then him selfe 4 and that no man

consyder his awne but what is mete for other. 5 Let the same mynde be in you that was in Christ lesu:

6 Which beyng in the shape of god and thought it not robbery to be equall with god. 7 Neverthelesse he

made him silfe of no reputacion and toke on him the shape of a seruaunte and became lyke vnto men 8

and was founde in his aparelle as a man. He humbled him silfe and became obediet vnto ye deeth even the deeth of the crosse. 9 Wherfore god hath exalted

him and geve him a name above all names: 10 that in the name of lesu shuld every knee bowe bothe

in the name of lesu shuld every knee bowe bothe in the name of lesu shuld every knee bowe bothe

11 and that all tonges shuld confesse that 12 Wherfore my dearly beloved as ye have al

Iesus Christ is the lorde vnto the prayse of God the father. 12 Wherfore my dearly beloved as ye have al ways obeyed not when I was present only but now

moche more in myne absence even so worke out youre awne saluacio with feare and trembyng. 13 For it is god which worketh in you both ye will and also yt dede eve of good will 14 Do all thynges with

out murmuryng and disputyng 15 that ye maye be fautelesse and pure and the sonnes of God with

out rebuke in ye middes of a crooked and a perverse

nacion amonge which se that ye shyne as lightes in

the worlde 16 holdinge fast the worde of lyfe vnto

my reioysynge in ye daye of Christ that I have not lorde. For whom I have counted all thynges losse and runne in vayne nether have labored in vayne. 17 do iudge them but donge that I myght wynne Christ 9 Yee and though I be offered vp vpon the offerynge and myght be founde in him not havyng myne awne and sacrifice of youre fayth: I reioyce and reioyce rightewesnes which is of the lawe: But that which with you all. 18 For the same cause also reioyce ye spryngeth of the fayth which is in Christ. I meane the and reioyce ye with me. 19 I trust in the lorde Iesus rightewesnes which cometh of God thorowe fayth 10 for to sende Timotheus shortly vnto you that I also in knowynge him and the vertue of his resurrecccion maye be of good comforte when I knowe what case and the fellowshippe of his passions that I myght be ye stonde in. 20 For I have no ma that is so lyke coformable vnto his (deeth) 11 yf by eny meanes I mynded to me which with so pure affeccio careth for myght attayne vnto the resurrecccion from deeth. 12 youre matters. 21 For all other seke ytir awne and Not as though I had all redy attayned to it Ether were not that which is Iesus Christes 22 Ye knowe the all redy parfect: but I folowe yf yt I maye comprehendre proffe of him howe that as a sone with the father so that wherin I am comprehended of Christ Iesu. 13 with me bestowed he his labour apon the gospell. Brethren I counte not my silfe that I have gottent it: 23 Him I hope to sende assone as I knowe how it but one thyng I saye: I forget yt which is behynde will go with me. 24 I trust in the lorde I also my silfe and stretche my silfe vnto that which is before 14 shall come shortly. 25 I supposed it necessary to and preace vnto ye marke apoynted to obtayne the sende brother Epaphroditus vnto you my companion rewarde of the hye callynge of god in Christ Iesu. 15 in laboure and felowe soudier youre Apostel and my Let vs therfore as many as be perfect be thus wyse minister at my nedes. 26 For he longed after you minded: and yf ye be other wyse mynded I praye and was full of hevines because that ye had hearde God open even this vnto you. 16 Neverthelesse in saye that he shuld be sickle. 27 And no doute he was that wher vnto we are come let vs procede by one sicke and that nye vnto deeth. But god had mercy rule yt we maye be of one acorde. 17 Brethren be on him: not on him only but on me also lest I shuld folowers of and me loke on them which walke even have had sorowe apon sorowe. 28 I sent him therfore so as ye have vs for an ensample. 18 For many walke the diligentiar that when ye shuld se him ye myght (of whom I have tolde you often and now tell you reioyce agayne and I myght be the lesse sorowfull. wepyng) that they are ye enemyes of ye crosse of 29 Receave him therfore in the lorde with all gladnes Christ 19 whose ende is dampnacio whose God is and make moche of soche: 30 because that for ye their bely and whose glory is to their shame which worke of Christ he went so farre that he was nye vnto are worldely mynded. 20 But oure conversacion is deeth and regarded not his lyfe to fulfill that service in heven from whence we loke for a saveour enen which was lackynge on youre parte towarde me.

**3** Morover my brethren reioyce in the lorde. It greveth me not to write one thinge often to you. For to you it is a sure thyng. 2 Beware of dogges beware of evyll workers. Beware of dissencion. 3 For we are circucision which worshippe god in the sprete and reioyce in Christ Iesu and have no confidence in the fleshe: 4 though I have wherof I myght reioyce in the fleshe. Yf eny other man thynketh that he hath wherof he myght trust in the fleshe: moche moare I: 5 circumcised the eyght daye of ye kynred of Israhell of ye trybe of Beniamyn an Ebrue borne of ye Ebrues: as concernynge the lawe a pharisaye 6 and as concernynge fervetnes I persecuted the congregacion and as touchynge the rightewesnes which is in the lawe I was vnrebukable. 7 But the thynges that were vauntage vnto me I counted losse for Christes sake. 8 Ye I thinke all thynges but losse for that excellt knowledges sake of Christ Iesu my

vile bodies that they maye be fassioned lyke vnto his glorious body accordinge to the workynge wherby he is able to subdue all thinges vnto hym silfe.

**4** Herfore my brethren dearly beloved and longed for my ioye and croune so continue in the lorde ye beloved. 2 I praye Evodias and beseche Sintiches that they be of one accorde in the lorde. 3 Yee and I beseche the faythfull yockfelowe helpe the wemen which labored with me in the gospell and with Clement also and with other my labour felowes whose names are in the boke of lyfe. 4 Reioyce in the Lorde alwaye and agayne I saye reioyce. 5 Let youre softenes be knownen vnto all men. The lorde is even at honde. 6 Be not carfull: but in all thynges shewe youre petucion vnto god in prayer and suplicacion wt gevynge of thankes. 7 And the peace of god which passeth all vnderstandinge kepe youre hertes and myndes in christ Iesu. 8 Furthermore brethren

whatsoever thinges are true whatsoever thynges are honest what soever thynges are iust whatsoever thynges are pure whatsoever thynges pertayne to love whatsoever thynges are of honest reporte: yf ther be eny verteous thyng yf there be eny laudable thyng <sup>9</sup> those same have ye in youre mynde which ye have both learned and receaved herde and also sene in me: those thynges do and the god of peace shalbe with you. <sup>10</sup> I reioyse in the lorde greatly that now at the last ye are revived agayne to care for me in yt wherein ye were also carefull but ye lacked oportunitie. <sup>11</sup> I speake not because of necessitie. For I have learned in whatsoever estate I am therewith to be content. <sup>12</sup> I can both cast doun my silfe I can also excede. Every where and in all thynges I am instructed both to be full and to be hongry: to have plenty and to suffre nedē. <sup>13</sup> I can do all thynges thorow the helpe of Christ which strengtheth me. <sup>14</sup> Not wistondyne ye have well done that ye bare parte with me in my tribvlacion. <sup>15</sup> Ye of Philippos knowe that in the begynnyng of the gospell when I departed from Macedonia no congregacion bare parte with me as concernyng gevyng and receavynge but ye only. <sup>16</sup> For when I was in Tessalonica ye sent once and afterwarde agayne vnto my nedēs: <sup>17</sup> not that I desyre gyftes: but I desyre aboudant frute on youre parte. <sup>18</sup> I receaved all and have plentie. I was even filled after that I had receaved of Epaphroditus that which came from you an odour that smelleth swete a sacrifice accepted and plesaunt to God. <sup>19</sup> My god fulfill all youre nedēs thorow his glorious riches in Iesu Christ. <sup>20</sup> Vnto God and oure father be prayse for ever more. Amen. (aiōn g165) <sup>21</sup> Salute all the saintes in Christ Iesu. The brethren which are with me grete you. <sup>22</sup> All the sayntes salute you: and most of all they which are of the Emperours housholde. <sup>23</sup> The grace of oure lorde Iesu Christ be wt you all. Amen

# Colossians

**1** Paul an Apostle of Iesu Christ by the wyll of God and brother Timotheus. **2** To the sayntes which are at Colossa and brethren that beleve in Christ. Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesu Christ. **3** We geve thanks to God the father of oure Lorde Iesu Christ alwayes prayenge for you **4** sence we hearde of youre faith which ye have in Christ Iesu and of the love which ye beare to all sayntes **5** for the hopes sake which is layde vp in store for you in heven of which hope ye have herde before by ye true worde of the gospell **6** which is come vnto you eve as it is in to all ye worlde and is frutefull as it is amoge you fro the fyrt daye in ye which ye herde of it and had experieece in ye grace of God in the trueth **7** as ye learned of Epaphra oure deare felowe servaunt which is for you a faythfull minister of Christ **8** which also declared vnto vs youre love which ye have in the sprete. **9** For this cause we also sence the daye we herde of it have not ceasyd prayinge for you and desyringe that ye myght be fulfilled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdome and spretuall vnderstodynge **10** that ye myght walke worthy of the lorde in all thynges that please beyng frutfull in all good workes and encreasyng in ye knowledge of God **11** strengthed with all myght thorow hys glorious power vnto all pacience and longe sufferynge with ioyfulness **12** gevynge thankes vnto the father which hath made vs mete to be part takers of the inheritaunce of saintes in light. **13** Which hath delivered vs from the power of dercknes and hath translated vs in to the kyngdome of his dere sone **14** in whom we have redempcion thurow his bloud that is to saye the forgewenes of sinnes **15** which is the ymage of the invisible god fyrt begotten of all creatures. **16** For by him were all thynges created thynges that are in heven and thynges that are in erth: thynges visible and thynges invisible: whether they be maiestie or lordshippe ether rule or power. All thinges are creatyd by hym and in him **17** and he is before all things and in him all thynges have their beyng. **18** And he is the heed of the body that is to wit of the congregacion: he is the begynnyng and fyrt begotten of the deed that in all thynges he might have the preeminence. **19** For it pleased the father that in him shuld all fulnes dwell **20** and by him to reconcile all thyng vnto him silfe and to set at peace by him thorow the bloud of his crosse both thynges in heven and thynges in erth. **21** And you

(which were in tymes past straungers and enymes because youre myndes were set in evyll workes) hath he now recocilied **22** in ye body of his fleshe thorow deeth to make you holy vnblameable and with out faut in his awne syght **23** yf ye continue grounded and stablysshed in the fayth and be not moved awaye from the hope of the gospell wher of ye have herde howe that it is preached amonge all creatures which are vnder heven wher of I Paul am made a minister. **24** Now ioye I in my soferinges which I suffre for you and fulfill that which is behynde of the passions of Christ in my fleshe for his bodies sake which is the congregacion **25** wher of I am made a minister accordyng to the ordinaunce of god which ordinaunce was geven me vnto you warde to fulfill ye worde of god **26** that mistery hid sence the worlde beganne and sence ye begynnyng of generacions: but now is opened to his sayntes (*aiōn g165*) **27** to whom god wolde make knownen the glorious riches of this mistery amoge the gentyls which riches is Christ in you the hope of glory **28** whom we preach warnynge all men and teachinge all men in all wisdome to make all men parfect in Christ Iesu. **29** Wherin I also laboure and stryve even as farforth as hys workynge worketh in me myghtely.

**2** I wolde ye knewe what fyghtinge I have for youre sakes and for them of Laodicia and for as many as have not sene my parson in the fleshe **2** that their hertes myght be coforted and knet togedder in love and in all ryches of full vnderstandinge for to knowe ye mistery of God ye father and of Christ **3** in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. **4** This I saye lest eny man shuld begyle you with entysinge wordes. **5** For though I be absent in the fleshe yet am I present with you in the sprete ioyinge and beholdinge the order that ye kepe and youre stedfast fayth in Christ. **6** As ye have therfore receaved Christ Iesu the Lorde even so walke **7** roted and bylt in him and stedfaste in the fayth as ye have learned: and therin be plenteous in gevynge thankes. **8** Beware lest eny ma come and spoyle you thorow philosophy and disceatfull vanitie thorow the tradicions of me and ordinaunces after the worlde and not after christ. **9** For in him dwelleth all the fulnes of the godheid bodily **10** and ye are complete in him which is the heed of all rule and power **11** in whom also ye are circuncised with circumcision made mith out hondes by puttinge of the sinfull boddy of the fleshe thorow the circumcision yt is in Christ **12** in that ye are buryed with him thorow baptim in whom ye

are also rySEN agayne thorowe fayth that is wrought by the operacion of god which raysed him from deeth. 13 And ye which weare deed in synne thorow ye vncircucion of youre flesshe hath he quyckened wt him and hath forgeve vs all oure trespasses 14 therfore as electe of god holy and beloved put on and hath put out ye handwritinge yt was agaynst vs cotayned in ye lawe writte and that hath he take out of the waye and hath fastened it to his crosse 15 and hath spoyled rule and power and hath made a shewe of the openly and hath triumphed over them in his awne persone. 16 Let no man therfore trouble youre conscieces aboute meate and drynke or for a pece of an holydaye as the holydaye of the newe mone or of the sabbath dayes 17 which are nothinge but shaddowes of thynges to come: but the body is in Christ. 18 Let no man make you shote at a wroge (marke) which after his awne ymagination walketh in the humblenes and holynes of angels thinges which he never sawe: causlesse puft vp with his flesshly mynde 19 and holdeth not the heed wherof all the body by ioyntes and couples receaveth norisshment and is knet to gedder and encreaseth with the in handell not: 22 which all perysse wt the vsinge of the and are after the comaundementes and doctrins of men 23 which thinges have the similitude of wisdome in chosen holynes and humblenes and in that they spare not the body and do the flesshe no worshype vnto his nede.

which is renued in knowledge after the ymage of him that made him 11 where is nether gentile ner lewe circumcision nor vncircumcision Barbarous or Sithian bonde or fre: but Christe is all in all thynges. 12 Now wt him and hath tender mercie kyndnes humblenes of myndesmeknes longe sufferynge 13 forbearynge one another and forgyvynge one another if eny man have a quarrell a nother even as Christ forgave you even so do ye. 14 Above all these thinges put on love which is the bonde of parfectnes. 15 And ye peace of god rule in your hertes to ye which peace ye are called in one body. And se that ye be thankfull. 16 Let the worde of Christ dwell in you plenteously in all wisdome. Teache and exhorte youre awne selves in psalmes and hymnes and spretuall songes which have favour wt them syngynge in youre hertes to the lorde. 17 And all thynges (whatsoever ye do in worde or dede) do in the name of the lorde Iesu gevinge thakes to god the father by him. 18 Wyves submit youre selves vnto youre awne husbandes as it is comly in the Lorde. 19 Husbandes love youre wyves and be not creasyngne that commeth of god. 20 Wherfore if ye be bitter vnto them. 20 Children obey youre fathers and mothers in all thinges for that is wel pleasyng vnto though ye yet lived in the worlde are ye ledde with the lorde. 21 Fathers rate not youre children lest they tradicioes of them that saye? 21 Touche not tast not be of a desperate mynde. 22 Servauntes be obedient vnto youre bodily masters in all thynges: not with eye service as men pleasers but in synglenes of herte fearynge god. 23 And whatsoever ye do do it hertely as though ye did it to the lorde and not vnto men for as moche as ye 24 knowe that of the lorde ye shall receave the rewarde of inheritaunce for ye serve the lorde Christ. 25 But he that doth wronge shall receave for the wronge that he hath done: for there is no respect of persons.

**3** If ye be then rySEN agayne with christ seke those thynges which are above where Christ sitteth on the right honde of god. 2 Set youre affeccion on thynges yt are above and not on thinges which are on ye erth. 3 For ye are deed and youre lyfe is hid with Christ in god. 4 When Christ which is oure lyfe shall shewe him silfe then shall ye also appere with him in glory. 5 Mortifie therfore youre membres which are on the erth fornicacio vncلنnes vnnaturallust evyll cocupisce and coveteousnes which is worshippyng of ydols: 6 for which thynges sakes the wrath of God cometh on the chyldren of vnbelieve. 7 In which thynges ye walked once. when ye lived in them. 8 But now put ye also awaye from you all thynges wrath fearsnes maliciousnes cursed speakyng filthy speakyng out of youre mouthes. 9 Lye not one to another that the olde man with his workes be put of 10 and the new put on

4 Ye masters do vnto youre servauntes that which is iust and egall seinge ye knowe that ye also have a master in heven. 2 Continue in prayer and watch in the same with thankes 3 gevyng prayenge also for vs that God open vnto vs the dore of vtterance that we maye speake the mistery of Christ wherfore I am in bondes: 4 yt I maye vtter it as it becometh me to speake. 5 Walke wysely to them that are with out and redeme ye tyme. 6 Let youre speache be all wayes well favoured and be powdred with salt that ye maye know how to answer every ma. 7 The deare brother Tichicos shall tell you of all my busynes which is a faythfull minister and felowe servaunt in the Lorde 8 whom I have sent vnto you for the same purpose that he myght knowe how ye do and myght

comfort youre hertes **9** wt one Onesimus a faythfull  
and a beloved brother which is one of you. They shall  
shewe you of all thinges which are adoynghe here.  
**10** Aristarchus my preson felowe saluteth you and  
Marcus Barnabassis sisters sonne: touchinge whom  
ye receaved commaundementes. Yf he come vnto  
you receave him: **11** and Iesus which is called lustus  
which are of the circumcision. These only are my  
workefelowes vnto the kyngdome of God which were  
vnto my consolacion. **12** Epaphras the servaut of  
Christ which is one of you saluteth you and all wayes  
laboreth fervently for you in prayers that ye maye  
stonde perfect and full in all that is the will of God.  
**13** I beare him recorde that he hath a fervet mynde  
towarde you and towarde them of Laodicia and them  
of Hierapolis. **14** Deare Lucas the Phisicion greteth  
you and Demas. **15** Salute the brethren which are of  
Laodicia and salute Nymphas and the congregacio  
which is in his housse. **16** And whe the pistle is reed  
of you make that it be reed in the congregacion of  
the Laodicians also: and that ye lyke wyse reade  
ye epistle of Laodicia. **17** And saye to Archippus:  
take hede to the office that thou hast receaved in  
the Lorde that thou fulfill it. **18** The salutacion by the  
honde of me Paul. Remember my bondes. Grace be  
with you. Amen.

# 1 Thessalonians

**1** Paul Syluanus and Timotheus. Vnto the congregacion of the Tessalonyans in God the father and in ye Lorde Iesus Christ. Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesus Christ. **2** We geve God thankes all waye for you all makinge mension of you in oure prayers **3** with out ceasyng and call to remembraunce youre worke in the faythe and labour in love and perseveraunce in the hope of oure lorde Iesus Christ in the sight of God oure father: **4** because we knowe brethren beloved of god how yt ye are electe. **5** For oure gospell came not vnto you in worde only but also in power and also in the holy gost and in moche certayntie as ye knowe after what maner we behaued oure selves amone you for youre sakes. **6** And ye became folowers of vs and of the lord and receaved the worde in moche affliccion with ioye of the holy gost: **7** so that ye were an ensample to all that beleve in Macedonia and Achaia. **8** For from you sounded out the worde of the lorde not in Macedonia and in Achaia only: but youre fayth also which ye have vnto god spred her silfe abroade in all quartars so greatly that it nedeth not vs to speake eny thynge at all. **9** For they the selves shewe of you what maner of entrynge in we had vnto you and how ye tourned to God from ymages for to serve the liyngre and true god **10** and for to loke for his sonne from heven whom he raysed from deeth: I mean Iesus which delivereth vs from wrath to come.

**2** For ye youre selves knowe brethren of oure entraunce in vnto you howe that it was not in wayne: **2** but even after that we had suffered before and were shamfully entreated at Phillippos (as ye well knowe) then were we bolde in oure God to speake vnto you the gospell of God with moche strivynge. **3** Oure exhortacion was not to bryngre you to errore nor yet to vnclemnes nether was it with gyle: **4** but as we were alowed of God that the gospell shuld be committed vnto vs: even so we speake not as though we intended to please men but God which trieth oure hertes. **5** Nether was oure conversacion at eny tyme wt flatterynge wordes as ye well knowe nether in cloked coveteousnes God is recorde: **6** nether sought we prayse of men nether of you nor yet of eny other when we myght have bene chargeable as the apostles of Christ **7** but we were tender amone you even as a norse cheresshet her children **8** so was oure affeccion towarde you oure good will was to have dealte vnto you not the gospell of God only: but

also oure awne soules because ye were deare vnto vs. **9** Ye remember brethre oure laboure and travayle. For we laboured daye and nyght because we wolde not be greveous vnto eny of you and preached vnto you ye gospell of God. **10** Ye are witnesses and so is god how holily and iustly and vnblameable we behaved oure selves amone you that beleve: **11** as ye knowe how that we exhorted and comforted and besought every one of you as a father his childe **12** that ye wolde walke worthy of God which hath called you vnto his kyngdome and glory. **13** For this cause thanke we god with out ceasyng because that when ye receaved of vs the worde wherwith God was preached ye receaved it not as the worde of man: but even as it was in dede the worde of God which worketh in you that beleve. **14** For ye brethre became folowers of the congregacions of god which in lewry are in Christ Iesu: for ye have suffered lyke thynge of youre kynsmen as we oure selves have suffered of the lewes. **15** Which as they kylled the lorde Iesus and their awne prophetes even so have they persecuted vs and God they please not and are contrary to all men **16** and forbid vs to preache vnto the gentyls that they myght be saved to fulfill their synnes all waye. For the wrath of God is come on them even to the vtmost. **17** For as moch brethren as we are kept from you for a season as concernynge the bodily presence but not in the herte we enforced the more to se you personally with great desire. **18** And therfore we wolde have come vnto you I paul once and agayne: but Satan with stode vs. **19** For what is oure hope or ioye or croune of reiosynge? are not ye it in the presence of oure lorde Iesus Christ at his comynge? **20** yes ye are oure glory and ioye.

**3** Wherfore sence we coulde no lenger forbeare it pleased vs to remayne at Athens alone **2** and sent Timotheus oure brother and minister of god and oure laboure felowe in the gospell of Christ to stablysshe you and to coforte you over youre fayth **3** yt no ma shulde be moved in these affliccios. For ye youre selves knowe that we are even apoynted therevnto. **4** For verely when I was with you I tolde you before that we shulde suffre tribulacion even as it came to passe and as ye knowe. **5** For this cause when I coulde no lenger forbeare I sent that I myght have knowledge of youre fayth lest haply the tempter had tempted you and that oure laboure had bene bestowed in wayne. **6** But now lately whe Timotheus came fro you vnto vs and declared to vs youre fayth and youre love and how that ye have good remembraunce of vs all

wayes desyringe to se vs as we desyre to se you. the Lorde shall not come yerre they which slepe. 16  
7 Therfore brethe we had consolacion in you in all For the Lorde him selfe shall descendre fro heve with oure adversite and necessite through youre fayth. 8 a shouthe and the voyce of the archangell and trompe For now are we alye yf ye stonde stedfast in the of God. And the deed in Christe shall aryse fyrst: 17 lorde. 9 For what thankes can we recompence to god then shall we which live and remayne be caught vp agayne for you over all the ioye that we ioye for youre with them also in the cloudes to mete the Lorde in sakes before oure god 10 whyle we nyght and daye ye ayer. And so shall we ever be with the Lorde. 18 praye exceedingly that we myght se you presently and Wherfore coforte youre selves one another with these myght fulfill that wiche is lackynge in youre fayth. 11 wordes

God him silfe oure father and oure lorde Iesus Christ gyde oure iorney vnto you: 12 and the lorde increase you and make you flowe ouer in love one towarde another and towarde all men even as we do towarde you 13 to make youre hertes stable and vnblameable in holynes before God oure father at the commynge of oure Lorde Iesus Christ with all his saintcs.

**4** Further more we beseche you brethren and exhorte you in the lorde Iesus that ye increase more and more euen as ye have receaved of vs how ye ought to walke and to please god. 2 Ye remember what commaundmetes we gave you in oure lorde Iesu Christ. 3 For this is the will of god even that ye shuld be holy and that ye shuld abstayne from fornicacion 4 that every one of you shuld knowe how to kepe his vessell in holynes and honoure 5 and not in the lust of concupiscence as do the hethen which knowe not god 6 that no man goo to farre and defraude his brother in bargayninge: because the lorde is a venger of all suche thinges as we tolde you before tyme and testified. 7 For god hath not called vs vnto vnclemnes: but vnto holynes. 8 He therfore that despiseth despiseth not man but God which hath sent his holy sprete amonge you. 9 But as touchyng brotherly love ye nedē not that I wryte vnto you. For ye are taught of God to love on another. 10 Ye and that thinge verely ye do vnto all the brether which are thorow oute all Macedonia. We beseche you brethren that ye encrease more and more 11 and that ye studye to be quyet and to medle with youre awne busynes and to worke with youre awne hondes as we commaunded you: 12 that ye maye behave youre selves honestly towarde them that are with out and that nothinge be lackynge vnto you. 13 I wolde not brethen have you ignoraut concerninge them which are fallen aslepe that ye sorowe not as other do which have no hope. 14 For yf we beleve that Iesus dyed leesus will God bryngre agayne with him. 15 And this saye we vnto you in the worde of the Lorde that we which live and are remayninge in the comminge of

**5** Of the tymes and seasons brethren ye have no nede that I write vnto you: 2 for ye youre selves knowe parfectly that the daye of the Lorde shall come even as a thefe in the nyght. 3 When they shall saye peace and no daunger than commeth on the soden destruccion as the travalyngē of a woma with childe and they shall not scape. 4 But ye brethren are not in darcknes that yt daye shuld come on you as it were a thefe. 5 Ye are all the childre of light and the children of ye daye. We are not of ye nyght nether of darcknes. 6 Therfore let vs not slepe as do other: but let vs watch and be sober. 7 For they that slepe slepe in the nyght: and they that be dronken are dronken in the nyght. 8 But let vs which are of the daye be sober armed with the brest plate of fayth and love and with hope of salvacio as an helmet. 9 For god hath not apoynted vs vnto wrath: but to obtayne salvacion by ye meanes of oure lorde Iesu Christ 10 which died for vs: that whether we wake or slepe we shuld lyve togedder with him. 11 Wherfore comforte youre selves togedder and edifie one another even as ye do. 12 We beseche you brethren that ye knowe them which laboure amonge you and have the oversight of you in the Lorde 13 and geve you exhortacion that ye have them the more in love for their workes sake and be at peace with them. 14 We desyre you brethren warne them that are vnruly conforte the feble mynded forbeare the weake have continuall pacience towards all men. 15 Se that none recopence evill for evyll vnto eny man: but ever folowe that which is good both amonge youre selves and to all men. 16 Rejoyce ever. 17 Praye cotinually. 18 In all things geve thankes. For this is the wyll of God in Christ Iesu towards you. 19 Quenche not the sprete. 20 Despise not prophesyngē. 21 Examen all thinges and kepe that which is good. 22 Abstayne from all suspicous things. 23 The very God of peace sanctifie you thorow out. And I praye God that youre whole sprete soule and body be kept faultlesse vnto ye comynge of oure Lorde Iesus Christ 24 Faythfull is he which called you: which will also do it. 25 Brethren praye for

vs. 26 Grete all the brethren with an holy kysse. 27 I  
charge you in the Lorde that this pistle be reed vnto  
all the holy brethren. 28 The grace of the Lorde Iesus  
Christ be with you. Amen.

## 2 Thessalonians

**1** Paul Syluanus and Timotheus. Vnto the congregacion of the Tessalonyans which are in God oure father and in the Lorde Iesus Christ. **2** Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesus Christ. **3** We are bounde to thanke God all wayes for you brethren as it is mete because that youre fayth groweth excedyngly and every one of you swymmeth in love towarde another betwene youre selves **4** so yt we oureselves rejoyce of you in the congregacions of God over youre pacience and fayth in all youre persecucions and tribulacions that ye suffre **5** which is a token of ye ryghtewes iudgemet of god that ye are counted worthy of the kyngdom of god for which ye also suffre. **6** It is verely a ryghtewes thinge with God to recopence tribulacion to them that trouble you: **7** and to you which are troubled rest with vs when the lorde Iesus shall shewe him silfe from heven with his myghty angels **8** in flammynge fyre rendrynge vengeance vnto them that knowe not God and to them that obeye not vnto the gospell of oure Lorde Iesus Christ **9** which shalbe punysshed with everlastynge damnacion from the presence of the lorde and from the glory of his power (*aiōnios g166*) **10** when he shall come to be glorified in his saintes and to be made marvelous in all them that beleve: because oure testimonye that we had vnto you was beleved eve the same daye that we preached it.

**11** Wherfore we praye all wayes for you that oure god make you worthy of the callynge and fulfill all delectacion of goodnes and the worke of fayth with power: **12** that the name of oure lorde Iesus Christ maye be gloryfied in you and ye in him thorowe the grace of oure God and of the lorde Iesus Christ.

**2** We beseche you brethren by the commynge of oure lorde Iesu Christ and in that we shall assemble vnto him **2** that ye be not sodeynly moved from youre mynde and be not troubled nether by sprete nether by wordes nor yet by letter which shuld seeme to come from vs as though the daye of Christ were at honde. **3** Let no man deceave you by eny meanes for the lorde commeth not excepte ther come a departyng fyrist and that that synfull man be opened ye sonne of perdition **4** which is an adversarie and is exalted above all that is called god or that is worshipped: so that he shall sitt as God in temple of god and shew him silfe as god. **5** Remember ye not that when I was yet with you I tolde you these thynges? **6** And nowe ye knowe what

with holdeth: even that he myght be vttered at his tyme. **7** For the mistery of that iniquitie doeth he all readie worke which onlie loketh vntill it be taken out of ye waye. **8** And then shall that wicked be vttered whom the lorde shall consume with the sprete of hys mouth and shall destroye with the appearaunce of his commynge **9** even him whose commynge is by the workyng of Satan wyth all lyinge power signes and wonders: **10** and in all deceavablenes of vnrightewesnes amoneg them that perysse: because they receaved not the (love) of the truth that they myght have bene saved. **11** And therfore god shall sende them stronge delusion that they shuld beleve yes: **12** that all they myght be damned which beleved not the trueth but had pleasure in vnrightewesnes. **13** But we are bounde to geve thankes alwaye to god for you brethren beloved of the lorde for because that God hath from the begynnynge chosen you to saluacion thorow sanctifyng of the sprete and thorowe belevinge the trueth: **14** whervnto he called you byoure gospell to obtayne ye glorie that cometh of oure lord Iesu Christ. **15** Therfore brethren stonde fast and kepe ye ordinaunces which ye have learned: whether it were by oure preachynge or by pistle. **16** Oure lorde Iesu Christ hym silfe and God oure father which hath loved vs and hath geven vs everlastynge consolacion and good hope thorowe grace (*aiōnios g166*) **17** conforte youre hertes and stablysshe you in all doctrine and good doyng.

**3** Furthermore brethren praye for vs yt the worde of god maye have fre passage and be gloryfied as it is with you: **2** and that we maye be delivered from vnresonable and evyll men. For all men have not fayth: **3** but the lorde is faythfull which shall stablysshe you and kepe you from evyll. **4** We have confidence thorow the lorde to you warde that ye both do and will do that which we comaunde you. **5** And ye lorde gyde youre hertes vnto ye love of God and paciece of Christ. **6** We requyre you brethren in the name of oure lorde Iesu Christ yt ye with drawe youre selves from every brother that walketh inordinatly and not after the institucio which ye receaved of vs. **7** Ye youre selves knowe how ye ought to folowe vs. For we behaved not oure selves inordinatly amoneg you. **8** Nether toke we breed of eny ma for nought: but wrought with laboure and travayle nyght and daye because we wolde not be grevous to eny of you: **9** not but that we had auctoritie: but to make oure selves an insampte vnto you to folowe vs. **10** For when we were with you this we warned you of yt if ther were eny

which wolde not worke that ye same shuld not eate.  
11 We have hearde saye no doute that ther are some  
which walke amonge you inordinatly and worke not at  
all but are besy bodies. 12 Them that are soche we  
commaunde and exhorte by oure lorde lesu Christ  
that they worke with quyetnes and eate their awne  
breed. 13 Brethren be not wery in well doynges. 14 Yf  
eny man obey not oure sayinges sende vs worde of  
him by a letter: and have no copanie with him that  
he maye be ashamed. 15 And count him not as an  
enemy: but warne him as a brother. 16 The very lorde  
of peace geve you peace all wayes by all meanes.  
The lorde be with you all. 17 The salutacion of me  
Paul with myne awne honde. This is the token in all  
pistles. So I write. 18 The grace of oure lorde Iesus  
Christ be with you all Amen.

# 1 Timothy

**1** Paul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the comaundement of God oure savioure and Lorde Iesus Christ which is oure hope. **2** Vnto Timothe his natural sonne in the fayth. Grace mercy and peace from God oure father and Lorde Iesus Christ oure Lorde. **3** As I besought the to abyde styl in Ephesus when I departed into Macedonia even so do that thou comaunde some that they teache no other wise: **4** nether geve hede to fables and genealogies which are endlesse and brede doutes more then godly edyfyng which is by fayth: **5** for ye ende of the comaundement is love that cometh of a pure herte and of a good conscience and of fayth vnfayned: **6** fro the which thinges some have erred and have turned vnto vayne iangelinge **7** because they wolde be doctours the scripture and yet vnderstonde not what they speake nether wheroft they affirme. **8** We knowe yt the lawe is good yf a man vse it lawfully **9** vnderstandinge this how yt the lawe is not given vnto a righteous man bu vnto the vnrigheteous and disobediet to the vngodly and to synners to vnholyness and vnclean to murtherers of fathers and murtherers of mothers to manslars **10** and whormongers: to them that defile them selves with mankynde: to mensealers: to lyars and to periured and so forth yf ther be eny other thinge that is contrary to holsome doctrine **11** accordinge to the gospell of the glory of the blessed God which gospell is committed vnto me. **12** And I thanke Christ Iesus oure Lorde which hath made me stronge: for he counted me true and put me in office **13** when before I was a blasphemar and a persecuter and a tyraut. But I obtained mercy because I dyd it ignorautly thorow vnbelefe. **14** Neverthelater the grace of oure Lorde was more aboundingt with fayth and love which is in Christ Iesu. **15** This is a true sayinge and by all meanes worthy to be receaved that Christ Iesus came into the world to save synners of whom I am chefe. **16** Notwithstondinge for this cause was mercy geve vnto me that Iesus Christ shuld fyrt shewe on me all longe pacience vnto the ensample of them which shall in tyme to come beleve on him vnto eternall lyfe. (aiōnios g166) **17** So then vnto god kyng everlastinge immortall invisible and wyse only be honoure and prayse for ever and ever Amen. (aiōn g165) **18** This comaundement commit I vnto the sonne Timotheus accordyng to the prophisies which in tyme past were prophisied of the yt thou in them shuldest fyght a good fyght **19** havinge fayth and

good conciece which some have put awaye fro them and as cocerninge fayth have made shipwracke. **20** Of whose nombre is Himeneus and Alexander which I have delivered vnto Satan yt they myght be taught not to blaspheme

**2** I exhort therefore that above all thynges prayers supplications intercessions and gevynge of thankes behad for all men: **2** for kynges and for all that are in auctorite that we maye live a quyet and a peasable life in all godlines and honestie. **3** For that is good and accepted in the sight of god oure savioure **4** which will have all men saved and to come vnto the knowledge of ye trueth. **5** For ther is one god and one (mediator) bitwene god and man which is ye man Christ Iesus **6** which gave him silfe a raunsome for all men that it shuld be testified at his tyme **7** wherevnto I am ordayne a preacher and an apostle: I tell the trueth in Christ and lye not beyng the teacher of the gentyls in fayth and veritie. **8** I wylly therfore that the men praye every where liftyng vp pure hondes without wrath or dowtinge. **9** Lykwyse also the wemen that they araye them selves in comlye apparell with shamfastnes and discrete behavoure not with broyded heare other golde or pearles or costly araye: **10** but with suche as becometh wemen that professe the worshippynge of God thorow good works. **11** Let the woman learne in silence with all subieccion. **12** I suffre not a woman to teache nether to have auctoricie over a man: but forto be in silence. **13** For Adam was fyrt formed and then Eve. **14** Also Adam was not deceaved but the woman was deceived and was in transgression. **15** Notwithstondyng thorow bearinge of chyldre they shalbe saved so they continue in fayth love and holynes with discrecion.

**3** This is a true sayinge. Yf a ma covet ye office of a bysshope he desyreth a good worke. **2** Ye and a bisshope must be fautesse the husband of one wyfe sober discrete honestly aparelled harberous apt to teache **3** not dronke no fighter not geve to filthy lucre: but gentle abhorrynge fightynge abhorrynge coveteousnes **4** and one that rueleth his awne housse honestly havynge chyldren vnder obedience with all honeste. **5** For yf a man cannot rule his owne housse how shall he care for the congregacion of God. **6** He maye not be a yonge skoler lest he swell and faule into the iudgement of the evyll **7** speaker. He must also be well reported of amonge them which are with out forth lest he fall into rebuke and snare of the evyll speaker. **8** Lykwyse must the deacons be honest not double tonged not geve vnto moche drynkinge

nether vnto filthy lucre: **9** but havyng the mistery of was geven the thorow prophesye and with layinge on the fayth in pure conscience. **10** And let them fyrt be of ye hondes of an elder. **15** These thynges exercysse proved and then let them minister yf they be founde and geve thy silfe vnto them that it maye be sene fautesse. **11** Even so must their wynes be honest not how thou profest in all thinges. **16** Take hede vnto evyll speakers: but sober and faythfull in all thinges. thy silfe and vnto learnynge and continue therin. For **12** Let the deacons be the husbandes of one wyfe if thou shalt so do thou shalt save thy silfe and them and such as rule their chyldren well and their awne that heare the.

housholdes. **13** For they that minister well get them selves good degré and greate libertie in the fayth which is in Christ Iesu. **14** These thinges write I vnto the trustinge to come shortly vnto the: **15** but and yf I tarie longe yt then thou mayst yet have knowledge how thou oughtest to behave thy silfe in the housse of God which is the congregacion of the livinge God the pillar and grounde of trueth. **16** And with out naye great is that mistery of godlines: God was shewed in the fleshe was iustified in the sprete was sene of angels was preached vnto the gentyls was beleved on in erth and receaved vp in glory.

**4** The sprete speaketh evydently that in the latter tyme some shall departe from the fayth and shall geve hede vnto spretes of errore and dyvellysshe doctrine of them **2** which speake falce thorow ypcrisye and have their consciences marked with an hote yron **3** forbyddinge to mary and commaundinge to abstayne from meates which God hath created to be receaved with gevynge thankes of them which beleve and knowe ye trueth. **4** For all the creatures of God are good and nothyng to be refused yf it be receaved with thankes gevynge. **5** For it is sanctyfyed by the worde of God and prayer. **6** Yf thou shalt put the brethren in remembraunce of these thynges thou shalt be a good minister of Iesu Christ which hast bene norisshed vp in the wordes of the fayth and good doctryne which doctryne thou hast continually followed. **7** But cast awaye vngostly and olde wyves fables. Exercysse thy silfe vnto godlines. **8** For bodily exercise proffiteth lyttl: But godlines is good vnto all thynges as a thynge which hath promyses of the lyfe that is now and of the lyfe to come. **9** This is a sure sayinge and of all parties worthy to be receaved. **10** For therfore we laboure and suffre rebuke because we beleve in the livenge god which is the savioure of all men: but specially of those that beleve. **11** Suche thynges commaunde and teache. **12** Let no man despise thy youth: but be vnto them that beleve an insample in worde in conversacion in love in sprete in fayth and in purenes. **13** Till I come geve attendaunce to redyngre to exhortacion and to doctryne. **14** Despise not the gyfte that is in ye which

**5** Rebuke not an elder: but exhorte him as a father and the yonger me as brethren **2** the elder wemen as mothers ye yonger as sisters with all purenes. **3** Honoure widdowes which are true wyddowes. **4** Yf eny wyddowe have chyldren or neves let them learne fyrt to rule their awne houses godly and to recompence their elders. For that is good and acceptable before God. **5** She that is a very wyddowe and frendlesse putteth her trust in god and continueth in supplicacion and prayer nyght and daye. **6** But she that liveth in pleasure is deed even yet alive. **7** And these thynges commaunde that they maye be without faut **8** Yf ther be eny that provideth not for his awne and namly for them of his housholde the same denyeth the fayth and is worsse then an infydel. **9** Let no wyddowe be chosen vnder threscore yere olde and soche a one as was the wiffe of one man **10** and well reported of in good workes: yf she have noresshed children yf she have bene liberall to straugers yf she have wesshed the saynctes fete yf she have ministred vnto them which were in adversite yf she were continually geve vnto all maner good workes. **11** The yonger widdowes refuse. For when they have begone to wexe wantone to the dishonoure of Christ then will they mary **12** havynge damnacio because they have broke their fyrt fayth. **13** And also they learne to goo from housse to housse ydle ye not ydle only but also tryflynge and busybodes speakyngre thynges which are not comly. **14** I will therfore that ye yonger weme mary and beare childre and gyde the housse and geve none occasio to ye adversary to speake evill **15** For many of them are all redy turned bake and are gone after Satan. **16** And yf eny man or woman that belevest have widdowes let the minister vnto them and let not the congregacion be charged: that yt maye have sufficient for them that are widdowes in dede. **17** The elders yt rule wel are worthy of double honoure most specially they which laboure in ye worde and in teachinge. **18** For the scripture sayth: Thou shalt not mousell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne. And the labourer is worthy of his rewarde. **19** Agaynst an elder receive none accusacion: but vnder two or thre witnesses.

**20** Them that synne rebuke openly that other maye feare. **21** I testifie before god and the lorde Iesu Christ and the electe angels that thou observe these thynges with out hasty iudgement and do no thyng parcially. **22** Laye hondes sodeyn on no man nether be partaker of other mes synnes: kepe thy silfe pure. **23** Drynke no lenger water but vse a lytell wyne for thy stommakes sake and thyne often diseases. **24** Some mennes synnes are open before honde and goo before vnto iudgement: some mennes synnes folowe after. **25** Lykwyse also good workes are manyfest before honde and they that are other wyse canot be hid.

**6** Let as many seruautes as are vnder ye yoke counte their masters worthy of all honour that the name of god and his doctryne be not evyll spoken of. **2** Se that they which have belevyng masters despysen them not because they are brethren: but so moche the rather do service for as moche as they are belevyng and beloved and partakers of the benefite. **3** These thynges teache and exhorte. Yf eny man teache other wise and is not contet with ye wholsome wordes of oure lorde Iesu christ and with the doctryne of godlines **4** he is pufte vp and knoweth nothyng: but wasteth his braynes aboute questions and stryfe of wordes wherof spryne envie stryfe raylinges evyll surmysinges **5** and vayne disputacions of men with corrupte myndes and destitute of the trueth which thynke that lucre is godlines. From soche seperate thy silfe. **6** Godlines is great ryches yf a man be content with that he hath. **7** For we brought nothyng into the worlde and it is a playne case that we can cary nothyng out. **8** When we have fode and rayment let vs therwith be contet. **9** They that wilbe ryche faule into temptacio and snares and into many folyshe and noysome lustes which droune me in perdition and destruccio. **10** For coveteousnes is the rote of all evyll which whill some lusted after they erred fro the fayth and tanglyd them selves with many sorowes. **11** But thou which arte the man of god flye soche thynges Folowe rightewesnes godlines love pacience andmeknes. **12** Fyght ye good fyght of fayth. Laye honde on eternall lyfe where vnto thou arte called and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. **(aiōnios g166)** **13** I geve the charge in the sight of God which quickneth all thinges and before Iesu Christ which vnder Pocius Pilate witnessed a good witnessinge **14** yt thou kepe the comaundement and be with out spotte and vnrebukeable vnyll the apperynge of oure lorde Iesu Christ **15** which aperynge (when

## 2 Timothy

**1** Paul an Apostle of Iesu Christ by the will of God to preache the promes of lyfe which lyfe is in Christ Iesu. **2** To Timothe his beloved sonne. Grace mercy and peace from God the father and from Christ Iesu oure Lorde. **3** I thanke god whom I serve from myne elders with pure conciece that with out ceasyng I make mencion of the in my prayres nyght and daye. **4** Desryng to se the myndfull of thy teares: so that I am filled with ioye. **5** whe I call to remembraunce the vnfayned fayth that is in the which dwelt fyrt in thy graumoder Lois and in thy mother Eunica: and am assured that it dwelleth in the also. **6** Wherfore I warne the that thou stere vp the gyfte of god which is in the by the puttynge on of my hondes. **7** For god hath not geven to vs the sprete of feare: but of power and of love and of sobrenes of mynde. **8** Be not a shamed to testyfye oure lorde nether be a shamed of me which am bounde for his sake: but suffre aduersite with ye gospell also thorow ye power of god **9** which saved vs and called vs wt an holy callinge not accordyng to oure dedes but accordyng to his awne purpose and grace which grace was geve vs thorowe Christ Iesu before the worlde was (*aiōnios g166*) **10** but is nowe declared openly by ye appearynge of oure savioure Christ which hath put away derth and hath brought lyfe and immortalite vnto light thorow the gospell **11** whervnto I am apoynted a preacher and an Apostle and a teacher of the gentyls: **12** for the which cause I also suffre these thinges. Nevertheless I am not a shamed For I knowe who I have beleved and am sure that he is able to kepe that which I have committed to his kepyng agaynst that daye. **13** Se thou have the ensample of the holsome wordes which thou heardest of me in fayth and love which is in Iesu Christ. **14** That good thinge whiche was committed to thy kepyng kepe in ye holy goost which dwelleth in vs. **15** This thou knowest how that all they which are in Asia be turned from me. Of which sorte are Phigelos and hermogenes. **16** The lorde geve mercie vnto the housse of Onesiphorus for he ofte refreshed me and was not a shamed of my chayne: **17** but when he was at Rome he sought me out very diligently and founde me. **18** The lorde graunt vnto him that he maye fynde mercie with the lorde at that daye. And in how many thynge he ministred vnto me at Ephesus thou knowest very wel.

**2** Thou therfore my sonne be stonge in the grace that is in Christ Iesu. **2** And what thynge thou

hast hearde of me many bearynge witnes the same diliver to faythfull men which are apte to teache other **3** Thou therfore suffre affliction as a good soudier of Iesu Christ. **4** No man that warreth entanglisht him silfe with worldely busynes and that be cause he wolde please him that hath chosen him to be a soudier. **5** And though a man strive for a mastery yet ys he not crouned except he strive laufully. **6** The husbandma that laboreth must fyrt receave of the frutes. **7** Consyder what I saye. The lorde geve the vnderstondyng in all thynges. **8** Remember that Iesus Christ beyng of he sede of David rose agayne fro deth accordyng to my gospell **9** wherin I suffre trouble as an evyll doar even vnto bondes. But the worde of god was not bounde. **10** Herefore I suffre all thinges for ye electes sakes that they myght also obtayne that saluacion which is in Christ Iesu with eternall glory. (*aiōnios g166*) **11** It is a true sayinge if we be deed wt him we also shall live with him. **12** Yf we be pacient we shall also raigne wt him. If we denye him he also shall denye vs. **13** Yf we beleve not yet abideth he faithfull. He cannot denye him silfe. **14** Of these thynges put them in remembraunce and testifie before the lorde that they stryve not about wordes which is to no proffet but to pervert the hearers. **15** Study to shewe thy silfe laudable vnto god a workman yt nedeth not to be a shamed dividynge the worde of trueth iustly. **16** Vngostly and vayne voyces passe over. For they shall encrease vnto greater vngodlynes **17** and their wordes shall fret even as doeth a cancre: of whose nombre ys Hymeneos and Philetos **18** which as concernyng the trueth have erred sayinge that the resurrecccion is past all redy and do destroye the fayth of divers personnes. **19** But the sure grounde of god remayneth and hath this seale: the lorde knoweth them that are his and let every man that calleth on the name of Christ departe from iniquite. **20** Not withstondinge in a greate housse are not only vesselles of golde and of silver: but also of wood and of erthe some for honoure and some vnto dishonoure. **21** But Yf a man purdge him silfe from suche felowes he shalbe a vessell sanctified vnto honoure mete for the lorde and prepared vnto all good works. **22** Lustes of youth avoyde and folowe rightwesnes fayth love and peace with them that call on the lorde with pure herte. **23** Folissh and vrlearned questions put from the remebryng that they do but gendre stryve. **24** But the seruaunt of the lorde must not stryve: but must be peasable vnto all men and apte to teache and one that can suffre: **25** the evyll inmeknes and can informe them that resist yf that god at eny tyme

will geve them repentaunce for to knowe the trueth: 26 they (whose eares ytche) gett the an heepe of that they maye come to the selues agayne out of the teachers 4 and shall turne their eares from ye trueth and shalbe geven vnto fables. 5 But watch thou in all thynges and suffre adversitie and do the worke of an evangelist fulfill thyne office vnto the vtmost.

**3** This understande that in the last dayes shall come parelous tymes. 2 For the me shalbe lovers of their awne selues coveteous bosters proude cursed speakers disobediet to father and mother vnthakfull vnholie 3 vnkinde trucebreakers stubborn falce accusars ryatours fearece despisers of the which are good 4 traytours heddy hye mynded gredy apon volupteousnes more then the lovers of god 5 havynge a similitude of godly lyvynge but have denied the power ther of and soche abhorre. 6 Of this sorte are they which entre in to houses and brynge into bondage wymmen laden with synne which wemen are ledde of divers lustes 7 ever learnynge and never able to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth. 8 As Iannes and Iambres withstode Moses even so do these resist the trueth men they are of corrupt myndes and leawde as concernynge the fayth: 9 but they shall prevayle no leger. For their madnes shalbe vttered vnto all men as theirs was. 10 But thou hast sene ye experience of my doctrine fassion of lyuynge purpose fayth longe sufferynge love pacience 11 persecucions and afflictions which happened vnto me at Antioche at Iconium and at lystra: which persecucions I suffered paciently. And from them all the lorde delivered me. 12 Ye and all that will live godly in Christ lesu must suffre persecucions. 13 But the evyll men and disceavers shall wexe worse and worse whill they deceave and are deceaved them selves. 14 But continue thou in the thynges which thou hast learned which also were committed vnto the seynge thou knowest of whom thou hast learned them 15 and for as moche also as thou hast knowe holy scripture of a chylde which is able to make the wyse vnto saluacion thorowe the fayth which ys in Christ lesu. 16 For all scripture geve by inspiracion of god is profitabile to teache to improve to amende and to instruct in rightewesnes 17 yt ye man of god maye be perfect and prepared vnto all good workes.

**4** I testifie therfore before god and before the lorde lesu Christ which shall iudge quicke and deed at his apernyng in his kyngdom 2 preache the worde be fervent be it in season or out of season. Improve rebuke exhorte with all longe sufferinge and doctryne. 3 For the tyme will come when they wyll not suffer wholsome doctryne: but after their awne lustes shall

# Title

**1** Paul the seruaunt of God and an Apostle of Iesu Christ to preache the fayth of goddis electe and ye knowledge of that trueth which is after godlynes vpon the hope of eternall lyfe which lyfe God that cannot lye hath promised before the worlde begane: (aiōnios g166) 3 but hath opened his worde at ye tyme apoynted thorow preachyng which preachyng is committed vnto me by the commaundement of god oure saveoure. 4 To Titus his naturall sonne in the commen fayth. Grace mercie and peace from God the father and from the lord Iesu Christ oure saveoure. 5 For this cause left I ye in Creta that thou shuldest performe that which was lackynge and shuldest ordeyne elders in every citie as I apoynted the. 6 Yf eny be fautelesse the husbande of one wyfe havynge faythfull childe which are not selandred of royote nether are disobediet. 7 For a bisshoppe must be fautelesse as it be commeth the minister of God: not stubborne not angrye no dronkarde no fyghter not geven to filthy lucre: 8 but herberous one that loveth goodnes sobre mynded righteous holy temperat 9 and suche as cleveth vnto the true worde of doctrine that he maye be able to exhorte with wholsom learnyng and to improve them that saye agaynst it. 10 For ther are many disobedient and talkers of vanite and disceavers of myndes namely they of the circumcisio 11 whose mouthes must be stopped which pervert whole houses teachinge thinges which they ought not because of filthy lucre. 12 One beyng of the selves which was a poyet of their awne sayde: The Cretayns are all wayes lyars evyll beastes and slowe belies. 13 This witnes is true wherfore rebuke them sharply that they maye be sounde in the fayth 14 and not takynge hede to lewes fables and commaudmentes of men that turne from the trueth. 15 Vnto the pure are all thynges pure: but vnto them that are defiled and vnbelevynge is nothyng pure: but even the very myndes and consciences of them are defiled. 16 They confesse that they knowe god: but with the dedes they denye hym and are abhominable and disobedient and vnto all good workes discommendable.

**2** But speake thou that which becometh wholsome learninge. 2 That ye elder me be sober honest discrete sounde in the fayth in love and in pacie. 3 And ye elder weme lykwyse that they be in soche rayment as becommeth holynes not falce accusars not geven to moche drinkyng but teachers of honest thynges 4 to make the younge wemen sobremynded

to love their husbandes to love their children 5 to be discrete chast huswyfly good and obediet vnto their awne husbandes that the worde of god be not evyll spoken of. 6 Yonge men lykwyse exhorte that they be sobre mynded. 7 Above all thynges shewe thy silfe an insample of good workes with uncorrupt doctrine with honestie and with the wholsome 8 worde which cannot be rebuked that he which withstandeth maye be a shamed havynge no thinge in you yt he maye dispraye. 9 The servantes exhorte to be obediet vnto their awne masters and to please in all thynges not answerynge agayne 10 nether be pickers but that they shewe all good faythfulnes that they maye do worshippe to ye doctrine of oure saveoure God in all thynges. 11 For the grace of god that bryngeth saluacion vnto all men hath appered 12 and teacheth vs that we shuld denye vngodlynes and wordly lustes and that we shuld live sobre mynded righteously and godly in this present worlde (aiōn g165) 13 lokinge for that blessed hope and glorious apperenge of ye myghty god and of oure savioure Iesu Christ 14 which gave him silfe for vs to redeme vs from all vnrightewesnes and to pourge vs a peculiar people vnto him silfe fervently geven vnto good workes. 15 These thinges speake and exhorte and rebuke with all commaundynge Se that no man despise the.

**3** Warne the that they submitte them selves to rule and power to obey the officers that they be readie vnto all good workes 2 that they speake evyll of no ma that they be no fyghters but softe shewynge all meknes vnto all men. 3 For we oure selves also were in tymes past vnwyse disobedient deceaved in daunger to lustes and to diuers maners of voluptuousnes livynge in maliciousnes and envie full of hate hatinge one another. 4 But after that the kyndes and love of oure saveoure God to mawarde appered 5 not of ye dedes of rightewesnes which we wrought but of his mercie he saved vs by ye fountayne of the newe birth and with the renuyng of the holy goost 6 which he shed on vs abundantly thorow Iesus Christ oure saveoure 7 that we once iustified by his grace shuld be heires of eternall lyfe thorowe hope (aiōnios g166) 8 This is a true sayinge. Of these thinges I wolde thou shuldest certifie that they which beleve God myght be diligent to go forwarde in good workes. These thinges are good and profitabile vnto me. 9 Folissh questions and genealogies and braulinges and stryfe abouthe the lawe avoyde for they are vnprofitable and superfluous. 10 A ma that is geue to heresie after the fyrist and the seconde

admonicion avoyde **11** remembryng that he that is  
soche is perverted and synneth even damned by his  
awne iudgement. **12** When I shall sende Artemas  
vnto the or Tichicus be diliget to come to me vnto  
Nichopolis. For I have determined ther to wynter. **13**  
Brynge zenas ye lawear and Apollos on their iorney  
diligently that nothynge be lackyng vnto them. **14**  
And let oures also learne to excell in good workes as  
farforth as nede requyreth that they be not vnfrutefull.  
**15** All that are with me salute the. Grete them that  
love vs in the fayth. Grace be with you all Amen.

# Philemon

**1** Paul the presoner of Iesu Christ and brother Timotheus. Vnto Philemon the beloved and oure helper **2** and to the beloved Appia and to Archippus oure felowe soudier and to the congregacion of thy housse. **3** Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesu Christ. **4** I thake my God makinge mencio all wayes of the in my prayers **5** when I heare of thy love and fayth which thou hast towarde the Lorde Iesu and towarde all saynctes: **6** so that the fellisshippe that thou hast in the fayth is frutefull thorow knowledge of all good thinges which are in you by Iesu Christ. **7** And we have great ioye and consolacion over thy love: for by the (brother) the saynctes hertes are comforted. **8** Wherfore though I be bolde in Christ to enioyne the that which becometh the: **9** yet for loves sake I rather beseche the though I be as I am eve Paul aged and now in bondes for Iesu Christes sake. **10** I beseche the for my sonne Onesimus whom I begat in my bondes **11** which in tyme passed was to the vnproufetable: but now profettable bothe to the and also to me **12** whom I have sent home agayne. Thou therfore receave him that is to saye myne awne bowels **13** whom I wolde fayne have retayned with me that in thy stede he myght have ministred vnto me in ye bondes of the gospell. **14** Neverthelesse without thy mynde wolde I doo nothinge that yt good which springeth of the shuld not be as it were of necessitie but willingly. **15** Haply he therfore departed for a season yt thou shuldest receave him for ever (*aiōnios g166*) **16** not nowe as a servaut: but above a servaunt I meane a brother beloved specially to me: but how moche more vnto the both in the flesshe and also in the Lorde? **17** Yf thou count me a felowe receave him as my selfe. **18** Yf he have hurt the or oweth the ought that laye to my charge. **19** I Paul have writte it with myne awne hode. I will recompence it. So that I do not saye to the howe that thou owest vnto me eve thyne awne silfe. **20** Even so brother let me enioye the in the Lorde. Comforde my bowels in the Lorde. **21** Trustinge in thyne obediece I wrote vnto the knowynge that thou wilt do more then I saye for. **22** Moreover prepare me lodgynge: for I trust thorow ye helpe of youre prayers I shalbe geven vnto you. **23** Ther salute ye Epaphras my felowe presoner in Christ Iesu **24** Marcus Aristarchus Demas Lucas my helpers. **25** The grace of oure Lorde Iesu Christ be with youre spretes. Amen.

# Hebrews

**1** God in tyme past diversly and many wayes speake vnto the fathers by Prophetes: **2** but in these last dayes he hath spoken vnto vs by his sonne whom he hath made heyre of all thinges: by who also he made the worlde. (aiōn g165) **3** Which sonne beyng the brightnes of his glory and very ymage of his substance bearinge vp all thinges with the worde of his power hath in his awne person pourged oure synnes and is sitten on the right honde of the maiestie an hye **4** and is more excellent then the angels in as moche as he hath by inheritaunce obteyned an excellenter name then have they. **5** For vnto which of the angels sayde he ateny tyme: Thou arte my sonne this daye be gate I the? And agayne: I will be his father and he shalbe my sonne. **6** And agayne whe he bringeth in the fyrist begotten sonne in to the worlde he sayth: And all the angels of God shall worshippe him. **7** And of the angels he sayth: He maketh his angels spretes and his ministres flammes of fyre. **8** But vnto the sonne he sayth: God thy seate shalbe forever and ever. The cepter of thy kyngdome is a right cepter. (aiōn g165) **9** Thou hast loved rightewesnes and hated iniquyte. Wherfore God which is thy God hath anoynted the with ye oyle of gladnes above thy felowes. **10** And thou Lorde in the begynninge hast layde the foundation of the erth. And the heves are the workes of thy hondes. **11** They shall perisshe but thou shalt endure. They all shall wexe olde as doth a garment: **12** and as a vesture shalt thou chaunge them and they shalbe chaunged. But thou arte all wayes and thy yeres shall not fayle. **13** Vnto which of the angels sayde he at eny tyme? Sit on my ryght honde till I make thyne enemyes thy fote stole. **14** Are they not all mynistringe spretes sent to minister for their sakes which shalbe heires of salvacion?

**2** Wherfore we ought to geve ye more heede to ye things we have herde lest we perysse. **2** For yf the worde which was spoke by angels was stedfast: so yt every trasgressio and disobediece receaved a iust recopce to rewarde: **3** how shall we escape yf we despysse so great saluacio which at ye fyrist bega to be preached of ye lorde him silfe and afterwardwe was cofermed vnto vs warde by the ye hearde it **4** god bearynge witnes thereto bothe with sygnes and wonders also and with divers miracles and gyftes of the holy gooste accordyng to his awne will. **5** He hath not vnto the angels put in subiecccion the worlde to come where of we speake. **6** But one in

a certayne place witnessed sayinge. What is man that thou arte myndfull of him? **7** After thou haddest for a season made him lower then the angels: thou crounedst him with honour and glory and hast set him above the workes of thy hondes. **8** Thou hast put all thynges in subiecccion vnder his fete. In that he put all thynges vnder him he left nothyng that is not put vnder him. **9** Neverthelesse we yet se not all thynges subdued but him yt was made lesse the ye angelles: we se that it was iesus which is crouned with glory and honour for the sofferinge of death: that he by the grace of god shulde tast of deeth for all men. **10** For it becam him for whom are all thynges and by whom are all thynges after that he had brought many sonnes vnto glory that he shuld make the lorde of their saluacion parfect thorow sofferynge. **11** For he that sanctifieth and they which are sanctified are all of one. For which causes sake he is not ashame to call the brethren **12** sayinge: I will declare thy name vnto my brethren and in the myddes of the congregacio will I prayse the. **13** And agayne: I will put my trust in him. And agayne. beholde here am I and the children which god hath geven me. **14** For as moche then as the children were parte takers of flesshe and bloud he also him silfe lyke wyse toke parte with them for to put doune thorow deth him that had lordshippe over deeth that is to saye the devyll **15** and yt he myght delyver the which thorow feare of deeth were all their lyfetyme in dauger of bondage. **16** For he in no place taketh on him the angels: but the seede of Abraham taketh he on him. **17** Wherfore in all thynges it became him to be made lyke vnto his brether that he myght be mercifull and a faythfull hye preste in thynges concernyng god for to pourge the peoples synnes. **18** For in that he him silfe suffered and was tempted he is able to sucker them that are tempted.

**3** Wherfore holy brethren partakers of the celestiall callinge cosyder the embasseatour and hye prest of oure profession Christ iesus **2** which was faythfull to him that made him even as was Moses in all his housse. **3** And this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses: In as moche as he which hath prepared the housse hath most honoure in the housse. **4** Every housse is prepared of some man. But he that ordeyned all thinges is god. **5** And Moses verely was faythfull in all his housse as a minister to beare witnes of tho thinges which shuld be spoken afterward. **6** But Christ as a sonne hath rule over the housse whose housse are we so that we hold fast the confydence and the reioysyng of that hope vnto the

ende. 7 Wherfore as the holy goost sayth: to daye if ye shall heare his voyce 8 harden not youre hertes after the same ensample in to vnbelefe. 12 For the wordre of god is quycke and myghty in operacion and sharper then eny two edged swarde: and entreth the rebbellyon in the daye of temptation in the wildernes 9 where youre fathers tempted me proved through even vnto the dividynge asonder of the soule me and sawe my workes xl. yeare longe. 10 Wherfore and the sprete and of the ioyntes and the mary: and I was greved wt ye generacio and sayde. They erre iudgeth the thoughts and the intentes of the herte: ever in their hertes: they verely have not knowe my 13 nether is there eny creature invisible in the sight of wayes 11 so that I sware in my wrathe that they shuld it. For all thynges are naked and bare vnto the eyes not enter into my rest. 12 Take hede brethren that of him of who we speake. 14 Seynge then that we therbe in none of you an evyll herte in vnbeleve that have a great hye prest whych is entred into heven (I he shuld departe from ye lyvynge god: 13 but exhorte meane Iesus the sonne of God) let vs holde oure one another dayly whill is it called to daye lest eny of profession. 15 For we have not an hye prest which you wexe harde herted thorow ye deceyfullnesse of can not have compassion on oure infirmities: but was sinne 14 We are partetakers of Christ yf we kepe sure in all poyntes tempted lyke as we are: but yet with out vnto the ende the fyrt substance 15 so longe as it is synne. 16 Let vs therfore goo boldely vnto the seate sayd: to daye yf ye heare his voyce harde not youre of grace that we maye receave mercy and fynde hertes as when ye rebelled. 16 For some whe they grace to helpe in tyme of nedē.

hearde rebelled: howbe it not all yt ca out of Egypt vnder Moses. 17 But with who was he despleased. xl. yeares? Was he not displeased with them that synned: whose carkases were overthorwen in the desert? 18 To whom sware he that they shuld not enter into his rest: but vnto them that beleved not? 19 And we se that they coulde not enter in because of vnbeleve.

**4** Let vs feare therfore lest eny of vs forsakynge the promes of entrynge into his rest shulde seeme to come behinde. 2 For vnto vs was it declared as well as vnto them. But it proffited not them that they hearde the worde because they which hearde it coupled it not with fayth. 3 But we which have beleved do enter into his rest as contrarywyse he sayde to the other: I have sworne in my wrath they shall not enter into my rest. And that spake he verely longe after that the workes were made and the foudacio of ye worlde layde. 4 For he spake in a certayne place of ye seventh daye on this wyse: And god did rest ye seventh daye fro all his workes. 5 And in this place agayne: They shall not come into my rest. 6 Seynge therfore it foloweth that some muste enter therinto and they to who it was fyrt preached entred not therin for vnbelives sake. 7 Agayne he apoynteth in David a certayne present daye after so longe a tyme sayinge as it is rehearsed: this daye if ye heare his voyce be not harde herted. 8 For if losue had geven them rest then wolde he not afterwarde have spoke of another daye. 9 There remayneth therfore yet a rest to ye people of God. 10 For he yt is entred into his rest doth cease from his awne workes as god did from his. 11 Let vs study therfore to entre into that rest lest eny man faule

**5** For every hye prest that is taken from amoge men is ordeyned for men in thynges pertaynyng to god: to offer gyftes and sacryfyses for synne: 2 which can have compassion on the ignoraunt and on them that are out of the waye because that he him silfe also is compased with infirmitie: 3 For the which infirmities sake he is bounde to offer for synnes as well for hys awne parte as for the peoples. 4 And no man taketh honour vnto him silfe but he that is called of God as was Aaron. 5 Even so lykewise Christ glorified not him silfe to be made the hye prest: but he that sayde vnto him: thou arte my sonne this daye begat I the glorified him. 6 As he also in another place speaketh: Thou arte a prest for ever after the order of Melchisedech. (aiōn g165) 7 Which in the dayes of his fleshe did offer vp prayers and supplications with stronge cryinge and teares vnto him that was able to save him from deeth: and was also hearde because of his godlines. 8 And though he were Goddes sonne yet learned he obediece by the thynges which he suffered 9 and was made parfaite and the cause of eternall saluacion vnto all them that obey him: (aiōnios g166) 10 and is called of God an hye prest after the order of Melchisedech. 11 Wherof we have many thynges to saye which are harde to be vttered: because ye are dull of hearinge. 12 For when as cocerninge ye tyme ye ought to be teachers yet have ye nede agayne that we teache you the fyrt principles of the worde of god: and are become soche as have nede of mylke and not of stronge meate: 13 For every man that is feed with mylke is inesperte in the worde of rightewesnes. For he is but a babe. 14 But stronge meate belongeth to them that

are perfecte which thorow custome have their wittes entred in I mea Iesus that is made an hye prest for exercised to iudge both good and evyll also. ever after the order of Melchisedech. (aiōn g165)

**6** Wherfore let vs leave ye doctryne pertayninge to the begininge of a Christen man and let vs go vnto perfeccio and now no more laye the foundacio of repentaunce from deed workes and of fayth towarde God **2** of baptyme of doctryne and of layinge on of hondes and of resurreccion from deeth and of eternall iudgement. (aiōnios g166) **3** And so will we do yf God permitte. **4** For it is not possible yt they which were once lyghted and have tasted of the hevenly gyft and were become partetakers of the holy goost **5** and have tasted of the good worde of God and of the power of the worlde to come: (aiōn g165) **6** yf they faule shuld be renued agayne vnto repentaunce: for as moche as they have (as concerninge them selves) crucified the sonne of God a fresshe makynge a mocke of him. **7** For that erth which drinketh in the rayne whic cometh ofte vpon it and bringeth forth erbes mete for them that dresse it receaveth blesyng of god. **8** counted amongo them receaved tythes of Abraham But that grounde which beareth thornes and bryars is reproved and is nye vnto cursyng: whose ende is to be burned. **9** Nevertheless deare frendes we trust yt which is greater. **10** For god is not vnrighteous that he shuld forget youre worke and inheret the promyses. **11** Yee and we desyre that every one of you shew the same diligence to the stablysshynge to Abraham because he had no greater thinge to swaere by he swaere by him silfe **12** that ye faint not after that he had taryed a longe tyme he enjoyed the promes. **13** For when god made promes to Abraham he shewed in his name which have ministred vnto the sayntes and his father Abraham when Melchisech met him. **14** For he was yet in the loynes of his name which have ministred vnto the sayntes and his father Abraham when Melchisech met him. **15** Yf yet minister **16** Yee and we desyre that every one of you shew the same diligence to the stablysshynge to Abraham because he had no greater thinge to swaere by him that is added an othe **17** that by two immutable things (in the carnall commaundmet: but after the power of the which it was vnpossible that god shuld lye) we myght have perfect consolacion which have fled for to holde fast the hope that is set before vs **18** which hope we have as an ancre of the soule both sure and stedfast. **19** Which hope also entreth in into tho thynges which are in the vayle **20** whither ye fore runner is for vs **7** This Melchisedech kynge of Salem (which beinge prest of ye most hye god met Abraham as he returned agayne from the slaughter of the kynges and blessed him: **2** to whom also Abraham gave tythes of all thynges) fyrist is by interpretacion kynge of rightewesnes: after yt he is kynge of Sale yt is to saye kynge of peace **3** with out father wt out mother with out kynne and hath nether begynnynge of his tyme nether yet ende of his lyfe: but is lykened vnto the sonne of god and cotinueth a preste for ever. **4** Consyder what a man this was vnto who the patriarke Abraham gave tythes of the spoyles. **5** And vereley those children of levy which receave the office of the prestes have a commaundement to take a cordyng to the lawe tythes of the people that is to saye of their brethren yee though they spong out of the loynes of Abraham. **6** But he whose kyndred is not amonge them receaved tythes of Abraham and blessed him that had the promyses. **7** And no man denyeth but that which is lesse receaveth blessinge of Levy him silfe also which receaveth tythes payed laboure that procedeth of love which love shewed in tythes in Abraham. **8** And here men that dye receive to se better of you and thynges which accompany tythes. But there he receaveth tythes of whom it is saluacion though we thus speake. **9** And to saye the trueth vnrighteous that he shuld forget youre worke and Levy him silfe also which receaveth tythes payed laboure that procedeth of love which love shewed in tythes in Abraham. **10** For he was yet in the loynes of his name which have ministred vnto the sayntes and his father Abraham when Melchisech met him. **11** Yf yet minister **12** that ye faint not after that he had taryed a longe tyme he enjoyed the promes not after the order of Aaron? **13** Now no dout yf the to Abraham because he had no greater thinge to prestod be translated then of necessitie must the prest shuld ryse after the order of Melchisedech and inheret the promyses. **14** For he of whom these prestod be translated then of necessitie must the prest shuld ryse after the order of Melchisedech and inheret the promyses. **15** And it is yet a more eydentyng thinge So god willynge very aboundingly to shewe vnto the prestod. **16** And it is yet a more eydentyng thinge So god willynge very aboundingly to shewe vnto the prestod. **17** And it is yet a more eydentyng thinge So god willynge very aboundingly to shewe vnto the prestod. **18** And it is yet a more eydentyng thinge So god willynge very aboundingly to shewe vnto the prestod. **19** And it is yet a more eydentyng thinge So god willynge very aboundingly to shewe vnto the prestod. **20** And it is yet a more eydentyng thinge So god willynge very aboundingly to shewe vnto the prestod.

hope that it was not promysed with out an othe. 21 Those prestes were made wt out an oth: but this prest with an oth by him that saide vnto him The lorde sware and will not repent: Thou arte a prest for ever after the order of Melchisedech. (aiōn g165) 22 And for that cause was Iesus a stablyssher of a better testament. 23 And amonge them many were made prestes because they were not suffred to endure by the reason of deeth. 24 But this man because he endureth ever hath an everlastinge prestod. (aiōn g165) 25 Wherfore he is able also ever to save them that come vnto god by him seyng he ever lyveth to make intercession for vs. 26 Soche an hye prest it became vs to have which is wholy harmlesse vndefyld separat from synners and made hyar then heven. 27 Which nedeth not dayly (as yonder hie prestes) to offer vp sacrifice fyrist for his awne synnes and then for the peoples synnes. For that did he at once for all when he offered vp him silfe. 28 For the lawe maketh men prestes which have infirmitie: but the worde of the othe that came fence ye lawe maketh the sonne prest which is parfecte for ever more. (aiōn g165)

**8** Of the thynges which we have spoke this is the pyth: that we have soche an hye prest that is sitten on ye right honde of the seate of maiestie in heven 2 and is a minister of holy thynges and of the very tabernacle which God pyght and not ma. 3 For every hye prest is ordeyned to offer gyftes and sacryfises wherfore it is of necessitie that this man have somewhat also to offer. 4 For he were not a prest yf he were on ye erth where are prestes that acordynge to ye lawe 5 offer giftes which prestes serve vnto ye ensample and shadowe of heavenly thynges: even as the answer of God was geven vnto Moses when he was about to fynnishe the tabernacle: Take hede (sayde he) that thou make all thynges accordynge to the patronne shewed to the in the mount. 6 Now hath he obtayned a more excellent office in as moche as he is the mediator of a better testament which was made for better promyses. 7 For yf that fyrist testament had bene fautelesse: then shuld no place have bene sought for the seconde. 8 For in rebukyng the he sayth: Beholde the dayes will come (sayth the lorde) and I will fynnysh apon the housse of Israhel and apon the housse of Iuda 9 a newe testament: not lyke the testament that I made with their fathers at that tyme whe I toke them by the hondes to lede them oute of the londe of Egypce for they continued not in my testament and I regarded

them not sayth the lorde. 10 For this is the testament that I will make with the housse of Israhell: After those dayes sayth the lorde: I will put my lawes in their myndes and in their hertes I will wryte the and I wilbe their God and they shalbe my people. 11 And they shall not teache every man his neghboure and every man his brother sayinge: knowe the lorde: For they shall knowe me from the lest to the moste of them: 12 For I wilbe mercifull over their vnrightwesnes and on their synnes and on their inquieries. 13 In yt he sayth a newe testament he hath abrogat the olde. Now that which is disanulled and waxed olde is redy to vannysshe awaye.

**9** That fyrist tabernacle verely had ordinaunces and servynges of god and wordly holynes. 2 For there was a fore tabernacle made wherin was the candlesticke and the table and the shewe breed which is called wholy. 3 But with in the seconde vayle was ther a tabernacle which is called holiest of all 4 which had the golden senser and the arcke of the testamet overlayde round about with golde wherin was the golden pot with manna and Aarons rodde that spongde and the tables of the testament. 5 Over the arcke were the cherubis of glory shadowyng the seate of grace. Of which thynges we wyll not now speake perticularly. 6 When these thynges were thus ordeyned the prestes went all wayes into the fyrist tabernacle and executed the service of god. 7 But into the seconde went the hye prest alone once every yeare: and not with out bloud which he offered for him silfe and for the ignorance of ye people. 8 Wherwith ye holy goost this signifyeng yt the waye of holy thynges was not yet opened whill as yet ye fyrist tabernacle was stondyng. 9 Which was a similitude for the tyme then present and in which were offered gyftes and sacrificises that coulde not make them that minister parfecte as pertaynyng to the conscience 10 with only meates and drinke and divers wesshynges and iustifyinges of the flesshe which were ordeyned vntyll the tyme of reformatiōn. 11 But Christ beyng an hye prest of good thynges to come came by a greater and a moare parfecte tabernacle not made with hondes: that is to saye not of this maner bildynge 12 nether by the bloud of gotes and calves: but by his awne bloud we entred once for all into the holy place and founde eternall redemcion. (aiōnios g166) 13 For yf the bloud of oxen and of Gotes and the asshes of an heyfer whe it was sprynckled purfyded the vncleane as touchyng the purifyng of the flesshe: 14 How moche more shall the bloud of Christ (which thorow

the eternall sprete offered him silfe with out spot to God pourdye youre consciences from deed works for to serve the livyng god? (aiōnios g166) 15 And for this cause is he the mediator of ye newe testament that thorow deeth which chaunsed for the redempcion of those transgressions that were in ye fyrst testament they which were called myght receave the promes of eternall inheraunce. (aiōnios g166) 16 For wheresoever is a testament there must also be the deeth of him that maketh the testament. 17 For the testament taketh auctorite when men are deed: For it is of no value as longe as he that made it is alive. 18 For which cause also nether that fyrst testament was ordeyned with out bloud. 19 For when all the commaundementes were redde of Moses vnto all the people he toke ye bloud of calves and of Gotes with water and purple woll and ysope and sprynkled both the boke and all the people 20 sayinge: this is the bloud of the testament which god hath apoynted vnto you. 21 Morover he sprenkled the tabernacle with bloud also and all the minstryng vessels. 22 And almost all thynge are bye the lawe pourged with bloud and with out effusion of bloud is no remission. 23 It is then nede that the similitudes of heavenly thynge be purified with soche thynge: but the heavenly thynge them selves are purified with better sacrificises then are those. 24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places that are made with hondes which are but similitudes of true thynge: but is entred into very heven for to appere now in the syght of God for vs: 25 not to offer him silfe often as the hye prest entreth in to ye holy place every yeaer with straunge bloud 26 for then must he have often suffered sence the worlde bega. But now in the ende of the worlde hath he appered once to put synne to flyght by the offerynge vp of him silfe. (aiōn g165) 27 And as it is apoynted vnto men that they shall once dye and then commeth the iudgement even 28 so Christ was once offered to take awaye the synnes of many and vnto them that loke for him shall he appeare agayne without synne vnto saluacion.

and of gotes shuld take awaye synnes. 5 Wherfore when he commeth into the worlde he sayth: Sacrifice and offeringe thou woldest not have: but a bodie hast thou ordeyned me. 6 In sacrifices and synne offerynges thou hast no lust. 7 Then I sayde: Lo I come in the chefest of the boke it is written of me that I shuld doo thy will o god. 8 Above when he had sayed sacrifice and offerynge and burnt sacrifices and synne offerynges thou woldest not have nether hast alowed (which yet are offered by the lawe) 9 and then sayde: Lo I come to do thy will o god: he taketh awaye the fyrst to stablisse the latter. 10 By the which will we are sanctified by the offeringe of the body of Iesu Christe once for all. 11 And every prest is redy dayly ministryng and ofte tymes offereth one maner of offerynge which can never take awaye synnes. 12 But this man after he had offered one sacrificye for synnes sat him doun for ever on the right honde of god 13 and from hence forth tarieth till his foes be made his fotestole. 14 For with one offerynge hath he made perfekte for ever them yt are sanctified. 15 And ye holy goost also beareth vs recorde of this even when he tolde before: 16 This is the testament that I will make vnto them after those dayes sayth the lorde. I will put my lawes in their hertes and in their mynde 17 and their synnes and iniquyties will I remember no moare. 18 And where remission of these thinges is there is no moare offerynge for synne. 19 Seynge brethren that by the meanes of the bloud of Iesu we maye be bolde to enter into that holy place 20 by the newe and livyng waye which he hath prepared for vs through the vayle that is to saye by his fleshe. 21 And seyng also that we have an hye prest which is ruler over ye housse of god 22 let vs drawe nye with a true herte in a full fayth sprynckelerd in oure hertes from an evyll conscience and wesshed in oure bodies with pure water 23 and let vs kepe the profession of oure hope with ute waveringe (for he is fythfull that promysed) 24 and let vs consyder one another to provoke vnto love and to good workes: 25 and let vs not forsake the felishippe that we have amoge oure selves as the maner of some is: but let vs exhorte one another and that so moche the more because ye se that the daye draweth nye. 26 For yf we synne willyngly after that we have receaved the knowledge of the trueth there remayneth no more sacrifice for synnes 27 but a fearfull lokynge for iudgement and violent fyre which shall devoure the adversaries 28 He that despiseth Moses lawe dyeth with out mercy vnder two or thre witnesses. 29 Of how moche soror punyshment suppose ye

**10** For the lawe which hath but the shadowe of good thynge to come and not the thynge in their awne passion can never with ye sacryfyses which they offer yere by yere continually make the comers thervnto parfayte. 2 For wolde not then those sacrificises have ceased to have bene offered because that the offerers once pourged shuld have had no moare consciences of sinnes. 3 Neverthelesse in those sacrificises is ther mencion made of synnes every yeaer. 4 For it is vnpossible that the bloud of oxen

shall he be counted worthy which treadeth vnderfote was called obeyed to goo out into a place which he  
the sonne of god: and counteth the bloude of the shuld afterwarde receave to inheritaunce and he wet  
testament as an vnholie thyng wherwith he was out not knowyng whether he shuld goo. 9 By fayth  
sanctified and doth dishonoure to the sprete of grace. he removed into the londe yt was promysed him as  
30 For we knowe him that hath sayde vengeance into a straunge countre and dwelt in tabernacles:  
belongeth vnto me I will recompence sayth the lorde. and so dyd Isaac and Iacob heyres with him of the  
And agayne: the lorde shall iudge his people. 31 It same promes. 10 For he loked for a citie havinge  
is a fearfull thyng to faule into the hondes of the a foundacio whose bylder and maker is God. 11  
livyng God. 32 Call to remebraunce the dayes that Thorow fayth Sara also receaved stregh to be with  
are passed in the which after ye had receaved light chylde and was delivered of a chylde when she was  
ye endured a greate fygth in adversities 33 partly whill past age because she iudged him faythfull which had  
all men wondred and gased at you for the shame and promysed. 12 And therfore spronge therof one (and of  
triuolacion that was done vnto you and partly whill ye one which was as good as deed) so many in multitude  
became companyons of the which so passed their as the starres of ye skye and as the sond of the see  
tyme. 34 For ye suffered also with my bondes and shore which is innumerable. 13 And they all dyed in  
toke a worth the spoylyng of youre goodes and that fayth and receaved not the promyses: but sawe them  
with gladnes knowyng in youre selves how that ye a farre of and beleved them and saluted them: and  
had in heven a better and an enduryng substaunce confessed that they were straungers and pilgrels on  
35 Cast not awaye therfore youre confidence which the erthe. 14 They that saye soche thinges declare  
hath great rewarde to recopence. 36 For ye have that they seke a coutre. 15 Also yf they had bene  
nede of paciece that after ye have done ye will of myndfull of that countre from whence they came oute  
god ye myght receave the promes. 37 For yet a very they had leasure to have returned agayne. 16 But  
lytell whyle and he that shall come will come and now they desyre a better that is to saye a hevenlye.  
will not tary. 38 But the iust shall live by faith. And Wherfore God is not ashamed of them even to be  
yf he withdrawe him silfe my soule shall have no called their God: for he hath prepared for them a citie.  
pleasure in him. 39 We are not whiche withdrawe 17 In fayth Abraham offered vp Isaac whe he was  
oure selves vnto dampnacio but partayne to fayth to tempted and he offered him beinge his only begotten  
the wynnyng of the soule. sonne which had receaved the promyses 18 of who it  
  
11 Fayth is a sure confidence of thynges which are was sayde in Isaac shall thy seed be called: 19 for he  
hoped for and a certayntie of thynges which are cosidered that God was able to rayse vp agayne fro  
not sene. 2 By it ye elders were well reported of. 3 deeth. Wherfore receaved he him for an ensample.  
Thorow fayth we vnderstonde that the worlde was 20 In fayth Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerneinge  
ordeyned by the worde of god: and that thynges which things to come. 21 By fayth Iacob when he was a  
are sene were made of thynges which are not sene. dyinge blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph and bowed  
[aīōn g165] 4 By fayth Abell offered vnto god a more him selfe towarde the toppe of his cepter. 22 By fayth  
plenteous sacrifice then Cayn: by which he obteyned Ioseph when he dyed remebred the departinge of the  
witnes that he was righteous god testifyinge of his chyldren of Israel and gave commaundement of his  
gyftes: by which also he beyng deed yet speaketh. bones. 23 By fayth Moses when he was borne was  
5 By fayth was Enoch traslated yt he shuld not se hid thre monethes of his father and mother be cause  
deeth: nether was he founde: for God had taken him they sawe he was a proper chylde: nether feared  
awaye. Before he was taken awaye he was reported they the kynges commaundemet. 24 By fayth Moses  
of that he had pleased God: 6 but with out fayth it was great refused to be called ye sonne  
vnpossible to please him. For he that commeth to God of Pharaos daughter 25 and chose rather to suffre  
must beleve that God is and that he is a rewarder of adversitie wt the people of God then to enioye the  
them that seke him. 7 By fayth Noe honored God pleasures of synne for a ceason 26 and esteemed the  
after that he was warned of thinges which were not rebuke of Christ greater ryches then the treasure of  
sene and prepared the arcke to the savinge of his Egypt. For he had a respect vnto ye rewarde. 27 By  
housshulde thorowe the which arcke he condempned the kyng. For he endured even as he had sene  
the worlde and became heyre of the rightewesnes him which is invisible. 28 Thorow fayth he ordeyned  
which commeth by fayth. 8 By fayth Abraha whe he the ester lambe and the effusion of bloud lest he

11 Fayth is a sure confidence of thynges which are  
hoped for and a certayntie of thynges which are not sene. 2 By it ye elders were well reported of. 3  
Thorow fayth we vnderstonde that the worlde was  
ordeyned by the worde of god: and that thynges which  
are sene were made of thynges which are not sene.  
[aīōn g165] 4 By fayth Abell offered vnto god a more  
plenteous sacrifice then Cayn: by which he obteyned  
witnes that he was righteous god testifyinge of his  
gyftes: by which also he beyng deed yet speaketh.  
5 By fayth was Enoch traslated yt he shuld not se  
deeth: nether was he founde: for God had taken him  
awaye. Before he was taken awaye he was reported  
of that he had pleased God: 6 but with out fayth it  
vnpossible to please him. For he that commeth to God  
must beleve that God is and that he is a rewarder of  
them that seke him. 7 By fayth Noe honored God  
after that he was warned of thinges which were not  
sene and prepared the arcke to the savinge of his  
housshulde thorowe the which arcke he condempned  
the worlde and became heyre of the rightewesnes  
which commeth by fayth. 8 By fayth Abraha whe he

that destroyed the fyrt borne shuld touche them. that whom the father chasteneth not? 8 If ye be not  
29 By fayth they passed thorow the reed see as by vnder correccio (where of all are part takers) then are  
drye londe which when the Egypcians had assayed ye bastardes and not sonnes. 9 Moreover seyng  
to do they were drowned. 30 By fayth the walles of had fathers of oure flesshe which corrected vs and  
Ierico fell dounre after they were copased about seven we gave them reverence: shuld we not moche rather  
dayes. 31 By fayth ye harlot Raab perissched not with be in subieccion vnto the father of spretuall gyftes  
the vnbelevers whe she had receaved the spyes to that we myght live? 10 And they verely for a feaue  
lodgynge peaseably. 32 And what shall I more saye dayes nurtred vs after their awne pleasure: but he  
ye tyme wold be to short for me to tell of Gedeo of learneth vs vnto that which is proffitable that we myght  
Barach and of Samson and of lephthae: also of David receave of his holines. 11 No manner chasisinge for  
and Samuel and of the Prophetes: 33 which thorowe the present tyme semeth to be ioyeous but greuous:  
fayth subdued kyngdomes wrought righteousnes nevertheless afterwarde it bryngeth the quyet frute of  
obteyned the promyses stopped the mouthes of lyons rightewesnes vnto them which are therin exercysed.  
34 queched the violence of fyre escaped the edge 12 Stretch forthe therfore agayne the hondes which  
of the swearde of weake were made stroge waxed were let dounre and the weake knees 13 and se that  
valient in fight turned to flyght the armyes of the ye have straught steppes vnto youre fete lest eny  
alientes. 35 And the wemen receaved their deed haltinge turne out of ye waye: yee let it rather be  
raysed to lyfe agayne. Other were racked and wolde healed. 14 Embrace peace with all men and holynes:  
not be delyvered that they myght receave a better with out the which no man shall se the Lorde. 15 And  
resurreccion. 36 Other tasted of mockynges and looke to that no man be destitue of the grace of God  
scourginginges morover of bondes and presonmet: and that no rote of bitternes springe vp and trouble  
37 were stoned were hewen a sunder were tepted and therby many be defiled: 16 and that there be  
were slayne with sweardees walked vppe and dounre no fornicator or vncleane person as Esau which for  
in shipes skynnes in gotes skynnes in nede tribulacio one breakfast solde his birthright. 17 Ye knowe how  
and vexacio 38 which ye worlde was not worthy of: that afterwarde when he wolde have inherited the  
they wadred in wildernes in moutaynes in dennes blessinge he was put by and he foude no meanes to  
and caves of the erth. 39 And these all thorow fayth come therby agayne: no though he desyred it with  
obtayned good reporte and receaved not the promes teares. 18 For ye are not come vnto the mounte that  
40 God provydinge a better thinge for vs that they with can be touched and vnto burninge fyre nor yet to myst  
out vs shuld not be made parfecte. and darcnes and tempest of wedder 19 nether vnto  
the sounde of a trope and the voyce of wordes: which  
voyce they that hearde it wissched awaye that the  
comunicacion shuld not be spoken to them. 20 For  
they were not able to abyde that which was spoken.  
If a beast had touched the mountayne it must have  
ben stoned or thrust thorowe with a darte: 21 eve so  
terreble was ye sight which appered. Moses sayde I  
feare and quake. 22 But ye are come vnto the moute  
Sion and to the citie of the livinge god the celestial  
Ierusalem: and to an innumerable sight of angels 23  
and vnto the congregacion of ye fyrt borne sonnes  
which are writte in heven and to God the iudge of all  
and to the spretes of iust and parfecte men 24 and  
to Iesus the mediator of the newe testament and to  
the spryncklyng of bloud that speaketh better then  
the bloud of Abel. 25 Se that ye despise not him yt  
speaketh. For yf they escaped not which refused him  
that speake on erth: moche more shall we not escape  
yf we turne awaye fro him yt speaketh fro heve: 26  
whose voyce the shouke the erth and now declarath  
sayinge: yet once more will I shake not the erth only

**12** Wherfore let vs also (seyng that we are  
copased with so great a multitude of witnesses)  
laye awaye all that presseth dounre and the synne  
that hageth on and let vs rune with paciece vnto  
the battayle yt is set before vs 2 lokynge vnto Iesus  
the auctor and fynnyssher of oure fayth which for  
the ioye that was set before him abode the crosse  
and despysed the shame and is set dounre on the  
right honde of ye trone of God. 3 Consider therfore  
how that he endured suche speakeinge agaynst him  
of synners lest ye shuld be weried and fayne in  
youre myndes. 4 For ye have not yet resisted vnto  
bloud sheddingre stryvinge agaynst synne. 5 And ye  
have forgotten the consolacion which speaketh vnto  
you as vnto chylldren: My sonne despysre not the  
chastenyng of the Lorde nether fayne when thou arte  
rebuked of him: 6 For whom the Lorde loveth him he  
chasteneth: yee and he scourgeth every sonne that  
he receaveth. 7 Yf ye endure chastninge God offereth  
him selfe vnto you as vnto sonnes. What sonne is

but also heven. 27 No dout yt same that he sayth yet all thynges and desyre to live honestly. 19 I desire once more signifieth the removinge a waye of those you therfore somwhat the moare abundantly that ye thinges which are shaken as of things which have so do that I maye be restored to you quycly. 20 The ended their course: that the thynges which are not god of peace that brought agayne fro deth oure lorde shaken maye remayne. 28 Wherfore if we receave a Iesus the gret shepperde of the shepe thorowe the kyngdom which is not moved we have grace wherby bloud of the everlastynge testamet (aiōnios g166) 21 we maye serve god and please him with reverence make you parfect in all good workes to do his will and godly feare. 29 For oure god is a consumyng workyng in you yt which is pleasaut in his syght fyre. thorow Iesus christ To whom be prayse for ever whill the worlde endureth Amen. (aiōn g165) 22 I beseche

**13** Let brotherly love continue. 2 Be not forgetfull to lodge straungers. For therby have dyvers receaved angels into their houses vnwares. 3 Remember them that are in bondes even as though ye were bounde with them. Be myndfull of them which are in adversitie as ye which are yet in youre bodies. 4 Let wedlocke be had in pryce in all poyntes and let the chamber be vndefiled: for whore kepers and advoutrars god will iudge. 5 Let youre conversacion be with out coveteousnes and be contet with that ye have all redy. For he verely sayd: I will not fayle the nether forsake the: 6 that we maye boldly saye: the lorde is my helper and I will not feare what man doeth vnto me. 7 Remember them which have the oversight of you which have declared vnto you the worde of god. The ende of whose conversacion se that ye looke vpon and folowe their fayth. 8 Iesus Christ yesterdaye and to daye and the same continueth for ever. (aiōn g165) 9 Be not caryed aboute with divers and straunge learnynge. For it is a good thyng that the herte be stablisshed with grace and not with meates which have not proffeted them that have had their pastyme in them. 10 We have an altre wherof they maye not eate which serve in the tabernacle. 11 For ye bodies of those beastes whose bloud is brought into the holy place by the hie prest to pourge sinne are burnt with out the tentes. 12 Therfore Iesus to sanctifye the people with his awne bloud suffered with out the gate. 13 Let vs goo forth therfore out of the tentes and suffer rebuke with him. 14 For here have we no continuynge citie: but we seke one to come. 15 For by him offer we the sacrifice of laude allwayes to god: that is to saye the frute of those lyppes which confesse his name. 16 To do good and to distribute forget not for with suche sacrifices god is pleased. 17 Obeye the that have the oversight of you and submit youre selves to them for they watch for youre soules even as they that must geve a comptes: that they maye do it with ioye and not with grefe. For that is an vnproffitable thyng for you. 18 Praye for vs. We have confidence because we have a good conscience in

# James

**1** Iames the seruaunt of God and of the Lorde Iesus Christ sendeth gretinge to ye. xii. trybes which are scattered here and there. **2** My brethren count it excedyng ioye when ye faule into divers temptacions **3** for as moche as ye knowe how that the tryinge of youre fayth bringeth pacience: **4** and let pacience have her parfect worke that ye maye be parfekte and sounde lackinge nothinge. **5** Yf eny of you lacke wysdome let him axe of God which geveth to all men indifferentlie and casteth no man in the teth: and it shal be geven him. **6** But let him axe in fayth and waver not. For he that douteth is lyke the waves of the see tost of the wynde and caried with violence. **7** Nether let that man thinke that he shall receave eny thinge of the Lorde. **8** A waveringe mynded man is vnstable in all his wayes. **9** Let the brother of lowe degré reioyce in yt he is exalted **10** and the ryche in that he is made lowe. For eve as ye flower of the grasse shall he vanysshe awaye. **11** The sonne ryseth with heate and the grasse wydereth and his flower falleth awaye and the beautie of the fassion of it perisshest: even so shall the ryche man perisse with his abundance. **12** Happy is the man that endureth in temptation for when he is tryed he shall receive the croune of lyfe which the Lorde hath promysed to them that love him. **13** Let no man saye when he is tempted that he is tempted of God. For God tepteth not vnto evyll nether tepteth he anie ma. **14** But every man is tepted drawne awaye and entysed of his awne concupisce. **15** Then when lust hath coeaved she bringeth forth synne and synne whe it is fynisshed bringeth forthe deeth. **16** Erre not my deare brethren. **17** Every good gyfte and every parfayt gyft is from above and commeth doune fro the father of light with whom is no variablenes nether is he chaunged vnto darcnes. **18** Of his awne will begat he vs with the worde of lyfe that we shuld be the fyrt frutes of his creatures. **19** Wherfore deare brethren let every man be swyfte to heare slowe to speake and slowe to wrath. **20** For the wrath of man worketh not that which is ryghteous before God. **21** Wherfore laye a parte all fylthynes all superfluite of maliciousnes and receave with meknes the worde yt is grafted in you which is able to save youre soules. **22** And se that ye be doars of the worde and not hearers only deceavinge youre awne selves with sophistrie. **23** For yf eny heare the worde and do it not he is lyke vnto a man that beholdeth his bodily face in a glasse. **24** For assone

as he hath loked on him silfe he goeth his waye and forgetteth immediatlie what his fassion was. **25** But who so loketh in the parfaict lawe of libertie and continueth ther in (yf he be not a forgetfull hearer but a doar of ye worke) the same shall be happie in his dede. **26** Yf eny man amonge you seme devoute and refrayne not his tonge: but deceave his awne herte this mannes devocion is in vayne **27** Pure devocation and vndefiled before God the father is this: to vysit the frendlesse and widdowes in their aduersite and to kepe him silfe vnspotted of the worlde.

**2** Brethren have not the fayth of oure lorde Iesus Christ the lorde of glory in respecte of persons. **2** Yf ther come into youre company a man with a golden ryng and in goodly aparelle and ther come in also a poore man in vyle rayment **3** and ye have a respecte to him that wearcth the gaye clothynge and saye vnto him. Sit thou here in a good place: and saye vnto the poore stonde thou there or sit here vnder my fotestole: **4** are ye not parciall in youre selves and have iudged after evyll thoughtes? **5** Harken my deare beloved brethren. Hath not God chosen the poore of this worlde which are ryche in fayth and heyres of the kyngdom which he promysed to them that love him? **6** But ye have despised the poore. Are not the rych they which opresse you: and they which drawe you before judges? **7** Do not they speake evyll of that good name after which ye be named. **8** Yf ye fulfill the roiall lawe accordynge to the scripture which sayth. Thou shalt love thyne neighbour as thy silfe ye do well. **9** But yf ye regarde one person more then another ye commit synne and are rebuked of the lawe as transgressours. **10** Whosoever shall kepe the whole lawe and yet fayle in one poynt he is gytlie in all. **11** For he that sayd. Thou shalt not commit adulterie sayed also: thou shalt not kyll. Though thou do none adulterie yet yf thou kill thou arte a transgressor of the lawe. **12** So speake ye and so do as they that shalbe iudged by the lawe of libertie. **13** For ther shalbe judgement merciles to him that sheweth no mercy and mercy reioyseth agaynst judgement: **14** What a vayleth it my brethren though a man saye he hath sayth when he hath no dedes? Can fayth save him? **15** If a brother or a sister be naked or destitute of dayly fode **16** and one of you saye vnto them: Departe in peace God sende you warmes and fode: not withstandinge ye geve the not tho thynges which are nedfull to the body: what helpeth it the? **17** Eve so fayth yf it have no dedes is deed in it selfe. **18** Ye and a man myght saye: Thou

hast fayth and I have dedes: Shewe me thy fayth conversacio inmeknes that ys coupled with wisdome. by thy dedes: and I will shewe the my fayth by my 14 But Yf ye have bitter envyng and stryfe in youre dedes. 19 Belevest thou yt ther is one God? Thou hertes reioyce not: nether be lyars agaynst the trueth. doest well. The devyls also beleve and tremble. 20 15 This wisdome descedeth not from a boue: but Wilt thou vnderstonde o thou vayne man that fayth is eryth and naturall and divelisshe. 16 For where with out dedes is deed? 21 Was not Abraha oure envyng and stryfe is there is stablenes and all father iustified thorow workes when he offered Isaac maner of evyll workes. 17 But the wisdom that is his sonne vpo the aultre? 22 Thou seist how that fayth wrought with his dedes and through the dedes from above is fyrt pure then peasable gentle and fulfilled which sayth: Abraham beleved God and it easy to be entreated full of mercy and good frutes was the fayth made parfect: 23 and ye scripture was without iudgyng and without simulacio: 18 yee and fulfilled which sayth: Abraham beleved God and it the frute of rightewesnes is sownen in peace of them was reputed vnto him for rightewesnes: and he was that mayntene peace.

called the frede of God. 24 Ye se then how that of dedes a man is iustified and not of fayth only. 25 Lyke wyse also was not Raab the harlot iustified thorow workes when she receaved the messengers and sent the out another waye? 26 For as the body with oute the sprete is deed eve so fayth with out dedes is deed

4 From whence commeth warre and fightynge amonge you: come they not here hence? even of youre voluptuousnes that rayne in youre members. 2 Ye lust and have not. Ye envie and have indignacion and cannot obtayne. Ye fight and warre and have not because ye axe not. 3 Ye axe and receave not because ye axe a mysse: even to consume it upon

**3** My brethren be not every ma a master remembryng how that we shall receave the more damnacion: 2 for in many thinges we synne all. Yf a man synne not in worde the same is a parfecte ma and able to tame all the body. 3 Beholde we put bittes into ye horses mouthes that they shuld obeye vs and we turne aboute all the body. 4 Beholde also the shypes which though they be so gret and are dryven of feare windes yet are they turned about with a very smale helme whither soever the violence of the governer wyll. 5 Even so the tonge is a lytell member and hosteth great thinges. Beholde how gret a thinge a lytell fyre kyndleth 6 and the tonge is fyre and a worlde of wyckednes. So is the tonge set amonge oure members that it defileth the whole body and setteth a fyre all that we have of nature and is it selfe set a fyre even of hell. (**Geenna g1067**) 7 All the natures of beastes and of byrdes and of serpentes and thinges of ye see are meked and tamed of the nature of man. 8 But the tonge can no man tame. Yt is an vntuely evyll full of deedly poysone. 9 Therewith blesse we God the father and therwith cursse we me which are made after the similitude of God. 10 Out of one mouth proceadeth blessynge and cursynge. My brethren these thinges ought not so to be. 11 Doth a fountayne sende forth at one place swete water and bytter also? 12 Can the fygge tree my Brethren beare olive beries: other a vyne beare fygges? 13 So can no fountayne geve bothe salt water and fresshe also. If eny man be wyse and endued with learnynge amonge you let him shewe the workes of his good

4 Ye advouterars and wemen that breke matrimonie: knowe ye not how yt the freshippe of ye worlde is ennemite to god warde? Whosoever wilbe a frende of the worlde is made the enemie of god. 5 Ether do ye thinke that the scripture sayth in vayne The sprite that dwelleth in you lusteth eve contrary to envie: 6 but geveth more grace. 7 Submit youre selves to god and resist the devyll and he will flye from you. 8 Drawe nye to god and he will drawe nye to you. Clense youre hondes ye synners and pourdge youre hertes ye waveringe mynded. 9 Suffre affliccios: sorowe ye and wepe. Let youre laughter be turned to mornynge and youre ioye to hevynes. 10 Cast doune youre selves before the lorde and he shall lift you vp. 11 Backbyte not one another brethren. He that backbyteth hys brother and he that iudgeth his brother backbyteth the lawe and iudgeth the lawe. But and yf thou iudge the lawe thou art not an observer of ye lawe: but a iudge. 12 Ther is one lawe gever which is able to save and to distroye. What art thou that iudgeth another man? 13 Go to now ye that saye: to daye and to morow let vs go into soche a citie and continue there a yare and bye and sell and wynne: 14 and yet can not tell what shall happen to morowe. For what thyng is youre lyfe? It is even a vapoure that apereth for a lytell tyme and the vanyssheth awaie: 15 For that ye ought to saye yf the lorde will and yf we live let vs do this or that. 16 But nowe ye reioyce in youre bostinges. All soche reiosynge is evyll. 17 Therfore to him that knoweth how to do good and doth it not to him it is synne.

**5** Goo to now ye ryche men. Wepe and howle on out of his waye shall save a soule fro deeth and shall youre wretchednes that shall come apon you. hyde ye multitude of synnes.

**2** Youre ryches is corrupte youre garmentes are motheaten. **3** Youre golde and youre silver are cankred and the rust of them shalbe a witnes vnto you and shall eate youre fleshe as it were fyre. Ye have heaped treasure togedder in youre last dayes: **4** Beholde the hyre of ye labourers which have reped dounre youre feldes (which hyer is of you kept backe by fraude) cryeth: and ye cryes of them which have reped are entred into the eares of the lorde Sabaoth. **5** Ye have lived in pleasure on the erth and in wantannes. Ye have norysshed youre hertes as in a daye of slaughter. **6** Ye have condempned and have killed the iust and he hath not resisted you. **7** Be pacient therfore brethren vnto the commynge of the lorde. Beholde the husbande man wayteth for the precious frute of the erth and hath longe pacience ther vppon vntill he receave (the erly and the latter rayne.) **8** Be ye also pacient therfore and settle youre hertes for ye commynge of the lorde draweth nye. **9** Grodge not one agaynst another brethre lest ye be dapned. Beholde the iudge stondeth before the dore. **10** Take (my brethren) the prophettes for an ensample of sufferynge adversitie and of longe pacience which spake in the name of the lorde. **11** Beholde we counte them happy which endure. Ye have hearde of the pacience of Job and have knownen what ende the lorde made. For the lorde is very pitifull and mercifull. **12** But above all thynges my brethre sweare not nether by heven nether by erth nether by eny other othe. Let youre ye be ye and youre maye naye: lest ye faule into yoprecy. **13** Yf eny of you be evyll vexed let him praye. Yf eny of you be mery let him singe Psalmes. **14** Yf eny be defeated amonge you let him call for the elders of the congregacion and let the praye over him and anoynte him with oyle in the name of the lorde: **15** and the prayer of fayth shall save the sick and the lorde shall rayse him vp: and yf he have committed synnes they shalbe forgeuen him. **16** knowledge youre fautes one to another: and praye one for another that ye maye be healed. The prayer of a ryghteous ma avayleth moche yf it be fervet. **17** Helias was a man mortall even as we are and he prayed in his prayer that it myght not rayne: and it rayned not on the erth by the space of thre yeares and sixe monethes. **18** And he prayed agayne and the heve gave rayne and the erth brought forth her frute. **19** Brethren yf eny of you erre from the truthe and an other convert him **20** let the same knowe that he which converted the synner fro goynge a straye

# 1 Peter

**1** Peter an Apostle of Iesu Christ to them that dwell here and there as straungers thorowout Pontus Galacia Capadocia Asia and Bethinia electe **2** by ye forknowledge of God ye father thorow the sanctifyinge of the sprete vnto obedience and springklinge of the bloud of Iesu Christ. Grace be with you and peace be multiplied. **3** Blessed be God ye father of oure Lorde Iesu Christ which thorow is abundant mercie begat vs agayne vnto a lively hope by the resurreccion of Iesu Christ fro deeth **4** to enioye an inheritaunce immortall and vndefiled and that purifieth not reserved in heven for you **5** which are kept by the power of God thorow fayth vnto salvacion which salvacion is prepared all redy to be shewed in the last tyme **6** in the which tyme ye shall reioyce though now for a season (if nede requyre) ye are in hevines thorowe manifolde temptacions **7** that youre fayth once tried beinge moche more precious then golde yt perissentheth (though it be tried with fyre) myght be founde vnto lawde glory and honoure at the apperinge of Iesu Christ: **8** who ye have not sene and yet love him in whom even now though ye se him not ye yet beleue and reioyce with ioye vnspeakable and glorious: **9** receavynge the ende of youre fayth the salvacion of youre soules. **10** Of which salvacion have the Prophetes enquyred and searched which prophisied of ye grace that shuld come vnto you **11** searchinge whe or at what tyme the sprete of Christ which was in them shuld signifie which sprete testified before the passions that shuld come vnto Christ and the glory that shuld folowe after: **12** vnto which Prophetes it was declared that not vnto them selves but vnto vs they shuld minister the thinges which are now shewed vnto you of them which by ye holy goost sent doune fro heven have preached vnto you the thinges which the angels desyre to beholde. **13** Wherfore gyrde vp ye loynes of youre myndes be sober and trust perfectly on the grace yt is brought vnto you by the declaringe of Iesu Christ **14** as obediet chyldre not facioninge youre selves vnto youre olde lustes of ignoracye: **15** but as he which called you is holy eve so be ye holy in all maner of conuersacion **16** because it is written. Be ye holy for I am holy. **17** And yf so be yt ye call on the father which with out respecte of person iudgeth accordinge to every manes worke se yt ye passe the tyme of youre pilgremage in feare. **18** For as moche as ye know how that ye were not redemed with corruptible sylver and golde from youre vayne

conversacion which ye receaved by the tradicions of the fathers: **19** but with the precious bloud of Christ as of a lambe vndefiled and withouten spot **20** which was ordeyened before the worlde was made: but was declared in the last tymes for youre **21** sakes which by his meanes have beleved on god that raysed him from deth and glorified him that youre fayth and hope myght be in god. **22** And for as moche as ye have purified youre soules thorowe the sprete in obeyinge the truthe for to love brotherly withouten saynyngse that ye love one another with a pure hert fervently: **23** for ye are borne a newe not of mortall seed but of immortall by the worde of god which liveth and lasteth for ever. (aiōn g165) **24** For all flesshe is as grasse and all the glory of man is as the floure of grasse. The grasse widdereþ and the flower falleth awaye **25** but the worde of the lorde endureth ever. And this is the worde which by the gospell was preached amonge you. (aiōn g165)

**2** Wherfore laye aside all maliciousnes and all gyle and dissimulacion and envie and all backbytyng: **2** and as newe borne babes desyre that reasonable mylke which is with out corrupcion that ye maye growe therin. **3** If so be that ye have tasted how plesaunt the lorde is **4** to whom ye come as vnto a lyvynge stone disallowed of men but chosen of god and precious: **5** and ye as lyyyng stones are made a spretuall housse and an holy prestode for to offer vp spretuall sacrifice acceptable to god by Iesu Christ. **6** Wherfore it is contayned in the scripture: beholde I put in Sion an heed corner stone electe and precious: and he that belevest on him shall not be ashamed. **7** Vnto you therfore which beleve he is precious: but vnto them which beleve not ye stone which ye bylders refused ye same is made ye heed stone in the corner **8** and a stone to stomble at and a rocke to offend them which stomble at the worde and beleve not that where on they were set. **9** But ye are a chosyn generacion a royll prestod an holy nacio and a peculiar people that ye shuld shewe the vertues of him that called you out of darknes into hys marvelous light **10** which in tyme past were not a people yet are now the people of God: which were not vnder mercy but now have obteyned mercy. **11** Derly beloved I beseche you as straungers and pilgremes abstayne from flesshly lustes which fyght agaynst the soule **12** and se that ye have honest conversacion amonge the getyls that they which backbyte you as eyll doars maye se youre good workes and prayse god in the daye of visitacion. **13** Submit youre selves

vnto all manner ordinaunce of man for the lordes sake redringe evyll for evyll nether rebuke for rebuke: but whether it be vnto the kyng as vnto the chefe heed: contrary wyse blesse remembrynge yt ye are thervnto  
14 other vnto rulars as vnto them that are sent of him called even yt ye shuld be heyres of blessinge. 10 If for the punysshment of evyll doars: but for the laude eny ma longe after life and loveth to se good dayes of them that do well. 15 For so is the will of god that let him refrayne his tongue fro evyll and his lippes that ye put to sylence the ygnorancie of the folyshe men: they speake not gyle. 11 Let him eschue evyll and do 16 as fre and not as havinge ye libertie for a cloke of good: let him seke peace and ensue it. 12 For ye maliciousnes but even as the servautes of god. 17 eyes of ye Lorde are over ye righteous and his eares Honoure all men. Love brotherly felishippe. Feare are open vnto their prayers. But ye face of the Lorde god and honour the kyng. 18 Servautes obey youre beholdeth the that do evyll. 19 Moreover who is it masters with all feare not only yf they be good and that will harme you yf ye folowe yt which is good? courteous: but also though they be frowarde. 19 For it 14 Not withstondynge happy are ye yf ye suffre for is thankeworthye yf a man for conscience towarde rightewesnessis sake. Ye and feare not though they god endure grefe sufferinge wrongfully. 20 For what seeme terrible vnto you nether be troubled: 15 but prayse is it when ye be buffeted for youre fautes ye sanctifie the Lorde God in youre hertes. Be redy all take it paciently? But and yf when ye do well ye suffer wayes to geve an answeare to every man that axeth wronge and take it paciently then is there thanke with you a reson of the hope that is in you and that with God. 21 For herevnto verely were ye called: for Christ meaknes and feare: 16 havinge a good consciencie that also suffered for vs levinge vs an insample yt ye shuld when they backbyte you as evyll doars they maye be folowe his steppes 22 which dyd no sinne nether ashamed for as moche as they have falsely accused was ther gyle founde in his mouth: 23 which when youre good conversacion in Christ. 17 It is better (yf he was reviled reviled not agayne: whe he suffered the wyll of God be so) that ye suffre for well doynghe he threatened not: but committed the cause to him then for evyll doynghe. 18 For as moche as Christ hath that iudgeth ryghteously 24 which his awne silfe bare once suffered for synnes ye iuste for ye vniuste forto oure synnes in his body on the tree that we shuld be bringe vs to God and was kylled as pertayninge to the delyvered from synne and shuld lyve in rightewesnes. fleshe: but was quycckened in the sprete. 19 In which By whose strypes ye were healed. 25 For ye were as sprete he also wet and preached vnto the spretes shepe goinge astraye: but are now returned vnto ye that were in preson 20 which were in tyme passed shepheard and bisshoppe of youre soules.

**3** Lykewyse let the wyves be in subieccio to their husbades that eve they which beleve not the worde maye with out the worde be wonne by the conversacion of ye wyves: 2 whill they beholde youre pure coversacion coupled with feare. 3 Whose apparell shall not be outwarde with broyded heare and hanginge on of golde other in puttinge on of gorgious apparell: 4 but let the hyd man of the herte be incorrupt with a meke and a quyet sprete which sprete is before God a thinge moche set by. 5 For after this maner in the olde tyme dyd the holy wemen which trusted in God tyer the selves and were obediet to their husbades 6 eve as Sara obeyed Abraha and called him Lorde: whose doughters ye are as longe as ye do well and be not afryade of every shadowe. 7 Lyke wyse ye men dwell with them accordinge to knowledge gevinge honoure vnto the wyfe as vnto the weaker vessell and as vnto them that are heyres also of the grace of lyfe that youre prayers be not let. 8 In coclusion be ye all of one mynde one suffre with another love as brethren be petifull be courteous 9 not they evill of you 5 which shall geve a coptes to him

disobedient when the longe sufferinge of God abode exceedinge paciently in the dayes of Noe whyll the arcke was a preparinge wherin feawe (that is to saye. viii soules) were saved by water 21 which signifieth baptim that now saveth vs not ye puttinge awaye of ye filth of the fleshe but in that a good conscience consenteth to God by ye resurreccio of Iesus Christ 22 which is oure right honde of God and is gone into heve angels power and myght subdued vnto him.

**4** For as moche as christ hath suffred for vs in the fleshe arme youre selves lyke wyse with the same mynde: for he which suffereth in the fleshe ceasith fro synne 2 that he hence forwarde shuld lyve as moche tyme as remayneth in the fleshe: not after ye lustes of men but after the will of God. 3 For it is sufficient for vs that we have spent the tyme that is past of the lyfe after the will of the gentyls walkinge in wantannes lustes dronkennes in eatinge drinkinge and in abominable ydolatrie. 4 And it semeth to them a straunge thinge that ye runne not also with them vnto the same excesse of ryote and therfore speake

that is redy to iudge quycke and deed. 6 For vnto submit youre selves vnto the elder. Submit youre this purpose verely was ye gospell preached vnto the selves every man one to another knet youre selves (deed) that they shuld be condempned of men in ye togedder in lowlines of mynde. For god resisteth ye fleshe but shuld live before God in the sprete. 7 proude and geveth grace to the humble. 6 Submit The ende of all thinges is at honde. Be ye therfore youre selves therfore vnder the myghty honde of god discrete and sober yt ye maye be apte to prayers. 8 that he maye exalt you whe the tyme is come. 7 But above all thinges have ferret love amoge you. Cast all youre care to him: for he careth for you. 8 For love covereth the multitude of synnes. 9 Be ye Be sober and watch for youre adversary ye devyll herberous one to another and that wt out grudginge. as a rorynge lion walketh about sekyng whom he 10 As every man hath receaved the gyfte minister maye devoure: 9 whom resist stedfast in the fayth the same one to another as good ministers of the remebryng that ye do but fulfill the same affliccios manyfolde grace of God. 11 Yf eny man speake let which are apoynted to youre brethren that are in the him talke as though he speake ye wordes of God. If worlde. 10 The God of all grace which called you eny man minister let him do it as of ye abilitie which vnto his eternall glory by Christ Iesus shall his awne god ministreth vnto him. That god in all thinges maye silfe after ye have soffred a lytell affliccio make you be glorified thorow Iesus Christ to whom be prayse perfect: shall settle strenght and stablishe you. (aiōnios and dominion for ever and whyll the worlde stondeth. Amen. (aiōn g165) 12 Dearly beloved be not troubled in g166) 11 To him be glory and dominio for ever and this heate which now is come amoge you to trye you as though some straunge thinge had happened vnto whill the worlde endureth Amen. (aiōn g165) 12 By you: 13 but reioyce in as moche as ye are partetakers Silvanus a faythfull brother vnto you (as I suppose of Christes passions that when his glory appereth have I written brefly exhortyng and testifyinge how ye maye be mery and glad. 14 If ye be rayled vpon that this is the true grace of god wherin ye stonde. 13 for the name of Christ happie are ye. For the sprete The companious of youre eleccion yt are at Babilo of glory and the sprete of god resteth apon you. which are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

On their parte he is evyll spoken of: but on youre parte he is glorified. 15 Se that none of you suffre as a murtherer or as a thefe or an evyll doar or as a busybody in other mens matters. 16 Yf eny man suffre as a Christe man let him not be ashamed: but let him glorifie god on his behalfe. 17 For the tyme is come that iudgement must begynne at the housse of god. If it fyrt begynne at vs what shall the ende be of them which beleve not the gospell of god? 18 And yf the righteous scasly be saved: where shall the vngodly and the sinner appere? 19 Wherfore let them that suffer accordyng to the will of god commit their soules to him with well doyng as vnto a faythfull creator

**5** The elders which are amone you I exhorte which am also an elder and a witnes of the afflictions of Christ and also a partaker of the glory that shalbe opened: 2 se that ye fede Christes flocke which is amone you takynge the oversyght of them not as though ye were compelled thereto but willyngly: not for the desyre of filthy lucre but of a good mynde. 3 not as though ye were lordes over the parishes: but that ye be a insample to the flocke. 4 And when the chef shepheerde shall appere ye shall receave an incorruptible croune of glorye. 5 Lykwyse ye yonger

## 2 Peter

**1** Simon Peter a seruaunt and an Apostle of Iesus Christ to them which have obtayned lyke precious fayth with vs in the rightewesnes that commeth of oure God and savioure Iesus Christ. **2** Grace with you and peace be multiplied in the knowledge of God and of Iesus oure Lorde. **3** Accordinge as his godly power hath geven vnto vs all thinges that pertayne vnto lyfe and godlynes thorow the knowledge of him that hath called vs by vertue and glory **4** by the meanes whereof are geven vnto vs excellent and moste greate promises that by the helpe of them ye shuld be partakers of the godly nature in that ye flye the corrupcion of worldy lust. **5** And hervnto geve all diligence: in youre fayth minister vertue and in vertue knowledge **6** and in knowledge temperancy and in temrancy pacience in pacience godlynes **7** in godlynes brotherly kyndnes in brotherly kyndnes love. **8** For yf these thinges be amone you and are plenteous they wyll make you that ye nether shalbe ydle nor vnfrutefull in the knowledge of oure lorde Iesus Christ. **9** But he yt lacketh these thynges is blynde and gropeth for ye waye with his honde and hath forgotten yt he was pourged from his olde synnes. **10** Wherfore brethren geve the moare diligence forto make youre callynge and eleccion sure. For yf ye do soche thynges ye shall never erre. **11** Ye and by this meanes an entrynge in shall be ministred vnto you abundantly in to the everlasting kyngdome of oure lorde and saveoure Iesus Christ. (aiōnios g166) **12** Wherfore I will not be necligent to put you allwayes in remembraunce of soche things though that ye knowe them youre selves and be also stablissched in the present trueth. **13** Notwithstodinge I thynke yt mete (as longe as I am in this tabernacle) to stere you vp by puttynge you in remebrance **14** for as moch as I am sure howe that the tyme is at honde yt I must put of my tabernacle even as oure lorde Iesus Christ hath shewed me. **15** I will enfource therfore that on every syde ye myght have wherwith to stere vp the remembraunce of these thynges after my departynge. **16** For we folowed not decevable fables whe we openned vnto you the power and commynge of oure lorde Iesus Christ but with oure eyes we sawe his maiestie: **17** even then verely when he receaved of god the father honour and glory and when ther came soche a voyce to him from excellent glorie. This is my dere beloved sonne in whom I have delite. **18** This voyce we hearde when it came

from heven beynge with him in the holy mounte. **19** We have also a right sure worde of prophesy wher vnto yf ye take hede as vnto a lyght yt shyneth in a darke place ye do wel vntill the daye dawne and the daye starre aryse in youre herettes. **20** So that ye fyrist knowe this. that no prophesy in the scripture hath eny private interpretacio. **21** For the scripture came never by the will of man: but holy men of god speake as they were moved by the holy goost.

**2** Ther were falce prophetes amone the people even as ther shalbe falce teachers amone you: whch prevely shall brynge in damnable sectes even denyinge the Lorde that hath bought them and bryng vpon them selves swyft damnacion **2** and many shall folowe their damnable wayes by which the waye of trueth shalbe evyll spoken of **3** and thorow coveteousnes shall they with fayned wordes make marchandyse of you whose iudgement is not farre of and their dampnacion slepeth not. **4** For yf god spared not the angels that synned but cast them doun into hell and delyuered them in chaynes of darknes to be kept vnto iudgement. (Tartaroō g5020) **5** Nether spared the olde worlde but saved Noe the ryghte preacher of rightewesnes and brought in the flud vpon the worlde of the vngodly **6** and turned the cities of zodom and Gomor into asshes: overthrew them damned the and made on them an ensample vnto all yt after shuld live vngodly. **7** And iust Lot vexed with the vncleynly conversacio of the wicked delivered he. **8** For he beyng ryghteous and dwellynge amone them in seynghe and hearynge vexed his righteous soule from daye to daye with their vnlawfull dedes. **9** The lorde knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptacion and how to reserve the vniuste vnto the daye of judgement for to be punisched: **10** namely them that walke after the fleshe in the lust of vnclemnes and despysye the rulars. Presumptuous are they and stubborne and feare not to speake evyll of them that are in auctorite. **11** When ye angels which are greater bothe in power and myght receave not of ye lorde raylynge iudgement agaynst them. **12** But these as brute beastes naturally made to betaken and destroyed speake evyll of that they knowe not and shall perisse through their awne destruccio **13** and receave the rewarde of vrightewesnes. They count it pleasure to live deliciously for a season. Spottes they are and filthines livinge at pleasure and in disceaveable wayes feastyng with you: **14** havige eyes full of advoutrie and that canot cease to synne beglyng vNSTABLE soules. Hertes they have

exercised wt coveteousnes. They are cursed chyldren to vs warde and wolde have no man lost but wolde  
15 and have forsaken the right waye and are gone receave all men to repentaunce. 10 Neverthelesse ye  
astraye folowinge ye waye of Balam the sonne of daye of the lorde will come as a thefe in ye nyght in  
Bosor which loved the rewarde of vnrightewesnes: the which daye ye hevens shall perisshe with terrible  
16 but was rebuked of his iniquitie. The tame and noyes and the elemetes shall melt with heet and the  
dome beast speakinge with manes voyce forbade earth with the workes that are therin shall burne. 11 Yf  
the folisshnes of the Prophete. 17 These are welles all these thinges shall perisshe what maner persons  
without water and cloudes caried about of a tepest to ought ye to be in holy conversacion and godlynes: 12  
whome the myst of darcknes is reserved for ever. (questioned) 18 For when they have spoke the swelinge lokyng for and hastynge vnto the commynge of the  
wordes of vanytie they begyle wt wantanes thorowe daye of God in which the hevens shall perisshe with  
yt lustes of the flesshe them that were clene escaped: fyre and the elementes shalbe consumed with heate.  
but now are wrapped in errors. 19 They promys them 13 Neverthelesse we loke for a newe heven and a  
libertye and are them selves ye bonde servautes of newe erth accordyng to his promes where in dwelleth  
corrupcion. For of whom soever a man is over come rightewesnes. 14 Wherfore derly beloved seyng yt  
vnto ye same is he in bondage. 20 For yf they after ye loke for soche thynge be diligent that ye maye be  
they have escaped from the filthynes of the worlde founde of him in peace wt out spotte and vndefiled 15  
thorowe ye knowledge of ye Lorde and of ye saviour And suppose that ye longe sufferynge of the lorde is  
Iesus Christ they are yet tagled agayne therin and saluacion even as oure derely beloved brother Paul  
overcome: then is ye latter ende worsse with them accordyng to ye wysdome geve vnto him wrote to  
then the beginninge. 21 For it had bene better for you 16 yee almost in very pistle speakyng of soche  
the not to have knowne ye waye of righteousnes thynges: amoge which are many thynges harde to  
then after they have knowe it to turne fro the holy be vnderstonde which they that are vnlearned and  
comauandmet geve vnto them. 22 It is happened vnto vNSTABLE pervert as they do other scriptures vnto their  
them accordinge to the true proverbe: The dogge is awne destruccio. 17 Ye therfore beloved seyng ye  
turned to his vomet agayne and the sow that was knowe it before hande beware lest ye be also plucked  
wesshed to her wallowyng in the myre. a waye with the errore of the wicked and fall from  
youre awne stedfastnes: 18 but growe in grace and  
Amen. (aiōn g165)

**3** This is the seconde pistle that I now wryte vnto  
you beloved wherwith I stere vp and warne youre  
pure myndes to call to remembrance 2 the wordes  
which were tolde before of the holy prophetes and  
also the commaundement of vs the apostles of the  
lorde and saveour. 3 This fyrist vnderstode that ther  
shall come in the last dayes mockers which will walke  
after their awne lustes 4 and saye. Where is the  
promes of his comynge? For sence ye fathers dyed  
all thinges cotinue in ye same estate wher in they  
were at ye begynninge. 5 This they knowe not (and  
that willyngly) how that the hevens a great whyle ago  
were and the erth that was in the water appered vp  
out of the water by the worde of god: 6 by the which  
thinges the worlde yt then was perissched over floweren  
wt the water. 7 But the heves verely and erth which  
are now are kept by the same worde in store and  
reserved vnto fyre agaynst the daye of judgement and  
perdition of vngodly men. 8 Derely beloved be not  
ignorant of this one thynge how that one daye is wt  
the lorde as a thousande yeare and a thousand yeare  
as one daye. 9 The lorde is not slacke to fulfill his  
promes as some men cout slacknes: but is pacient

# 1 John

**1** That which was fro the begynninge concerninge which we have hearde which we have sene with oure eyes which we have loked vpon and oure hondes have hadled of the worde of life. **2** For the lyfe appered and we have sene and beare witnes and shewe vnto you that eternall lyfe which was with the father and appered vnto vs. (aiōnios g166) **3** That which we have sene and herde declare we vnto you that ye maye have fellowshipp with vs and that oure fellishippe maye be with the father and his sonne Iesus Christ. **4** And this write we vnto you that oure ioye maye be full. **5** And this is the tedynges which we have hearde of him and declare vnto you that god is lyght and in him is no darknes at all **6** yf we saye that we have fellishippe with him and yet walke in darknes we lye and do not the truth: **7** but and yf we walke in (lyght) even as he is in lyght then have we fellishippe with him and the bloud of Iesus Christ his sonne clenseth vs from all synne. **8** Yf we saye that we have no synne we deceave oure selves and trueth is not in vs. **9** Yf we knowledge oure synnes he is faythfull and iust to forgeve vs oure synnes and to clese vs from all vnrightewesnes. **10** Yf we saye we have not sinned we make him a lyar and his worde is not in vs.

**2** My lytell children these thynges write I vnto you that ye synne not: yf eny man synne yet we have an advocate with ye father Iesus Christ which is righteous: **2** and he it is that obteyneth grace for oure synnes: not for oure synnes only: but also for the synnes of all the worlde. **3** And herby we are sure that we knowe him yf we kepe his comaundementes. **4** He that sayth I knowe him and kepeth not his comaundementes is a lyar and the veritie is not in him. **5** Whosoever kepeth his (worde) in him is the love of god perfect in dede. And therby knowe we that we are in him. **6** He that sayth he bydeth in him ought to walke even as he walked. **7** Brethren I write no newe comaundement vnto you: but that olde comaundement which ye hearde from the begynnyng. **8** The olde comaundement is the worde which ye hearde from the begynnyng. Agayne a newe comaundement I write vnto you a thynge that is true in him and also in you: for the darknes is past and the true lyght now shyneth. **9** He that sayth how that he is in the light and yet hateth his brother is in darknes even vnyll this tyme. **10** He that loveth his brother abydeth in the light and ther is none occasion of evyll

in him. **11** He that hateth his brother is in darknes and walketh in darknes: and cannot tell whither he goeth because that darknes hath blynded his eyes. **12** Babes I write vnto you how that youre synnes are forgiven you for his names sake. **13** I wryte vnto you fathers how that ye have knownen him that was from the begynnyng. I wryte vnto you yonge men how that ye have overcome the wicked. I wryte vnto you lytell children how that ye have knowne the father. **14** I wryte vnto you fathers how that ye have knowe him that was fro the begynnyng. I wryte vnto you younge men how that ye are stronge: and the worde of God abydeth in you and ye have overcome that wicked. **15** Se that ye love not the worlde nether the thynges that are in the worlde. Yf eny man love the worlde the love of the father is not in him. **16** For all that is in ye worlde (as the lust of the fleshe the lust of the eyes and ye prude of gooddes) is not of the father: but of ye worlde. **17** And the worlde vannyssheth awaye and the lust therof: but he that fulfilleth the will of god abydeth ever. (aiōn g165) **18** Lytell children it is the last tyme and as ye have herde how that Antichrist shall come: even now are there many Antichristes come allredy. Wherby we knowe that it is the last tyme. **19** They went oute from vs but they were not of vs. For yf they had bene of vs they wolde no dout have continued with vs. But that fortuned that yt myght appere that they were not of vs. **20** And ye have an oyntment of ye holy gost and ye knowe all thynges. **21** I wrote not vnto you as though ye knewe not the trueth: but as though ye knewe it and knowe also that no lye commeth of trueth. **22** Who is a lyar: but he that denyeth that Iesus is Christ? The same is the Antichrist that denyeth the father and the sonne. **23** Whosoever denyeth the sonne the same hath not the father. **24** Let therfore abyde in you that same which ye hearde from the begynnyng. Yf that which ye hearde from ye begynnyng shall remayne in you ye also shall contynewe in the sonne and in the father **25** And this is the promes yt he hath promysed vs even eternall lyfe. (aiōnios g166) **26** This have I writte vnto you concernyng the yt disceave you. **27** And ye annoyntyng which ye have receaved of him dwelleth in you. And ye nede not that eny man teache you: but as ye annoyntyng teaheth you all thynges and is true and is no lye: and as it taught you even so also in you: for the darknes is past and the true byde therin. **28** And nowe babes abyde in him that when he shall appere we maye be bolde and not be made a shamed of him at his commynge. **29** Yf ye even vnyll this tyme. **10** He that loveth his brother knowe that he is righteous knowe also that he which foloweth righbewesnes is borne of him.

**3** Beholde what love the father hath shewed on vs  
that we shuld be called the sonnes of god. For this  
cause the worlde knoweth you not because it knoweth  
not him. **2** Derely beloved now are we ye sonnes of  
God and yet it dothe not appere what we shal be. But  
we knowe that when it shall appere we shal be lyke  
him. For we shall se him as he is. **3** And every man  
that hath thyss hope in him poureth him silfe even as  
he ys pure. **4** Whosover committeth synne committeth  
vnrighteousnes also for synne is vnrighteousnes. **5**  
And ye knowe that he appered to take awaye oure  
synnes and in him is no synne. **6** As many as byde in  
him synne not: whosoever synneth hath not sene him  
nether hath knownen him. **7** Babes let no man deceave  
you He that doeth rightheousnes is righteous even as  
he is righteous. **8** He that committeth synne is of the  
devil: for the devyll synneth sence the begynnyng.  
For this purpose appered the sonne of god to lowne  
the workes of the devill. **9** Whosoever is borne of god  
sinneth not: for his seed remayneth in him and he  
cannot sinne because he is borne of god. **10** In this  
are the children of god knownen and the children of the  
devyll. Whosoever doeth not rightewesnes is not of  
God nether he that loveth not his brother. **11** For this  
is the tydinges that ye hearde fro the begynninge that  
we shuld love one another: **12** not as Cayn which was  
of the wicked and slew his brother. And wherfore  
slew he him? Because his awne workes were evyll  
and his brothers good. **13** Marvayle not my brethren  
though the worlde hate you. **14** We knowe that we  
are translated from deeth vnto lyfe be cause we love  
the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abydeth  
in deeth. **15** Whosoever hateth his brother is a man  
slear. And ye knowe that no man slear hath eternall  
lyfe abydinge in him. (alios g166) **16** Herby perceave  
we love: that he gave his lyfe for vs: and therfore  
ought we also to geve oure lyves for the brethre.  
**17** Whosoever hath this worldes good and seith his  
brother have neade: and shutteth vp his copassion  
from him: how dwelleth the love of God in him? **18** My  
babes let vs not love in worde nether in tongue: but  
with dede and in veritie: **19** for therby we knowe that  
we are of the veritie and can before him quiet oure  
hertes. **20** But yf oure hertes condempne vs God  
is getrer then oure hertes and knoweth all thinges.  
**21** Beloved yf oure hertes condempne vs not then  
have we trust to god warde: **22** and what soever we  
axe we shall receave of him: be cause we kepe his  
comaunderementes and do those thinges which are  
pleasinge in his sight. **23** And this is his comaunderemet  
that we beleve on ye name of his sonne Iesus Christ  
and love one another as he gave comaunderemet. **24**  
And he yt keperth his comaunderementes dwelleth in him  
and he in him: and therby we knowe that ther abydeth  
in vs of the sprete which he gave vs.

**4** Ye beloved beleve not every sprete: but prove the  
spretes whether they are of God or no: for many  
falce Prophetes are gone out into the worlde. **2** Herby  
shall ye knowe the sprete of God. Every sprete that  
confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesche  
is of God. **3** And every sprete which confesseth not  
yt Iesus Christ is come in the flesche is not of God.  
And this is that sprete of Antichrist of whom ye have  
hearde howe that he shuld come: and even now  
already is he in the worlde. **4** Lytell chyldre ye are of  
God and have overcome them: for greater is he yt is  
in you then he that is in the worlde. **5** They are of  
the worlde and therfore speake they of the worlde  
and the worlde heareth them. **6** We are of God. He  
yt knoweth God heareth vs: he that is not of God  
heareth vs not. Herby knowe we ye sprete of veritie  
and the sprete of errore. **7** Beloved let vs love one  
another: for love cometh of God. And every one that  
loveth is borne of God and knoweth God. **8** He that  
loveth not knoweth not God: for God is love. **9** In this  
appered ye love of god to vs ward because that god  
sent his only begotten sonne into the worlde that we  
myght live thorow him. **10** Herin is love not that we  
loved god but that he loved vs and sent his sonne to  
make agrement for oure sinnes. **11** Beloved yf god  
so loved vs we ought also to love one another. **12**  
No man hath sene god at entyyme. Yf we love one  
another god dwelleth in vs and his love is parfect in  
vs. **13** Herby know we that we dwell in him and he  
in vs: because he hath geven vs of his sprete. **14**  
And we have sene and do testifie that the father sent  
the sonne which is the saveour of the worlde. **15**  
Whosoever confesseth that Iesus is the sonne of god  
in him dwelleth god and he in god. **16** And we have  
knownen and beleved the love that god hath to vs.  
God is love and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in  
god and god in him. **17** Herin is the love perfect in vs  
that we shuld have trust in the daye of iudgement:  
For as he is even so are we in this worlde. **18** Ther is  
no feare in love but parfect love casteth out all feare  
for feare hath paynfulnes. He yt feareth is not parfect  
in love. **19** We love him for he loved vs fyrst. **20** Yf a  
man saye I love god and yet hate his brother he is a  
lyar. For how can he yt loveth not his brother whom  
he hath sene love god whom he hath not sene? **21**

And this commaundemet have we of him: that he which loveth God shuld love his brother also.

**5** Whosoever beleveh that Iesus is Christ is borne of god. And every one yt loveth him which begat loveth him also which was begotte of him. **2** In this we knowe yt we love the children of god whe we love god and kepe his comaundementes. **3** This is ye love of god yt we kepe his comaundemetes and his comaundementes are not greuous **4** For all that is borne of god over commeth the worlde. And this is the victory that overcometh the worlde even oure fayth. **5** Who is it that overcommeth the worlde: but he which belevest that Iesus is ye sonne of god? **6** This Iesus Christ is he that ca by water and bloud not by water only: but by water and bloud. And it is the sprete that beareth witnes because the sprete ys trueth. **7** (For ther are thre which beare recorde in heuen the father the worde and the wholy goost. And these thre are one) **8** For there are thre which beare recorde (in erth:) the sprete and water and bloud: and these thre are one. **9** Yf we receave the witnes of men the witnes of god is greater. For this is the witnes of god which he testified of his sonne. **10** He that belevest on the sonne of god hath the witnes in him silfe. He that belevest not God hath made him a lyar be cause he beleved not the recorde that god gave of his sonne. **11** And this ys that recorde how that god hath geven vnto vs eternall lyfe and this lyfe is in his sonne. (aiōnios g166) **12** He that hath the sonne hath lyfe: and he that hath not the sonne of god hath not lyfe. **13** These thynges have I written vnto you that believe on the name of the sonne of God that ye maye knowe howe that ye have eternall lyfe and that ye maye beleve on the name of the sonne of god. (aiōnios g166) **14** And this is the trust that we have in him: that yf we axe eny thinge accordynge to his will he heareth vs. **15** And yf we knowe that he heare vs what soever we axe we knowe that we shall have the peticions that we desyre of him. **16** Yf eny man se his brother synne a synne that is not vnto deeth let him axe and he shall geve him lyfe for them that synne not vnto deeth. Ther is a synne vnto deeth for which saye I not that a man shuld praye. **17** All vnrightewesnes is synne and ther is synne not vnto deeth. **18** We knowe that whosoever is borne of god synneth not: but he that is begotten of god kepereth him silfe and that wicked toucheth him not. **19** We knowe that we are of god and that the worlde is altogedder set on wickednes. **20** We knowe that the sonne of God is come and hath geven vs a mynde to

knowe him which is true: and we are in him that is true through his sonne Iesu Christ. This same is very god and eternall lyfe. (aiōnios g166) **21** Babes kepe youre selves from ymages. Amen.

## 2 John

**1** The elder to the electe lady and her chyldren  
which I love in the trueth: and not I only but also  
all that have knowe the trueth **2** for the truthe sake  
which dwelleth in vs and shalbe in vs for ever. (aiōn  
g165) **3** With you be grace mercy and peace from God  
ye father and from the Lorde Iesus Christ the sonne  
of the father in trueth and love. **4** I reioysed greatly  
that I founde of thy chyldre walkinge in trouth as we  
have receaved a commaundement of the father. **5**  
And nowe beseche I the lady not as though I wrote a  
newe commaundement vnto the but that same which  
we had fro the begynninge that we shuld love one  
another. **6** And this is the love that we shulde walke  
after his commaundementes. This commaundement  
is (that as ye have hearde from the begynninge) ye  
shuld walke in it. **7** For many deceavers are entred in  
to the worlde which confesse not that Iesus Christ  
is come in the fleshe. This is a deceaver and an  
Antichrist. **8** Loke on youre selves that we loose not  
that we have wrought: but that we maye have a full  
rewarde. **9** Whosoever transgresseth and bydeth not  
in the doctrine of Christ hath not God. He yt endureth  
in the doctrine of Christ hath bothe the father and  
the sonne. **10** Yf ther come eny vnto you and bringe  
not this learninge him receave not to housse: nether  
bid him God sped. **11** For he that biddeth him God  
spede is parttaker of his evyll dedes. **12** I had many  
thinges to wryte vnto you neverthelesse I wolde not  
wryte with paper and ynke: but I trust to come vnto  
you and speake with you mouth to mouth that oure  
ioye maye be full. **13** The sonnes of thy electe syster  
grete the. Amen.

# 3 John

**1** The senior unto the beloved gayus, whom I love in the trueth. **2** Wel-beloved I wisshe in all thynges thatt thou prosperedest and faredest well, even as thy soule prospereth. **3** I reyoysed greatly when the brethren cam and testified off the trueth that is in the, howe thou in troth walkest. **4** I have no getter ioye then forto heare howe that my sonnes walke in veritie. **5** Derely beloved thou doest faythfully whatt soever thou doest to the brethren, and to straungers, **6** which bare witnes of thy love before all the congregacion. Which brethren when thou bryngest forwardes on their iorney (as it besemet God) thou shalt do wele: **7** because that for his names sake they went forth, and toke nothyng of the gentyls. **8** We therfore ought to receave soche, that we also myght be helpers to the trueth. **9** I wrote unto the congregacion: but Diotrephe which loveth to have the preeminence amonge them, receaveth us not, **10** wherfore yf I come I will declare his dedes which he doeth iestynge on us with malicious wordes, nether is therewith content. Not only he hym silfe receaveth not the brethren: but also he forbiddeth them thatt wolde and thrusteth them out of the congregacion. **11** Derely beloved countersait not that which is evyll but that which is good: He that doeth well is off God: but he that doeth evyll seith not God. **12** Demetrius hath good reporte off all men, and of the trueth: Yee and we oure selves also beare recorde, and ye knowe that oure recorde is true. **13** I have many thinges to wryte: But I willnot with pen and ynke wryte vnto the. **14** For I trust I shall shortly se the, and we shall speake mouth to mouth. Peace be with the The lovers salute the. Grete the lovers by name.

# Jude

**1** Iudas the servaunt of Iesu Christ the brother of Iames. To them which are cal and sanctified in god the father and preserved in Iesu Christ. **2** Mercy vnto you and peace and love be multiplied. **3** Beloved when I gave all diligence to write vnto you of the commen saluacion: it was nedfull for me to wryte vnto you to exhort you that ye shuld continually laboure in the fayth which was once geve vnto the sayntes **4** For ther are certayne craftely crept in of which it was write afore tyme vnto soche iudgemet. They are vngodly and turne the grace of oure God vnto wantannes and denye God the only Lorde and oure Lorde Iesu Christ. **5** My mynde is therfore to put you in remebraunce for as moche as ye once knowe this how that the Lorde (after that he had delivered the people out of Egypt) destroyed them which afterwarde beleved not. **6** The angels also which kept not their fyrist estate: but lefte their awne habitacion he hath reserved in everlastinge chaynes vnder darcknes vnto ye iudgemet of the greate daye: (aiōnios g126) **7** eve as Sodom and Gomor and the cities aboue them (which in lyke maner defiled themselves with fornicacio and folowed straunge flesshe) are set forth for an ensample and suffre the vengeance of eternall fyre. (aiōnios g166) **8** Lykwyse these dremers defyle the flesshe despysse rulars and speake evyll of them that are in auctoritie. **9** Yet Michael the archangell when he strove agaynst the devyll and disputed about the body of Moses durst not geve raylinge sentece but sayde: the Lorde rebuke ye. **10** But these speake evyll of those thinges which they knowe not: and what thinges they knowe naturally as beastes which are without reason in tho thinges they corrupte them selves. **11** Wo be vnto them for they have folowed ye waye of Cayn and are vterly geven to the errore of Balam for lukers sake and perysshe in the treason of Core. **12** These are spottes which of youre kindnes feast to gedder with out feare fedynghe themselves. Cloudes they are with outen water caried about of wyndes and trees with out frute at gadringe tyme twyse deed and plucked vp by the rotes. **13** They are the ragynge waves of ye see fominge out their awne shame. They are wandryng starres to whom is reserved the myst of darcknes for ever. (aiōn g165) **14** Enoch the seventh from Adam prophesied before of suche saying: Beholde ye lorde shall come with thousands of sayntes **15** to geve iudgement agaynst all men and to rebuke all that are vngodly amonge them of all their

vngodly dedes which they have vngodly committed and of all their cruell speakynges which vngodly sinners have spoken agaynst him. **16** These are murmurers complayners walkyng after their awne lustes whose mouthes speake proude thynges. They have men in greate reverence be cause of a vaunting. **17** But ye beloved remember the wordes which were spoken before of the Apostles of oure lorde Iesu Christ **18** how that they tolde you that ther shulde be begylers in the last tyme which shuld walke after ther awne vngodly lustes. **19** These are makers of sectes fleshlie havyng no sprete. **20** But ye derlye beloved edyfie yvre selves in youre most holy fayth prayinge in the holy goost **21** and kepe youre selves in the love of God lokinge for ye mercy of oure lorde Iesu Christ vnto eternall lyfe. (aiōnios g166) **22** And have compassion on some separatyng them: **23** and other save with feare pullinge them out of the fyre and hate the fylthy vesture of the flesshe. **24** Vnto him that is able to kepe you that ye faule not and to present you faultesse before the presence of his glory with ioye **25** yt is to saye to God oure saveour which only is wyse be glory maiestie dominion and power now and for ever. Amen. (aiōn g165)

# Revelation

**1** The reuelacion of Iesus Christe which god gave vnto him for to shewe vnto his seruauntes things which muste shortly come to passe. And he sent and shewed by his angell vnto his seruaunt Ihon 2 which bare recorde of the worde of god and of the testimony of Iesus Christe and of all thinges yt he sawe. 3 Happy is he that redith and they that heare the wordes of the prophesy and kepe thoo thinges which are written therin. For the tyme is at honde. 4 Ihon to the. vii. congregacions in Asia. Grace be with you and peace from him which is and which was and which is to come and from the. vii. spretes which are present before his trone 5 and from Iesus Christ which is a faythfull witnes and fyrist begotte of the deed: and Lorde over the kinges of the erth. Vnto him that loved vs and wesshed vs fro synnes in his awne bloud 6 and made vs kinges and Prestes vnto God his father be glory and dominion for ever more. Amen. (aiōn g165) 7 Beholde he commeth with cloudes and all eyes shall se him: and they also which peersed him. And all kinredes of ye erth shall wayle. Even so. Amen. 8 I am Alpha and Omega the begynninge and the endinge sayth the Lorde almyghty which is and which was and which is to come. 9 I Ihon youre brother and companyon in tribulacion and in the kyngdom and pacience which is in Iesu Christe was in the yle of Pathmos for the worde of god and for ye witnessyng of Iesu Christe. 10 I was in the sprete on a sondaye and herde behynde me a gret voyce as it had bene of a trompe 11 sayinge: I am Alpha and Omega the fyrist and the laste. That thou seist write in a boke and sende it vnto the congregacions which are in Asia vnto Ephesus and vnto Smyrna and vnto Pargamos and vnto Thiatira and vnto Sardis and vnto Philadelphia and vnto Laodicia. 12 And I turned backe to se the voyce that spake to me. And when I was turned: I sawe. vii golde candelstyckes 13 and in the myddes of the cadelstyckes one lyke vnto ye sone of ma clothed with a lynnem garmet doune to the ground and gyrd aboute the pappes with a golden gyrdle 14 His heed and his heares were whyte as whyte woll and as snowe: and his eyes were as a flame of fyre: 15 and his fete lyke vnto brasse as though they brent in a fornace: and his voyce as the sounde of many waters. 16 And he had in his right honde vii. starres. And out of his mouth wet a sharpe twoo edged swearde. And his face shone eve as the sonne in his strength. 17 And when I sawe

him I fell at his fete even as deed. And he layde hys ryght honde apon me sayinge vnto me: feare not. I am the fyrist and the laste 18 and am alyve and was deed. And beholde I am alyve for ever more and have the kayes of hell and of deeth. (aiōn g165, Hadēs g986) 19 wryte therfore the thynges which thou haste sene and the thynges which are and the thynges which shalbe fulfylled hereafter: 20 and ye mystery of the vii. starres which thou sawest in my ryght honde and the vii. golden candelstyckes. The vii. stares are the messengers of the vii. congregacions: And the vii. candlestyckes which thou sawest are the vii. congregacions.

**2** Unto the messenger of the congregacion of Ephesus wryte: These thynges sayth he that holdeth the vii. starres in his right honde and walketh in the myddes of the vii. golden candlestyckes 21 knowe thy workes and thy labour and thy pacience and howe thou cannest not forbeare the which are evyll: and examinedst them which saye they are Apostles and are not: and hast founde them lyars 3 and dydest wasshe thy self. And hast pacience: and for my names sake hast labored and hast not faynted. 4 Neverthelesse I have sumwhat agaynst the for thou haste lefte thy fyrist love. 5 Remember therfore from whence thou art fallen and repent and do the fyrist workes. Or elles I wyll come vnto the shortly and will remove thy candlestyke out of his place excepte thou repent. 6 But this thou haste because thou hatest ye dedes of the Nicolaitans which dedes I also hate. 7 Lett him yt hath eares heare what ye sprete sayth vnto the congregacions. To him that overcometh will I geve to eate of the tree of lyfe which is in the myddes of ye paradice of god. 8 And vnto the angell of the congregacion of Smyrna wryte: These thynges sayth he that is fyrist and the laste which was deed and is alive. 9 I knowe thy workes and tribulacion and povertie but thou art ryche: And I knowe the blasphemy of them whiche call them selves lewes and are not: but are the congregacio of sathan. 10 Feare none of thoo thynges which thou shalt soffre. Beholde the devyll shall caste of you into preson to tempte you and ye shall have tribulacion. x. dayes. Be faythfull vnto the deeth and I will geve the a croune of lyfe. 11 Let him that hath ears heare what the sprete sayth to the congregacions: He that overcometh shall not be hurte of the seconde deeth. 12 And to the messenger of the congregacion in Pergamos wryte: This sayth he which hath ye sharpe swearde with two edges. 13 I knowe thy workes and where thou dwellest evyn

where Sathan seat ys and thou kepest my name and god and the vii. starres. I knowe thy workes thou hast not denied my fayth. And in my dayes Antipas haste a name that thou lyvest and thou art deed 2 Be was a faythfull witnes of myne which was slayne awake and strength the thynges which remayne that amonge you where sathan dwelleth. 14 But I have a are redy to dye. For I have not founde thy workes fewe thynges agaynst the: yt thou hast there they that perfaycte before god. 3 Remember therfore how thou maytayne the doctryne of Balam which taught in hast receaved and hearde and hold faste and repet. balake to put occasion of syn before the chyderne Yf thou shalt not watche I will come on ye as a thefe of Israhell that they shulde eate of meate dedicat and thou shalt not knowe what houre I wyll come vnto ydoles and to commyt fornicacion. 15 Even so apon the 4 Thou haste a feawe names in Sardis hast thou them that maytayne the doctryne of the which have not defyled their garmentes: and they Nicolaytans which thynge I hate. 16 But be converted shall walke with me in whyte for they are worthy 5 or elles I will come vnto the shortly and will fygght He that overcometh shalbe clothed in whyte araye agaynste the with thes wearde of my mouth 17 Lett and I will not put out his name out of the boke of lyfe him that hath eares heare what the sprete sayth vnto and I will confesse his name before my father and the congregacions: To him that overcommeth will I geve before his angelles. 6 Let him that hath eares heare to eate manna that is hyd and will geve him a whyte what the sprete sayth vnto the congregacions. 7 And stone and in the stone a newe name wrytten which no wryte vnto ye tydinges bringer of ye cogregacio of ma knoweth savinge he that receaveth it. 18 And vnto Philadelphia: this sayth he yt is holy and true which the messenger of the congregacion of Theatira write: hath ye keye of Dauid: which openyth and noma This sayth the sonne of god which hath his eyes lyke shutteth and shutteth and no ma openeth. 8 I knowe vnto a flame of fyre whose fete are like brasse: 19 thy workes. Beholde I have set before the an open I knowe thy workes and thy love service and fayth doore and no man can shut it for thou haste a lyttell and thy paciece and thy dedes which are mo at the strengthe and haste kept my sayinges: and haste last then at the fyrste. 20 Notwitstondinge I have a not denyed my name. 9 Beholde I make them of feawe thynges agaynst the that thou sofferest that the congregacion of Sathan which call them selves woman lesabell which called her sylfe a prophetes to lewes and are not but do lye: Beholde: I will make teache and to deceave my seruautes to make them them that they shall come and worshippe before thy commyt fornicacion and to eate meates offered vppe fete: and shall knowe that I love the. 10 Because vnto ydoles. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her thou hast kept ye wordes of my paciece therfore I will fornicacion and she repented not. 22 Beholde I will kepe ye fro the houre of teptacion which will come caste her into a beed and them yt commyt fornicacion upo all ye worlde to tempte them yt dwell vpo the wt her into gret adversite excepte they tourne fro their erth. 11 Beholde I come shortly. Holde that which thou deades. 23 And I will kyll her children with deeth. And haste that no man take awaie thy croune 12 Him that all the congregacions shall knowe that I am he which overcometh will I make a pyllar in the temple of my searcheth ye reynes and hertes. And I will geve vnto God and he shall goo no more oute. And I will wryt evere one of you accordyng vnto youre workes. 24 vpo him the name of my God and the name of ye Vnto you I saye and vnto other of them of Thiatyra as cite of my god newe Ierusalem which cometh doune many as have not this lerninge and which have not oute of heve fro my God and I will wryte vpon him knownen the depnes of Satha (as they saye) I will put my newe name. 13 Let him that hath eares heare apo you none other burthe 25 but yt which ye have what the sprete sayth vnto the congregacions. 14 alreddy. Holde fast till I come 26 and whosoever And vnto the messenger of ye congregacio which overcometh and kepeth my workes vnto the ende to is in Laodicia wryte: This sayth (ame) the faythfull hym will I geve power over nacijs 27 and he shall and true witnes ye begynninge of the creatures of rule them with a rodde of yron: and as the vessels of God. 15 I knowe thy workes yt thou arte nether colde a potter shall he breake them to shevers. Eve as I nor hot: I wolde thou were colde or hotte. 16 So then receaved of my father 28 eue so will I geve him ye because thou arte bitwene bothe and nether colde mornynge starre. 29 Let him yt hath eares heare what ner hot I will spew ye oute of my mouth: 17 because the sprete sayth to the congregacions.

**3** And wryte vnto the messenger of the congregacion of Sardis: this sayth he that hath the sprete of

thou sayst thou arte riche and incresyd wt goodes and haste nede of nothyng and knowest not howe thou arte wretched and miserable poore blinde and nakyd. 18 I counsell the to bye of me golde tryed in

the fyre that thou mayste be riche and whyte raymet which cryed with a loude voyce: Who is worthy to  
yt thou mayste be clothed yt thy fylthy nakednes do open the boke and to loose the seales therof. 3 And  
not apere: and anoynt thyne eyes with eye salve yt no man in heven ner in erth nether vnder the erth  
thou mayste se. 19 As many as I love I rebuke and was able to open the boke nether to loke thereon.  
chasten. Be fervent therfore and repet. 20 Beholde I 4 And I wepte moche because no man was founde  
stode at the doore and knocke. Yf eny man heare worthy to open and to rede the boke nether to loke  
my voyce and opon the dore I will come in vnto him thereon. 5 And one of the elders sayde unto me:  
and will suppe with him and he with me. 21 To him wepe not: Beholde a lion beinge of the tribe of Iuda  
that overcommeth will I graunte to sytt with me in my the rote of Dauid hath obtainyd to open the boke and  
seate evyn as I overcam and have sytten with my to lose the vii. seales therof. 6 And I behelde and  
father in his seate. 22 Lett him yt hath eares heare loo in the myddes of the seate and of the. iii. bestes  
what the sprete sayth vnto the congregacions. and in the myddes of the elders stode a lambe as

**4** After this I loked and beholde a dore was open  
in heven and the fyrste voyce which I harde was  
as it were of a trumpet talkinge with me which said:  
come vp hydder and I will shewe the thynges which  
must be fulfyllyd hereafter 2 And immediatly I was in  
the sprete: and beholde a seate was put in heven  
and one sate on the seate. 3 And he that sat was  
to loke apo like vnto a iaspur stone and a sardyne  
stone: And there was a rayne bowe aboue the seate  
in syght lyke to an Emeralde. 4 And aboue the seate  
were. xxiiii. seates. And upon the seates. xxiiii. elders  
syttinge clothed in whyte rayment and had on their  
heddes crounes of gold. 5 And out of the seate  
proceded lightnynges and thundrynges and voyces  
and there wer vii. lampes of fyre burninge before ye  
seate which are the vii. sprettes of God. 6 And before  
the seate there was a see of glasse lyke vnto cristall  
and in the myddes of the seate and rounde aboue  
the seate were iii. bestes full of eyes before and  
behynde. 7 And the fyrste best was lyke a lion the  
seconde best lyke a calfe and ye thyrde beste had a  
face as a man and the fourthe beste was like a flyinge  
egle. 8 And the iii. bestes had ech one of them vi.  
wynges aboue him and they were full of eyes with in.  
And they had noo reste daye nether nyght sayinge:  
holi holi holi lorde god almyghty which was and is  
and is to come. 9 And when those beestes gave glory  
and honour and thankes to him that sat on the seate  
which lyveth for ever and ever: (aiōn g165) 10 the xxiiii.  
elders fell doune before him that sat on the trone and  
worshipped him that lyveth for ever and caste their  
crounes before the trone sayinge: (aiōn g165) 11 thou  
arte worthy lorde to receave glory and honoure and  
power for thou haste created all thinges and for thy  
wylles sake they are and were created.

**5** And I sawe in the right honde of him that sat in ye  
trone a boke written with in and on the backside  
sealyd with vii. seales. 2 And I sawe a stronge angell

which cryed with a loude voyce: Who is worthy to  
open the boke and to loose the seales therof. 3 And  
no man in heven ner in erth nether vnder the erth  
was able to open the boke nether to loke thereon.  
thereon. 5 And one of the elders sayde unto me:  
wepe not: Beholde a lion beinge of the tribe of Iuda  
the rote of Dauid hath obtainyd to open the boke and  
to lose the vii. seales therof. 6 And I behelde and  
loo in the myddes of the seate and of the. iii. bestes  
and in the myddes of the elders stode a lambe as  
though he had bene kylled which had vii. hornes and  
vii. eyes which are the sprettes of God sent into all the  
worlde. 7 And he cam and toke the boke oute of the  
right honde of him that sate upon the seate. 8 And  
when he had take the boke the. iii. bestes and xxiiii.  
elders fell doune before the labe havyng harpes and  
golden vialles full of odoures which are the prayers of  
sayntes 9 and they songe a newe songe saynge:  
thou art worthy to take ye boke and to ope ye seales  
therof: for thou waste kylled and haste redemed vs  
by thy bloud out of all kynreddes and tonges and  
people and nacionis 10 and haste made vs vnto oure  
god kynges and prestes and we shall raygne on  
the erth. 11 And I behelde and I herd the voyce of  
many angylles aboute the trone and about the bestes  
and the elders and I herde thousand thousandes 12  
saynge wt a lowde voyce: Worthy is the lambe that  
was killed to receave power and riches and wisdom  
and strenghte and honoure and glory and blyssynge.  
13 And all creatures which are in heven and on the  
erth and vnder the erth and in the see and all that are  
in them herd I sayinge: blyssinge honour glory and  
power be vnto hym that sytth upon the seate and  
vnto the lambe for ever more. (aiōn g165) 14 And the.  
iii. bestes sayd: Ame. And the. xxiiii. elders fell upon  
their faces and worshypped him that lyveth for ever  
more.

**6** And I sawe when the lambe openyd one of the  
seales and I herde one of the iii. bestes saye as  
it were the noyse of thonder come and se. 2 And I  
sawe and beholde there was a whyte horsse and  
he that sat on him had a bowe and a croune was  
gevyn vnto him and he went forth conqueringe and  
forto overcome. 3 And when he opened the secode  
seale I herde the seconde beste saye: come and se.  
4 And there went out another horsse that was red  
and power was geven to him that satte thereon to  
take peace from the erth and that they shulde kyll

one another. And there was geven vnto him a gret whom power was geven to hurt the erth and the see) swearde. 5 And when he opened ye thyrde seale 3 saying: Hurt not the erth nether the see nether the I herde the thyrde beste saye: come and se. And I trees tyl we have sealed ye seruautes of oure god behelde and loo a blacke hors: and he that sate on in their forheddes. 4 And I herde the nombre of them him had a payre of balances in his honde. 6 And I which were sealed and there were sealed an C. and herd a voyce in the myddes of the. iii. bestes saye: a xlili. M. of all the trybes of the chyldren of Israhell. 5 measure of whete for a peny and iii. measures of Of the trybe of Iuda were sealed xii. M Of the trybe of barley for a peny: and oyle and wyne se thou hurte Ruben were sealed xii. M. of the trybe of Gad were not. 7 And when he opened the fourthe seale I herde sealed xii. M. 6 Of the trybe of Asser were sealed xii. the voyce of the fourthe beste saye: come and se. M. Of the trybe of Neptalym were sealed xii. M. Of the 8 And I loked and beholde a grene horsse and his name that sat on him was deeth and hell folowed tribe of Manasses were sealed xii. M. 7 Of ye trybe after him and power was geven vnto them over the of Symeo were sealed xii. M. Of ye tribe of Leyu were fourthe parte of the erth to kyll with swearde and with sealed xii. M. Of ye trybe of Isacar were sealed xii. honger and with deeth that cometh of vermen of the M. 8 Of the trybe of zabulon wee sealed xii. M. Of the erth. (Hades g86) 9 And when he opened the fyfte seale Beniamin were sealed xii. thowsande. 9 After this I I sawe vnder the autre the soules of them that were behelde and lo a gret multitude (which nomina coulde kylled for the worde of God and for the testymony nombre) of all nacionis and people and tonges stode which they had 10 and they cryed with a lowde voyce before the seate and before the lambe clothed with sayinge: How loge tariest thou lorde holy and true to longe whyte garmentes and palmes in there hondes iudge and to avenge oure bloud on them that dwell 10 and cryed with a lowde voyce sayinge: salvacion on the erth? 11 And longe whyte garmentes were be ascribed to him that syttith upon the seate of oure geven vnto every one of them. And it was sayde vnto god and vnto the lambe. 11 And all the angelles stode them that they shulde reste for a lyttle season vntyll in the compase of the seate and of the elders and of the nomber of their felowes and brethre and of them that shulde be kylled as they were were fulfilled. 12 And worshipped god 12 sayinge amen: Blessynge and And I behelde when he opened the sixte seale and loo there was a grett erth quake and the sunne was glory wisdome and thankes and honour and power as blacke as sacke clothe made of heare. And the g165) 13 And one of the elders answered sayinge vnto mone waxed even as bloud: 13 and the starres of heven fell vnto the erth even as a fygge tree castith me: what are these which are arayed in longe whyte from her her fygges when she is shaken of a myghty wynde. 14 And heven vanysshed awaie as a scroll whe it is rolled togedder. And all mountayns and yles were moved oute of their places. 15 And the kynges of the erth and the gret men and the ryche men and the chefe captaynes and the myghty men and every bond man and every free man hyd them selvies in dennes and in rockes of the hylles 16 and sayde to the hilles and rockes: fall on vs and hyde vs from the presence of him that sytteth on the seate and from the wrath of the lambe. 17 for the grete daye of hys wrath ys come And who can endure it.

7 And after that I sawe. iii. angels stonde on the iii. corners of ye erth holdynge ye iii. wyndes 8 And when he had opened the seventh seale there was silence in heven aboute the space of halfe an of the erth that ye wyndes shulde not blowe on the erthe nether on the see nether on eny tree. 2 And I erthe nether on the see nether on eny tree. 2 And I sawe another angell ascende from the rysyng of the sunne: which had the seale of the lyvynge god and he cryed with a loude voyce to the iii. angelles (to

was silence in heven aboute the space of halfe an hour. 2 And I sawe angelles stondynge before god and to them were geven vii. trompettes. 3 And another angell cam and stode before the aultre havyng a golden senser and moche of odoures was geven vnto him that he shulde offre of the prayers of all sayntes

apon the golden aultre which was before ye seate. and shall not fynde it and shall desyre to dye and  
4 And ye smoke of the odoures which came of ye deeth shall flye fro the. 7 And the similitude of the  
prayers of all sayntes ascended vppe before god out locustes was lyke vnto horses prepared vnto battayll  
of ye angelles honde. 5 And ye angell toke the senser and on their heddles were as it were crownes lyke  
and fylled it with fyre of the aultre and caste it into the vnto golde: and their faces were as it had bene  
the erth and voyces were made and thondrynges and faces of men. 8 And they had heare as the heare of  
lightnynges and erthquake. 6 And the. vii. angells wemen. And their tete were as the tete of lyons. 9  
which had the. vii. tropettes prepared them selves And they had habbergions as it were habbergions  
to blowe. 7 The fyrist angell blewe and there was of yron. And the sounde of their wynges was as the  
made hayle and fyre which were myngled with bloud sounde of charettes when many horsses runne to  
and they were caste into ye erth: and the thryd parte gedder to battayle. 10 And they had tayles lyke vnto  
of trees was burnt and all grene grasse was brent. scorpions and there were stinges in their tayles. And  
8 And ye seconde angell blewe: and as it were a their power was to hurt men v. monethes. 11 And  
gret mountayne: burnyng wt fyre was caste in to they had a kynge over them which is the angell of the  
the see and the thyrde parte of the see turned to bottomlesse pytt whose name in the hebrew tonge is  
bloud 9 and the thyrde parte of the creatures which Abadon: but in the greke tonge Apollion. (Abyssos g12)  
had lyfe dyed and the thyrde part of shippes were 12 One woo is past and beholde two woes come  
destroyed. 10 And the thyrde angell blewe and ther after this. 13 And the sixte. angell blewe and I herd a  
fell a grett starre from heven burnyng as it were a voyce from the iii. corners of the golden aultre which had  
lampe and it fell into the thyrde parte of the ryvers is before god 14 saying to the sixte angell which had  
and into fountaynes of waters 11 and the name of the the trompe: Loose the iii. angelles which are bounde  
starre is called wormwod. And ye thyrde part was in the grett ryver Eufrates. 15 And the iii. angelles  
turned to wormwod. And many me dyed of the waters were loosed which wer prepared for an houre for a  
because they were made bytter. 12 And the fourth daye for a moneth and for a yeare for to slee the  
angell blew and the thyrde parte of the sunne was thyrde part of me. 16 And the nombre of horsme of  
smytten and the thyrde parte of the mone and ye warre were twenty tymes xM. And I herde the nobre  
thyrde part of starres: so that the thyrde parte of them of them. 17 And thus I sawe the horses in a vision  
was darcned. And the daye was smytten that the and them yt sate on the havyng fyre habbergions of  
thyrde part of it shulde not shyne and lyke wyse ye a lacync colour and brymstony and the heeddes  
nyght. 13 And I behelde and herd an angell flyinge of ye horses werre as the heeddes of lyons. And  
thorowe the myddes of heven sayinge with a lowde out of their mouthes went forth fyre and smoke and  
voyce: Woo wo to the inhabiteres of the erth because brymstone. 18 And of these ii. was the thyrde parte  
of the voyces to come of the trompe of the. iii. angells of men kylled: that is to saye of fyre smoke and  
which were yet to blowe. brymstone which proceded out of the mouthes of  
them: 19 For their power was in their mouthes and in

9 And the fyfte angell blewe and I sawe a stare fall  
from heven vnto the erth. And to him was geven  
the kaye of the bottomlesse pytt. (Abyssos g12) 2 And  
he opened the botomlesse pytt and there arose the  
smoke of a grett fornace. And the sunne and the  
ayer were darkned by the reason of the smoke of  
the pytt. (Abyssos g12) 3 And there cam out of the  
smoke locustes vpo the erth: and vnto them was geve  
power as the scorpions of the erth have power. 4  
And it hurt ye grasse of the erth: nether eny grene  
thinge: nether eny tree: but only those me which  
have not ye seale in their forhedes 5 and to the was  
comaunded yt they shulde not kyll the but yt they  
shulde be vexed v monethes and their Payne was as  
the Payne yt cometh of a scorpion whe he hath stoge  
a ma. 6 And in those dayes shall men seke deeth

10 And I sawe another myghtye angell come doune  
from heven clothed with a cloude and the rayne  
bowe apon his heed. And hys face as it were the  
sunne and his fete as yt were pyllars of fyre 2 and he  
had in his honde a lytell boke opyn: and he put his

ryght fote upon the see and his lyfte fote on the erth. 3 And cryed with a lowde voyce as when a lyon roreth. And when he had cryed seven thondres spake their voyces. 4 And whe the vii. thondres had spoken their voyces I was aboute to wryte. And I herde a voyce from heven sayinge vnto me sealē vp thoō thynges which the vii. thondres spake and write them not. 5 And the angell which I sawe stonde upon the see and upon the erth lyfte vppe his honde to heven 6 and swore by him that liveth for ever more which created heven and the thynges that ther in are and the see and the thynges which therin are: that there shulde be no lenger tyme: (aiōn g165) 7 but in the dayes of the voyce of the seventh angell when he shall begyn to blowe: eve the mistery of god shalbe fynisshed as he preached by his seruauntes ye prophetes. 8 And the voyce which I herde from heven spake vnto me agayne and sayde: goo and take the lytle boke which ys open in the honde of the angell which stondeth upon the see and upon the erth. 9 And I went vnto the angell and sayde to him: geve me the lytle boke and he sayd vnto me: take it and eate it vp and it shall make thy belly bytter but it shalbe in thy mouth as swete as hony. 10 and I toke the lytle boke out of his honde and ate it vp and it was in my mouth as swete as hony and as sone as I had eate it my belly was bytter. 11 And he sayde vnto me: thou muste prophesy agayne amonage the people and nacions and tonges and to many kynges.

**11** And then was geven me a rede lyke vnto a rodd and it was sayd vnto me: Ryse and mete the temple of god and the autre and them that worshippe therin 2 and the quyre which is within the temple cast oute and mete it not: for it is gevyn vnto the gentyles and the holy cite shall they treade vnderfote. xlvi. monethes. 3 And I will geve power vnto my two wytnesses and they shall prophesy. M. iic. and. lx. dayes clothed in sacke cloth. 4 These are two olyve trees and two cadlestykkes stodinge before ye god of ye erth 5 And if eny man will hurt them fyre shall procede out of their mouthes and consume their ennemyes. And yf eny ma will hurt the this wyse muste he be kylled. 6 These have power to shut heven that it rayne not in the dayes of their prophesyinge: and have power over waters to turne them to bloud and to smyte the erth wt almaner plages as often as they will. 7 And when they have fynisshed their testimony the beste that cam oute of the bottomlesse pytt shall make warre agaynst them and shall overcome them and kyll them. (Abyssos

g12) 8 And their boddyes shall lye in the stretes of the greate cite which spritually is called zodom and Egypte where oure lorde was crucified. 9 And they of the people and kynredes and tonges and they of the nacions shall se their boddyes. iii. dayes and an halfe and shall not suffre their boddyes to be put in graves. 10 And they that dwell upon the erth shall reioyce over them and be glad and shall send gyftes one to another for these two prophetes vexed them yt dwelt on the erth. 11 And after. iii. dayes and an halfe the sprete of lyfe from god entred into the. And they stode vp apo their fete: and greate feare came upon the which sawe them. 12 And they herde a greate voyce from heven sayinge vnto the. Come vp hidder. And they ascended vp into heven in a cloude and their ennemyes sawe the. 13 And ye same houre was ther a gret erth quake and the tenthē parte of the cite fell and in the erth quake were slayne names of men seven. M. and the remnaunt were feared and gave glory to god of heven. 14 The seconde woo is past and beholde ye thyrd woo wyll come ano 15 And the seventh angell blewe and therwere made great voyces in heve sayinge: the kyngdoms of this worlde are oure lordes and his christes and he shall raygne for ever more. (aiōn g165) 16 And the. xxiiii. elders which sytt before god on their seates fell upon their faces and worshipped God 17 sayinge: we geve the thankes lorde God allmyghte: which arte and wast and arte to come for thou hast receaved thy great myght and hast raygned. 18 And the nacions were angry and thy wrath is come and the tyme of ye deed that they shuld be iudged and that thou shuldest geve rewarde vnto thy seruauntes the prophettes and sayntes and to them that feare thy name small and great and shuldest destroye them which destroye ye erth. 19 And the temple of God was openyd in heve and there was sene in his teple the arcke of his testamet: and ther folowed lyghtnynges and voyces and thondrynges and erth quake and moche hayle.

**12** And ther appered a gret wonder in heven A woman clothed with the sunne and the mone vnder her fete and upon her heed a croune of xii. starres. 2 And she was wt chylde and cryed travayllinge in byrth and payned redy to be delyvered. 3 And ther appered another wonder in heven for beholde a gret red drago havynge. vii. heddes and ten hornes and crounes vpo his heddes: 4 and his tayle drue the thyrdē partē of the starres and cast them to the erth. And the dragon stode before the woman which was reddy to be delyvered: for to devoure her

chylde as sone as it were borne. 5 And she brought worlde wondred at the beast 4 and they worshipped forth a man chylde which shulde rule all nacions ye drago which gave power vnto the beest and they with a rode of yron And her sonne was taken vp worshipped the beest sayinge: who is lyke vnto the vnto God and to his seate. 6 And the woman fled beast? who is able to warre with him? 5 And ther into wyldernes where she had a place prepared of was a mouth geve vnto him that spake great thinges god that they shulde fede her there a M. ii. C and blasphemies and power was geve vnto him to lx. dayes. 7 And ther was grett battayll in heven do xlii. Monethes 6 And he opened his mowth vnto Michael and his angells fowght with the dragon and blasphemy agaynst God to blasphem hys name and the dragon fowght and his angelles 8 and prevaylled his tabernacle and them that dwell in heven. 7 And it not: nether was their place founde eny more in heven. was geven vnto him to make warre with the sayntes 9 And the grett dragon that olde serpent called the and to overcome them. And power was geven him devyll and Sathanas was cast out. Which desceaveth over all kynred tongue and nacion: 8 and all that dwell all the worlde. And he was cast into the erth and apon the erth worshipht him: whose names are not his angelles were cast out also. 10 And I harde a written in the boke of lyfe of the lambe which was lowde voyce sayinge: in heve is nowe made salvacio kylled from the begynnynge of the worlde. 9 Yf eny and strengthe and ye kyngdome of oure God and man have an eare lett him heare. 10 He that leadeth the power of his Christ For he is cast doune which into captivite shall goo into captivite: he that kylleth accused them before god daye and nyght. 11 And with a swarde must be kylled with a swarde. Hearre they overcame him by the bloude of the lambe and by is the pacience and the fayth of the sayntes. 11 And the worde of their testimony and they loved not their I behelde another best commynge vp oute of the erth lyves vnto the deeth. 12 Therfore reioyce hevens and and he had two hornes like a lambe and he spake as ye that dwell in them. Woo to the inhabiteres of the erth dyd the dragon. 12 And he dyd all that the fyrste beest and of the see: for ye devyll is come doune vnto you coulde do in his presence and he caused the erth which hath greet wrath because he knoweth that he and them which dwell therin to worshippe the fyrst hath but a short tyme. 13 And when the dragon sawe beest whose dedly woude was healed. 13 And he that he was caste vnto the erth he persecuted the dyd grett wonders so that he made fyre come doune woman which brought forth the man chylde. 14 And from heven in the syght of men. 14 And deceaved to the woman were geven two wynges of a great egle them that dwelt on the erth by the meanes of those that she myght flye into the wyldernes into her place signes which he had power to doo in the sight of the where she is norysshed for a tyme tymes and halffe a beest sayinge to the that dwelt on the erth: that they tyme from the presence of the serpent. 15 And the shuld make an ymage vnto the beest which had the dragon cast out of his mouth water after the woman woude of a swarde and dyd lyve. 15 And he had as it had bene a ryver because she hulde have bene power to geve a sprete vnto the ymage of the beest caught of the floud. 16 And the erth holpe the woman and that the ymage of the beest shuld speake and and the erth opened her mouth and swallowed vp shuld cause that as many as wolde not worshyppe the rever which the dragon cast out of hys mouth. the ymage of the beest shuld be kylled. 16 And he 17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman: and made all bothe smale and grett ryche and poore fre went and made warre with the remnaunt of hyr sede and bond to receave a marke in their right hondes or which kepe the commaundmentes of god and have in their forheddes. 17 And that no ma myght by or sell the testimony of iesus Christe. And I stode on the see sonde.

**13** And I sawe a best rise out of the see havinge vii. heddes and x. hornes and apon hys hornes x. crownes and apon his heed the name of blasphemy. 2 And the beast which I sawe was lyke a catt of the mountayne and his fete were as the fete of a bear and his mouth as the mouthe of a lyon. And the dragon gave him his power and his seate and grett auctorite: 3 and I sawe one of his heedes as it were wounded to deth and his dedly woude was healed. And all the

other the nombre of his name. 18 Here is wisdome. Let him that hath wytt count the nombre of the beest. For it is the nombre of a man and his nombre is sixe hondred threscore and sixe.  
**14** And I loked and loo a lambe stode on the mount Syon and with him C. and xlivi. thousande havynge his fathers name written in their forhedes. 2 And I herde a voyce from heven as the sounde of many waters and as the voyce of a gret thoundre And I herde the voyce of harpers harpynge with their

harpes. 3 And they songe as it were a newe songe and sayde: thrust in thy sharpe sykle and gaddre before the seate and before the foure beestes and the clusters of the erth for her grapes are rype. 19 the elders and no man coulde learne that songe but the hondred and xlivi. M. which were redemed from And the angell thrust in his sykle on the erth and cut doun the grapes of the vyneyarde of the erth: and the erth. 4 These are they which were not defyled cast them into the gret wynefat of the wrath of god 20 with wemen for they are virgyns. These folowe the and the wynefat was trodden with out the cite and lambe whither soever he goeth. These were redemed bloud came oute of the fat eve vnto the hors brydles from men beyng the fyrste frutes vnto God and by the space of a thowsande and. vi. C. furlonges. to the lambe 5 and in their mouthes was foude no gyle. For they are with oute spott before the trone of god. 6 And I sawe an angell flye in the myddes of heven havyng an everlastynge gospell to preache vnto them that sytt and dwell on the erth and to all nacions kinreddes and tonges and people (aiōnios g166) 7 sayinge with a lowde voyce: Feare God and geve honour to him for the houre of his iudgement is come: and worshyppe him that made heven and erth and the see and fountaynes of water. 8 And there folowed another angell sayinge: Babilon is fallen is fallen that gret cite for she made all nacions drynke of the wyne of hyr fornicacion. 9 And the thyrde angell folowed them sayinge with aloude voyce: Yf eny man worshyppe the beest and his ymage and receave hie marke in his forhed or on his honde 10 the same shall drynke of the wyne of the wrath of God which is powred in the cuppe of his wrath. And he shalbe punnysshed in fyre and brymstone before the holy Angels and before the lambe. 11 And the smoke of their turment ascendeth vp evermore. And they have no rest daye ner nyght which worshyppe ye beast and his ymage and whosoever receaveth the prynce of his name. (aiōn g165) 12 Here is the pacience of sayntes. Heare are they that kepe the commaundmentes and the fayth of Iesu. 13 And I herde a voyce from heven sayinge vnto me: wryte. Blessed are the deed which here after dye in the lorde even soo sayth the sprete: that they maye rest fro their laboures but their workes shall folowe them. 14 And I loked and beholde a whyte clowde and upon the clowde one sytynge lyke vnto the sonne of man havyng on his heed a golde crowne and in his honde a sharpe sykle. 15 And another angell came oute of the temple cryinge with a lowde voyce to him that sate on the clowde. Thruste in thy sykle and repe: for the tyme is come to repe for the corne of the erth is rype. 16 And he that sate on the clowde thrust in his sykle on the erth and the erth was reped. 17 And another angell came oute of the temple which is in heven havyng also a sharpe sykle. 18 And another angell came oute from yt autre which had power over fyre and cryed with a lowde crye to him that had the sharpe sykle

and sayde: thrust in thy sharpe sykle and gaddre before the seate and before the foure beestes and the clusters of the erth for her grapes are rype. 19 And the angell thrust in his sykle on the erth and cut doun the grapes of the vyneyarde of the erth: and cast them into the gret wynefat of the wrath of god 20 and the wynefat was trodden with out the cite and bloud came oute of the fat eve vnto the hors brydles by the space of a thowsande and. vi. C. furlonges.

**15** And I sawe another signe in heve grett and meruellous. vii. angells havyng the seven laste plagues for in the is fulfylled ye wrath of god. 2 And I sawe as it were a glassye see mingled with fyre and the that had gotten victory of the beest and of his ymage and of his marke and of the nombre of his name stode on the glassye see havyng ye harpes of god 3 and they songe the songe of Moses the seruaunt of god and the songe of the lambe sayinge. Gret and marvellous are thy workes Lorde god almyghty iuste and true are thy wayes kynge of sayntes. 4 Who shall not feare o lorde and gloryfy thy name? For thou only arte holy and all gentylls shall come and worshyppe before the for thy iudgmentes are made manyfeste. 5 And after that I loked and beholde ye temple of the tabernacle of testimony was opyn in heven 6 and the seven angelles cam out of the temple which had the seven plagues clothed in pure and bryght lynnyn and havyng their brestes gyrded with golden gerdelles. 7 And one of the fowre beestes gave vnto ye seve angells vii. golden vialles full of ye wrath of God which lyveth for ever more. (aiōn g165) 8 And the temple was full of the smoke of the glory of God and of his power and no man was able to entre into the temple tyll the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

**16** And I herde a great voyce out of ye temple sayinge to the seven angels: goo youre wayes poure out youre vialles of wrath upon the erth. 2 And the fyrt went and poured out his viall apo the erth and there fell anoyson and a sore botche apo the me which had the marke of the best and ap on the which worshipped his ymage. 3 And the seconde angell shed out his viall upon ye see and it turned as it were into the bloud of a deed ma: and every lyvinge thynge dyed in the see. 4 And ye thyrde angell shed out his viall upon the ryvers and fountaynes of waters and they turned to bloud. 5 And I herde an angell saye: lorde which arte and wast thou arte ryghteous and holy because thou hast geve soche iudgmentes 6 for they shed out the bloude of sayntes and prophettes and therfore hast thou geven them bloud to drynke:

for they are worthy. 7 And I herde another out of woman sytt apon a rose colored best full of names of the aultre saye: even soo lorde god almyghty true blaphemie which had ten hornes. 4 And the woman and righteous are thy iudgements. 8 And the fourth was arayed in purple and rose color and decked angell poured out his viall on the sunne and power with golde precious stone and pearles and had a was geve vnto him to vexe men with heate of fyre. 9 cup of golde in her honde full of a hominacions and And the men raged in gret heate and spake evyll of fylthynes of her fornicacion. 5 And in her forhed was the name of God which had power over those plagues a name wrytten a mistery gret Babylon the mother and they repented not to geve him glory. 10 And the of whordome and abominacions of the erth. 6 And I fiftie angell poured out his vyall apon the seate of sawe the wyfe drone with the bloud of sayntes and the beste and his kyngdome waxed derke and they with the bloud of the witnessess of Iesu. And when I gnewe their tonges for sorowe 11 and blasphemed the sawe her I wondred with grett mervayle. 7 And the god of heven for sorowe and Payne of their sores and angell sayde vnto me: wherfore mervaylyst thou? I repented not of their dedes. 12 And the sixte angell wyll shewe the ye mistery of the woman and of the poured out his vyall apon the gret ryver Euphrates best that berith her which hath seven heddes and ten and the water dried vp that the wayes of the kyngss hornes. 8 The best that thou seest was and is not and of the este shulde be prepared. 13 And I sawe thre shall ascende out of the bottomlesse pytt and shall vnclene sprettes lyke frogges come out of the mouthe goo into perdiccion and they that dwell on the erth of the dragon and out of the mouthe of the beeste shall wonder (whose names are not wrytten in the and out of the mouthe of the falce prophett. 14 For boke of lyfe from ye begynnyng of the worlde) when they are the sprettes of devyls workyng myracles they beholde the best that was and ys not. (Abyssos to go out vnto the kynges of the erth and of the 912) 9 And here ys a mynde that hath wisdome. The whole worlde to gaddr them to the battayle of that seven heddes are seven mountaynes on which the gret daye of God allmyghty. 15 Beholde I come as woman sytteth: 10 they are also seven kynges. Fyve a thefe. Happy is he that watcheth and kepeth his are fallen and on ys and onother is not yet come. garmentes Lest he be founde naked and men se his Whe he cometh he muste contynew a space. 11 And filthynes. 16 And he gaddered them togedder into the beste that was and ys not is even the ayght and a place called in the hebrue tongue Armagedon. 17 ys one of the seven and shall goo into destruccion. 12 And the seventhe angell poured out his viall in to And the ten hornes which thou seist are ten kynges the ayre. And there came a voyce out of heven from which have receaved no kyngdome but shall receave the seate sayinge: it is done. 18 And there folowed power as kynges at one houre with the beest. 13 voyces thondringes and lightnynges and there was a These have one mynde and shall geve their power grett erthquake soche as was not sence men were and strenghte vnto ye beste. 14 These shall fyght upon the erth so myghty an erthquake and so grett. with the lambe and the lambe shall overcome them: 19 And the greate cite was devyded into thre parties For he is lorde of lordes and kyng of kynges: and And the cities of nacions fell. And grett Babilon came they that are on hys syde are called and chosen and in remembraunce before God to geve vnto hyr the faythfull. 15 And he sayde vnto me: the waters which cuppe of wyne of the fearencies of his wrath. 20 thou sawest where the whore syttith are people and Every yle fled awaye and the mountaynes were not folke and nacions and tonges. 16 And the ten hornes founde. 21 And ther fell a gret hayle as it had bene which thou sawest upon the best are they that shall talentes out of heven apon the men and the men hate the whore and shall make her desolate and blasphemed God be cause of the plague of the hayle naked and shall eate their fleshe and burne her with for it was grett and the plague of it sore. fyre. 17 For God hathe put in their hertes to fulfull hys wyll and to do with one consent for to geve hir kyngdom vnto the beast vntill the wordes of God be fulfulled. 18 And the woman which thou sawest ys that gret cyte which raigneth over the kynges of the erth.

**17** And there cam one of the seven angels which had the seven vialles and talked with me sayinge vnto me: come I will shewe the the iudgment of the grett whore that sytteth apon many waters 2 with whome have commytted fornicacion the kynges of the erth so that the inhabiteres of the erth are dronen with the wyne of her fornicacion. 3 And he carayed me a waye into the wildernes in the sprete. And I sawe a

**18** And after that I sawe another angell come from heven havinge gret power and the erth was lyghtned with hys bryghtnes. 2 And he cryed myghtly with a stronge voyce sayinge: Great Babilon is fallen

ys fallen and ys become the habitation of devels of 18 and cryed when they sawe the smoke of her and the holde of all fowle sprettes and a cage of all burnyng sayinge what cite is lyke vnto this grett vnclene and hatefull byrdes 3 for all nacions have cite? 19 And they cast dust on their heddles and dronken of the wyne of the wrath of her fornycacion. cryed wepynge and waylinge and sayed: Alas Alas And the kynges of the erth have committed fornicacion yt greate cite wherin were made ryche all that had with her and her marchauntes are waxed ryche of the shippes in the see by the reason of her costynes for abundance of her pleasures. 4 And I herde another atone houre is she made desolate 20 Reioyce over voyce from heven saye: come a waye from her my her thou heven and ye holy Apostles and prophetes: people that ye be not parttakers in her synnes that for god hath geven youre iudgment on her. 21 And a ye receave not of her plages. 5 For her synnes myghty angell toke vp a stone lyke a grett mylstone are gon vp to heven and God hath remembred her and cast it into the see sayinge: with suche violence wyckednes. 6 Rewarde her even as she rewarded shall that gret cite Babilon be cast and shallbe founde you and geve her dubble accordyng to her workes. no more. 22 And the voyce of harpers and musicions And poure in dubble to her in the same cuppe which and of pypers and trompetters shalbe herde no more she fylded vnto you. 7 And as moche as she gloryfied in the: and no craftes man of whatsoeuer craft he be her silfe and lyved wantanly so moche poure ye in shalbe founde eny more in the. and the soude of a for her of punysshment and sorowe for she sayde in myll shalbe herde no more in the 23 and the voyce her herte: I sytt beinge a quene and am no wyddowe of the brydegrome and of the bryde shalbe herde and shall se no sorowe. 8 Therfore shall her plages no more in the: for thy marchauntes were ye grett come at one daye deeth and sorowe and honger men of ye erth. And with thyne incantment were and she shallbe brent with fyre: for stronge ys the lorde god which iudgeth her. 9 And the kynges of deceaved all nacions: 24 and in her was founde the the erth shalbe wepe her and wayle over her which bloude of the prophettes and of ye saynctes and of have committed fornicacion with her and have lyved wantanly with her when they shall se the smoke of all that were slayne apon ye erth.

19 And after yt I herde ye voyce of moche people in heven sayinge: Alleluia. Saluacion and glory and honour and power be ascribed to ye lorde oure god 2 for true and ryghteous are his iudgmentes for he hath iudged ye grett whore which did corrupt the erth with her fornicacion and hath avenged the bloud of his servauntes of her hond. 3 And agayne they said: Alleluia. And smoke rose vp for evermore. (aīōn 9165) 4 And the xxiii. elders and the iii. bestes fell doune and worshipped god that sate on the seate sayinge: Amen Alleluia. 5 And a voyce cam out of the seate saying: prayse oure lorde god all ye that are his servauntes and ye that feare him both small and grett. 6 And I herde the voyce of moche people eve as the voyce of many waters and as the voyce of stronge thondrynges sayinge: Alleluia for god omnipotent raigneth. 7 Let vs be glad and reioyce and geve honour to him: for the mariage of the lambe is come and hys wyffe made her sylf reddy. 8 And to her was graunted that she shulde be arayed with pure and goodly raynes. For the raynes is the ryghtewesnes of saynctes. 9 And he sayde vnto me: happy are they which are called vnto the Labes supper. And he sayde vnto me: these are the true sayinges of God. 10 And I fell at his fete to worshyppe him. And he sayde vnto me se thou do it not. For I am thy felowe seruaunt and one of thy brethern and of them that

have the testimony of Iesu. Worshyppe God. For the witnes of Iesu and for the worde of God: which had testymony of Iesu ys the sprete of prophesy. **11** And not worshypped the best nether his ymage nether I sawe heven open and beholde a whyte horsse: and had taken his marke vpon their forheddes or on their he that sat apon him was faythfull and true and in hondes: and they lyved and raygned with Christ a. M. ryghtewesnes dyd iudge and make battayle. **12** His yere: **5** but the wother of the deed men lyved not eyes were as a flame of fyre: and on his heed were agayne vntyll the. M. yere were fynisshed. This is that many crounes: and he had a name written yt noman fyrt resurreccion. **6** Blessed and holy is he that hath knewe but him sylfe. **13** And he was clothed with a parte in the fyrt resurreccion. For on suche shall vesture dipt in bloud and and hys name ys called the seconde deeth have no power for they shalbe the worde of God. **14** And the warriers which were in the prestes of God and of Christ and shall raygne heven folowed him apon whyte horsses clothed with with him a. M. yere. **7** And when the. M. yeares are whyte and pure raynes: **15** and out of his mouthe went experied Satan shalbe lowsed out of his preson **8** out a sharpe swerde that with yt he shuld smyte and shall goo oute to deceave the people which are the hethen. And he shall rule them with a rodde of in the foure quarters of the erth Gog and Magog to yron and he trode the wynefatt of fearsnes and wrath gadder them to gedder to batayle whose nombre is of almyghty god. **16** And hath on his vesture and as the sonde of the see: **9** and they went vp on the on his thygh a name written: kyng of kynges and playne of the erth and compased the tentes of the lorde of lordes. **17** And I sawe an angell stonde in the sayntes about and the beloved cite. And fyre cam sunne and he cryed with a lowde voyce sayinge to doun from God out of heven and devoured them: **10** all the fowles that flye by ye myddes of heve come and gaddre youre selves to gedder vnto the supper of the gret god **18** that ye maye eate the flesche of kynges and of hye captaynes and the flesche of myghty men and the flesche of horsses and of them that syt on them and the flesche of all free men and bond men and of small and gret. **19** And I sawe the beste and the kynges of the erth and their warriers gaddred to gedder to make battayle agaynst him that satt on the horsse and agaynst his sowdiers. **20** And the beste was take and with him that falce prophett that wrought myracles before him with which he desceaued the that receaved ye beestes marke and them that worshipped his ymage. These both were cast into a pode of fyre burnyge with brymstone: (*Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442*) **21** and ye remnaunte were slayne with ye swearde of him that sat apon the horsse which swearde proceded out of his mouthe and all the foules were fulfilled with their fleshe.

**20** And I sawe an angell come doun from heven havinge the kaye of the bottomlesse pyt and a gret chayne in his honde. (*Abyssos g12*) **2** And he toke the drago that olde serpet which is the devyll and Satanas and he bounde him a thousand yeares: **3** and cast him into the bottomlesse pit and he bounde him and set a seale on him yt he shuld desceaue the people no moare tyll the. M. yeares were fulfilled. And after yt he muste be loosed for a litell season. (*Abyssos g12*) **4** And I sawe seattes and they sat apon them and iudgement was geven vnto them: and I sawe the soules of them that were behedded for the

witnes of Iesu and for the worde of God: which had testymony of Iesu ys the sprete of prophesy. **11** And not worshypped the best nether his ymage nether I sawe heven open and beholde a whyte horsse: and had taken his marke vpon their forheddes or on their he that sat apon him was faythfull and true and in hondes: and they lyved and raygned with Christ a. M. ryghtewesnes dyd iudge and make battayle. **12** His yere: **5** but the wother of the deed men lyved not eyes were as a flame of fyre: and on his heed were agayne vntyll the. M. yere were fynisshed. This is that many crounes: and he had a name written yt noman fyrt resurreccion. **6** Blessed and holy is he that hath knewe but him sylfe. **13** And he was clothed with a parte in the fyrt resurreccion. For on suche shall vesture dipt in bloud and and hys name ys called the seconde deeth have no power for they shalbe the worde of God. **14** And the warriers which were in the prestes of God and of Christ and shall raygne heven folowed him apon whyte horsses clothed with with him a. M. yere. **7** And when the. M. yeares are whyte and pure raynes: **15** and out of his mouthe went experied Satan shalbe lowsed out of his preson **8** out a sharpe swerde that with yt he shuld smyte and shall goo oute to deceave the people which are the hethen. And he shall rule them with a rodde of in the foure quarters of the erth Gog and Magog to yron and he trode the wynefatt of fearsnes and wrath gadder them to gedder to batayle whose nombre is of almyghty god. **16** And hath on his vesture and as the sonde of the see: **9** and they went vp on the on his thygh a name written: kyng of kynges and playne of the erth and compased the tentes of the lorde of lordes. **17** And I sawe an angell stonde in the sayntes about and the beloved cite. And fyre cam sunne and he cryed with a lowde voyce cam doun from God out of heven and devoured them: **10** all the fowles that flye by ye myddes of heve come and gaddre yourselves to gedder vnto the supper of the gret god **18** that ye maye eate the flesche of kynges and of hye captaynes and the flesche of myghty men and the flesche of horsses and of them that sit on them and the flesche of all free men and bond men and of small and gret. **19** And I sawe the beste and the kynges of the erth and their warriers gaddred to gedder to make battayle agaynst him that satt on the horsse and agaynst his sowdiers. **20** And the beste was take and with him that falce prophett that wrought myracles before him with which he desceaued the that receaved ye beestes marke and them that worshipped his ymage. These both were cast into a pode of fyre burnyge with brymstone: (*Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442*) **21** and ye remnaunte were slayne with ye swearde of him that sat apon the horsse which swearde proceded out of his mouthe and all the foules were fulfilled with their fleshe.

**21** And I sawe a newe heven and a newe erth For the fyrt heven and the fyrt erth were vanysshed awaye and there was no more see. **2** And I lho sawe that holy cite newe Ierusalem come doun from God oute of heven prepared as a bryde garnysshed for hyr husband. **3** And I herde a grett voyce out of heaven sayinge: beholde the tabernacle of God is with men and he will dwell with the And they shalbe his people and God him sylffe shalbe with the and be their god. **4** And God shall wype awaye all teares fro their eyes. And there shalbe nomore

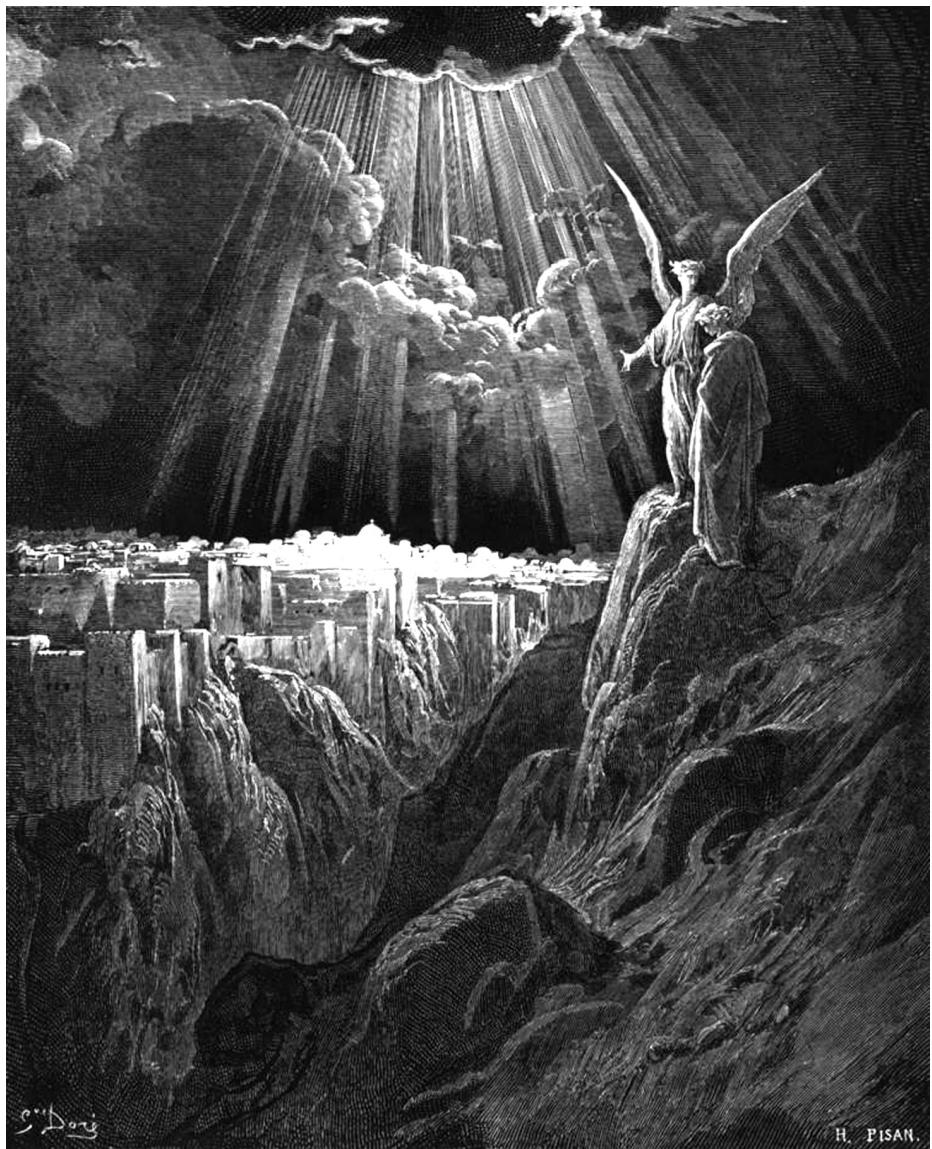
deeth nether sorowe nether cryinge nether shall there  
be eny more Payne for the olde thynges are gone.  
5 And he that sate upon the seate sayde: Behold I  
make all thynges newe. And he sayde vnto me: wryte  
for these wordes are faythfull and true. 6 And he  
sayde vnto me: it is done I am Alpha and Omega the  
begynnyng and the ende. I will geve to him yt is a  
thyrst of the well of the water of lyfe fre. 7 He that  
overcometh shall inheret all thynges and I will be his  
God and he shalbe my sonne. 8 But the fearefull and  
vnbelevynge and the abhominable and murdrers and  
whormongers and sorcerers and ydolaters and all  
lyars shall have their parte in the lake which burnyth  
with fyre and brymstone which is the seconde deth.  
**(Limnē Pyr g3041 g4442)** 9 And there cam vnto me one  
of the vii. angels which had the vii. vyals full of the  
vii. laste plages: and talked with me sayinge: come  
hydder I will shewe the the bryde the lambes wyfe. 10  
And he caryed me awaye in the sprete to a grett and  
an hye mountayne and he shewed me the grett cite  
holy Ierusalem descendinge out of heven fro God  
11 havynge the brightnes of God. And her shynynge  
was lyke vnto a stone moste precious even a laspar  
cleare as cristall: 12 and had walles grett and hye and  
had xii gates and at the gates xii. angels: and names  
written which are the xii. trybes of Israell: 13 on the  
est parte iii gatis and on the north syde iii gates and  
to wardes the south iii gates and from the west iii  
gates: 14 and the wall of the cite had xii fundacions  
and in them the names of the lambes. xii. Apostles.  
15 And he that talked with me had a golden read to  
measure the cite with all and the gates therof and the  
wall therof. 16 And the cite was bylt iii. square and  
the length was as large as the brethd of it and he  
measured the cite with the rede. xii M. fur longes:  
and the lenght and the brethd and ye heyth of it were  
equall. 17 And he measured the wall therof. an cxliii.  
cubitess: the measure that ye angell had was after the  
measure that man vseth. 18 And the byldinge of the  
wall of it was of iaspar. And the cite was pure gold  
lyke vnto cleare glasse 19 and the fundacions of  
the wall of ye cite was garnisshid with all maner of  
precious stones The fyrste fundacion was iaspar the  
seconde saphyre the thyrde a calcedony the fourth an  
emeralde: 20 the fift sardonix: the sixth sardeos: the  
seventh crysolite the ayght berall: the ny nth a topas:  
the tenth a crysoprasos: the eleventh a iacyncle: the  
twelfe an amatist. 21 The xii. gates were xii pearles  
every gate was of one pearle and the strete of the  
cite was pure golde as thorow shynynge glasse.  
22 And there was no temple therin. For the lord god

allmyghty and the lambe are the temple of it 23 and  
the cite hath no nede of the sonne nether of the mone  
to lighten it. For the bryghtnes of God dyd light it:  
and the lambe was the light of it. 24 And the people  
which are saved shall walke in the light of it: and the  
kynges of the erth shall brynge their glory vnto it. 25  
And ye gates of it are not shut by daye. For there  
shalbe no nyght there. 27 And there shall entre into it  
none vnclene thyng: nether what soever worketh  
abhominacion: or maketh lyes: but they only which  
are wrytten in the lambes boke of lyfe.

**22** And he shewed me a pure ryver of water of lyfe  
clare as cristall: procedyng oute of the seate of  
God and of the lambe. 2 In the myddes of the strete  
of it and of ether syde of ye ryver was there wode of  
lyfe: which bare xii maner of frutes: and gave frute  
every moneth: and the leves of the wodde served  
to heale the people with all. 3 And there shalbe no  
more curse but the seate of god and the lambe  
shalbe in it: and his seruautes shall serve him: 4  
And shall se his face and his name shalbe in their  
forheddes. 5 And there shall be no nyght there and  
they nede no candle nether light of the sunne: for the  
lorde God geveth them light and they shall raygne for  
evermore. **(aīōn g165)** 6 And he sayde vnto me: these  
sayinges are faythfull and true. And the lorde god of  
sayntes and prophetes sent his angell to shewe vnto  
his seruautes the thynges which muste shortly be  
fulfylled. 7 Beholde I come shortly. Happy is he that  
kepeth the sayinge of ye prophesy of this boke. 8 I am  
Ihon which sawe these thynges and herde them. And  
when I had herde and sene I fell doune to worshippe  
before the fete of the angell which shewed me these  
thynges. 9 And he sayd vnto me: se thou do it not for  
I am thy feloweservant and the feloweservant of thy  
brethren the prophettes and of them which kepe the  
sayinges of this boke. But worshippe God. 10 And he  
sayde vnto me: seale not the sayinges of prophesy of  
this boke. For the tyme is at honde. 11 He that doeth  
evyl let him do evyl still: and he which is fylthy let  
him be fylthy still: and he that is righteous let him be  
more righteous: and he that is holy let him be more  
holy. 12 And beholde I come shortly and my rewarde  
with me to geve every man accordinge as his dedes  
shalbe. 13 I am Alpha and Omega the begynninge  
and the ende: the fyrst and the last. 14 Blessed are  
they that do hys commaundmentes that their power  
maye be in the tree of lyfe and maye entre in thorow  
the gates into the cite. 15 For without shalbe dogges  
and inchauters and whormongers and mortherers and

ydolaters and whosoever loveth or makith lesynges.  
16 I iesus sent myne angell to testyfe vnto you these  
thynges in the congregacions. I am the rote and the  
generacion of David and the bright mornynge starre.  
17 And the sprete and the bryde sayde come. And let  
him that heareth saye also come. And let him that  
is athyrst come. And let whosoever wyll take of the  
water of lyfe fre. 18 I testifie vnto every man that  
heareth the wordes of prophesy of thy boke. yf eny  
man shall adde vnto these thynges god shall adde  
vnto him the plages that are wrytten in this boke. 19  
And yf eny man shall mynyshe of the wordes of ye  
boke of this prophesy god shall take a waye his parte  
out of the boke of lyfe and oute of ye holy citie and  
fro thoo thyng which are written in this boke. 20 He  
which testifyeth these thinges sayth: be it I come  
quyckly Amen. Even soo: come lorde iesu. 21 The  
grace of oure lorde iesu Christ be with you all. Amen.





## The New Jerusalem

*And I lho sawe that holy cite newe Ierusalem come dounie from God oute of heven prepared as  
a bryde garnysshed for hyr husband. And I herde a grett voyce out of heaven sayinge: beholde  
the tabernacle of God is with men and he will dwell with the And they shalbe his people and  
God him sylffe shalbe with the and be their god.*

Revelation 21:2-3

# Reader's Guide

[AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide](http://AionianBible.org/Readers-Guide)

The Aionian Bible republishes public domain and Creative Common Bible texts that are 100% free to copy and print. The original translation is unaltered and notes are added to help your study. The notes show the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies.

Who has the authority to interpret the Bible and examine the underlying Hebrew and Greek words? That is a good question! We read in 1 John 2:27, "*As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, you remain in him.*" Every Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible! Now that does not mean we will all agree. Each of us is still growing in our understanding of the truth. However, it does mean that there is no infallible human or tradition to answer all our questions. Instead the Holy Spirit helps each of us to know the truth and grow closer to God and each other.

The Bible is a library with 66 books in the Protestant Canon. The best way to learn God's word is to read entire books. Read the book of Genesis. Read the book of John. Read the entire Bible library. Topical studies and cross-referencing can be good. However, the safest way to understand context and meaning is to read whole Bible books. Chapter and verse numbers were added for convenience in the 16th century, but unfortunately they can cause the Bible to seem like an encyclopedia. The Aionian Bible is formatted with simple verse numbering, minimal notes, and no cross-referencing in order to encourage the reading of Bible books.

Bible reading must also begin with prayer. Any Christian is qualified to interpret the Bible with God's help. However, this freedom is also a responsibility because without the Holy Spirit we cannot interpret accurately. We read in 1 Corinthians 2:13-14, "*And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned.*" So we cannot understand in our natural self, but we can with God's help through prayer.

The Holy Spirit is the best writer and he uses literary devices such as introductions, conclusions, paragraphs, and metaphors. He also writes various genres including historical narrative, prose, and poetry. So Bible study must spiritually discern and understand literature. Pray, read, observe, interpret, and apply. Finally, "*Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth.*" 2 Timothy 2:15. "*God has granted to us his precious and exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control patience; and in patience godliness; and in godliness brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ,*" 2 Peter 1:4-8.

# Glossary

[AionianBible.org/Glossary](http://AionianBible.org/Glossary)

The Aionian Bible un-translates and instead transliterates eleven special words to help us better understand the extent of God's love for individuals and all mankind, and the nature of afterlife destinies. The original translation is unaltered and a note is added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Compare the meanings below to the Strong's Concordance and Glossary definitions.

## **Abyssos** g12

*Greek:* proper noun, place

*Usage:* 9 times in 3 books, 6 chapters, and 9 verses

*Meaning:*

Temporary prison for special fallen angels such as Apollyon, the Beast, and Satan.

## **aīdios** g126

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 2 times in Romans 1:20 and Jude 6

*Meaning:*

Lasting, enduring forever, eternal.

## **aiōn** g165

*Greek:* noun

*Usage:* 127 times in 22 books, 75 chapters, and 102 verses

*Meaning:*

A lifetime or time period with a beginning and end, an era, an age, the completion of which is beyond human perception, but known only to God the creator of the aiōns, Hebrews 1:2. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **aiōnios** g166

*Greek:* adjective

*Usage:* 71 times in 19 books, 44 chapters, and 69 verses

*Meaning:*

From start to finish, pertaining to the age, lifetime, entirety, complete, or even consummate. Never meaning simple endless or infinite chronological time in Koine Greek usage. Read Dr. Heleen Keizer and Ramelli and Konstan for proofs.

## **eleēsē** g1653

*Greek:* verb, aorist tense, active voice, subjunctive mood, 3rd person singular

*Usage:* 1 time in this conjugation, Romans 11:32

*Meaning:*

To have pity on, to show mercy. Typically, the subjunctive mood indicates possibility, not certainty. However, a subjunctive in a purpose clause is a resulting action as certain as the causal action. The subjunctive in a purpose clause functions as an indicative, not an optative. Thus, the grand conclusion of grace theology in Romans 11:32 must be clarified. God's mercy on all is not a possibility, but a certainty. See [ntgreek.org](http://ntgreek.org).

**Geenna** g1067

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 12 times in 4 books, 7 chapters, and 12 verses

Meaning:

Valley of Hinnom, Jerusalem's trash dump, a place of ruin, destruction, and judgment in this life, or the next, though not eternal to Jesus' audience.

**Hades** g86

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 11 times in 5 books, 9 chapters, and 11 verses

Meaning:

Synonomous with Sheol, though in New Testament usage Hades is the temporal place of punishment for deceased unbelieving mankind, distinct from Paradise for deceased believers.

**Limnē Pyr** g3041 g4442

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: Phrase 5 times in the New Testament

Meaning:

Lake of Fire, final punishment for those not named in the Book of Life, prepared for the Devil and his angels, Matthew 25:41.

**Sheol** h7585

Hebrew: proper noun, place

Usage: 66 times in 17 books, 50 chapters, and 64 verses

Meaning:

The grave or temporal afterlife world of both the righteous and unrighteous, believing and unbelieving, until the general resurrection.

**Tartaroō** g5020

Greek: proper noun, place

Usage: 1 time in 2 Peter 2:4

Meaning:

Temporary prison for particular fallen angels awaiting final judgment.

# Glossary +

[AionianBible.org/Bibles/English---Tyndale-Bible/Noted](http://AionianBible.org/Bibles/English---Tyndale-Bible/Noted)

Glossary references are below. Strong's Hebrew and Greek number notes are added to 64 Old Testament and 200 New Testament verses. Questioned verse translations do not contain Aionian Glossary words and may wrongly imply *eternal* or *Hell*. \* The note placement is skipped or adjusted for verses with non-standard numbering.

## **Abyssos**

Luke 8:31  
Romans 10:7  
Revelation 9:1  
Revelation 9:2  
Revelation 9:11  
Revelation 11:7  
Revelation 17:8  
Revelation 20:1  
Revelation 20:3

Acts 3:21  
Acts 15:18  
Romans 1:25  
Romans 9:5  
Romans 11:36  
Romans 12:2  
Romans 16:27  
1 Corinthians 1:20  
1 Corinthians 2:6  
1 Corinthians 2:7  
1 Corinthians 2:8  
1 Corinthians 3:18  
1 Corinthians 8:13  
1 Corinthians 10:11  
2 Corinthians 4:4  
2 Corinthians 9:9  
2 Corinthians 11:31  
Galatians 1:4  
Galatians 1:5  
Ephesians 1:21  
Ephesians 2:2  
Ephesians 2:7  
Ephesians 3:9  
Ephesians 3:11  
Ephesians 3:21  
Ephesians 6:12  
Philippians 4:20  
Colossians 1:26  
1 Timothy 1:17  
1 Timothy 6:17  
2 Timothy 4:10  
2 Timothy 4:18  
Titus 2:12  
Hebrews 1:2  
Hebrews 1:8  
Hebrews 5:6  
Hebrews 6:5  
Hebrews 6:20  
Hebrews 7:17  
Hebrews 7:21  
Hebrews 7:24  
Hebrews 7:28  
Hebrews 9:26  
Hebrews 11:3  
Hebrews 13:8  
Hebrews 13:21  
1 Peter 1:23

1 Peter 1:25

1 Peter 4:11

1 Peter 5:11

2 Peter 3:18

1 John 2:17

2 John 1:2

Jude 1:13

Jude 1:25

Revelation 1:6

Revelation 1:18

Revelation 4:9

Revelation 4:10

Revelation 5:13

Revelation 7:12

Revelation 10:6

Revelation 11:15

Revelation 14:11

Revelation 15:7

Revelation 19:3

Revelation 20:10

Revelation 22:5

## **aīdios**

Romans 1:20  
Jude 1:6

1 Corinthians 3:18  
1 Corinthians 8:13  
1 Corinthians 10:11  
2 Corinthians 4:4

## **aiōn**

Matthew 12:32  
Matthew 13:22  
Matthew 13:39  
Matthew 13:40  
Matthew 13:49  
Matthew 21:19  
Matthew 24:3  
Matthew 28:20

2 Corinthians 11:31  
Galatians 1:4  
Galatians 1:5  
Ephesians 1:21  
Ephesians 2:2  
Ephesians 2:7  
Ephesians 3:9  
Ephesians 3:11  
Ephesians 3:21  
Ephesians 6:12  
Philippians 4:20  
Colossians 1:26

Mark 3:29  
Mark 4:19  
Mark 10:30

Ephesians 6:12  
Matthew 18:8  
Matthew 19:16  
Matthew 19:29  
Matthew 25:41  
Matthew 25:46

Mark 11:14  
Luke 1:33  
Luke 1:55  
Luke 1:70  
Luke 16:8  
Luke 18:30

Matthew 3:29  
Mark 10:17  
Mark 10:30  
Luke 10:25  
Luke 16:9  
Luke 18:18

Luke 20:34

Luke 18:30

Luke 20:35

John 3:15  
John 3:16

John 4:14

John 3:36  
John 4:14

John 6:51

John 4:36  
John 5:24

John 6:58

John 5:39  
John 6:27

John 8:35

John 6:40  
John 6:47

John 8:51

John 6:54  
John 6:68

John 8:52

John 5:24  
John 5:39

John 9:32

John 5:39  
John 6:27

John 10:28

John 6:40  
John 6:47

John 11:26

John 6:40  
John 6:54

John 12:34

John 6:47  
John 6:68

John 13:8

John 6:54  
John 6:68

John 14:16

## **aiōnios**

Matthew 18:8

Matthew 19:16

Matthew 19:29

Matthew 25:41

Matthew 25:46

Mark 3:29

Mark 10:17

Mark 10:30

Luke 10:25

Luke 16:9

Luke 18:18

Luke 18:30

John 3:15

John 3:16

John 3:36

John 4:14

John 4:36

John 5:24

John 5:39

John 6:27

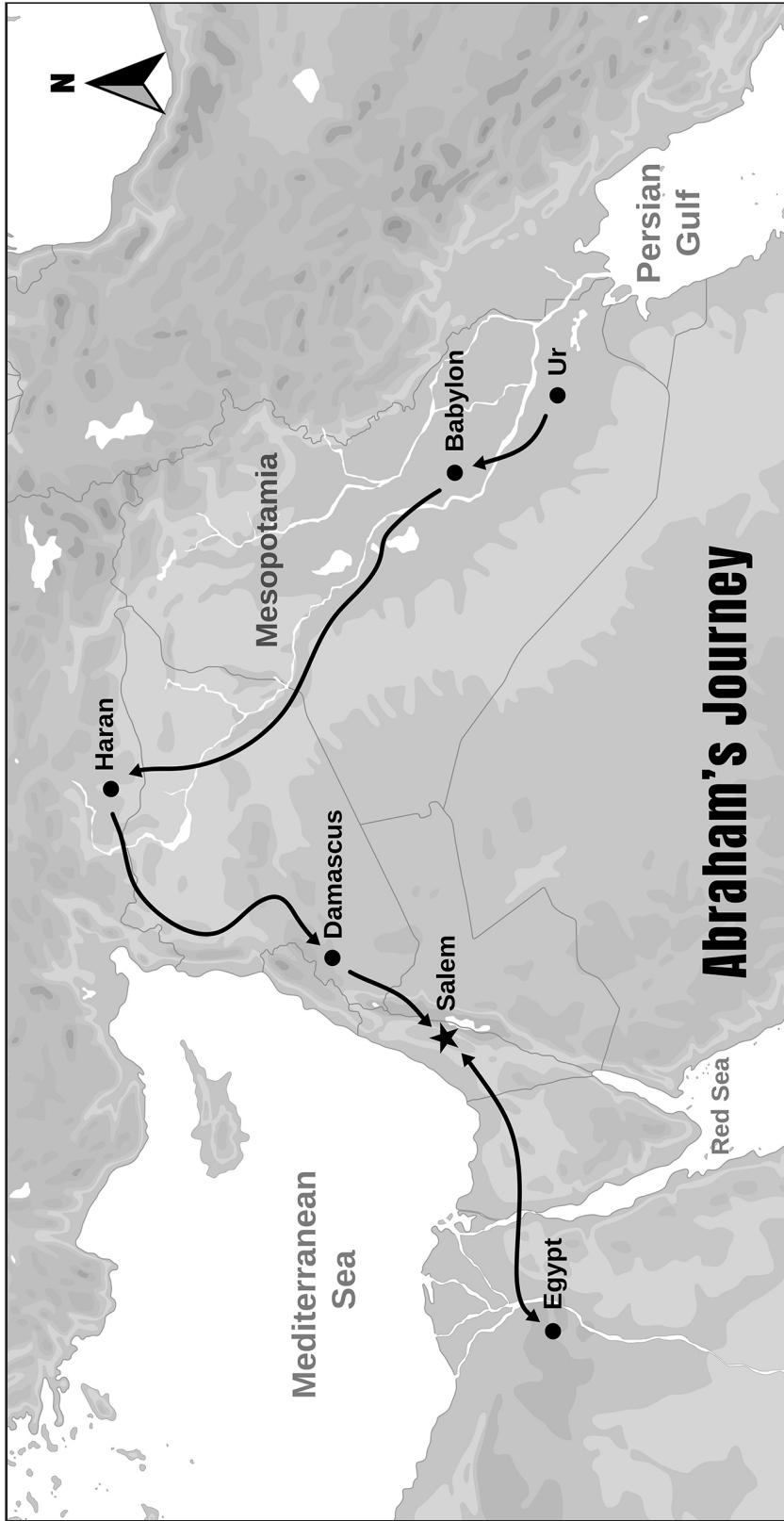
John 6:40

John 6:47

John 6:54

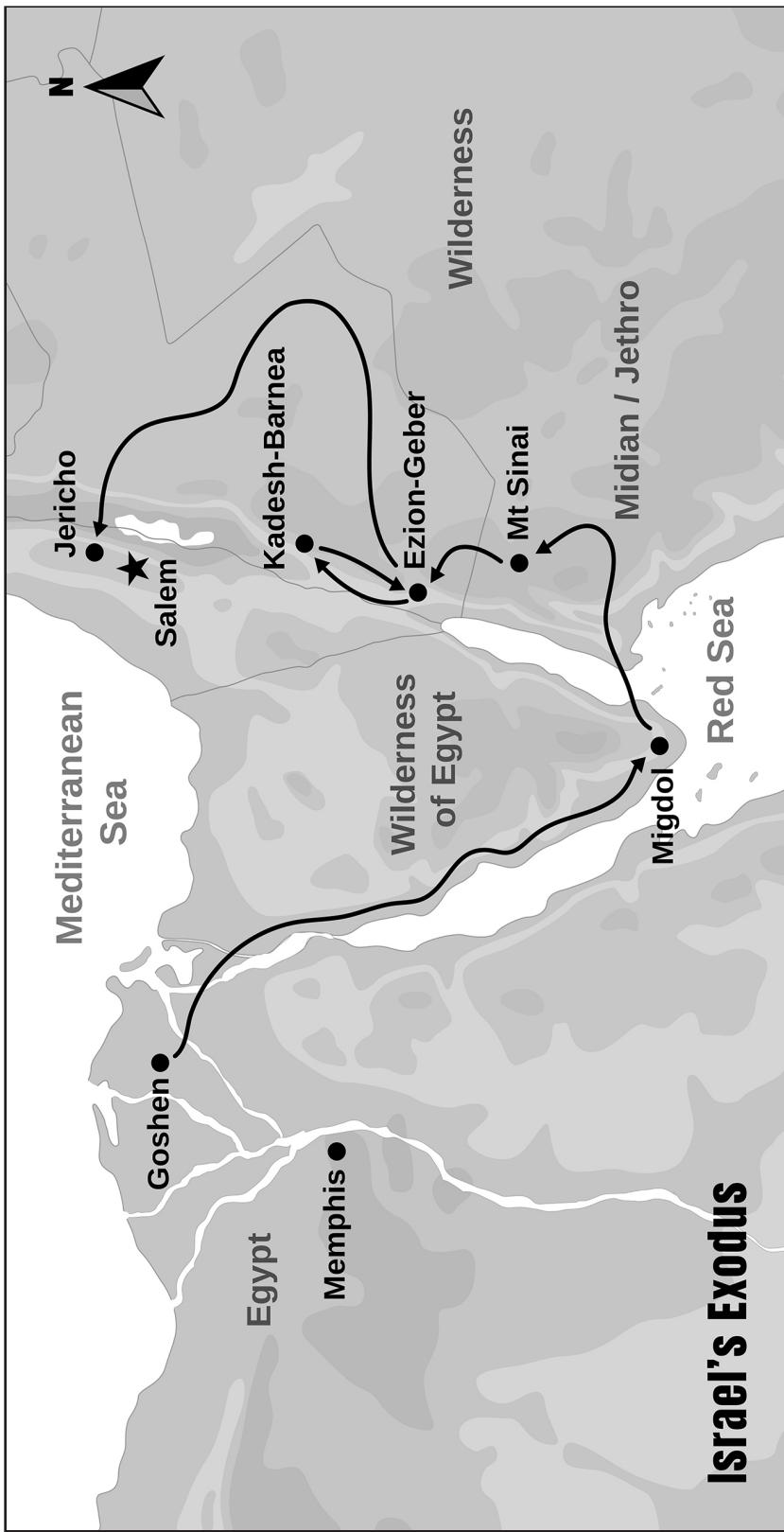
John 6:68

John 10:28	Mark 9:45	Psalms 116:3
John 12:25	Mark 9:47	Psalms 139:8
John 12:50	Luke 12:5	Psalms 141:7
John 17:2	James 3:6	Proverbs 1:12
John 17:3		Proverbs 5:5
Acts 13:46		Proverbs 7:27
Acts 13:48	Matthew 11:23	Proverbs 9:18
Romans 2:7	Matthew 16:18	Proverbs 15:11
Romans 5:21	Luke 10:15	Proverbs 15:24
Romans 6:22	Luke 16:23	Proverbs 23:14
Romans 6:23	Acts 2:27	Proverbs 27:20
Romans 16:25	Acts 2:31	Proverbs 30:16
Romans 16:26	1 Corinthians 15:55	Ecclesiastes 9:10
2 Corinthians 4:17	Revelation 1:18	Song of Solomon 8:6
2 Corinthians 4:18	Revelation 6:8	Isaiah 5:14
2 Corinthians 5:1	Revelation 20:13	Isaiah 7:11
Galatians 6:8	Revelation 20:14	Isaiah 14:9
2 Thessalonians 1:9		Isaiah 14:11
2 Thessalonians 2:16		Isaiah 14:15
1 Timothy 1:16	Revelation 19:20	Isaiah 28:15
1 Timothy 6:12	Revelation 20:10	Isaiah 28:18
1 Timothy 6:16	Revelation 20:14	Isaiah 38:10
2 Timothy 1:9	Revelation 20:15	Isaiah 38:18
2 Timothy 2:10	Revelation 21:8	Isaiah 57:9
Titus 1:2		Ezekiel 31:15
Titus 3:7		Ezekiel 31:16
Philemon 1:15	Genesis 37:35	Ezekiel 31:17
Hebrews 5:9	Genesis 42:38	Ezekiel 32:21
Hebrews 6:2	Genesis 44:29	Ezekiel 32:27
Hebrews 9:12	Genesis 44:31	Hosea 13:14
Hebrews 9:14	Numbers 16:30	Amos 9:2
Hebrews 9:15	Numbers 16:33	Jonah 2:2
Hebrews 13:20	Deuteronomy 32:22	Habakkuk 2:5
1 Peter 5:10	1 Samuel 2:6	
2 Peter 1:11	2 Samuel 22:6	
1 John 1:2	1 Kings 2:6	
1 John 2:25	1 Kings 2:9	
1 John 3:15	Job 7:9	
1 John 5:11	Job 11:8	
1 John 5:13	Job 14:13	
1 John 5:20	Job 17:13	
Jude 1:7	Job 17:16	
Jude 1:21	Job 21:13	
Revelation 14:6	Job 24:19	
	Job 26:6	
<b>eleēsē</b>	Psalms 6:5	
Romans 11:32	Psalms 9:17	
	Psalms 16:10	
<b>Geenna</b>	Psalms 18:5	
Matthew 5:22	Psalms 30:3	
Matthew 5:29	Psalms 31:17	
Matthew 5:30	Psalms 49:14	
Matthew 10:28	Psalms 49:15	
Matthew 18:9	Psalms 55:15	
Matthew 23:15	Psalms 86:13	
Matthew 23:33	Psalms 88:3	
Mark 9:43	Psalms 89:48	



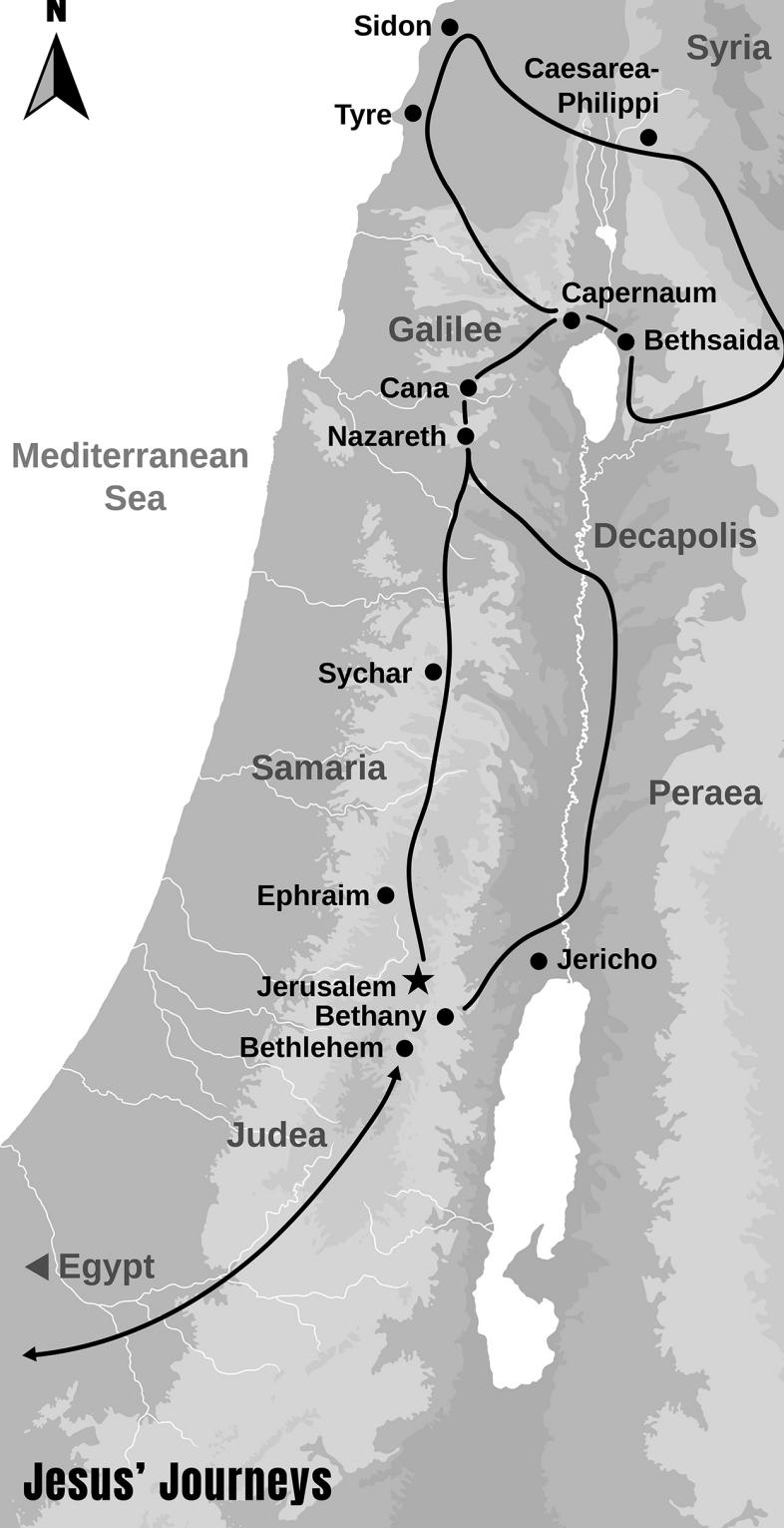
*By faith Abraham who he was called obeyed to go out into a place which he shuld afterwards receive to inheritance and he wet out not knowyng wheter he shuld goo.*

- Hebrews 11:8



## Israel's Exodus

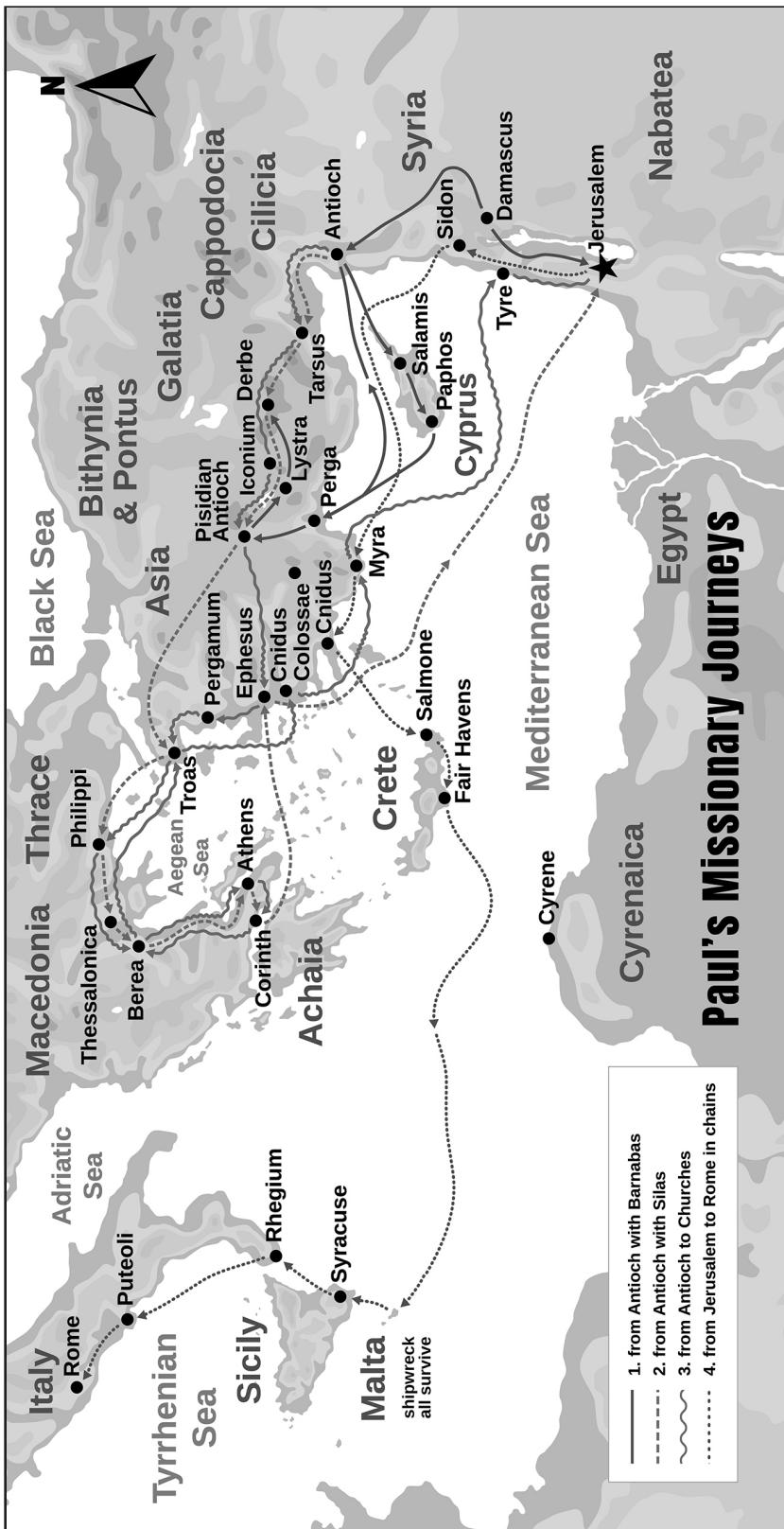
When Pharaoh had let the people go, God carried them not throw the land of the Philistines, though it were a neare waye.  
For God sayde: the people myghte happily repente when they se warre, and so turne agayne to Egypke. - Exodus 13:17



*For eve the sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto: but to minister and to geve his lyfe for the redempcion of many. - Mark 10:45*

# Paul's Missionary Journeys

Paul the servant of Jesus Christ called to be an Apostle put a part to preach the Gospel of God - Romans 1:1



# **Creation 4004 B.C.**

<b>Adam and Eve created</b>	<b>4004</b>
<b>Tubal-cain forges metal</b>	<b>3300</b>
<b>Enoch walks with God</b>	<b>3017</b>
<b>Methuselah dies at age 969</b>	<b>2349</b>
<b>God floods the Earth</b>	<b>2349</b>
<b>Tower of Babel thwarted</b>	<b>2247</b>
<b>Abraham sojourns to Canaan</b>	<b>1922</b>
<b>Jacob moves to Egypt</b>	<b>1706</b>
<b>Moses leads Exodus from Egypt</b>	<b>1491</b>
<b>Gideon judges Israel</b>	<b>1245</b>
<b>Ruth embraces the God of Israel</b>	<b>1168</b>
<b>David installed as King</b>	<b>1055</b>
<b>King Solomon builds the Temple</b>	<b>1018</b>
<b>Elijah defeats Baal's prophets</b>	<b>896</b>
<b>Jonah preaches to Nineveh</b>	<b>800</b>
<b>Assyrians conquer Israelites</b>	<b>721</b>
<b>King Josiah reforms Judah</b>	<b>630</b>
<b>Babylonians capture Judah</b>	<b>605</b>
<b>Persians conquer Babylonians</b>	<b>539</b>
<b>Cyrus frees Jews, rebuilds Temple</b>	<b>537</b>
<b>Nehemiah rebuilds the wall</b>	<b>454</b>
<b>Malachi prophesies the Messiah</b>	<b>416</b>
<b>Greeks conquer Persians</b>	<b>331</b>
<b>Seleucids conquer Greeks</b>	<b>312</b>
<b>Hebrew Bible translated to Greek</b>	<b>250</b>
<b>Maccabees defeat Seleucids</b>	<b>165</b>
<b>Romans subject Judea</b>	<b>63</b>
<b>Herod the Great rules Judea</b>	<b>37</b>

(The Annals of the World, James Usher)



# **Jesus Christ born 4 B.C.**

# New Heavens and Earth



- Christ returns for his people
- 1956 Jim Elliot martyred in Ecuador
- 1830 John Williams reaches Polynesia
- 1731 Zinzendorf leads Moravian mission
- 1614 Japanese kill 40,000 Christians
- 1572 Jesuits reach Mexico
- 1517 Martin Luther leads Reformation
- 1455 Gutenberg prints first Bible
- 1323 Franciscans reach Sumatra
- 1276 Ramon Llull trains missionaries
- 1100 Crusades tarnish the church
- 1054 The Great Schism
- 997 Adalbert martyred in Prussia
- 864 Bulgarian Prince Boris converts
- 716 Boniface reaches Germany
- 635 Alopen reaches China
- 569 Longinus reaches Alodia / Sudan
- 432 Saint Patrick reaches Ireland
- 397 Carthage ratifies Bible Canon
- 341 Ulfilas reaches Goth / Romania
- 325 Niceae proclaims God is Trinity
- 250 Denis reaches Paris, France
- 197 Tertullian writes Christian literature
- 70 Titus destroys the Jewish Temple
- 61 Paul imprisoned in Rome, Italy
- 52 Thomas reaches Malabar, India
- 39 Peter reaches Gentile Cornelius
- 33 Holy Spirit empowers the Church

(Wikipedia, Timeline of Christian missions)

## Resurrected 33 A.D.

What are we? ►			Genesis 1:26 - 2:3	
How are we sinful? ►			Romans 5:12-19	
Where are we?			Innocence	
			Eternity Past	Creation 4004 B.C.
Who are we? ►	God	Father	John 10:30  God's perfect fellowship	Genesis 1:31  God's perfect fellowship with Adam in The Garden of Eden
		Son		
		Holy Spirit		
	Mankind	Living	Genesis 1:1  No Creation No people	Genesis 1:31  No Fall No unholy Angels
		Deceased believing		
		Deceased unbelieving		
	Angels	Holy		
		Imprisoned		
		Fugitive		
		First Beast		
		False Prophet		
		Satan		
Why are we? ►			Romans 11:25-36, Ephesian 2:7	

Mankind is created in God's image, male and female He created us

Sin entered the world through Adam and then death through sin

## When are we?



Fallen				Glory				
Fall to sin No Law	Moses' Law 1500 B.C.	Christ 33 A.D.	Church Age Kingdom Age	New Heavens and Earth				
1 Timothy 6:16 Living in unapproachable light				Acts 3:21 Philippians 2:11 Revelation 20:3				
John 8:58 Pre-incarnate		John 1:14 Incarnate	Luke 23:43 Paradise	God's perfectly restored fellowship with all Mankind praising Christ as Lord in the Holy City				
Psalm 139:7 Everywhere		John 14:17 Living in believers						
Ephesians 2:1-5 Serving the Savior or Satan on Earth								
Luke 16:22 Blessed in Paradise								
Luke 16:23, Revelation 20:5,13 Punished in Hades until the final judgment				Matthew 25:41 Revelation 20:10				
Hebrews 1:14 Serving mankind at God's command								
2 Peter 2:4, Jude 6 Imprisoned in Tartarus								
1 Peter 5:8, Revelation 12:10 Rebelling against Christ Accusing mankind				Revelation 20:13 Thalaasa				
				Revelation 19:20 Lake of Fire				
				Revelation 20:2 Abyss				

For God has bound all over to disobedience in order to show mercy to all

# Destiny

[AionianBible.org/Destiny](http://AionianBible.org/Destiny)

The Aionian Bible shows the location of eleven special Greek and Hebrew Aionian Glossary words to help us better understand God's love for individuals and for all mankind, and the nature of after-life destinies. The underlying Hebrew and Greek words typically translated as *Hell* show us that there are not just two after-life destinies, Heaven or Hell. Instead, there are a number of different locations, each with different purposes, different durations, and different inhabitants. Locations include 1) Old Testament *Sheol* and New Testament *Hadēs*, 2) *Geenna*, 3) *Tartaroō*, 4) *Abyssos*, 5) *Limnē Pyr*, 6) *Paradise*, 7) *The New Heaven*, and 8) *The New Earth*. So there is reason to review our conclusions about the destinies of redeemed mankind and fallen angels.

The key observation is that fallen angels will be present at the final judgment, 2 Peter 2:4 and Jude 6. Traditionally, we understand the separation of the Sheep and the Goats at the final judgment to divide believing from unbelieving mankind, Matthew 25:31-46 and Revelation 20:11-15. However, the presence of fallen angels alternatively suggests that Jesus is separating redeemed mankind from the fallen angels. We do know that Jesus is the helper of mankind and not the helper of the Devil, Hebrews 2. We also know that Jesus has atoned for the sins of all mankind, both believer and unbeliever alike, 1 John 2:1-2. Deceased believers are rewarded in Paradise, Luke 23:43, while unbelievers are punished in Hades as the story of Lazarus makes plain, Luke 16:19-31. Yet less commonly known, the punishment of this selfish man and all unbelievers is before the final judgment, is temporal, and is punctuated when Hades is evacuated, Revelation 20:13. So is there hope beyond Hades for unbelieving mankind? Jesus promised, "*the gates of Hades will not prevail*," Matthew 16:18. Paul asks, "*Hades where is your victory?*" 1 Corinthians 15:55. John wrote, "*Hades gives up*," Revelation 20:13.

Jesus comforts us saying, "*Do not be afraid*," because he holds the keys to *unlock* death and Hades, Revelation 1:18. Yet too often our Good News sounds like a warning to "*be afraid*" because Jesus holds the keys to *lock* Hades! Wow, we have it backwards! Hades will be evacuated! And to guarantee hope, once emptied, Hades is thrown into the Lake of Fire, never needed again, Revelation 20:14.

Finally, we read that anyone whose name is not written in the Book of Life is thrown into the Lake of Fire, the second death, with no exit ever mentioned or promised, Revelation 21:1-8. So are those evacuated from Hades then, "*out of the frying pan, into the fire?*" Certainly, the Lake of Fire is the destiny of the Goats. But, do not be afraid. Instead, read the Bible's explicit mention of the purpose of the Lake of Fire and the identity of the Goats, "*Then he will say also to those on the left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the consummate fire which is prepared for... the devil and his angels,'*" Matthew 25:41. Bad news for the Devil. Good news for all mankind!

Faith is not a pen to write your own name in the Book of Life. Instead, faith is the glasses to see that the love of Christ for all mankind has already written our names in Heaven. "*If the first fruit is holy, so is the lump*," Romans 11:16. Though unbelievers will suffer regrettable punishment in Hades, redeemed mankind will never enter the Lake of Fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And as God promised, all mankind will worship Christ together forever, Philippians 2:9-11.



